CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO THE

EARL OF ELGIN'S SPECIAL MISSIONS

TO

CHINA AND JAPAN,

1857—1859.

Presented to the House of Commons by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated July 15, 1859.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.			Subject.	Page
1.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Apr. 20, 1857	General instructions	1
2.	„ „ ..	20,	Instructions in case of the negotiation of a new Treaty with China	4
3.	„ „ ..	20,	Instructions as to the negotiation of a Treaty with Japan	6
4.	„ „ ..	July 8,	The British Naval and Military Commanders to conduct the operations against Canton as they may deem advisable, without reference to the previous instructions furnished by Her Majesty's Government	7
5.	„ „ ..	12,	In consequence of intelligence from India, the Governor of Singapore has been instructed to desire any troops which may arrive there on their way to China to proceed to Calcutta. Her Majesty's Government hope that the naval and military forces at present at Hong Kong will be sufficient to carry on the operations contemplated in China	7
6.	The Earl of Elgin ..	June 3,	Outbreak of the mutiny in India. Will order the first regiment that arrives at Singapore to proceed at once to Calcutta	8
7.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	July 20,	Approve steps which he proposed to take in consequence of the mutiny in India	9
8.	„ „ ..	27,	An additional force of Marines will be sent out to the squadron at Hong Kong	9
9.	The Earl of Elgin ..	June 15,	Arrangements made for the dispatch to India of the forces then on their way to China	10
10.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Aug. 3,	Approve arrangements for the dispatch to India of the troops destined for China	13
11.	The Earl of Elgin ..	June 22,	Has ordered Her Majesty's troop-ship "Simoom," with the 5th Regiment on board, to proceed to Calcutta	13
12.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Aug. 18,	Approve of his having dispatched the "Simoom" to Calcutta	14
13.	„ „ ..	26,	If he has not gone to the Peiho, he may at once commence operations against Canton, to which place hostile measures should be confined, unless the conduct of the Emperor of China may render it necessary to blockade the Peiho or Yang-tse-kiang ..	14
14.	The Earl of Elgin ..	July 9,	Copies of letters addressed by him to the French and United States' Representatives, announcing his intention to proceed to the Peiho, together with copies of their replies	15
15.	„ „ ..	9,	Address presented to him by British merchants at Hong Kong, urging the necessity of compelling the people of Canton to adhere to Treaty engagements, and copy of his reply thereto	18
16.	„ „ ..	9,	Arguments adduced by Sir M. Seymour in favour of taking active steps for the reduction of Canton. Of opinion that it would be better to proceed at once to the Peiho	19
17.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 5,	Approve of the notes addressed by him to the French Minister and United States' Commissioner on his arrival at Hong Kong	23
18.	„ „ ..	5,	Approve of the answer returned by him to the Address presented by the British merchants on his arrival at Hong Kong	23
19.	„ „ ..	7,	Approval of his views with respect to the course to be adopted in China. Her Majesty's Government consider that the Government of Pekin must be held responsible for the outrages committed at Canton ..	23
20.	„ „ ..	July 29,	Conference with the French Admiral. Unable to secure French co-operation until the arrival of Baron Gros, the Special Envoy dispatched from France. Proposes, in the meanwhile, to proceed to Calcutta.	23

No.			Subject.	Page
21.	The Earl of Elgin ..	July 29, 1857	Copies of letters from the Governor-General of India and the Governor of Singapore. Reinforcements urgently required in India	27
22.	„ „ ..	Aug. 9,	Copy of a note addressed to Baron Gros, announcing his intention to proceed to India, and to return to China in September	28
23.	„ „ ..	9,	Copy of a despatch from the Governor-General of India, requesting reinforcements. Measures taken accordingly	29
24.	„ „ ..	9,	Instructions given to the senior naval officer at Singapore to intercept the troop-ships "Adventure" and "Assistance" on their passage through the Straits, and to order them to proceed to Calcutta	30
25.	„ „ ..	9,	Has requested Mr. Jardine to furnish a report respecting the trade said to be carried on by foreigners with ports not opened by Treaty, and the employment of European vessels in the coasting trade ..	31
26.	„ „ ..	9,	Circular addressed to Her Majesty's Consuls in China, requesting information respecting the operation of the existing Tariff, and the state of British trade with that country	32
27.	„ „ ..	9,	Despatch addressed to the Governor-General, announcing his arrival at Calcutta	32
28.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 23,	Approve note addressed to Baron Gros, respecting his visit to India	33
29.	„ „ ..	23,	Approve steps taken for the despatch to India of the troop-ships "Assistance" and "Adventure" ..	33
30.	„ „ ..	23,	Approve of his having taken with him to India a portion of the force intended for China	33
31.	„ „ ..	23,	Approve of steps taken to procure information respecting the coasting-trade and trade with closed ports in China. Concur in his views respecting the employment in the former of European vessels ..	33
32.	„ „ ..	23,	Approve of the circular addressed to Her Majesty's Consuls, requesting information respecting the state of trade and the operation of the Tariff in China ..	34
33.	„ „ ..	23,	Approve his having proceeded to India	34
34.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Aug. 22,	Has placed Her Majesty's ships "Shannon" and "Pearl," with their crews, at the disposal of the Governor-General, together with the "Himalaya" and "Simoom"	34
35.	„ „ ..	22,	Military force at Hong Kong insufficient for active operations against Canton. Awaits instructions ..	36
36.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Oct. 10,	Approve his having placed Her Majesty's ships "Shannon" and "Pearl" at the disposal of the Governor-General of India. Views of Her Majesty's Government as to the course to be adopted in the present state of affairs in China	36
37.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 1,	The "Blervie Castle," with the Military Train on board, has been detained at Singapore, and ordered to Calcutta	37
38.	„ „ ..	2,	Correspondence with Viscount Canning; respecting the disposal of the military force originally destined for China, but which has been placed under the orders of the Government of India	39
39.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Oct. 19,	Approve of the "Blervie Castle," with the Military Train on board, having been sent to India ..	41
40.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 24,	Return to China. Proceedings of the Russian Envoy. Non-arrival of the French and American Ministers. Proposes to send Mr. Bruce to the Peiho, as the bearer of a communication to the Chinese Government, instead of proceeding there in person ..	41
41.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Nov. 26,	Approve of his sending Mr. Bruce to the Peiho, with a communication for the Chinese Government, and of the course which he proposes to take, as reported in his despatch of the 24th of September ..	44
42.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Oct. 14,	Proceedings of Admiral Poutiatine, the Russian Envoy. Refusal of the Emperor to receive him at Pekin	44
43.	„ „ ..	14,	Reinforcements required before undertaking operations against Canton. Application to Viscount Canning for troops, should the state of India enable him to spare them	45
44.	„ „ ..	15,	Arrival of Baron Gros. Necessity for some decisive steps being taken before the end of the year ..	51
45.	„ „ ..	Nov. 10,	Movements of Count Poutiatine. Treaty concluded by him with Japan	52

No.		Subject.	Page
46. The Earl of Elgin ..	Nov. 14, 1857	Extract from the "Pekin Gazette." Translation of a Memorial addressed by Yeh to the Emperor, respecting the Chinese troops at Canton	52
47. „ ..	14,	Arrival of Count Poutiatine. Conversation respecting the behaviour of the Emperor towards him on his recent visit to the Peiho	53
48. To the Earl of Elgin ..	Jan. 4, 1858	Approve his language to Count Poutiatine	54
49. „ „ ..	9,	Copy of a Memorandum drawn up by Mr. Alcock, on the objects to be sought for in any future Treaty with China	54
50. The Earl of Elgin ..	Nov. 23, 1857	Copies of letters from the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce, and from the British merchants at Canton, on the subject of the existing Tariff Regulations ..	61
51. „ „ ..	24,	Copy of a Memorandum drawn up by Baron Gros, containing his views as to the course which should be pursued by the allies	77
52. „ „ ..	27,	Report from Mr. Jardine respecting the trade with ports not opened by Treaty, and the employment of European vessels in the coasting trade	82
53. „ „ ..	28,	Correspondence with Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour. Desirable to await the arrival of reinforcements before taking active measures against Canton ..	84
54. To the Earl of Elgin ..	Jan. 22, 1858	Information received by telegraph from Alexandria, of an ultimatum having been delivered to Yeh, and the occupation of Honan by the allies. Desirable to act with promptitude, and to avoid protracted negotiations. In case of the capture of Canton, the police of the city should be undertaken by the Chinese authorities	87
55. The Earl of Elgin ..	Dec. 8, 1857	Correspondence with Mr. Reed, the United States' Minister, on his arrival in China	88
56. „ „ ..	8,	Copy of a despatch from Viscount Canning. The state of India will not admit of his forwarding any European troops to China at present	89
57. „ „ ..	10,	Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour and General Van Straubenzee, respecting the forces at their disposal, in case of it being necessary to make an attack on Canton	91
58. „ „ ..	11,	Notification issued by Admiral de Genouilly, declaring the establishment of a blockade of the Canton river by the French fleet	93
59. „ „ ..	12,	Copy of a note addressed to Commissioner Yeh, demanding the execution of Treaty engagements, and compensation for British losses	94
60. „ „ ..	12,	Arrangements for the delivery of the notes addressed by the allies to Commissioner Yeh. Proclamation to be distributed amongst the Chinese	97
61. „ „ ..	14,	Intention of Sir M. Seymour to take possession of Honan Island on the 15th instant	98
62. „ „ ..	14,	Mr. Wade's report of his proceedings on the delivery of the notes addressed to Commissioner Yeh ..	99
63. „ „ ..	15,	Copies of Sir J. Bowring's note to Yeh, announcing the arrival of a Special Envoy from England, and of his reply	100
64. „ „ ..	16,	Occupation of Honan Point by the allies	102
65. „ „ ..	16,	Précis of Yeh's reply to the note addressed to him on the 12th instant	102
66. To the Earl of Elgin ..	Feb. 2, 1858	Approval of his having requested the Naval and Military Commanders to report on the sufficiency of the forces at their disposal for an attack on Canton ..	103
67. The Earl of Elgin ..	Dec. 22, 1857	Memorandum by Mr. Consul Robertson on the state of British commercial relations with China, and on the operation of the existing Tariff, together with copies of letters from several British merchants on those subjects	104
68. „ „ ..	22,	Translation of a note from Yeh	121
69. „ „ ..	22,	Conference of the allied Plenipotentiaries and Commanders. Summons to the Chinese authorities to surrender the city of Canton. Proclamation issued to the people	124
70. „ „ ..	24,	Note to Yeh, stating that in consequence of the unsatisfactory answer returned to the demands of the allies, the naval and military forces would proceed to take active operations against Canton. Letter from Mr. Wade, reporting the delivery of this note.	127
71. „ „ ..	26,	Translation of a further communication from Yeh. Considers it better not to reply to this note, which is as unsatisfactory as the former one	129

No.			Subject.	Page
72.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Dec. 27, 1857	Copies of the General Orders issued by the Allied Commanders, and of a Memorandum by General Van Straubenzee, containing the plan for the attack of the city	130
73.	„ „ ..	27,	Précis of a placard posted by the Chinese authorities, urging resistance to the Allies	132
74.	„ „ ..	29,	Answer returned by Yeh to the summons of the Allied Commanders to surrender the city, together with their reply	133
75.	„ „ ..	Jan. 1, 1858	Capture of the city of Canton by the allies	134
76.	„ „ ..	2,	Note to the Commanders-in-chief, representing the necessity of taking steps for the government of the city. Memorandum of an interview with Howqua and others on the subject	135
77.	„ „ ..	5	Entrance of the allied forces into the city. Capture of Yeh, Pih-kwei (the Governor of the Province), and the Tartar General	136
78.	„ „ ..	5,	Reporting that the originals of the Chinese Treaties with Great Britain, France, and the United States, have been found in Yeh's possession	138
79.	„ „ ..	6,	Petition from inhabitants of Canton, praying for protection from robbery and violence	138
80.	„ „ ..	9,	Arrangements for the government of the city ..	140
81.	„ „ ..	9,	Report by Mr. Loch of the proceedings of the allied forces, and of the capture of Yeh	144
82.	„ „ ..	11,	Interview with Pih-kwei	147
83.	„ „ ..	13,	Proceedings of the Commission appointed by the allies to aid in the government of the city	148
84.	„ „ ..	14,	Translation of a note from Pih-kwei, urging the allies to withdraw from Canton, and offering to forward any communications they may wish to make to the Emperor	150
85.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Feb. 27,	Approve manner in which the operations against Canton have been conducted, and the establishment of a Commission for the government of the city ..	151
86.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Jan. 20,	Translation of document found in Yeh's archives relating to the revision of Treaties ..	151
87.	„ „ ..	21,	Answer returned to Pih-kwei's note of the 13th instant	153
88.	„ „ ..	24,	Proceedings of the City Government Commission. Correspondence with the allied Commanders respecting the restoration of trade and raising of the blockade	153
89.	„ „ ..	25,	The blockade to be raised on the 10th proximo ..	155
90.	„ „ ..	26,	Arrangement for the payment of the expenses of the City Government Commission	156
91.	„ „ ..	26,	Correspondence with Mr. Reed on the subject of the original of the Treaty between China and the United States, found in Yeh's archives	158
92.	„ „ ..	26,	Translation of a further communication from Pih-kwei relative to the resumption of trade	159
93.	„ „ ..	27,	Report of the proceedings of the City Government Commission	160
94.	„ „ ..	28,	Copy of a letter to Mr. Parkes, instructing him to supply, from time to time, Reports of the proceedings of the City Government Commission, and of the general state of Canton	165
95.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Mar. 25,	Satisfaction of Her Majesty's Government at the restoration of order in Canton, and raising of the blockade. Approve of Yeh being removed from China	166
96.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Feb. 1,	Visit to the prisons of Canton. Correspondence with Pih-kwei respecting the cruelties practised there ..	166
97.	„ „ ..	1,	Further Report from Mr. Consul Robertson on the state of British trade with China	168
98.	„ „ ..	4,	Translation of a paper found in Yeh's archives respecting the forms to be used in intercourse with foreigners	175
99.	„ „ ..	4,	Copy of a note to Pih-kwei announcing the raising of the blockade	177
100.	„ „ ..	6,	Copy of an Ordinance issued by the allied Commanders, regulating the admission of foreigners into Canton .	178
101.	„ „ ..	8,	Notification issued by the allied Plenipotentiaries, stating that the allies will continue to occupy Canton, but that all other hostile operations will be suspended	180

No.		Subject.	Page
102. The Earl of Elgin ..	Feb. 12, 1858	Note addressed to the Chief Secretary of State at Pekin, requesting that a Plenipotentiary may be appointed to meet the allied Envoys at Shanghae, for the settlement of the questions at issue with the Chinese Government. Letter to the Provincial Authorities, forwarding this communication ..	182
103. „ „ ..	12,	Mr. Oliphant instructed to proceed to Shanghae and to deliver to the Provincial Authorities, for transmission to Pekin, the note addressed to the Chief Secretary of State	184
104. „ „ ..	12,	Correspondence with Mr. Reed and Count Poutiatine, who accede to the invitation made to them to join the French and English Plenipotentiaries in their representations to the Chinese Government ..	186
105. „ „ ..	12,	Correspondence with General Van Straubenzee respecting the probability of the occupation of Canton being continued during the summer	188
106. „ „ ..	13,	Requests instructions as to the amount to be claimed from the Chinese Government on account of the expenses of the war	189
107. „ „ ..	13,	Instructions to Mr. Oliphant to take charge of the note which Mr. Reed proposes to address to the Chinese Government	189
108. „ „ ..	14,	Report from Mr. Parkes of the proceedings of the Canton Government Commission. The expenses of the Commission to be borne by the Chinese ..	189
109. „ „ ..	14,	Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour and representation made to Pih-kwei, relative to the measures to be taken to secure the safety of foreigners visiting thn villages in the neighbourhood of Canton ..	191
110. „ „ ..	27,	Report from Mr. Vice-Consul Meadows on the operation of the existing Tariff, and the state of commercial relations with China	194
111. „ „ ..	27,	Memorandum by Mr. Vice-Consul Winchester on the Report drawn up by the Canton merchants on Trade and Tariff Regulations, a copy of which was forwarded to Her Majesty's Government on the 23rd of November last	205
112. „ „ ..	27,	Opening of the British Consulate for Canton at Whampoa	212
113. „ „ ..	27,	Has sent Yeh to Calcutta, on board Her Majesty's ship "Inflexible"	212
114. „ „ ..	27,	Correspondence with Pih-kwei, respecting the resumption of trade at Canton	215
115. „ „ ..	27,	State of affairs at Canton. Attack on a party of English soldiers by some Chinese military. Measures to be taken to avoid such collisions	216
116. „ ..	27,	About to proceed to Shanghae, calling at Amoy, Foochow, and Ningpo	219
117. „ ..	27,	Mr. Reed about to proceed to Shanghae by way of the Philippine Islands	220
118. „ „ ..	27,	Translation of a document found in Yeh's archives respecting the proceedings of the English at Canton, and the reverses sustained by them in India ..	220
119. „ „ ..	27,	Report from Mr. Parkes respecting the prospects of trade at Canton	222
120. „ „ ..	Mar. 2,	Copies of despatches to Sir M. Seymour, stating his intention of proceeding to Shanghae, and that a fleet should be assembled there, in case of its becoming necessary to take active measures in the north ..	223
121. „ „ ..	6,	Copy of a despatch from Sir M. Seymour, stating that a fleet will be assembled at Shanghae as required ..	223
122. „ „ ..	6,	Visit to Swatoa. State of trade there. Horrors of the Coolie trade	224
123. „ „ ..	8,	Visit to Amoy. Arrival at Foo-chow-foo	225
124. „ „ ..	18,	Report by Mr. Wade on the papers seized at the time of Yeh's capture	226
125. „ „ ..	18,	Report from Mr. Oliphant of the delivery to the provincial authorities at Shanghae of the note addressed to the Chief Secretary of State at Pekin . ..	227
126. „ „ ..	19,	Degradation of Yeh. Appointment of Hwang Tsung-han to succeed him as Imperial Commissioner ..	231
127. To the Earl of Elgin ..	May 20,	Calling attention to the cruelties practised by the Chinese authorities at Canton. Such atrocities should not be permitted whilst the allies occupy the city	232
128. Consul Parkes	Apr. 12,	State of affairs at Canton	232

No.			Subject.	Page
129.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Mar. 30, 1858	Translation of a paper found in Yeh's archives, containing an account of a conversation between the Emperor of China and an officer of the Canton Provincial Government	234
130.	„ „ ..	30,	Copy of an Address presented to him by the British merchants at Shanghae, and of his reply ..	239
131.	„ „ ..	30,	Refusal of the Chinese Government to send a Plenipotentiary to negotiate with the allies at Shanghae. The foreign Envoys requested to address themselves to Hwang, Yeh's successor, at Canton	241
132.	„ „ ..	31,	Copy of a Report by Mr. Mitchell on the state of trade in China	242
133.	„ „ ..	31,	Copy of an Address presented to him by Protestant missionaries at Shanghae, and of his reply ..	251
134.	„ „ ..	Apr. 1,	Copy of a note from Count Poutiatine, stating that he is instructed to lend his moral support to the representations addressed by the allies to the Chinese Government	254
135.	„ „ ..	2,	Observations on the state of affairs at Foo-chow-foo ..	255
136.	„ „ ..	3.	Note to the provincial authorities, returning their letter of the 26th ultimo, in which they stated that the Chinese Government could not negotiate with the allies at Shanghae; and forwarding a further note addressed to the Chief Secretary of State, informing him that the British Mission would proceed at once to the north	257
137.	„ „ ..	3,	Letters addressed to the senior naval officers at Shanghae and Hong Kong, requesting them to take steps for the organisation of a naval expedition to the Gulf of Pechelee	258
138.	„ „ ..	7,	Arrangements for the despatch of vessels of war from Shanghae to the north	259
139.	„ „ ..	9,	Visit to Ningpo. Remarks on the state of affairs there	259
140.	„ „ ..	9,	About to proceed to the north, in company with the other Representatives. Letter to Sir M. Seymour announcing his intention, and stating the steps taken to organise a fleet	261
141.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	June 14,	Cruelties practised in the prisons at Canton. Steps should be taken to put a stop to such proceedings .	261
142.	„ „ ..	July 2,	Disturbances at Canton. The city should be placed under martial law	262
143.	„ „ ..	8,	The custom-house at Canton should be administered by the allies, and the proceeds retained by them ..	262
144.	„ „ ..	8,	The instructions respecting the imposition of martial law and administration of the customs at Canton, conditional on the failure of negotiations with the Chinese Government	263
145.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Apr. 15,	Remarks on the state of trade at Shanghae . ..	263
146.	„ „ ..	25,	Note addressed to the Chinese Government announcing his arrival off the Tien-tsin river, and requesting that a duly authorised Minister may be sent to meet him at Takoo	266
147.	„ „ ..	25,	Copy of letters to Mr. Reed and Count Poutiatine, inclosing a copy of the note addressed to the Chinese Government	267
148.	„ „ ..	26,	Arrival at Tien-tsin of Tsung and Wu, Imperial Commissioners	267
149.	„ „ ..	28,	Report from Consul Parkes of the progress of trade at Canton	268
150.	„ „ ..	28,	Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour respecting the course to be adopted in case of the refusal of the Chinese Government to comply with the demands of the allies	269
151.	„ „ ..	May 9,	Translation of papers found in Yeh's archives on the subject of the negotiations between the British and American Plenipotentiaries and the Chinese Government in 1854	269
152.	„ „ ..	9,	Tau appointed as Chinese Commissioner. He has not full-powers to treat	298
153.	„ „ ..	9,	Six days allowed for Tau to procure authority as Plenipotentiary	300
154.	„ „ ..	15,	Report from General van Straubenzee of the state of affairs at Canton	301
155.	„ „ ..	20,	The Chinese Commissioners not being invested with the necessary powers, it is determined to move up the river towards Tien-tsin	303
156.	„ „ ..	22,	Capture of the forts at the mouth of the Peiho ..	309

No.			Subject.	Page
157.	The Earl of Elgin ..	May 30, 1858	Translation of a note from the Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu, remonstrating against the British forces ascending the river. They will proceed to Pekin and request instructions	311
158.	„ „ ..	June 1,	Arrival at Tien-tsin in company with the other Plenipotentiaries	312
159.	„ „ ..	1,	Appointment of Kweiliang and Hwashana as Special Commissioners	313
160.	„ „ ..	1,	Arrangements made, in case of its becoming necessary to conduct active operations against Pekin ..	313
161.	„ „ ..	2,	Note to the Chief Secretary of State at Pekin announcing arrival at Tien-tsin	315
162.	„ „ ..	4,	Arrival of Kweiliang and Hwashana. Interview appointed	315
163.	„ „ ..	10,	Note from the Commissioners, stating their authority to negotiate	317
164.	„ „ ..	12,	Interview with the Commissioners. Conversation with them respecting their powers	317
165.	„ „ ..	12,	Arrival of Kiying. Visit paid to him by Mr. Wade and Mr. Lay	319
166.	„ „ ..	14,	Correspondence with the Commissioners respecting their seal of office	322
167.	„ „ ..	14,	Mr. Lay's interviews with the Commissioners and their Secretaries. Explanations afforded by him of the demands preferred by the British	324
168.	„ „ ..	14,	Correspondence with the Commissioners. They are prepared to accede to the greater part of the demands made on the Government of China ..	329
169.	„ „ ..	17,	Correspondence with Count Poutiatine. Signature of a Treaty by him on behalf of the Russian Government	331
170.	„ „ ..	18,	Summary of proceedings since the departure of the last mail	334
171.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 9,	Disturbances at Canton. The city should be forthwith placed under martial law	335
172.	„ „ ..	9,	Approval of his conduct in the negotiations with the Chinese Commissioners. Provision should be made in the Treaty for compensation for the expenses of the war	335
173.	The Earl of Elgin ..	July 1,	Further correspondence with the Commissioners. Disposition shown by them to recede from the engagements they had previously entered into	335
174.	„ „ ..	1,	Mr. Bruce's interview with the Commissioners. Objections advanced by them to certain points in the proposed Treaty	337
175.	„ „ ..	3,	Further conference between Mr. Bruce and the Commissioners, respecting the Article in the Treaty providing for the residence of a British Envoy at Pekin	338
176.	„ „ ..	5,	Signature of the Treaty. Correspondence with the Commissioners relative to its approval by the Emperor	339
177.	„ „ ..	5,	Correspondence with the Commissioners respecting the appointment of a Commission for the revision of the Tariff	341
178.	„ „ ..	5,	Approval of the Treaty by the Emperor	342
179.	„ „ ..	5,	Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour, informing him of the result of the negotiations. Proposes to proceed to Japan	343
180.	„ „ ..	6,	Summary of proceedings	344
181.	„ „ ..	12,	Forwarding the Treaty signed on the 26th ultimo. Remarks on the provisions contained in it ..	345
182.	„ „ ..	13,	Indemnity for the expenses of the war to be recovered from the Province of Canton	356
183.	„ „ ..	13,	Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners, and interview with them previous to departure from Tien-tsin	356
184.	„ „ ..	13,	Instructions to Mr. Parkes to inform Pih-kwei of the signature of the Treaty, and to report when the authorities show any desire to enter into negotiations for the payment of the required indemnities .	358
185.	„ „ ..	14,	Correspondence with General van Straubenzee respecting disturbances at Canton	359
186.	„ „ ..	14,	Summary of proceedings since the signature of the Treaty	360
187.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 25,	Receipt of the Treaty. Approval of his proceedings .	361
188.	„ „ ..	25,	Course to be pursued at Canton. Advisable that he should return there as soon as possible	361

No.			Subject.	Page
189.	The Earl of Elgin ..	July 20, 1858	Report from Captain Edgell respecting the cruelties said to be practised by the Chinese authorities at Canton.	362
190.	„ „ ..	30,	Appointment of a Commission to meet him at Shanghae to arrange the revision of the Tariff. Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour and General van Straubenzee respecting the course to be pursued at Canton. About to proceed to Japan	362
191.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Oct. 14,	The occupation of Canton to continue until further instructions are received from Her Majesty's Government	365
192.	„ „ ..	14,	Approve of his proceeding to Japan. Necessity of taking active measures to put a stop to the disturbances at Canton	366
193.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Aug. 28,	Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour. Captain Barker to proceed to Japan with the yacht intended as a present for the Emperor	366
194.	„ „ ..	30,	Services rendered to the Mission by Mr. Heusken, Secretary to the American Consul-General in Japan	367
195.	„ „ ..	28,	Note to the Japanese Foreign Minister announcing arrival at Jeddo, and objects of the Mission ..	367
196.	„ „ ..	28,	Note to Foreign Minister requesting an interview ..	368
197.	„ „ ..	30,	Appointment by the Japanese Government of Commissioners with full-powers to negotiate a Treaty ..	368
198.	„ „ ..	30,	Translation of a letter from the members of the Council of State of Japan, expressing the thanks of the Tycoon for the yacht which had been presented to him ..	369
199.	„ „ ..	30,	Proceedings in Japan. Signature of a Treaty ..	370
200.	„ „ ..	31,	Copy of the Treaty signed at Jeddo on the 26th instant. Remarks on the provisions contained in it.	374
201.	„ „ ..	Sept. 3,	Correspondence with Sir M. Seymour respecting the state of affairs at Canton	382
202.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Nov. 8,	Approval of his conduct in Japan. Satisfaction at the successful result of his negotiations	382
203.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Sept. 17,	Return to Shanghae. Chinese Commissioners not yet arrived. Note to them remonstrating against further delay	383
204.	„ „ ..	17,	Note to the Imperial Commissioners calling attention to the use of the word "barbarian" to designate foreigners, in the "Pekin Gazette"	385
205.	„ „ ..	19,	Return of Mr. Loch to England with the Japanese Treaty	386
206.	„ „ ..	20,	Summary of events since his return to Shanghae ..	386
207.	„ „ ..	24,	The Imperial Commissioners expected to arrive shortly	387
208.	„ „ ..	Oct. 4,	Arrival of the Commissioners	387
209.	„ „ ..	19,	Correspondence with the Commissioners respecting the state of affairs at Canton	387
210.	„ „ ..	19,	Appointment, by the Commissioners, of Wang and Sieh to discuss the details relative to a revision of the Tariff. Answer to remonstrance against the use of the word "barbarian"	391
211.	„ „ ..	19,	Appointment of Mr. Oliphant and Mr. Wade to confer with Wang and Sieh	392
212.	„ „ ..	21,	Correspondence with Mr. Reed respecting the revision of the Tariff	392
213.	„ „ ..	22,	Conference between Mr. Oliphant and Mr. Wade, and Wang and Sieh	400
214.	„ „ ..	22,	Summary of events since the arrival of the Commissioners	403
215.	„ „ ..	22,	Précis of a note from the Commissioners, on the subject of the residence of a British Envoy at Pekin.	405
216.	„ „ ..	Nov. 5,	Correspondence with the Commissioners respecting the residence of a British Envoy at Pekin. Remarks as to the expediency of insisting on this clause in the Treaty being carried out	406
217.	„ „ ..	5,	Intention to proceed up the River Yang-tze ..	412
218.	„ „ ..	5,	Answer to despatch of the 9th of September. Canton has been under martial law since its capture ..	413
219.	„ „ ..	6,	Summary of proceedings	414
220.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Dec. 31,	Approval of his proceedings	414
221.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Nov. 6,	Report from Mr. Wade, with draft of the proposed Tariff	414
222.	„ „ ..	8,	Signature of a Revised Tariff and Trade Regulations. Remarks on the provisions contained in them ..	424
223.	„ „ ..	6,	Correspondence with Baron Gros and Mr. Reed respecting his intention to proceed up the River Yang-tze	435
224.	„ „ ..	8,	Correspondence with Mr. Wade and Mr. Oliphant respecting their negotiations for the settlement of the Tariff	436

No.			Subject.	Page
22.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Nov. 8, 1858	Correspondence with Baron Gros and Mr. Reed respecting the revision of the Tariff	437
226.	„ „ ..	13,	Reports advance up the Yang-tze-kiang to a distance of fifty miles	439
227.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	Jan. 31, 1859	Approval of the revised Tariff and Trade Regulations.	439
228.	The Earl of Elgin ..	5,	Report of expedition up the Yang-tze-kiang ..	440
229.	„ „ ..	5,	Instructions given to Naval Commanders as to the course to be adopted towards the rebels at Nankin .	452
230.	„ „ ..	6,	Proceedings of Her Majesty's gun-boat "Lee" before Nankin	453
231.	„ „ ..	6,	Correspondence with a rebel chief at Tai-ping respecting the proceedings of the squadron	454
232.	„ „ ..	6,	Letter addressed to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, acquainting him with the return of the Mission to Shanghae, and of the arrangements made with the Chinese authorities to secure the ships of war proceeding up the Yang-tze-kiang from attack ..	455
233.	„ „ ..	6,	Note from the Imperial Commissioners requesting an interview	456
234.	„ „ ..	10,	Return of the "Furious" and "Cruizer" from the Yang-tze-kiang	456
235.	„ „ ..	20,	Letter to Sir C. van Straubenzee, approving the steps taken to punish an attack made by the braves of Shek-tsing, on a detachment of British troops. Services rendered by Messrs. Parkes and Hart ..	456
236.	„ „ ..	22,	Address presented him by the merchants at Shanghae, and copy of his reply	457
237.	„ „ ..	22,	Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners relative to the state of affairs at Canton	460
238.	„ „ ..	22,	Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners, respecting the position of foreign Consuls; the alleged misuse by the Chinese of foreign flags; and the intercourse between the Government of China and subjects of non-Treaty Powers.	466
239.	„ „ ..	22,	Translation of a paper forwarded to him by the Nankin rebels	470
240.	„ „ ..	22,	Précis of a paper found at Canton, containing an account of the negotiations at Shanghae	475
241.	„ „ ..	Feb. 6,	Account of a military expedition to Fatchan ..	477
242.	„ „ ..	12,	Arrival at Canton. Copy of his note to the Imperial Commissioners on leaving Shanghae, stating his determination to take active measures at Canton. Correspondence with Sir C. Straubenzee relative to the course proposed to be adopted	478
243.	„ „ ..	12,	Memorandum by Mr. Parkes on an expedition undertaken by the allied troops to Fayuen	480
244.	„ „ ..	26,	Note from the Imperial Commissioners stating the dismissal of Hwang, and appointment of Ho as Imperial Commissioner to the Canton Province; and containing conciliatory assurances from the Chinese Government	482
245.	„ „ ..	26,	Unsuccessful attempt to visit the Island of Hainan ..	483
246.	„ „ ..	Mar. 7,	Answer returned to the note of the Imperial Commissioners respecting the dismissal of Hwang, and informing them that if Her Majesty's Ambassador be properly received at Pekin, his permanent residence there will not be insisted on. Letter to Sir M. Seymour respecting the force required to accompany Mr. Bruce to the north	483
247.	„ „ ..	7,	Despatch to Sir C. van Straubenzee informing him of the dismissal of Hwang	485
248.	To the Earl of Elgin ..	May 2,	Approve note to the Imperial Commissioners respecting the residence of Her Majesty's Ambassador at Pekin, and letter to Sir M. Seymour respecting the force required to accompany Mr. Bruce to the north ..	485
249.	The Earl of Elgin ..	Apr. 15,	Despatch from Sir M. Seymour stating that a squadron will be ready to escort Her Majesty's Ambassador to the north	486
250.	„ „ ..	15,	Report of a naval expedition up the West River ..	486
251.	„ „ ..	15,	Address presented to him by the British merchants on his leaving Hong Kong	487
252.	„ „ ..	15,	Interview with Mr. Bruce and Admiral Hope at Galle.	488
253.	„ „ ..	15,	Publication in the "Pekin Gazette" of the Decree notifying the dismissal of Hwang, and containing conciliatory assurances towards the allied Powers ..	488
254.	„ „ ..	May 19,	Arrival in London	488

ANSWER to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated July 15, 1859;
for—

Copies or Extracts of Correspondence during the years 1857, 1858, and 1859, relating to the Earl of Elgin's Special Missions to China and Japan."

No. 1.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 20, 1857.

THE Queen having been pleased to appoint your Excellency to be Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary for the settlement of various important matters between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, I have received Her Majesty's commands to convey to you the following instructions for your guidance in the important mission intrusted to you.

It is Her Majesty's pleasure that your Excellency should make arrangements for arriving at Suez simultaneously with the mail which leaves this country for India on the 26th of April. It is possible that on your arrival at Suez, your Excellency will find a steam-vessel of the Indian Navy in attendance for your reception; the Government of Bombay having been instructed, if it has the means of doing so, to despatch one for that purpose. In that case you will embark with your suite on board such steam-vessel, and proceed direct to Singapore, where, either on your arrival, or shortly afterwards, Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Shannon," will be ready to convey yourself and suite to China.

If there should be no steam-vessel of the Indian Navy at Suez, you will then proceed in the contract-steamer which conveys the mail as far as Ceylon, and from that island you will continue your voyage to Singapore, in the steamer belonging to the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company, which will be in waiting there for the conveyance of passengers to Singapore and China; unless, indeed, you should find at Ceylon one of Her Majesty's ships, or one of the ships of the Indian Navy, the Commander of which will be instructed, if you should wish it, and the service on which he may be engaged should admit of his doing so, to receive you on board for conveyance to Singapore.

Her Majesty's Government anticipate that your Excellency will reach Singapore about the end of May, or beginning of June, in which case you will probably arrive at Hong Kong soon after the middle of June.

A force of Infantry and Artillery, consisting of about 1,500 men, has been dispatched from this country to Singapore, there to wait for further orders. Authority has been given to Sir John Bowring, conjointly with Sir Michael Seymour, to call up this force at once to Hong Kong, in case their presence should be urgently required. It is scarcely, however, probable that your Excellency should not have reached Singapore before the arrival of that force, and in that case your Excellency, on proceeding to China, will leave such orders for their guidance as you may think advisable.

At Hong Kong you will find, in addition to the force previously stationed there, Her Majesty's 5th Regiment of about 750 men from the Mauritius, as well as a detachment of about 350 Indian native troops which has been sent from Singapore. Part of a native Indian regiment has also been sent to Hong Kong from Madras, and probably a second detachment, also of native troops, may have been sent from Singapore, the detachments sent from that Settlement being replaced by another native regiment from Madras.

Her Majesty, reposing entire confidence in your Excellency's judgment and discretion, has been pleased to leave to your Excellency's sole decision the question of undertaking naval and military operations, in order to carry out the policy of Her Majesty's Government in China. Your Excellency will communicate freely and unreservedly with the Admiral and General commanding the naval and military forces as to the objects which you may have in view, and the operations which the state of political relations may, in your opinion, render advisable.

It will be for your Excellency, to whom the negotiation is entirely entrusted, and for you alone, to determine where it is to be carried on; how long it is to be continued; and when, if unsuccessful, it is to be broken off. But when you shall judge that further negotiation is useless, and that the employment of force has become necessary for the purpose of inducing the Chinese Government to comply with the British demands, it will be your duty to announce that fact to Sir Michael Seymour, and it will then rest with the Admiral to determine where and how the forces at his disposal shall be employed.

If, after hostile operations should have commenced, overtures should be made on the part of the Chinese Government to your Excellency, which, in your opinion, hold out a fair prospect of leading to a satisfactory arrangement of the pending questions with China, it will be for your Excellency to communicate the fact, together with your opinion, to Sir Michael Seymour and to Major-General Ashburnham, and those officers will be instructed, on receiving such an intimation from your Excellency, to suspend at once any operations in which they may be engaged, unless they should, by doing so, compromise any naval or military advantage within their immediate reach. In the latter event, they will fully and unreservedly state their reasons to your Excellency for adopting that course.

Your Excellency's first duty on arriving at Hong Kong will be to make yourself acquainted with the state of affairs in China, for which purpose you will communicate with Sir John Bowring and Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and also with the chief civil and naval authorities of France and of the United States. You will have had an opportunity, on your way through Paris, of communicating directly with the Government of the Emperor, and Her Majesty's Government have every reason to believe that you may count upon the cordial and effective co-operation of the French authorities in China.

I furnish your Excellency with copies of despatches which I have lately addressed to Sir John Bowring, by which you will perceive that during your stay in China his functions will be in abeyance in regard to all matters connected with the recent outbreak at Canton, with the military and naval operations, and with the negotiations for the settlement of differences, and the revision of Treaties.

When you have sufficiently informed yourself of the state of affairs, and made arrangements with the British Admiral and General, in regard to naval and military matters, and with the French and United States' authorities in regard to any co-operation which they may be authorised to afford, your Excellency will proceed to the mouth of the Peiho river with as considerable a naval force as can be spared from the neighbourhood of Canton.

The precise course which, on your arrival off the mouth of the Peiho, your Excellency will have to pursue, must depend on the state of affairs then existing. If no material change has taken place since the date of the last reports from Hong Kong, your Excellency will, in the manner which you may find most expedient, communicate with the Court of Pekin, and intimate your readiness to meet, at such place as may be agreed upon, a suitable Plenipotentiary named by the Emperor of China, for the purpose of settling all matters in dispute between the two countries.

It must be left to your Excellency's discretion, after communicating with the Chinese authorities, to determine in what place and in what manner such negotiations may be carried on; but no place should be fixed on, where you would be in the power of the Chinese, or so far removed from Pekin as to deprive the Chinese Plenipotentiary of easy and quick communication with the Chinese Government.

If the Representatives of France and of the United States, one or both of them, should have determined to make any communication to the Court of Pekin on the part of their respective Governments, and should have accompanied you to the mouth of the Peiho, your Excellency will act, as far as possible, in conjunction with them, so as to give the greatest effect to the representations which are to be made to the Chinese Government.

If the Emperor of China should name a Plenipotentiary to treat with you, and negotiations should accordingly be entered into, your Excellency will have to provide for the following points, some of which are special as regards England, while the remainder are of more general character, and affect the interests of France and of the United States equally with those of this country. England and France more particularly have reason to complain of injuries done to them, the former as regards the outrage on the British flag at Canton, the latter as regards the barbarous murder of a French missionary in the interior of China.

The demands which you are instructed to make will be—

1. For reparations of injuries to British subjects, and, if the French officers should co-operate with you, for those to French subjects also.

2. For the complete execution at Canton, as well as at the other ports, of the stipulations of the several Treaties.

3. Compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection for losses incurred in consequence of the late disturbances.

4. The assent of the Chinese Government to the residence at Pekin, or to the occasional visit to that capital, at the option of the British Government, of a Minister duly accredited by the Queen to the Emperor of China, and the recognition of the right of the British Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of Trade to communicate directly in writing with the high officers at the Chinese capital, and to send his communications by messengers of his own selection: such arrangements affording the best means of ensuring the due execution of the existing Treaties, and of preventing future misunderstandings.

5. A revision of the Treaties with China with a view to obtaining increased facilities for commerce, such as access to cities on the great rivers, as well as to Chapoo and to other ports on the coast, and also permission for Chinese vessels to resort to Hong Kong for purposes of trade, from all ports of the Chinese Empire without distinction.

If the Chinese Government should agree to the first three demands, your Excellency will still endeavour to procure, by negotiation, the last two points; but if they should refuse to enter into any negotiation, or should not agree to all the three demands first specified, your Excellency will be justified in having recourse at once to coercive measures.

If such coercive measures are commenced, a new state of things will arise, and in such case you will not conclude any permanent arrangement which does not embrace the other demands which you have been instructed to make. You will be authorized, also, in that case to make a demand for the payment of the expenses caused by the war; but Her Majesty's Government would not absolutely insist on this demand, provided satisfactory terms were agreed to as regards opening the ports of China and the improvement of the commercial intercourse with that country.

In case of measures of coercion becoming necessary, Her Majesty's Government contemplate that one or more of the following operations should be undertaken, as your Excellency may consider most advisable with a view to influencing the Court of Pekin, and as the naval and military Commanders may judge most expedient:—

1. A blockade of the Peiho.
2. An occupation of the entrance of the Grand Canal in the Yang-tze-keang river.
3. An occupation of the Island of Chusan.
4. A blockade of Chapoo, and of any other ports of China.
5. The interruption of the passage of the Grand Canal where it crosses the Whangho river.
6. A landing above Canton, the occupation of the heights above the city, and the interruption of its supplies.
7. The establishment of a British force in the upper part of the city of Canton.

You will bear in mind that the last operation, which might lead to serious disorders in Canton, should, if possible, be avoided; and I need hardly inform your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government are most anxious that there should be no unnecessary destruction of life or property.

Every exertion should be made to keep open the trade at the ports where it has hitherto been uninterrupted, and to maintain the most friendly relations with the people at those places.

The greater part of these operations can be carried into effect by naval means, and none of them would require troops to be moved further from the shore than would allow of ready communication with the ships. It is not the intention of Her Majesty's Government to undertake any land operations in the interior of the country.

Although it is scarcely probable that, on your arrival in China, your Excellency will find that full satisfaction on the first three points has been already obtained, it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government that even in that case your Excellency should proceed to the mouth of the Peiho, and endeavour to open a communication with the Court of Pekin, in order to obtain, by negotiation, the concession of the other points which have been specified above as of great importance to this country, as well as to other nations, namely, direct communication with the Court of Pekin, and increased commercial intercourse.

If, on the other hand, your Excellency should find that the Imperial Government has sanctioned the proceedings of the authorities at Canton, or that hostilities have assumed an international character, you will still proceed to the Peiho, and communicate with the Government at Pekin; but in this case it would be desirable that the Admiral should, if

possible, simultaneously send some vessels into the Yang-tze-keang, and occupy at least the roadstead of Chusan.

Several steam-vessels and gun-boats will probably have joined Sir Michael Seymour's flag in the course of the present month, and a further reinforcement of steam-vessels and gun-boats may be expected to arrive in China about the beginning of August.

Moreover, it is intended to send from this country a further body of troops, who will arrive in China towards the end of the south-western monsoon, and be ready to undertake any operations which an unsuccessful result of your Excellency's communications with Pekin may render necessary. The troops will thus have six months of cool weather during which they can operate in the south of China, without incurring the risks to which, at other seasons, they might be exposed in consequence of the influence of the climate.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 2.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, April* 20, 1857.

I HAVE stated generally to your Excellency, in my previous despatch of this day, that Her Majesty's Government were desirous of obtaining from the Government of China increased facilities for trade; and I propose in my present despatch to enter into some details on these matters, and thus to put you in possession of the views of Her Majesty's Government as to the particular points which you should bear in mind in any negotiation in which you may be engaged.

Although since the conclusion of the Treaty of Nankin the trade of foreign nations with China has been greatly extended, yet even in its present state it falls far short of what might reasonably be expected under an improved system of communication with the Chinese people. The trade, at present, is confined to five ports, to which alone foreigners are entitled to resort, and from which alone Chinese vessels may proceed for purposes of trade to the Island of Hong Kong. It will be one of the main objects of your Excellency's mission to endeavour to liberate the trade with China from these restrictions, and to induce the Chinese Government to consent to throw open the ports of China generally to foreign commerce, and to allow the subjects of foreign Powers freely to communicate with the great cities in the interior, but more especially with those which are situated on the large rivers and those lying immediately within the sea-board of the north-eastern coast. If the political state of China were not at the present time subject to all the derangement incidental to a civil war, it would be desirable that your Excellency should include the important city of Nankin by name, as one of the places to which British merchants should have access; but as that city is now in the hands of the insurgents, it might be best to obtain in general terms permission to frequent the Yang-tze-keang river, and to trade with the cities on its banks.

It would also be of great importance to obtain permission to repair, for purposes of trade, to the port of Chapoo, the great resort of junks engaged in trade with Japan, and to the Island of Formosa.

But your Excellency will be careful, in any engagements which you can induce the Chinese Government to accede to, to provide for unrestricted access to the interior of the cities which may be open to our trade. A permission actually to reside within the cities is of no less importance, but the facility of coming and going, and of dealing directly with any Chinese trader who may dwell within the city walls, would not only enable the foreign merchant to carry on his trade with more advantage, but would also tend to familiarize the natives of China with the persons and habits of foreigners, and thus promote still more extended intercourse with the country.

The success which has attended the appropriation of an ample extent of ground for the foreign Settlement of Shanghae is such as to induce Her Majesty's Government to consider that much advantage would accrue from obtaining similar facilities in other quarters. At Canton more especially the want of such facilities has been severely felt; and now that the foreign factories have been destroyed, it will be a question to be determined in China whether it might not be better to obtain another site (such, for instance, as the Island of Honan, immediately opposite the city of Canton), where the foreign merchants may reside together, with less risk of coming into collision with the populace,

and where they would have greater space for exercise and recreation than, in consequence of the narrow limits of the factories, they have heretofore enjoyed.

I need scarcely recommend your Excellency to pay particular attention to the rates of duties, whether of export or of import, leviable on foreign commerce; but in order to provide for fluctuations in the value of articles, it would be desirable that those rates should be subject to revision at stated periods.

Provision should also be made that goods which have once paid duties according to the tariff at the original port of entry, but have failed to find a market there, should be admitted into other ports of China without being exposed to the payment of duties a second time; or else that they should be warehoused at the port to which they are first brought, from whence they might be taken out on payment of duty if for consumption there, or free of duty if for exportation elsewhere.

The question of internal duties on goods imported or destined for exportation is attended with much difficulty. If any assurance could be obtained that a payment, as in Turkey, of a commutation duty in lieu of all internal duties, would really exempt merchandize imported or destined for exportation from any other duty, it might be advantageous to make such an arrangement. But it may be doubted whether any sufficient security could at the present moment be obtained in China against internal exactions, and it might turn out that the payment of a commutation duty would be only an additional burden upon trade without any equivalent advantage.

It would, however, be very desirable at all events, to obtain an engagement that British merchants should be allowed to purchase, either directly or through their agents, the produce of China at the place of its growth, and that no duties, except, perhaps, road-tolls, should be payable on such articles on their passage to the coast for embarkation.

But whatever arrangements may be made in regard to the amount of duties leviable on foreign trade, whether of export or import, I cannot too strongly impress upon your Excellency the necessity of abstaining from undertaking any obligation to protect the Chinese revenue. Your Excellency would only be laying the foundation of much future embarrassment if you were to engage that the British authorities in China should afford any greater degree of protection to the Chinese Custom-house than that which results from the British Consular Officers retaining in their possession the ship's papers until the production of a certificate from the Chinese Custom-house that all duties upon ship and cargo have been duly satisfied. It is no part of the duty of Her Majesty's Consular authorities to take greater care of the Chinese revenue than the Chinese authorities are themselves disposed to take. British subjects, indeed, are not to be protected against the consequences of any fraudulent transactions in which they may be engaged; but the Chinese authorities, on the other hand, are not to be compelled to be more observant of the interests of the Imperial Treasury than they are when left to themselves.

It will be for your Excellency, when discussing commercial arrangements with any Chinese Plenipotentiaries, to ascertain whether the Government of China would revoke its prohibition of the opium trade, which the high officers of the Chinese Government never practically enforce. Whether the legalization of the trade would tend to augment that trade may be doubtful; as it seems now to be carried on to the full extent of the demand in China, with the sanction and connivance of the local authorities. But there would be obvious advantages in placing the trade upon a legal footing by the imposition of a duty, instead of its being carried on in the present irregular manner.

Your Excellency will use your best endeavours, with a view to the protection of commerce, to induce the Chinese Government to admit, by formal stipulation, the co-operation of Her Majesty's naval forces in China for the suppression of piracy.

Your Excellency will, if possible, obtain for the members of all Christian communities, security for the free exercise of their religious worship, and protection for the life of missionaries and other peaceful travellers in the interior of the country: and Her Majesty's Government would gladly see in any Treaty with China a renunciation on the part of the Chinese Government of any interference with Chinese subjects who may embrace Christianity.

Her Majesty's Government have received from many quarters earnest representations as to the importance of obtaining from the Chinese Government a revocation of the prohibition now existing against the emigration of Chinese subjects. The prohibition is practically a dead letter. There seems no hindrance to such emigration on the part of the Government, and little reluctance on the part of the male population to seek their fortune in foreign lands: but the case is different as far as the female population is concerned. Whether the existing prejudices would give way, if it were known that no legal obligation was violated by female emigration, is uncertain; but the experiment might be worth trying of obtaining a formal recognition on the part of the Emperor of the right of all

classes of his subjects, male or female, to leave the country if they should be inclined to do so.

Your Excellency will not omit in any new Treaty with China to obtain a full confirmation of the right of jurisdiction at present enjoyed by Her Majesty in the Chinese dominions.

Your Excellency is so well aware of the principles by which Her Majesty's Government are actuated that I need not press upon you the necessity of bearing in mind that Her Majesty's Government have no desire to obtain any exclusive advantages for British trade in China, but are only desirous to share with all other nations any benefits which they may acquire in the first instance specifically for British commerce.

In order to prevent any future misunderstanding on any point on which you may conclude an agreement with China, you will require the insertion in any such agreement of a clause that all doubts as to the meaning of its terms shall be solved by reference to the English text alone.

Her Majesty's Government expect that your Excellency will find in the Representatives of France and the United States able and zealous coadjutors in carrying on negotiations, the result of which may contribute so much to the general advancement of commerce; and they fervently hope that your joint efforts will be crowned with success.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 3.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, April* 20, 1857.

HER Majesty's Government think it desirable to take advantage of your mission to China to endeavour to improve and extend the relations recently entered into between this country and Japan; and I have accordingly to instruct your Excellency, when the object of your mission to China shall have been accomplished, to proceed to Japan, and to enter into communications with the Government of that country.

The papers which I inclose will furnish your Excellency with full information in regard to what passed on the occasions of the negotiation and exchange of ratifications of the British Treaty, and at a subsequent visit paid by Sir James Stirling to Japan: and you will find among them copies of the British, American, Netherlands, and Russian Treaties with that country, and also an account of the communications which have lately been made by the King of the Netherlands to Her Majesty's Minister at the Hague, as to the disposition of the Government of the Netherlands to act in concert with other Powers for a general improvement of their relations with Japan.

Her Majesty's Government have reason to believe that a corresponding disposition exists on the part of the French Government, and that your Excellency will find the Plenipotentiary of His Imperial Majesty fully empowered to co-operate with you, and I need scarcely tell your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government desire that your intercourse with him should be of the most cordial and unreserved character.

You will receive from Sir John Bowring, in pursuance of the instruction of which I inclose a copy, any further information which he may have acquired regarding Japan; and you will perceive by the inclosed copy of a letter which I have addressed to the Admiralty, that Sir Michael Seymour will be instructed to cause you to be accompanied to Japan by an adequate naval force.

I do not think it neeessary to give your Excellency any detailed instructions for your negotiations with the Japanese Government. The same principles by which our intercourse with China is guided, will be applicable to the intercourse which we desire to maintain with Japan; and the object to be kept in view by your Excellency is to establish commercial relations with Japan upon, at least, as favourable a footing as that on which they will be placed in China. We desire no exclusive advantage for British trade; but, on the contrary, are anxious that other countries should reap the full benefit of our exertions for the promotion of civilization and commerce.

The only points on which I think it necessary to give your Excellency any special caution are—

1. That the provision which you may make for the exercise by Her Majesty of jurisdiction over British subjects in Japan, should be drawn in such clear and explicit terms as may render it possible to enforce in that country, as regards British subjects, in their fullest extent, the provisions of the Foreign Jurisdiction Act, of which I inclose a copy.

2. That in any engagement in regard to reciprocity, the stipulation should be, not that Japanese subjects in the British dominions shall enjoy the same privileges as British subjects in the Japanese dominions, but that the subjects of England and the subjects of Japan shall respectively, in the dominions of the other country, enjoy the same privileges as are conceded in those dominions to the subjects of the most favoured nation.

3. That in any case of doubtful interpretation, the English text of the Treaty shall alone decide the question.

I have only to add that your Excellency will understand that it is not the intention of Her Majesty's Government to impose a new Treaty on Japan by forcible means. We wish to conciliate the goodwill of the Government and people of Japan; but we have no cause of quarrel with them to justify our having recourse to coercive measures on any account, and least of all in order to compel them to conclude a Treaty the provisions of which might be repugnant to their wishes or interests.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 4.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 8, 1857.

INTELLIGENCE recently received from Canton has led Her Majesty's Government to reconsider the instructions conveyed to your Excellency in my despatch of the 20th of April last.*

In those instructions two operations were, amongst others, indicated as being contemplated by Her Majesty's Government, in the event of hostilities at Canton becoming necessary, namely :—

1. Landing above Canton; occupation of the heights above the city; interruption of its supplies.

2. Establishment of a British force in the upper part of the city of Canton; but it was added that this last operation, which might lead to serious disorders in Canton, should, if possible, be avoided.

Her Majesty's Government have since learnt that the only appearance of preparation for the defence of Canton is on these heights, and Sir M. Seymour will accordingly be informed that if, in his opinion, after communication with your Excellency and Major-General Ashburnham, he should deem it more advisable to undertake operations against the river front of Canton, or on any other side of the city, he should not consider himself precluded by the instructions given to him by the Board of Admiralty, in pursuance of my letter of the 20th of April, from making the attack, and conducting the operations at such place and in such manner as may be deemed most likely to be attended with success.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 5.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 12, 1857.

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that, in consequence of the accounts which were yesterday received from India, orders are sent by this mail to the Governor of Singapore to acquaint the commanding officers of any British troops which may arrive at that place on their way to China, that it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that they should proceed direct to Calcutta, and place the troops under their command at the disposal of the Governor-General of India.

In the meanwhile, Her Majesty's Government hope that the naval force on the China station, and the military force which will have been collected at Hong Kong, and which will not be interfered with, may enable you to carry out, without further military assistance, the policy indicated in the instructions given to your Excellency on your departure from England.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

---

* No. 1.

No. 6.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 14.)

My Lord, *Singapore, June 3, 1857.*

I FIND on my arrival at this place, which I have reached to-day, urgent letters from the Governor-General of India requiring me to dispatch to Calcutta any European regiments which it may be in my power to detach from the expedition destined for China. I need hardly assure your Lordship of my earnest desire to meet Lord Canning's wishes. At present, however, there is not one European soldier in this place, and, at Hong Kong, if our latest advices be correct, we have only one very weak European regiment, and a few Artillerymen. I have, therefore, in concurrence with General Ashburnham, whom I have had the advantage of consulting on this point, resolved that if, before the arrival of the next mail from India, either the 5th, from the Mauritius, or the 90th, from England, shall have reached Singapore, I shall at once dispatch them to Calcutta. I fear that we can do no more for the present, as it would be hardly expedient, except under the pressure of absolute necessity, to reduce at this moment the small garrison now at Hong Kong. Indeed, it would appear from Lord Canning's despatch, of which I have the honour to forward a copy to your Lordship, that his Excellency does not wish me to take this course, at least until I shall have had an opportunity of hearing from him again.

The "Shannon" not having yet arrived, I am necessarily detained here for the present.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Government House, Calcutta, May , 1857.*

I LEARN from Lord Elphinstone, at Bombay, that your Lordship will probably reach Point de Galle in about a week from this time. I trust, therefore, that the bearer of this letter may have the good fortune to find you there.

I write for the purpose of representing to your Lordship the urgent need in which India now stands of assistance by European troops, and of inviting your Lordship to consider whether the military force which is placed at your disposal for service in China, should not first be employed in restoring safety to our Indian possessions in Bengal.

A mutiny of the native troops has broken out at the military station of Meerut, in the North-West Provinces. The city of Delhi is in the possession of the mutineers. The European officers of more than one regiment have been shot by their men; European women, children, and unarmed men, have been butchered. The numbers are not yet known to me, but it is reported that at Meerut not less than forty have perished. From Delhi no trustworthy report has been received, but some of the chief Civil officers of Government are amongst those who have been killed; and although all this has happened in a part of the country which is by no means the weakest in respect of European troops, more than a fortnight must pass between the commission of these atrocities and the collection of a European force strong enough to punish the rebels effectually.

But it is not with reference to actual disturbances at Meerut and Delhi that I ask your Lordship's aid. In the valley of the Ganges, between Calcutta and Agra, for a length of 750 miles, there are barely 1,000 European soldiers; whilst there are several towns and stations of importance, containing forts, magazines, treasuries, and large civil communities of Europeans, which are held by native troops alone. If mutinous rebellion raises its head at any of these spots, the Government of India is literally without any force wherewith to put it down. The mutineers would carry everything before them, and we now know how they would use the opportunity. The flame would spread like wildfire, and would rage uncontrolled. Every day during which Delhi remains in the hands of the rebels, is an encouragement to a rising elsewhere. This state of things is full of danger. I know that the native regiments in some of the most important of the stations to which I have referred, are disaffected.

I have drawn from Madras the only European regiment which that Presidency can safely spare.

The withdrawal of two more regiments from Pegu, which will take place the moment that conveyance can be procured, will exhaust that province.

The European force from the Persian Gulf cannot be at Calcutta for some weeks, and may be many weeks on its journey.

The need, therefore, is very great and very urgent.

I represent it to your Lordship with my earnest request that you will give to the Government of India your utmost aid in European troops, and will consent to move the regiments at your disposal to Calcutta before employing them in China.

I do not ask for any naval force, and if your Lordship should be unwilling to allow the whole force to come to India, but should consent to send three, or even two regiments, I shall be thankful.

I do not attempt to compare the present exigencies in India, and the interests at stake there, with those with which your Lordship has to deal in China; but I venture to think that the delay of assistance which might be fatal to those interests and to the good name of England in the one case, would produce only temporary inconvenience in the other.

I place the matter briefly before your Lordship, but I hope clearly enough to enable your Lordship to come to a ready decision.

I will add that I am willing and anxious to bear the whole responsibility of turning aside the troops from China to India. But I beg your Lordship to believe that in saying this I am not influenced by any thought that whatever may be the course for which your Lordship's wise judgment shall decide, you will need any help from me in vindicating it to Her Majesty's Government.

If the English regiments now on their way to China should take their course through the Straits of Sunda, and should not touch at Singapore, my request cannot be complied with until after your Lordship shall have reached Hong Kong. In that case I would beg your Lordship not to act at once upon this letter, but to await the receipt of one which I shall have the honour to address to you by the next mail for China.

Major Bazely, the bearer of this letter, will inform your Lordship upon any points of detail in the present condition of affairs here.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CANNING.

No. 7.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 20, 1857.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 3rd ultimo, respecting the course which your Excellency proposed to pursue in consequence of a requisition which you had received from the Governor-General of India for the assistance of British troops; and I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve your course of proceeding with regard to this matter.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 8.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 27, 1857.

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that arrangements have been made for sending out 1,400 or 1,500 supernumerary marines to be attached to the squadron under Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, and that they may be expected to arrive in China about the beginning of December.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 9.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received August 1.)

My Lord, *Singapore, June* 15, 1857.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 3rd instant, I have the honour to inclos herewith copies of letters which I have addressed to Viscount Canning, and to Her Majesty's Consul at Batavia, as also the copy of my correspondence with the senior naval officer on this station.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Singapore, June* 4, 1857.

I WROTE a hurried line to your Lordship by the mail which left this yesterday for Galle, in order that I might convey to you at the earliest moment the assurance of the earnest desire of General Ashburnham and myself to give effect, in so far as it is in our power to do so, to the wishes expressed in your Lordship's despatch to me dated the May, 1857, of which the duplicate copy has reached me here.

We only regret that the means at our disposal do not enable us to tender to your Lordship more efficient aid at this critical moment. My despatch to Lord Clarendon of yesterday's date, of which I herewith inclose a copy, will put your Lordship in possession of the measures which we have resolved to adopt with the view of carrying out your wishes.

I have only to add, to the information contained in that despatch, that having, since it was written, seen a letter from your Lordship to Mr. Blundell, in which you suggest that it might, perhaps, be expedient that means should be taken to arrest the troop-ships for China in their passage through the Straits of Sunda, I have put myself in communication with the senior naval officer on this station, in order that, with his assistance, I may effect this object.

Such are the measures which we have adopted for the moment, subject, of course, to modification, in the event of my receiving from your Lordship intelligence that the pressing necessity for reinforcements in India, which existed at the time when your Lordship's despatch under acknowledgment was written, had passed away.

I have only to add, what I am sure it is hardly necessary for me to impress on your Lordship, that, in diverting from their destination a portion of the troops intended for China, both the General and myself feel that we are incurring a heavy responsibility, and making a great sacrifice; and we confidently rely on your Lordship to put us again, at the earliest point, in possession of the full amount of our allotted force, which we believe to be by no means more than than adequate to the work we have in hand.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

P.S.—I have sent orders, by the "Auckland," to Penang, directing the officer commanding the "Simoom," should he touch there, to proceed at once from that point to Calcutta.

E. AND K.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

The Earl of Elgin to Consul Fraser.

Sir, *Singapore, June* 6, 1857.

THE Honourable the Governor of Singapore informs me that he is writing to you on the subject of two letters addressed respectively to the Commanders of Her Majesty's troop-ships "Simoom" and "Himalaya," which he would desire to be delivered in the event of either or both of these vessels proceeding through the Straits of Sunda, on their way to China.

I beg to add my request that you will give effect in this matter to his Excellency's wish, as I consider it to be important to the interests of Her Majesty's service that the letters should be received by the officers in question in the contingency referred to.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

The Earl of Elgin to Captain Sir W. Hoste.

Sir, *Singapore, June* 4, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your information, the copy of a Memorandum which has been furnished to me by Lieutenant-General the Honourable T. Ashburnham, embodying the resolution to which we have arrived with respect to the disposal of a portion of the forces destined for China.

I am to request that you will give the necessary directions for carrying out the objects specified in this Memorandum.

As it is possible that the "Simoom" may touch at Penang, it may perhaps be advisable to send by the "Auckland" to that place orders to the officer in command of that vessel to proceed at once to Calcutta.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

Memorandum.

IN consequence of the urgent representation of the Governor-General of India, of the necessity of reinforcing the army of India by European troops, for the suppression of a military insurrection in India, addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary to China, and Lieutenant-General the Honourable T. Ashburnham, C.B., commanding the Expeditionary Force to China, it has been decided to dispatch the 5th Fusiliers and 90th Light Infantry to Calcutta on their arrival at this port. The 5th Regiment (strength not known) is embarked in Her Majesty's ship "Simoom," and can be sent on direct under instruction from the senior naval officer on this station on receipt of orders to that effect from Lord Elgin.

The 90th Light Infantry is embarked on board Her Majesty's ship "Himalaya."* It will be necessary, prior to her dispatch to Calcutta, to disembark the following officers, whom the senior naval officer is requested to forward to Hong Kong by the first opportunity, viz.:—Rev. W. Halcatt, Chaplain; 1st Class Staff-Surgeon Anderson; 2nd Class Staff-Surgeon Menzies; Assistant Commissary-General Forster; Assistant Commissary-General H. C. Lewis; Storekeeper Mallan: Assistant Storekeeper Hanymount; Assistant Storekeeper J. Norman.

The "Himalaya" having been expressly fitted up for the China expedition, it is requested that this vessel may be directed to proceed to Hong Kong for service in China, after having disembarked the 90th Regiment, should it be decided to retain that regiment in India. The camp equipment and stores need not, under these circumstances, be disembarked here.

Her Majesty's ship "Transit," having on board drafts of the 59th, 90th Light Infantry, and Medical Staff Corps, it is requested she may be sent on direct to Hong Kong, with all these troops on board.

(Signed) T. ASHBURNHAM, *Lieutenant-General, and Commanding Expeditionary Force.*

Head-Quarters, about 761 men and 46 officers.

Inclosure 5 in No. 9.

Captain Sir W. Hoste to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Spartan*," *Singapore, June* 4, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's letter of this date, with an inclosed Memorandum from Lieutenant-General the Honourable T. Ashburnham.

And I beg leave to inform you that I have sent orders by the "Auckland" to the commanding officer of the "Simoom," in case of her touching at Penang, to proceed immediately to Calcutta with the 5th Regiment, and, after having disembarked them, to await further orders.

I have, by the same conveyance, forwarded directions to the Commander of the "Himalaya," should she touch at Penang, to disembark the officers mentioned in the Lieutenant-General's Memorandum, and then to proceed with the 90th Regiment to Calcutta.

As I think this will be expediting matters, I hope it may meet with your Lordship's approval.

I have also directed the Commander of the "Himalaya" to proceed to Hong Kong immediately the 90th Regiment are disembarked.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. HOSTE.

Inclosure 6 in No. 9.

The Earl of Elgin to Captain Sir W. Hoste.

Sir, *Singapore, June* 5, 1857.

IN reply to your letter of yesterday's date, I have the honour to inform you that I approve of the directions which you have forwarded to Penang, for the Commander of the "Himalaya."

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 7 in No. 9.

Captain Sir W. Hoste to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Spartan*," *Singapore, June* 5, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's letter informing me that you approve of the directions sent by me to Penang for the Commander of the "Himalaya."

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. HOSTE.

Inclosure 8 in No. 9.

The Earl of Elgin to Captain Sir W. Hoste.

Sir, *Singapore, June* 5, 1857.

WITH reference to my letter to you of yesterday's date, I beg to state, that I think it may be expedient to send to Angier such instructions for the Commanders of the "Simoom" and "Himalaya," as will ensure their touching at this place for further orders, in the event of their taking the route of the Straits of Sunda on their way to China.

I am informed by Mr. Blundell that he has chartered a steam-vessel to proceed to the Straits on this errand; and I shall feel obliged if you will prepare the necessary directions to the officers in question, in order that they may be forwarded by this opportunity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 9 in No. 9.

Captain Sir W. Hoste to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Spartan*," *Singapore, June* 5, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's letter of this day's date, informing me that it may be expedient to send such instructions to Angier for the Commanders of the "Simoom" and "Himalaya," as will ensure their touching at this place for further orders.

I beg leave to inform your Lordship that I have issued the necessary instructions to the Commanders of the above-named vessels, and have requested Mr. Blundell to forward the same by the steamer now about to proceed to the Straits of Sunda.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. HOSTE.

No. 10.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, August* 3, 1857.

I HAVE to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of the arrangements made by your Excellency, as reported in your despatch of the 15th of June, with a view to furnish reinforcements to the Governor-General of India.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 11.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received August* 14.)

My Lord, *Singapore, June* 22, 1857.

IN pursuance of the resolution which I formed, in concert with Lieutenant-General Ashburnham, and which I communicated to your Lordship in my despatch of the 3rd instant, I have ordered to Calcutta Her Majesty's troop-ship "Simoom," which reached this port on Friday, the 19th instant, with 700 men of the 5th Fusilier Regiment on board.

The men are in excellent health, and I have the satisfaction of believing that, even if Lord Canning should be able to dispense with their services, a trip to Calcutta and back at this season will be in no wise injurious to them.

I inclose herewith, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a despatch which I requested the Commander of the "Simoom" to deliver to Lord Canning.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE

Inclosure in No. 11.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Singapore, June* 20, 1857.

IN pursuance of the resolution which I communicated to your Lordship in my letter of the 4th instant, I have requested Sir W. Hoste, the senior naval officer on this station, to direct the Commander of Her Majesty's troop-ship "Simoom," which reached this port yesterday with 700 men of the 5th Fusiliers, to proceed at once to Calcutta.

In the hope that you may be able to permit the troops in question to leave India at an early period for their original destination at Hong Kong, orders have been given to the Commander of the "Simoom" to await at Calcutta either their re-embarkation, or the receipt of further instructions from his Excellency the naval Commander-in-chief.

I need hardly say that I shall look for their appearance on the coast of China with great anxiety.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 12.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, August* 18, 1857.

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that I entirely approve of your having dispatched to Calcutta, immediately on her arrival at Singapore, Her Majesty's ship "Simoom," with the 5th Regiment of Fusiliers on board, as reported in your Excellency's despatch of the 22nd of June last.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 13.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, August* 26, 1857.

WITH reference to the troubles in India, and the improbability of the Governor-General being able to spare any of the forces originally destined for China, your Excellency will desire to know whether Her Majesty's Government contemplate making any change in the instructions under which you are now acting.

I have accordingly to convey to your Excellency the views of Her Majesty's Government as at present informed.

By the time that you receive this despatch your Excellency will have gone to the Peiho, or you will not have done so.

If you have gone to the Peiho, your Excellency will have succeeded in obtaining the interference of the Emperor to bring Yeh to reason, or you will not have done so.

If the Emperor has sent Yeh orders to yield to our demands, he will probably have authorised us to use force to compel him to do so, if he disobeys.

If the Emperor has refused to send such orders to Yeh, we are at liberty to use force.

If your Excellency, for whatever reasons, has not gone to the Peiho, it will have become too late in the year to do so; and you will then be at liberty to use force at Canton, as you will not have been able to make the preliminary application to the Emperor.

In all these supposed cases, therefore, your Excellency will be at liberty to use force at Canton to bring the Local Government to terms, and your decision to do so will depend upon the opinion of the naval and military commanders as to the sufficiency of the means at their disposal.

In any of those cases, except the case of your Excellency having gone to the Peiho, and having received from the Emperor an answer which justified and required hostile measures against the Imperial Government, the hostile measures to be taken should be confined to the authorities of Canton, as it is very undesirable to extend the range of the dispute from Canton to other parts of China. If the conduct of the Emperor should render hostile measures against him necessary, then your Excellency will be at liberty to have recourse to the blockade of the Peiho, or of the Yang-tze-keang, according to the means you may possess for doing so.

Her Majesty's Government have much regretted the necessity which has arisen for detaching to India the military portion of the expedition originally destined for service in China; but they are confident that your Excellency will agree with them, that the struggle in which the Indian Government is now engaged is one of paramount importance, and that the redress of British wrongs in China must be considered as secondary to the object of restoring the supremacy of British power in India.

Your Excellency, however, may be assured that, as soon as the demands for India are satisfied, no time will be lost in placing at your disposal the military means for carrying out the instructions which you have received, and for the execution of which Her Majesty's Government feel that they can confidently rely on your Excellency's discretion.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 14.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received August* 29.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, July* 9, 1857.

IN obedience to the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 20th of April last, that one of my first duties on arriving at Hong Kong would be to communicate with the chief civil and naval authorities of France and the United States, I addressed, on the 3rd instant, letters, the copies of which are inclosed herewith, to the Ministers of France and of the United States respectively. I inclose, likewise, copies of their replies.

The American commander has sailed for the north, and is out of reach. The successor of the French Admiral is, I have reason to believe, on his way from Singapore to Macao. I shall endeavour to communicate with him on his arrival in this neighbourhood.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

The Earl of Elgin to M. de Bourboulon.

Sir, *Hong Kong, July* 3, 1857.

IN consequence of events, the nature and gravity of which are not unknown to you, Her Britannic Majesty has been pleased to depute me as her High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary, to proceed to China with the view of obtaining redress for the violation by the Chinese Government of Treaty obligations; of providing against the recurrence of such acts; and of extending commercial intercourse with the Empire of China.

In accordance with my instructions I shall, in the first instance, proceed with the least possible delay to the mouth of the Peiho river, and endeavour to effect an amicable arrangement by means of a direct appeal to the Imperial Government.

Your Excellency is, without doubt, aware that the objects which this mission seeks to effect have met with the entire sympathy and concurrence of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, and I am encouraged to hope that in the execution of instructions calculated to attain them, the co-operation of France will not be wanting.

I therefore take the earliest opportunity of stating frankly to your Excellency the course I am directed to pursue, and of assuring you, at the same time, of the satisfaction I should feel should your Excellency consider yourself authorized to take an active part in promoting objects in which the civilized nations of the world have a common interest.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

The Earl of Elgin to Dr. Parker.

Sir, *Hong Kong, July* 3, 1857.

IN consequence of events, the nature and gravity of which are not unknown to you, Her Britannic Majesty has been pleased to depute me as her High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary, to proceed to China with the view of obtaining redress for the violation by the Chinese Government of Treaty obligations; of providing against the recurrence of such acts; and of extending commercial intercourse with the Empire of China.

In accordance with my instructions, I shall, in the first instance, proceed with the least possible delay to the mouth of the Peiho river, and endeavour to effect an amicable arrangement by means of a direct appeal to the Imperial Government.

I take the earliest opportunity of stating frankly to your Excellency the course I am directed to pursue, and of assuring you, at the same time, of the satisfaction I should feel should your Excellency consider yourself authorized to take an active part in promoting objects in which the civilized nations of the world have a common interest.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 14.

M. de Bourboulon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Légation de France, Macao, le 5 Juillet,* 1857.

J'AI reçu hier des mains de Mr. Fitzroy, Attaché à votre mission, la lettre confidentielle que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'adresser en date du 3 de ce mois, par laquelle elle veut bien me faire connaître que, conformément aux instructions de son Gouvernement, elle se propose de se rendre avec le moins de délai possible à l'entrée de la rivière de Peiho, et de tâcher d'y négocier un arrangement à l'amiable des différends existant avec le Gouvernement Chinois par un appel direct à la Cour de Pekin. Votre Excellence m'exprime, en même temps, l'espoir que l'objet de la haute mission dont elle est chargée ayant rencontré de la part de Sa Majesté l'Empereur une entière sympathie et disposition à y concourir, la co-opération de la France ne lui manquera pas, et veut bien m'assurer de la satisfaction qu'elle éprouverait si je me trouvais autorisé à prendre une part active aux importantes démarches qu'elle est sur le point d'entreprendre.

En remerciant votre Excellence de la franchise avec laquelle elle veut bien me confier tout d'abord la marche qu'elle se propose de suivre dans l'accomplissement d'une mission qui intéresse à un si haut point les relations, non seulement de la Grande Bretagne, mais aussi des autres nations étrangères avec l'Empire Chinois, je m'empresse de vous dire, my Lord, qu'en effet les instructions spéciales que j'ai reçu du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté Impériale, lors de mon départ de Paris au mois de Janvier dernier, de même que celles qui me sont parvenues depuis, s'accordent entièrement avec les vues et les intentions que votre Excellence m'exprime relativement à l'objet de sa mission; que d'après ces instructions je m'étais cru jusqu'ici pleinement autorisé à prêter mon concours aux Représentants de Sa Majesté Britannique, soit pour poursuivre le redressement de nos griefs respectifs, soit pour obtenir par des négociations en commun des garanties contre le retour de semblables sujets de plainte; et quant à l'usage que j'ai fait de ces pouvoirs en ce qui était laissé à ma discretion, je demande la permission de référer votre Excellence au témoignage de mon honorable collègue Sir J. Bowring, et de M. le Contre-Amiral Sir M. Seymour, qui ont pu juger de mes dispositions personnelles, dans les communications que j'ai eu l'avantage d'avoir avec eux.

Malheureusement, my Lord, une dépêche de M. le Comte Walewski dont votre Excellence était porteur, et que j'ai trouvée sous le même pli qui renfermait la lettre à laquelle j'ai l'honneur de répondre, a apporté un changement notable à cette situation en ce qui me concerne. Le Gouvernement de Sa Majesté Impériale a jugé, qu'en présence de la haute mission confiée à votre Excellence, la France ne pouvait pas être convenablement représentée par un agent de mon grade dans les négociations qui doivent s'ouvrir avec le Cabinet de Pekin, et m'annonce que Sa Majesté l'Empereur a fait choix de M. le Baron Gros pour se rendre en Chine en qualité d'Ambassadeur Extraordinaire. Comme d'ailleurs la dépêche de M. le Comte Walewski ne me dit pas que je doive prendre aucune part aux négociations que M. le Baron Gros est chargé de suivre auprès du Gouvernement Chinois, je dois considérer les pouvoirs spéciaux qui m'avaient été conférés, comme revoqués par le fait de la nomination de cet Ambassadeur, et mon rôle en ce qui concerne ces importantes transactions comme terminé.

Au regret que j'éprouve comme Représentant du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté Impériale, en l'absence d'un Envoyé d'un rang plus élevé, de ne pouvoir faire une réponse plus satisfaisante à votre communication, permettez-moi, my Lord, d'ajouter celui que je ressens personnellement d'être privé de l'honneur qui avait paru un moment devoir m'échoir d'être associé à une personne aussi distinguée que votre Excellence, dans des affaires d'un si grand intérêt pour les relations futures des nations d'une civilisation plus avancée avec ce vaste pays.

Agréez, &c.
(Signé) A. BOURBOULON.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *French Legation, Macao, July* 5, 1857.

I RECEIVED, yesterday, at the hand of Mr. Fitzroy, Attaché to your mission, the confidential letter that your Excellency did me the honour to address to me, under date of the 3rd of this month, by which you are good enough to inform me that, in conformity with instructions from your Government, you propose to proceed with the least possible delay to the mouth of the River Peiho, and to endeavour to negotiate there an amicable arrangement of the existing differences with the Chinese Government by a direct appeal to

the Court of Pekin. Your Excellency expresses to me at the same time the hope that, as the object of the high mission with which you are charged has met with entire sympathy and a disposition to aid in it on the part of His Majesty the Emperor, the co-operation of France will not be wanting; and you are good enough to assure me of the satisfaction it would give you if I found myself authorized to take an active part in the important steps which you are about to undertake.

In thanking your Excellency for the frankness with which you are good enough to confide to me, beforehand, the course you propose to follow in the accomplishment of a mission which interests in so high a degree the relations with the Chinese Empire, not only of Great Britain, but also of other foreign nations, I hasten to inform you, my Lord, that in substance the special instructions which I received from the Government of His Imperial Majesty at the time of my departure from Paris in the month of January last, as well as those which have since reached me, agree entirely with the views and intentions that your Excellency announces to me with regard to your mission; that, according to these instructions, I should, up to the present time, have thought myself fully authorized to afford my assistance to the Representatives of Her Britannic Majesty, either in exacting redress for our respective grievances, or in obtaining, by means of our common negotiations, guarantees against the recurrence of similar causes of complaint; and with reference to the use I have made of these powers, so far as it has been left to my discretion, I request to be allowed to refer your Excellency to the testimony of my honourable colleague Sir J. Bowring, and of Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, who have been able to judge of my personal sentiments in the communication which I then had the honour to hold with them.

Unfortunately, my Lord, a despatch from Count Walewski, of which your Excellency was the bearer, and which I found under the same cover as that inclosing the letter to which I have the honour of replying, has caused a remarkable change in this situation as far as I am concerned. The Government of His Imperial Majesty has determined that in the presence of the high mission entrusted to your Excellency, France could not be properly represented by an Agent of my rank in the negotiations which are about to be opened with the Cabinet of Pekin, and it announces to me that His Majesty the Emperor has made choice of Baron Gros to fill the post of Ambassador Extraordinary in China. As, in other respects, Count Walewski's despatch does not instruct me to take any part in the negotiations which Baron Gros is charged to carry on with the Chinese Government, I must consider the special powers which were conferred on me as revoked by the fact of the nomination of this Ambassador, and my part in these important transactions to be terminated.

To the regret that I experience as Representative of the Government of His Imperial Majesty, in the absence of an Envoy of higher rank, that I cannot return a more satisfactory reply to your communication, permit me, my Lord, to add the personal regret which I feel at being deprived of the honour which appeared for a short time likely to fall to my lot of being associated with so distinguished a person as your Excellency, in affairs of so great interest for the future relations of more civilized nations with this vast country.

Receive, &c.

(Signed) BOURBOULON.

Inclosure 4 in No. 14.

Dr. Parker to the Earl of Elgin.

Sir, *Legation of the United States, Macao, July* 6, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to be in receipt, by the hand of Mr. Fitzroy, of your Lordship's despatch of the 3rd instant, in which your Lordship has been pleased to inform me of your appointment, by Her Britannic Majesty, as her High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary to China; at the same time frankly acquainting me with the course which your Lordship is directed to pursue, and assuring me of the satisfaction you will feel should I consider myself authorized to take an active part in promoting objects in which the civilized nations of the world have a common interest.

The correspondence between the British and American Legations in China will sufficiently evince to your Lordship how cordially I approve and desire the simultaneous and concurrent action of the Treaty Powers in endeavours to place their relations with China upon an honourable, just, and permanent foundation; but I regret to state that, up to the present moment, no official communication from the Department of State to this Legation has furnished me any clue to the views and policy of the present Administration in relation to China.

Under these circumstances, your Lordship will concur with me in the propriety of my awaiting the pleasure of the President, before entering upon any definite course of action. Lest your Lordship's departure for the Gulf of Pecheli may precede the receipt of new instructions from Washington, I beg respectfully to invite your Lordship's attention to my correspondence with his Excellency Sir John Bowring, in relation to the subject of American claims for losses suffered in consequence of the local hostilities.

It is only the absence of any national vessel that prevents me from doing myself the honour of waiting upon your Lordship, without delay, and availing myself of an opportunity, which I much desire, of conferring upon grave subjects of common interest to our respective Governments.

With best wishes for the entire success of your Lordship's mission, so important to China and the civilized world, I have, &c.

(Signed) PETER PARKER.

No. 15.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received August 29.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, July 9, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith an Address presented to me yesterday by a large number of influential persons connected with the trade with China, with a copy of my reply. I send the Address in original, that your Lordship may note the names appended to it.

In framing my reply, I had to consider what effect any appearance of yielding, on my part, might produce on Yeh and his abettors, whether at Canton or Pekin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Address.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin, K.T., Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Pekin, &c.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, July 8, 1857.*

WE, the undersigned British subjects, do ourselves the honour of offering to your Lordship our hearty congratulations on your safe arrival at the country of your embassy.

The satisfaction with which your Lordship's acceptance of this difficult and peculiar mission was hailed in England, has found a loud and ready echo here, and we rely with great confidence on that judgment which has so signally distinguished your Lordship's public career.

We are by no means insensible, my Lord, of the many difficulties which beset the great mission upon which your Lordship now enters, involving, as it does, so many of the highest interests of civil and religious liberty and commerce.

We venture upon no opinion at present respecting the re-adjustment of our relations with this Empire at large, though always prepared to hold our advice and experience at your Lordship's command; but upon that branch of the question which we distinguish as the "Canton difficulty," we would take this the earliest opportunity of recording our opinion—an opinion founded upon long and reluctant, and, we may add, traditional experience—that any compromise of it, or any sort of settlement which shall stop short of the complete humiliation of the Cantonese, which shall fail to teach them a wholesome respect for the obligations of their own Government in its relations with independent Powers, and a more hospitable reception of the foreigner who resorts to their shores for the peaceable purposes of trade, will only result in further suffering to themselves, and further disastrous interruptions to us.

Many of us have already been heavy sufferers by the present difficulty. It must be apparent to your Lordship that our best interests lie upon the side of peace, and upon the earliest solid peace that can be obtained; but, notwithstanding this, we would most earnestly deprecate any settlement of the question which should not have eliminated from it the very last element of future disorder.

We beg leave, in conclusion, to repeat the assurance of our entire confidence, and we trust that the grand result of your Lordship's mission may be worthy of your Lordship's

high reputation, and may form the dawn of a new and more auspicious era in the history of our intercourse with this vast and productive Empire.

We have, &c.

(Signed) JARDINE, MATHESON & Co.,
And 85 others.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

Lord Elgin's Reply.

Gentlemen, *Hong Kong, July* 8, 1857.

I AM much gratified by the welcome which you are pleased to proffer to me on my arrival at Hong Kong.

I am aware of the deep interest which you have in the re-establishment of a solid peace, and of the weight which deservedly attaches to your opinion, not only on the points specifically adverted to in this Address, but also on the larger question of the re-adjustment of our relations with the Chinese Empire. I shall, therefore, at all times listen with attention and respect to any representations which you may see fit to make to me on these subjects, although the interests of the public service forbid that I should discuss the instructions with which our Sovereign has honoured me, or the course which, in pursuance of these instructions, it is my intention to pursue.

Without, however, departing from the reserve which a sense of duty prescribes to me, I may venture to state that I concur with you in the opinion that no settlement of our present difficulties will be satisfactory which shall fail to teach the Cantonese a wholesome respect for the obligations of their own Government in its relations with independent Powers, and for the laws of hospitality towards strangers who resort to their shores for peaceful purposes of trade.

The powerful fleet already assembled on their coasts, which will soon be supported by an adequate military force, is a pledge of Her Majesty's determination to afford protection to her faithful subjects in this quarter, and to maintain the rights to which they are by Treaty entitled.

It is essential to the permanence of pacific relations with China, and to the security of trade, that the Court of Pekin should be apprized that an arrogant refusal to treat with other Powers on the terms prescribed by the comity of nations, or the alleged wilfulness of a provincial authority, will not henceforth be held to release it from the responsibility of faithfully adhering to engagements contracted with independent and sovereign States.

You refer, in language of much force and justice, to the difficulties which beset the mission on which I am entering. I am not insensible to these difficulties; but, knowing, as I do, that the Government which I serve is pursuing no selfish objects; that we may count on the cordial sympathy and active co-operation of other great and generous nations, interested with ourselves in the spread of commerce and the extension of civilization; knowing, moreover, the valour and discipline of the forces, both military and naval, which, under able and experienced Commanders, are prepared, if need be, to support the honour of our country's flag, I can see no reason to doubt that, by prudence and patience, moderation and firmness, they may be overcome.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 16.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received August 29.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, July* 9, 1857.

IMMEDIATELY on my arrival at this place, at 7 P.M., on Thursday, the 2nd instant, I proceeded, in obedience to your Lordship's commands, to take steps to make myself acquainted with the state of affairs in China.

Within half-an-hour after the "Shannon" dropped her anchor, Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour did me the honour to visit me on board; and I had, therefore, an opportunity of putting myself into communication with him at the earliest moment, and of obtaining his valuable opinion on the various points to which it was my duty to direct my attention.

I gathered from him, in the first place, that all that can be done at present in the

vicinity of Canton, by means of a naval force exclusively, has been already effected. The brilliant actions in the Fatchan and Escape Creeks, which reflected so much credit on the officers and men engaged in them, have entirely cleared these waters of hostile junks. Until the enemy can collect a fresh fleet, or operations be undertaken against the city of Canton itself, it does not seem probable that any other duty than that of keeping open the communication between the Macao Fort and the sea, will devolve on Her Majesty's ships in this quarter.

It appeared to me that this state of matters was so far favourable, that it placed it in the power of the Admiral, without in any degree compromising the interests of Her Majesty's service elsewhere, to meet the views of Her Majesty's Government, as conveyed in your Lordship's despatch to me dated the 20th of April last, by at once detaching a considerable naval force to accompany me to the mouth of the Peiho river. When I adverted to this point, however, it was very evident to me, from the tenour of the remarks which fell from Sir Michael Seymour, that, while perfectly willing to accompany me himself, and to place at my disposal any number of vessels that I might think it advisable to take with me on the expedition in question, he entertained grave doubts of the expediency, on grounds of policy, of any attempt being made, at the present moment, to open negotiations at the Court of Pekin. Notwithstanding, therefore, the stringency of your Lordship's instructions on this head, I felt it to be due to the excellent judgment and great experience of the Admiral to request that he would, with entire frankness and unreserve, favour me with his opinion upon it.

Sir Michael Seymour, thus invited, proceeded to inform me that he shared, if not entirely, at least to a great extent, the opinion universally prevalent among the British population in this quarter, that the Canton difficulty, being a purely local question, should be dealt with at Canton alone; that it could be solved in one way, and in one way only, namely, by the reduction of the city of Canton, and the humiliation of the Canton braves; that any attempt to settle the question by negotiation elsewhere would excite uneasiness in those parts of China where trade is flourishing, and confirm the Chinese in their belief of the impregnability of Canton, on which, as it is alleged, rests the whole system of their exclusiveness and arrogance towards strangers.

In replying to these arguments, which were temperately and ably put by Sir Michael Seymour, I observed, that if the reduction of the city of Canton, or an expedition to the Peiho river for the purpose of opening negotiations, were the alternative really before us, there would still be, in my judgment, weighty objections to the former course, which it would be incumbent upon us to consider before we adopted it; but that it would probably simplify the question with which we had to deal, if we were, in the first place, to inquire whether we had, in point of fact, any such option; or, whether the election we had to make at the present moment, was not, practically, between the proposed expedition to the Peiho, on the one hand, and inaction, it might be for months, in the harbour of Hong Kong, on the other. As the best mode of bringing this question to the test, I begged that he would have the goodness to state what amount of military force would, in his opinion, be required for the successful prosecution of operations against Canton.

In reply to this inquiry Sir Michael Seymour stated that he thought 5,000 men properly supported by the fleet, might undertake the operations against the city of Canton, which he would be disposed to recommend, and of which he at the same time very kindly furnished me with a sketch.

General Ashburnham, whom I saw on the following morning, said that he thought 4,000 men well in hand, and thoroughly efficient, might perhaps, suffice. It is obvious, however, that to supply 4,000 men fit for active service at the present season in this climate, a much larger nominal force would be required; and the state which the General placed in my hand at the time when he made this observation, shows that he had, in all, under his command on the 3rd of this month, 1,484 men of all arms, of whom 244 were at that date on the sick list. This force would have been increased by 700 men if I had declined to forward the "Simoom" with the 5th Regiment to Calcutta, but it would still have been manifestly inadequate for aggressive purposes against Canton.

It was obvious, therefore, that I had correctly stated the case when I affirmed that the expediency of attacking Canton at present was not a practical question, and that our choice really lay between inaction and an expedition to the Peiho.

To inaction, however, as involving loss of prestige and other evils, the Admiral was opposed almost as decidedly as I could be; indeed, he informed me, that for the sake of the health of his crew, he would even now have been at sea, had he not been awaiting my arrival. On this ground, therefore, he was most favourable to a line of action which would remove us, for the time, from the vicinity of Canton.

I have narrated as faithfully as I can the tenour of my first conversation with Sir

M. Seymour, not only because of my respect for his opinion, but, also, because subsequent inquiry leads me to believe that his views in regard to the inexpediency of now opening negotiations at Pekin are shared by Sir John Bowring, and held in a yet more uncompromising form by the bulk of the British residents in this quarter. It is right that your Lordship should be apprized of the weight of authority which may be pleaded in favour of a course differing from that which I feel it my duty to pursue.

Notwithstanding, however, this weight of authority, and the plausibility of the arguments by which the views so supported are enforced, I remain convinced that paramount considerations of public policy command a faithful adherence, on my part, to that line of action which is prescribed to me by the instructions with which your Lordship has honoured me, and from which, therefore, except under the pressure of an overwhelming necessity, I should not, of course, presume to depart. I will venture, with your Lordship's permission, to refer very briefly to some of these considerations, which appear to me to have, not very unnaturally perhaps, in some degree escaped the notice of persons whose attention has been intensely absorbed by the exciting incidents of a local conflict.

In the first place, I think it must be manifest to all who have made our relations with China a subject of close examination and study, that the obstinate refusal of the Court of Pekin to place itself on a footing of equality with other Powers lies at the root of our difficulties with that country. Hence, the impossibility of making the Emperor and his Government acquainted with the true state of the facts in any cases of misunderstanding that may chance to arise, and of urging upon them those friendly remonstrances which, in the dealings of nation with nation, not unfrequently nip in the bud the germs of more serious controversy. Hence, again, the latitude enjoyed by the Court of Pekin in promoting, through subordinate agencies, the violation of its own Treaty obligations, without, as it fondly imagines, exposing itself to the penalty which justly attaches to such proceedings.

In the present instance, for example, it is admitted, by the persons who are most unwilling that the Emperor should be made a party to the Canton controversy, that the Court of Pekin is, nevertheless, at the bottom of the whole mischief.

It is notorious that every statesman who has shown a disposition, since the Treaty of 1842 was concluded, to carry out its provisions faithfully in this quarter, has been disgraced, and that rewards and honours have been showered by the Emperor on all who have pursued an opposite policy.

It is surmised, not I think without good warrant, that if Yeh shall succeed, his success will inaugurate throughout the Empire an era of annoyance and overbearing conduct towards foreigners surpassing all former precedent. And yet it is obvious that the Court of Pekin wishes to maintain an attitude during this conflict which will enable it, if it should terminate disastrously to Yeh, to wash its hands of responsibility for the affair, and to affirm that it has viewed all along with supreme indifference and contempt this miserable squabble between a provincial official and a handful of outward barbarians.

I believe that the persons who advocate the continuance of hostilities against Canton, without reference to Pekin, are, unconsciously no doubt, but very powerfully, abetting the haughty and anti-commercial policy of that Court.

A case, strikingly illustrative of the length to which this policy is carried in other places as well as Canton, was mentioned to me only two days ago. Count Klewskowski, the able Secretary of the French Mission, himself an excellent Chinese scholar, assured me that it became his duty some time since to procure, for the use of the French residents at Shanghae, a piece of ground, to which they were entitled by Treaty. Every sort of difficulty was put in the way of his obtaining this land, but at last the principle was conceded, and it was agreed that a plot, of very limited extent, should be ceded to the French under a perpetual lease. The negotiator, however, soon found that it was only when he had gained this point that his most formidable difficulties commenced. In drawing up the lease it became necessary to refer to the Treaty which had passed between the Emperors of France and China. To this reference the Mandarins demurred, protesting that they could not possibly, in a document which might become public, acknowledge that their Emperor had ever condescended to enter into treaty engagements with a barbarian. The names of the parties to the Treaty constituted the next difficulty. To give to the Emperors of China and France the same title, and to place their names on the same line, was an indignity to which, as they alleged, no consideration could ever induce them to consent. No less than nineteen days were expended in wrangling upon points of this nature before the Mandarins could be brought to agree to the terms of the document which was to be the formal record of a transaction to which they were ostensibly consenting parties.

Graver objections, however, than those which I have advanced on the score of policy may be urged, as it appears to me, against the project of pressing hostilities to extremity

against the city of Canton, without taking previous steps to ascertain and define the state of our relations with the Court of China. The great judgment and tact of the Admiral have alone, I apprehend, prevented disputes of a very serious character from arising during the last few months between the British Government and the citizens of foreign States who are interested in the Canton trade. It is obvious that questions of much nicety must, at times, present themselves, when hostile operations are carried on without any formal and acknowledged suspension of pacific relations. At this very place and time, persons who advocate the immediate adoption of measures of uncompromising severity against the city of Canton, and who denounce, as an abandonment of the claims of British merchants to protection, any overture to the Court of Pekin for an amicable settlement, may be heard gravely discussing the liabilities to which a naval captain exposes himself who, in the discharge of his difficult duty, may chance to arrest a cargo on its way to the Canton market.

Before closing this summary recapitulation of the more prominent arguments that may be urged in favour of a direct and early communication with the Court of Pekin, I would beg to advert to one other embarrassment into which we are by no means unlikely to fall, if we continue in our present abnormal position as belligerents. The rumours of the present state of affairs in Canton which reach me from the best-informed quarters are so contradictory that I confess I receive them with considerable distrust; but it must unquestionably be admitted, as among possible contingencies, that Canton may at an early date be taken by the rebels, or that Yeh may be disgraced, removed, commit suicide, or be decapitated. If any one of these contingencies should occur, and if the authorities replacing him, whosoever they may be, or by whomsoever appointed, should say, "resume trade and enter the city," with what show of justice could we claim from them compensation for past losses? Were we to make demands of this nature, would not they, with some show of reason, contend, "Your quarrel was with Yeh alone. In destroying him we have acted as your friends. You will not surely attempt to mulct allies for damages sustained at the hands of a common enemy!" With such an appeal on the one side, and the claims of British merchants to indemnity on the other, it can hardly be doubted that a situation of some complexity might be created for the Government.

While, however, the best consideration which I have been able to bestow on this difficult and complicated question confirms me in the opinion that a direct application to the Court of Pekin is the first step which I ought to take, I feel strongly that the application should be made in such form as, if possible, to leave to that subtle Court no opening for evasion or delay. I cannot sympathise with persons who contend that the frank and unreserved concession by the Emperor, of all the claims which we are entitled to urge, would, if unaccompanied by an act of signal vengeance upon the people of Canton, be an evil rather than a benefit. But, on the other hand, I cordially subscribe to the opinion that if our disputes with the Chinese Empire are to be amicably settled, the concessions which we obtain must be so ample in substance, and so uncompromising in form, as to put it out of the power of even that ingenious and sophistical people to attribute to weakness or pusillanimity, a moderation prompted by humanity alone. If it be true, that from the fact that we allowed the city, when it was at our mercy in 1841, to ransom itself by the payment of 6,000,000 dollars, the Chinese derive the inference, that Canton is impregnable and the Canton braves invincible, it may, I think, with great reason be presumed that a nation which can extract so comforting a conclusion from premises so little promising, is not likely to be easily argued out of the conviction of its own superiority. Care must be taken, if we are to have a pacific solution, that it be not such a solution as will leave the seeds of misunderstanding in unimpaired vitality, ready to burst again into mischief at the first convenient season.

And, further, I must add that I am much impressed by the arguments of Sir Michael Seymour and others, in favour of the opinion that measures of coercion, if they should unhappily become necessary, should, in the first instance, be directed against Canton. The position of the rebels renders the experience of the last war almost valueless as a guide to us in determining what operations will be most likely to influence the Court of Pekin, and there is a manifest propriety, unless overwhelming considerations of public policy forbid it, in bringing pressure to bear rather on that portion of the population of China by which we have been aggrieved, than on those whose conduct in their relations with us has been altogether irreproachable.

No. 17.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 5, 1857.*

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government approve of the notes which, on your arrival at Hong Kong, you addressed to the French Minister and to the American Commissioner, copies of which are inclosed in your Excellency's despatch of the 9th of July last.*

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 18.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 5, 1857.*

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government approve of the answer which you returned to an Address presented to you by the principal British merchants on your arrival at Hong Kong, and of which a copy is inclosed in your Excellency's despatch of the 9th of July last.†

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 19.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 7, 1857.*

HER Majesty's Government have read your Excellency's able despatch dated the 9th of July,‡ with great interest and satisfaction, and they trust that when your views with respect to going to the Peiho, and the unanswerable arguments by which those views are supported become known to the British residents at Hong Kong, they will be disposed to admit that the course of policy and proceeding which was laid down in your Excellency's instructions was the only one that could safely or properly be pursued.

I have, however, to observe to your Excellency, with reference to one passage in your despatch, that Her Majesty's Government do not consider that, if Canton were taken by the rebels, or if Yeh were disgraced, recalled, or dead, our claim to compensation for losses inflicted by Yeh would cease. On the contrary, our claim would stand equally good; for our claim is against the Government of China, and the Chinese nation, for outrages committed by an officer of the Chinese Government, and by subjects of the Chinese Emperor.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 20.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 19.)

(Extract.) *Singapore, July 29, 1857.*

IN my despatch of the 9th instant,* I inclosed a copy of the letters which, in pursuance of the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch dated the 20th of April, I addressed to the Ministers of France and the United States respectively, immediately on my arrival at Hong Kong. I also inclosed copies of the replies which I had received to those letters; the answer of the Minister of the United States being to the effect that, while personally disposed to co-operate with me in the endeavour to place the relations of the Treaty Powers with China on an honourable, just, and permanent foundation, he had not as yet received from his Government any communication furnishing a clue to its views and policy in regard to China: that of the Minister of France indicating a still more

* No. 14. † No. 15 ‡ No. 16.]

hearty desire for united action; but apprizing me at the same time that a letter from Count Walewski, of which I had been myself the bearer, and which I had actually transmitted under the same cover which inclosed my own to M. Bourboulon, contained what he considered a virtual revocation of his plenipotentiary powers.

In the second paragraph of my despatch above quoted, I informed your Lordship that the American Commodore had sailed for the north, and was, consequently, out of reach, and that the successor of the French Admiral was, as I had reason to believe, on his way from Singapore to Macao. I added that I should endeavour to communicate with the latter on his arrival in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong. In point of fact, on the evening of the very day on which that despatch was written, Admiral Rigault de Genouilly, whose acquaintance I had already had the pleasure of making at Singapore, being then in the offing, very courteously sent a gun-boat to inform me that he was proceeding to Macao to take command of the French fleet, and that in a few days he proposed to visit me at Hong Kong. I returned the compliment by sending Mr. Bruce, the Secretary of the Mission, to wait upon him, with authority to impress upon him my great desire to see him, and to give him such explanations with respect to the situation of affairs as he might, when on the spot, think it advisable to communicate. Mr. Bruce performed this service with his usual tact and discretion.

Accordingly, on the 13th instant, Mr. Bruce's visit having been paid on the previous day, Admiral Rigault dropped anchor in the harbour of Hong Kong, and immediately called on me at Government House, where I was at the time residing as Sir John Bowring's guest. I represented to him, in a few words, in the most frank and unreserved manner, the difficulty of the position in which I found myself. I told him that my instructions commanded me to proceed, on my arrival at Hong Kong, and after communication with the British Admiral, and with the French and United States' civil and naval authorities, to the mouth of the Peiho, in order to open negotiations with the Court of Pekin; that I had been sent in haste, overland, at an unhealthy season of the year, for the very purpose of performing this service; that I found, however, that M. Bourboulon put a construction upon the advices which he had received from his Government, which left me, practically, no alternative except that of either proceeding to the Peiho alone, and thus giving to the Court of Pekin the impression that France and England were not acting in concert in Chinese affairs, or of awaiting at Hong Kong, in entire inaction, the arrival of an Ambassador from France, who might, after all, reach China at so late a period of the year as to render it impossible for us to communicate with the Court of Pekin before the winter sets in; in which case, both amicable negotiations, and the coercive measures which might not improbably follow upon them, would have to be deferred to another year. That this apprehension was not chimerical was manifest from what the Admiral had himself told me, for he had already informed me, in replying to a question which I had put to him on the point, that he did not think that Baron Gros could be expected to arrive in China before the middle of September, at the soonest. I urged him, therefore, to consider whether, knowing as he did how perfect was the understanding between the French and English Governments on these questions, he might not so far influence M. Bourboulon as to induce him to take, at least, the one step of joining me in a first representation to the Government of the Emperor of China, with a view of opening a communication with the Court of Pekin. A representation of this nature, I observed, would either provoke an unsatisfactory reply, in which case recourse to coercive measures would become necessary, or it would lead to the appointment of negotiators. I told him that if M. Bourboulon ventured on this first step, I would undertake so to arrange matters as to contrive that actual negotiation with respect to Treaty provisions, &c., should not proceed until Baron Gros was present.

Admiral Rigault listened to my statements with much courtesy, seemed to appreciate the difficulty of my position, and promised to resume the discussion on the following day, after he had had time to reflect on the matter.

When we met, according to agreement, on the morrow, the Admiral told me that he had again read his instructions; that he had no diplomatic powers, and, of course, could not act in the absence of a diplomatic Representative of his country; that he knew, as well as I did, how perfectly our Governments agreed, but that, in point of fact, his instructions named Baron Gros throughout as the Minister with whom he was to act; that he could perfectly understand, under the circumstances, M. Bourboulon's hesitation to take upon himself the responsibility of assuming any plenipotentiary functions; that he had been considering whether Baron Gros' motions might not be in some degree accelerated, with the view of, at least, meeting my objection that by waiting for him we should, perhaps, lose altogether the season for communicating with Pekin; that he thought that if we determined to rendezvous at Shanghae, instead of in the south, and sent to Singapore and

Angier to apprize Baron Gros of this resolution, we might abridge his voyage a little, and go far to secure his arrival at that point by the end of September. We might spend October in the Gulf of Pechelee, and by the end of that month we should probably, he argued, have ascertained whether we were to have peace or war with China.

I thanked the Admiral, told him that I should weigh well all that he had urged in favour of delay; that rather than adopt in China a course of isolated action, I was ready to make considerable sacrifices, but that the question of national dignity could not be wholly lost sight of, and that I feared England would be sadly compromised in the eyes both of the Chinese authorities and of lookers-on, unless I could assign some other reason besides that which Baron Gros' voyage round the Cape afforded, for postponing for several months the performance of the duty which I had been specially commissioned to discharge.

Having thus briefly recapitulated the substance of my conversation with Admiral Rigault de Genouilly, I shall, with your Lordship's permission, advert to certain further considerations which conspired, with the arguments of the Admiral, to raise, in my mind, grave doubts of the expediency of any attempt, on our part, to open communications with the Court of Pekin at this early period of the year, and without the co-operation of the Representatives either of France or of the United States.

It was of importance to determine what degree of value attached to French co-operation, and what amount of sacrifice it would be expedient to make in order to obtain it. Some light appeared to me to be thrown on this point by the tenour of the representations from Yeh to the Emperor, which have been promulgated from time to time, and to which a certain character of authenticity seems to attach. In them the allegation that the English barbarians stand alone in their quarrel with him, and that they have not the support of the other barbarians, is repeatedly put forward and insisted upon as a point of importance. From this it may be inferred that Yeh is of opinion that it is a statement which is calculated to have much weight in his favour with the Court of Pekin, and it was reasonable, therefore, to presume that my chance of meeting with a rude repulse would be materially greater if I should proceed to the North alone, than if I should present myself at the mouth of the Peiho, together with the Representatives of either or both of the other Treaty Powers.

I am ready to admit that there may have been a time when, looking at the question as one of policy alone, and apart from considerations of humanity, it might have been doubtful whether a rude repulse would have been the worst of all possible issues that could have followed on a first appeal to the Emperor of China. It would at least have had the advantage of forcing the Emperor to define his position, and of making us distinctly understand that we must obtain by force what, as our mode of proceeding would have unequivocally proved, we would much rather have owed to the Emperor's sense of justice. But circumstances had occurred since the date of my instructions which had very materially altered the situation of affairs, and which, while calculated to increase the arrogance of the Court of Pekin, sensibly curtailed, for the moment, our means of effectually rebuking it. My conversations with Admiral Seymour and others had satisfied me that, if we quarrelled with the Emperor, we must be prepared to strike a blow against Canton; that to apply coercive measures elsewhere and leave Canton untouched, would be a course of proceeding wholly unintelligible either to Chinese or Europeans, except on the favourite Chinese hypothesis, that Canton is impregnable and the Canton braves invincible. But, on the other hand, I had been compelled, under the pressure of an irresistible necessity, to divert to India almost the whole of the military force destined for China, and my letters from Lord Canning gave me no hint of the time at which I might expect that force to be replaced or restored. It was, therefore, to be feared that I might, by injudicious haste, provoke a repulse at a time when we were not in a position to reply to it in a manner befitting the dignity of England.

Nor was it the question of national dignity alone which I had to consider in deciding on the course of conduct which it was my duty to pursue at this conjuncture. A premature quarrel with the Emperor, unsupported by a proper display of force at the proper point, might imperil the lives and ruin the trade of our countrymen at those ports of China where they have been hitherto permitted to pursue their business without interruption or hindrance. I am aware that this is a point upon which both Admiral Seymour and Sir John Bowing feel great anxiety.

While the opinion that it would highly expedient to postpone to a later period of the year my proposed visit to the Gulf of Pechelee, was thus gradually assuming, in my mind, the proportions of a fixed conviction, an Indian steamer, with advices from Calcutta to the 25th of June, arrived at Hong Kong. She dropped anchor on the evening of Tuesday the 14th of July, and brought letters to me from Lord Canning, the first

which I had received from his Lordship since those which I found awaiting me when I reached Singapore.

Those letters gave, I grieve to say, a very gloomy report of the position of affairs in India, and urged me to send to the aid of the Indian Government every man whom I could spare. It is needless to say that they held out no prospect of the early return from India of the troops destined for the Chinese expedition. On examining the resources at my disposal, with a view of responding, to the utmost of my ability, to Lord Canning's appeal, I came to the conclusion that, on the one hand, it would be idle to attempt to send to India any portion of the feeble garrison stationed at Hong Kong; that, on the other, there would be considerable risk in materially diminishing our naval force, as on it we depended for the protection of our countrymen established at the different Treaty ports, and for the maintenance of our communication with Canton; but it struck me that the project of my going in person to Calcutta was open to no such objections, and, on reflection, it commended itself to my judgment, for the following reasons:—

1. When, in consequence of the urgent representations addressed to me by the Governor-General of India, I originally determined to detach the 5th and 90th Regiments to Calcutta, I did so in the expectation that after rendering timely service in India, they, or other regiments in their room, might still be forwarded to China before the season for land operations in the southern parts of that country should arrive. Lord Canning's first letters did not by any means bar this hope; but his later despatches were written in a strain of deeper anxiety, and it was impossible to peruse them without perceiving that it was becoming every day more and more doubtful whether it would be in his power to part, before the winter set in, with any of the regiments which had been, or which might yet be, detached from the China expeditionary force to India. I felt, however, that it was of the utmost importance that before I proceeded to negotiate with the Court of Pekin, and even before I came in contact with Baron Gros, I should have the means of obtaining certain information on this point—in a word, that I should know whether we were to negotiate with or without the support of a military force. Looking, however, to the delays and uncertainties incident to correspondence in this quarter, the only direct communication between Hong Kong and Calcutta being the opium-ships, which sail irregularly, and generally at intervals of not less than a month, it was manifest that I could calculate on acquiring this information surely and speedily only if I sought it in person at Calcutta.

2. By proceeding thither at once I should, moreover, arrive there at the very time when Lord Canning might expect despatches from home, written after the receipt of those from myself to your Lordship, in which I informed you that I had detached the "Simoom" and "Himalaya" to Calcutta. These despatches would probably contain some intimation of the views of Her Majesty's Government as to the mode in which this or any other portion of the force detailed for the China expedition was to be replaced. They might even convey instructions on this head to the Governor-General, with which in the altered position of affairs, he might find it difficult to comply, and in that event it might be an advantage to his Lordship to be able to confer with me personally on the subject.

3. Questions might arise with regard to the employment of Indian troops in China, the transmission of European regiments to Hong Kong against the monsoon, and other matters, which could scarcely be determined except on our joint responsibility.

4. By means of the Bombay telegraph I should be in a position to communicate more speedily with Her Majesty's Government at home.

5. In passing Singapore I should be able to make arrangements for the transmission to Calcutta from that point of any detachments arriving in transports, which, because of their conveying stores, or for other reasons, it might not be expedient to send on to Calcutta.

6. The public in China, both Chinese and foreign, would perceive that, in delaying my visit to the Peiho, I was consulting what I believed to be my country's interest, as well as the convenience of the French Ambassador.

7. My appearance at Calcutta would probably be hailed as the earnest of large reinforcements from China, and thus produce a moral effect exceeding the amount of material force at my disposal.

8. If I should find that Captain Peel and the crew of the "Shannon" could be made useful as the nucleus of a Naval Brigade, I was prepared to leave the "Shannon" at Calcutta, and find some other way of transporting myself to Hong Kong.

Having, on the grounds above stated, satisfied myself that this plan of proceeding would be attended with advantage, I broached the subject to Admiral Seymour, who entered into it most warmly, offered to place on board the "Shannon" 300 Marines who had just arrived in excellent condition from England, and to detach the steam-corvette

"Pearl" to bear me company. He further assured me that he felt perfectly competent to maintain during my absence the *status quo* in China.

Thus confirmed in the resolution I had formed, I put myself again into communication with the French Admiral, told him frankly the plan which I had resolved to adopt, in order to enable me to meet him and Baron Gros, on the arrival of the latter from Europe; fixed on the end of September as the date of our re-union in the neighbourhood of Shanghae, and on the afternoon of Thursday, the 16th of July, set sail for Calcutta.

I have now submitted to your Lordship a plain statement of the reasons which have induced me to take a step involving, as I well know, a considerable amount of personal responsibility, and certainly not contemplated at the time when I received my instructions. I trust they may suffice to justify it in your eyes.

No. 21.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received September* 19.)

My Lord, *Singapore, July* 29, 1857.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 3rd ultimo, I have the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, the copy of a despatch which I have received from the Governor-General of India, and of a letter addressed to me by the Honourable the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 21.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Government House, Calcutta, June* 24, 1857.

THE Honourable East India Company's steam-vessel "Auckland" has brought me your Lordship's letter.

I cordially thank your Lordship for so readily acquiescing in my request for the services in India of the troops placed at your disposal for operations in China.

I wish I could announce to your Lordship that the necessity under which I at first addressed you had in any degree passed away. This is not the case. The mutinies have extended; a great portion of the North-west Provinces is in anarchy; and there have been risings of the troops in other parts of India, attended with horrible atrocities committed upon Europeans: and, although, wherever our small handful of European troops pushes its way, the mutineers and rebels are speedily crushed, and order is in part restored, yet the European force at the disposal of the Government is so small, that on the right or left of the line of march, pillage and murder continue to break out, and the means of repressing them are altogether wanting.

Her Majesty's Government has been asked to send out twelve regiments immediately, but this request will not reach England until late in July, and the troops must be many weeks on their passage.

I am, therefore, compelled to beg that your Lordship will send to Calcutta every European soldier that you can spare of those who are on their way from England to China. I do not ask for the small force which garrisons Hong Kong.

The "Simoom," with the 5th Regiment from the Mauritius; the "Himalaya," with the 90th Regiment from England; and the "Transit," with a force of Artillery, are, so far as I am aware, the only vessels carrying troops which are known to be actually on their way towards China. I trust that the instructions which your Lordship was good enough to leave with the senior naval officer in the Straits, and the exertions of the Resident, will secure the arrival of these vessels in Calcutta very speedily.

But I would ask your Lordship, and the General in command of the force, not to stop there, but to authorize the remainder of the troops to proceed from the Straits to Calcutta in the first instance.

Should the restoration of tranquillity enable me to send some of the regiments on to China before the reinforcements called for from England arrive here, your Lordship may rely upon my doing so without a day's unnecessary delay.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CANNING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 21.

Mr. Blundell to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Singapore, July 5, 1857.*

THE steamer from Calcutta, which arrived yesterday, has, indeed, brought most disastrous intelligence of the state of affairs in India. I have a few lines only from the Private Secretary to the Governor-General, in which I am informed that your Lordship has been requested to detach more troops to India, in addition to those on board the "Simoom" and "Himalaya;" and, in the event of your Lordship's acquiescence, that authority be given me to send on to Calcutta such additional troop-ships as may be determined on. Until I receive such authority, your Lordship may depend upon my scrupulously refraining from all interference with the destination of any troop-ships that may arrive here.

Nothing has yet been heard of the "Himalaya;" the "Transit" appears to have put into Corunna leaky. The "Adventure" and "Assistance" had sailed, but will not be in these seas for some considerable time yet.

I beg to send your Lordship an epitome of the intelligence brought by the Calcutta steamer. The Governor-General's despatches to your Lordship's address, transmitted under cover to me, I have sent to the Post Office.

Trusting your Lordship has had a pleasant voyage to China, I remain, &c.

(Signed) E. W. BLUNDELL.

No. 22.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 19.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, August 9, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, the copy of a letter which I have addressed to Baron Gros. I have written this letter in triplicate, in order that a copy may be awaiting his Excellency at Angier, Singapore, and Macao.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 22.

The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.

M. le Baron, *Singapore, July 29, 1857.*

I TAKE the liberty of leaving a letter to your Excellency's address at this point, in order that you may be apprized, at the earliest moment, of the position in which I am placed, and of the course which it is my intention to pursue.

Your Excellency is, no doubt, aware of the fact that I was sent from Europe by my Government at an early period of the year, with instructions to take the overland route to China, and on my arrival there, to proceed, after communicating with the British Admiral, and the civil and naval authorities of France and the United States, to the mouth of the Peiho, in order to open negotiations with the Court of Pekin.

These instructions, as I ascertained at the time from personal communication with Her Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, had it for their object to enable me to ascertain the disposition of the Court of Pekin; in a word, whether or not we were to have war with China, before the cool months of the year, which are the fitting season for military operations on the southern part of the coast of China, should arrive.

Accordingly, in pursuance of these instructions, I addressed, immediately on my arrival in China, a letter to M. Bourboulon, the Minister of France, informing him of my intention to proceed to the mouth of the Peiho, with the purpose above indicated, and expressing my hope that it would be in his power to co-operate with me in this proceeding.

M. Bourboulon answered this letter by telling me that he had been superseded by your Excellency's appointment, and that he did not consider himself any longer competent to exercise the functions of French Plenipotentiary.

On receiving this reply, I addressed myself to Admiral Rigault de Genouilly, and I

learnt from him that, as your Excellency was reported to have sailed from France on one of the last days of May, you could not be expected to arrive in China till towards the middle of September.

This information led me to make further inquiries from persons acquainted with the coast of China, and the evidence which I obtained led me to the conclusion that although the weather would be cold and uncertain, it would be possible to remain in the Gulf of Pechelee, and to carry on communication from there with the Court of Pekin, till the end of October.

I resolved, therefore, as the best mode of solving the difficulties of the situation, and meeting your Excellency's convenience, to assume the responsibility of deferring my visit to the Peiho until the end of September, in the hope that I might then be able to take that step in company with your Excellency.

I propose to employ the interval occasioned by this enforced suspension of my diplomatic duties, in visiting the Governor-General of India, with whom I am desirous to confer personally. It is my intention, however, to be at Singapore on one of the first days of September, and to proceed thence, viâ Hong Kong, to Shanghae, where the British Admiral will join me about the 25th of September.

I trust that at one or other of these points it may be my good fortune to meet your Excellency.

It is my sincere hope that these arrangements may be agreeable to your Excellency, and that we may be able, in our relations with the Government of China, to follow that line of entire concert and harmony which is prescribed to us by the instructions of our respective Governments.

Accept, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 23.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 19.)

(Extract.) *Calcutta, August 9, 1857.*

I RECEIVED from the Governor-General of India the letter of which a copy is herewith inclosed, when I was actually under weigh on my voyage from Singapore to Calcutta. I feel most sincerely for Lord Canning in the unparalleled difficulties in which he is placed, and am most desirous to aid him to the utmost of my power. It is some satisfaction to me, therefore, to observe that I have anticipated his Lordship's wishes in regard to reinforcements from the Chinese expedition, by already detaching from that force not only all the regiments he names in the communications, whether public or private, which I have received from him, but also seamen and marines beyond his specifications. The head-quarters of the 5th and 90th Regiments are now in India. Those of the 23rd and 82nd have orders to proceed thither as soon as they reach the Straits of Sunda, and I take with me on this occasion a force of 1,700 men.

Referring to the 5th and 90th Regiments, of which he reports the arrival in this despatch, Lord Canning observes :—" I wish I could hold out to your Lordship any hope that I shall be able soon to dispense with the services of either corps. There is no chance of this." These, my Lord, are ominous words, and add materially, I cannot but think, to the weight of the reasons which have induced me at the present conjuncture to seek a personal interview with his Lordship. I am very thankful that they did not reach me at Hong Kong, where it would have been practically out of my power to discuss with Lord Canning the important questions which they raise, or to determine with any degree of certainty whether they are to be read as an intimation that every portion of the Chinese expeditionary force diverted to India, is, at least for the ensuing winter, lost to China. I am alive to the paramount claims of India, but I trust that, after conferring with Lord Canning on the subject, I shall find that, consistently with a due consideration for those claims, it will still be in my power to prosecute in China that policy of vigour which has been prescribed by Her Majesty's Government for my guidance.

Inclosure in No. 23.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Government House, Calcutta, July* 21, 1857.

THIS letter will be conveyed to Hong Kong by the "Fiery Cross" opium steamer, which leaves Calcutta this evening.

Since I had the honour to address your Lordship on the 24th ultimo, the "Simoom" has arrived here with the head-quarters of the 5th Fusiliers; and yesterday the "Himalaya" came in with the head-quarters of the 90th Regiment.

The 5th Regiment is already far on its way up the Ganges. The 90th will follow immediately.

I wish I could hold out to your Lordship any hope that I shall be able soon to dispense with the services of either corps. There is no chance of this.

Since the date of my last letter, the insurrection in the Upper Provinces and in Central India has spread. The defection of regiments, Regular and Irregular, has been frequent. Treachery, murder, and horrible barbarities have led to a frightful loss of life amongst Europeans, of every age, men and women.

Meanwhile Delhi, swarming with the congregated mutinous regiments, assailed by a force of which the European troops form but a small part, is still in the hands of the rebels.

The disastrous effect of this state of things is becoming apparent in the temper of the Mahomedans, in parts of India where, as yet, no open rising has taken place; and a continuance of it cannot be contemplated without the most painful anxiety.

At the date of my last letter to your Lordship, twelve regiments had been asked for from England; twenty-six more have since been called for; but I feel little hope that this number can be obtained without the tedious process of raising new levies for the occasion: and whilst these reinforcements are in preparation and on their voyage, the course of events in India may become more and more disastrous, unless something be done to arrest it speedily: In this view one European regiment present in India now would be more valuable than two or three arriving in October or November.

I therefore earnestly appeal to your Lordship to send to me every European soldier that yourself and Lieutenant-General Ashburnham can, by any contrivance or justifiable sacrifice, spare to me.

I must inform your Lordship that I have taken upon myself to desire the Governor of the Straits, in the event of the "Fiery Cross" reaching Singapore before the "Transit" arrives there with the three companies wanting to complete Her Majesty's 90th Regiment, to make arrangements for the passage of those companies to Calcutta, but without turning aside or delaying the "Transit" in her voyage to Hong Kong.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CANNING.

No. 24.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received September* 19.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 9, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter which I have addressed to the senior naval officer at Singapore, with reference to the destination of the troop-ships "Assistance" and "Adventure," which are reported to be now on their way from England to China, with the 23rd and 82nd Regiments. I have also the honour to inclose the copy of a further letter which I wrote to the same officer on this subject, on receipt of the despatch from Lord Canning, of which I have transmitted a copy to your Lordship in my previous despatch of this day's date.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

The Earl of Elgin to Commander Wilhelmshurst.

Sir, *Singapore, July* 29, 1857.

HAVING arranged with his Honour the Governor of the Straits Settlements for the transmission of a steamer from hence to Angier, I have to request that you will, by this opportunity, send orders to the Commanders of the troop-ships "Adventure" and "Assistance" respectively, to the effect that, if either or both of them arrive at Angier on or before the 20th of August, with a sufficiency of coal, they shall proceed directly from that port to Calcutta; if after that date, they shall proceed to Singapore, there to await further orders.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

The Earl of Elgin to Commander Wilhelmshurst.

Sir, *Singapore, July* 30, 1857.

IN consequence of the gravity of the news received by the "Fiery Cross" from Calcutta, I am to request that you will so far modify your instructions to the Commanders of the troop-ships "Adventure" and "Assistance," as to direct that they shall proceed to Calcutta, whatever may be the date of their arrival at Angier.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 25.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 19.)

(Extract.) *Calcutta, August* 9, 1857.

INDEPENDENTLY of the contraband traffic in opium, I have reason to believe that Englishmen, and other foreigners, are now carrying on a considerable trade with places and ports in China which are not opened by Treaty, and that, in consequence of the prevalence of piracy, the Chinese coasting-trade is to a great extent passing into European vessels, if not into European hands. It is very important to obtain on these points all possible information, lest, in our endeavours to extend Treaty privileges, we should check the development of trade in other quarters where its growth is all the more healthy from being spontaneous.

I inclose the copy of a letter which Mr. Bruce has addressed to Mr. Jardine on this subject.

Inclosure in No. 25.

Mr. Bruce to Mr. Jardine.

Sir, *Singapore, July* 30, 1857.

THERE are two branches of commercial intercourse with China daily increasing, I believe, in importance and interest, of which the account to be found in official documents is but meagre and incomplete. I refer to the trade carried on with ports not included in the Treaty, such as Swatoa, &c., on the mainland, and Ape's Hill, &c., in Formosa; and to the trade between different ports which is now carried in foreign vessels in preference to junks.

Lord Elgin is desirous of obtaining as much information as possible on the magnitude and nature of the trade thus springing up. It is important to ascertain in what spirit these attempts to open new channels of commerce have been met by the local authorities, and by the population of the districts, and whether, in the opinion of persons qualified by experience to judge, this species of intercourse is likely to extend itself to other places.

He is, moreover, anxious to learn to what cause the transfer of the carrying trade to foreign bottoms is to be attributed; whether the employment of these vessels by natives

is on the increase; and what difficulties, if any, are opposed to its development by the Chinese authorities.

On these points I know of no one more capable of giving valuable information than yourself, and I am directed by Lord Elgin to say that he will feel much obliged if you will turn your attention to them during his short absence, and give him the benefit, on his return to Hong Kong, of such remarks on these subjects as you can throw together. Any part of the Report which you may mark confidential will be so considered by his Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. W. A. BRUCE.

No. 26.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 19.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, August 9, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a letter which Mr. Bruce, by my direction, has addressed to Her Majesty's Consular officers at the five ports, with a view of obtaining as much information as possible on the operation of the existing Tariff, and of affording means to those interested in trade of offering suggestions for the promotion of our commercial relations with China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 26.

Mr. Bruce to Her Majesty's Consular Officers in China.

Sir, *Singapore, July 28, 1857.*

HIS Excellency the Earl of Elgin is desirous of obtaining as much information as possible with reference to the operation of the Tariff of duties on exports and imports now established in the ports of China.

He is led to believe that it admits, among other improvements, of modifications favourable to the development of the import trade in British manufactures, and that by reason of the diminution in the cost of production of some articles, and from the want of more specific denominations as applied to others, some important classes of British manufactured goods are charged with higher rates of duty than were in contemplation at the period when the present Tariff was agreed on.

His Excellency wishes you, therefore, to put yourself in communication with the Chamber of Commerce and leading members of the mercantile community within your Consular district, with a view of obtaining from them the information on these and similar points of detail which they are so well qualified to give.

His Excellency will receive with pleasure any suggestions of a more general nature bearing on the important subject of our commercial relations with China, and he requests that they may be accompanied by the expression of your own opinion on the recommendations therein contained, and by such further observations on the questions referred to in this despatch as you may consider it useful to bring under his Lordship's notice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 27.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received September 19.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, August 9, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a despatch which I addressed to the Governor-General of India on the 7th instant, announcing my arrival in Diamond Harbour.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 27.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Diamond Harbour, August 7, 1857.*

I BEG to inform your Lordship that I arrived at Diamond Harbour this day at 2 P.M., accompanied by a force of which the details are given in the Return herewith inclosed.

I am very desirous to confer personally with your Lordship, in order that, with your assistance, I may determine in what way the Chinese expeditionary force may be rendered most beneficial to India at the present conjuncture, without compromising the policy which Her Majesty's Government have resolved to carry out in China.

My visit to Calcutta has been undertaken with this view, and I hope to be able to reach that point during the course of to-morrow.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 28.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 23, 1857.*

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that I approve of the letter which you addressed to Baron Gros, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 9th ultimo,* stating the circumstances under which you had decided upon proceeding to Calcutta.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 29.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 23, 1857.*

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government approve of the arrangements which you have made, as reported in your despatch of the 9th ultimo,† for directing upon Calcutta the troop-ships "Assistance" and "Adventure," on their arrival at Angier.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 30.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 23, 1857.*

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of your having decided upon taking with you to Calcutta the force mentioned in your Excellency's despatch of the 9th ultimo.‡

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 31.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September 23, 1857.*

HER Majesty's Government approve of the steps which your Excellency has taken, as reported in your despatch of the 9th ultimo,§ with the view to procure information

* No. 22. † No. 24. ‡ No. 23. § No. 25.

respecting the amount of the trade carried on at ports in China not opened by Treaty, and respecting the trade between different ports which is carried on in foreign vessels in preference to junks; and they concur with you in opinion, that it will be highly important not to check this trade, which appears to be of spontaneous growth, but on the contrary to bear it in mind, and, if possible, to extend to it the protection of a Treaty engagement, whenever negotiations are commenced.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

— No. 32.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September* 23, 1857.

HER Majesty's Government approve of the letter which your Excellency caused to be addressed to Her Majesty's Consular officers at the five ports, and of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 9th ultimo,* with the view of obtaining as much information as possible on the operation in China of the existing Tariff, and of affording means to those interested in trade of offering suggestions for the promotion of our commercial relations with China.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 33.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September* 23, 1857.

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatches to that of the 9th ultimo;† and with reference to your despatch of the 29th of July last,‡ I have the satisfaction of conveying to your Excellency the gracious approval of Her Majesty of your proceedings, and to inform you that Her Majesty's Government entirely concur in the reasons which decided your Excellency on going to Calcutta, and which are stated with so much force and ability in your above-mentioned despatch.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 34.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 1.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 29, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter which I addressed, on the 10th instant to the Governor-General of India, in reference to the disposal of Her Majesty's ships "Shannon" and "Pearl," with a copy of his Lordship's reply, and of a Memorandum by his Excellency the Lieutenant-General commanding-in-chief which accompanied it.

I am aware that exception may be taken to the course which I have resolved to adopt in the case of the "Shannon," on the ground that the position which I ought to occupy in the eyes of the Chinese authorities, and of the Representatives of the Treaty Powers, may be in some degree compromised if I return to Hong Kong in a merchant-vessel instead of a ship of war. I have not failed to consider this point, but I am of opinion that the inconvenience which the public interest may sustain from a temporary loss of prestige on my part, will be more than counterbalanced by the services which, at this critical conjuncture, Captain Peel and his brigade may render to India.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* No. 26. † No. 27. ‡ No. 20.

Inclosure 1 in No. 34.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 10, 1857.

WITH reference to my letter to your Lordship of the 7th instant, written from Diamond Harbour, I beg to state that the supernumerary marines are ready to land from Her Majesty's ship "Shannon" so soon as your Lordship shall give orders to that effect.

I have further to state, that having learnt from your Lordship and Lieutenant-General Sir Patrick Grant that a body of seamen and marines thoroughly trained as artillerymen, and conveying guns of heavy calibre, and commanded by an officer of energy and experience, may render important service at this conjuncture on the line of communication between Calcutta and Delhi, and possibly at Delhi itself, I am prepared to place Her Majesty's ships "Shannon" and "Pearl," with their respective crews, at your Lordship's disposal, on condition that a suitable steamer be provided for the conveyance of myself and suite to China, and for my use there until I can obtain the requisite accommodatio in one of Her Majesty's ships of war.

As I understand from your Lordship that Her Majesty's transport-ships "Himalaya" and "Simoom" can be used advantageously for the conveyance of troops to Calcutta, I shall instruct Captain Peel, the senior naval officer at this place, that it is my desire that they continue to be so employed for the present.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 34.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 11, 1857.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date.

I thankfully accept the offer which your Excellency has made to place Her Majesty's ships "Shannon" and "Pearl," and their respective crews, at my disposal. I attach the greatest importance to the services which may be rendered to the Government of India at this time by the officers and crews of those vessels.

The inclosed Memorandum will show to your Excellency how highly his Excellency the Commander-in-chief estimates the assistance to be derived from their valuable co-operation.

I shall, also, gladly avail myself of your Excellency's permission to make use of Her Majesty's ships "Himalaya" and "Simoom" for the transport of troops.

Your Excellency may depend upon a suitable steam-vessel being provided to convey yourself and your suite to China.

Directions have been given for the immediate reception in Fort William of the supernumerary Royal Marines of Her Majesty's ship "Shannon."

I have, &c.

(Signed) CANNING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 34.

Memorandum.

IN prosecuting the siege of Delhi, in addition to our force of the Line being so limited, the deficiency of heavy ordnance and European artillerymen is a serious impediment to a speedy and decisive success being obtained, and we are literally without the means of supplying these essential requirements.

I am given to understand that they can be furnished, and of the most efficient description, from Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Shannon," which Her Majesty's Ambassador and Plenipotentiary to China has been pleased to place at the disposal of the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India, and if a Naval Brigade were detached to Delhi thoroughly equipped and supplied with a proportion of the 68-pounder guns with which the frigate is armed, I feel persuaded that the most favourable results may be confidently anticipated.

This naval force can be readily forwarded by the river route on flats towed by steamers

to Allahabad, and thence accompany the land column which the early arrival of troops from England will, I trust, enable us to form at that station.

(Signed) PTK. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*, *Commander-in-chief.*

Calcutta, August 10, 1857.

No. 35.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received October 1.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 22, 1857.

I AM informed by Lord Canning that orders were sent by the English mail of the 10th of July, to the senior naval officer at Singapore, to the effect that all regiments attached to the Chinese expeditionary force, and arriving after the receipt of the orders in question, are to be turned back to Calcutta.

I have, as your Lordship knows, anticipated the views of Her Majesty's Government in this particular, by sending to India the 5th and 90th Regiments, which, being in excellent condition, and ably commanded, are now, I am glad to learn from Lord Canning, rendering important services; and by desiring that the "Assistance" and "Adventure" troop-ships shall be stopped at Angier, and directed from that point on Calcutta. By this arrangement I calculate that about a fortnight will be saved on the voyage from England to Calcutta.

The combined effect, however, of these measures, which were adopted at a critical conjuncture, on my own responsibility, and of the orders subsequently issued by Her Majesty's Government, will be, as your Lordship cannot fail to observe, to reduce the troops under General Ashburnham's command, to the one European regiment, the 59th, which is now in garrison at Hong Kong, and in very indifferent condition.

If negotiations proceed, I shall negotiate without the support of the military force to which reference was made in Her Majesty's most gracious speech to Parliament; and if they fail, I shall not have the means of adopting coercive measures against Canton—not, at least, with any reasonable prospect of being able to hold the city, and to meet the braves in the field. I shall, therefore, await with anxiety the instructions which your Lordship may be pleased to give me for my guidance in the altered position in which I am placed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 36.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, October* 10, 1857.

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's two despatches of the 22nd of August; and I have the satisfaction to acquaint you, in reply to the former of those despatches, that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of your having placed Her Majesty's ships "Shannon" and "Pearl" at the disposal of the Governor-General of India, and highly appreciate the zeal and consideration which you have shown for the public service in the cordial co-operation and support which you have given to Viscount Canning in the difficult and trying circumstances in which he is placed.

Whatever hopes and expectations Her Majesty's Government may entertain that the large reinforcements which the Indian Government will shortly obtain will enable the Governor-General to suppress the mutiny in Bengal and to maintain order in the other Provinces of India, they cannot disguise from themselves that, even under the most favourable circumstances, many months must, in all probability, elapse before any material portion of the European troops which the Indian Government will have at its command, can be diverted to other than strictly Indian objects. Indeed, it will depend on the success which may attend the efforts of the Indian Government to suppress the mutiny, whether the supernumerary Marines, in number about 1,500, whose departure was announced to your Excellency in my despatch of the 27th of July, will be available for immediate service in China; but if such should be the case, then I have to state to your Excellency, in reply to your second despatch of the 22nd of August, that the instructions conveyed to you in my despatch of the 20th of that month, and which were framed on the assumption

that you would have at your disposal an additional force beyond the 1,500 Marines, would still hold good.

Those instructions authorized your Excellency, if you should not have gone to the Peiho before you received them, at once to employ force at Canton, without having made any previous application to the Imperial Government, if the force at your disposal should be sufficient for the purpose, but, except in the case of your having gone to the Peiho, and having received from the Emperor an answer which justified and required hostile measures against the Imperial Government, measures of force were to be confined to Canton alone; although, if hostile measures against the Imperial Government should be rendered necessary, you would be at liberty to blockade the Peiho river, or Yang-tze-keang river, or both.

Long before this despatch reaches your Excellency, the question of your being able to proceed to the Peiho or not, must have been decided. Her Majesty's Government are prepared to learn that the season was too far advanced to admit of your having done so; and it will then have depended upon the result of your consultation with the British Admiral and General, how far the means at your disposal would enable you to exercise a pressure on the Chinese authorities at Canton sufficient to bring them to submission.

By that time your Excellency will also have ascertained what effect the blockade of the Canton river, established by the Admiral, will have produced on the city of Canton and in the neighbouring districts: and it may be that the effect of that operation will be so severely felt as to make a military demonstration on a moderate scale, and within the compass of your means if reinforced by the Marines, sufficient to overawe the city of Canton, and to reduce the Imperial authorities to ask for terms. In such a case, however, your Excellency will bear in mind that no terms, except as regards mere local questions, which the authorities at Canton may agree to, will supersede the necessity of that general revision of our relations with China which it was the main object of your mission to accomplish.

Your Excellency will be desirous to know whether you shall remain in the neighbourhood of Canton during the season when the mouth of the Peiho is inaccessible to Her Majesty's naval forces. Her Majesty's Government must leave that question to be determined by your Excellency on the spot. They consider that you should remain in China, but it must depend upon circumstances whether you should fix your head-quarters at Hong Kong or at Shanghae, or move about on the coast of China as the season may permit, with such an amount of naval force as can be spared for the purpose. The arrangements of the naval force must, however, be left to be determined by local considerations, in regard to which Her Majesty's Government can give no directions.

In the uncertainty which now prevails as to the result of affairs in India, and with the knowledge that events over which Her Majesty's Government can have no control, and which they cannot pretend to anticipate, must, long before this despatch reaches your Excellency, have determined your course of action, I will not attempt to lay down any more precise rules for your conduct.

Her Majesty's Government are fully sensible of the difficult position in which your Excellency is placed, but they feel, at the same time, assured that your Excellency's ability and zeal will enable you to deal with events as they arise in the manner most conducive to the public interest.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 37.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received October* 15.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, September* 1, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter addressed to me by Colonel Stephenson, informing me that he had sent from Singapore to Calcutta the ship "Blervie Castle," having on board the 2nd Battalion Military Train. I also inclose copies of two letters written by me to Lord Canning on this subject, with a copy of his Lordship's reply.

Lord Canning's opinion of the value of the services which the detachment in question may render at this conjuncture in India is so strong, that I have thought it my duty to abstain from making any objection to its remaining here for the present.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 37.

Lieutenant-Colonel Stephenson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Singapore, August* 8, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the "Blervie Castle," having on board the 2nd Battalion Military Train, consisting of 9 officers and 247 non-commissioned officers and privates, arrived here on the 7th instant, bound for Hong Kong.

I trust that I have been acting in accordance with your Excellency's wishes, as expressed in the letter I had the honour to receive on the 30th ultimo, in urging upon the Honourable the Governor of Singapore the expediency of forwarding these troops, without delay, to Calcutta.

I have ordered Major Robertson, the commanding officer, to deliver this letter and report himself to your Excellency, previous to communicating with the military authorities at Calcutta.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDK. STEPHENSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 37.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 26, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, the copy of a letter which I have received from Colonel Stephenson, reporting that he has sent to Calcutta the ship "Blervie Castle," having on board the 2nd Battalion Military Train, and to request that your Lordship will inform me whether it is your desire that the detachment in question should be landed here.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 37.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 27, 1857.

WITH reference to my letter of yesterday's date, reporting the arrival of the troopship "Blervie Castle," with the Military Train destined for China, I think it right to mention to your Lordship that General Ashburnham, before I left Hong Kong, expressed a strong desire that this vessel should be permitted to proceed to its original destination, as its diversion to Calcutta would seriously compromise any operation which he might be required to undertake against Canton during the course of the ensuing winter. If, therefore, this vessel be not named among those which Her Majesty's Government have desired the senior naval officer at Singapore to send back from that place to Calcutta, I trust that your Lordship will not come to any final resolution with respect to the employment of the detachment conveyed by it until after the arrival of the next mail from England, when we may hope to receive some further intimation of the views of Her Majesty's Government on the subject of operations in China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 37.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 28, 1857.

IN reply to your Excellency's letters of the 26th and 27th instant, I have to state that the services of the 2nd battalion of the Military Train, brought by the "Blervie Castle," will be of the greatest value to the Government of India at this moment; but that that vessel is not named amongst those which Her Majesty's Government have desired the senior naval officer at Singapore to send from that place to Calcutta; so far, at least,

as the letter which I have received from the First Lord of the Admiralty, dated the 12th of July, informs me.

I will, of course, take no step founded upon the assumption that this force will be left by your Excellency at my disposal, until the arrival of the next mail, which will be due to-morrow, shall have placed you in possession of later news from England.

The reason that I set a high value upon the services of the Military Train is, that I understand that the greater part of the men have been drafted from Dragoon regiments, and that all of them are used, more or less, to the management of horses. They will, therefore, supply at once one of the greatest deficiencies in the field under which the Government now labours.

From Calcutta to Delhi there is not a single European Cavalry soldier; and the small bands of volunteer horsemen which the Government has succeeded in raising from amongst Europeans at Agra, Allahabad, and Calcutta, although brave and zealous, cannot, for some time to come, be an adequate substitute for trained Cavalry.

Upon every occasion, without exception, our commanders have been unable to follow up their successes against the rebels mainly from want of Cavalry.

It will, therefore, be a most material and opportune aid to the Government of India, if your Excellency will consent to place the Military Train at its disposal.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CANNING.

No. 38.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received October* 15.)

My Lord, *Calcutta, September* 2, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter which I addressed to Lord Canning on the 31st ultimo, with reference to the disposal of certain portions of the Chinese expeditionary force which are now in India, and for the withdrawal of which from their original destination the sanction of Her Majesty's Government has not yet been obtained.

I inclose, also, a copy of his Lordship's reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 38.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Calcutta, August* 31, 1857.

THE advices received yesterday from England throw considerable light on the views of Her Majesty's Government as to the nature and extent of the assistance which at the present conjuncture it is proposed that the Chinese expeditionary force shall render India.

On the one hand it may, I think, clearly be inferred from these advices, that the five regiments originally destined to form part of that force now either in India, or under orders to proceed hither, viz., the 5th, 90th, 82nd, 23rd, and 83rd, are to be definitively withdrawn from it, and placed under your Lordship's orders. On this branch of the subject, therefore, nothing further remains to be said.

On the other hand, it appears to me to be no less manifest that Her Majesty's Government does not propose to abandon the policy which it has prescribed, and which I have been directed to prosecute in China; and that, with a view to enable me to carry out that policy, it is intended that a sufficient force shall assemble at Hong Kong during the course of the ensuing winter.

In estimating, however, the amount of reinforcements which would be necessary in order to raise the forces in China to the requisite strength, Her Majesty's Government will no doubt proceed on the assumption that, with the exception of the regiments already named, the whole of the expeditionary force originally destined for China has proceeded to its destination.

Unless under the pressure of a very strong necessity, I am therefore unwilling to take any step which may falsify calculations made on this basis.

Your Lordship is, however, aware, that in consequence of urgent representations received from you, I took it upon myself, some weeks ago, on my own responsibility, to

place at your disposal the following troops, which form part of the Chinese expeditionary force, but are independent of the five regiments to which I have referred :—

A body of Marines, numbering about 300;

A detachment of the 59th Regiment;

The crews of the "Shannon" and "Pearl;"

The "Blervie Castle," with Military Train.

As regards the Marines and the detachment of the 59th Regiment, I trust that it will be in your Lordship's power to forward them to China in the "Assistance" or the "Adventure" troop-ships, so soon as either or both of these vessels shall have reached Calcutta.

The crew of the "Shannon" is engaged in an important service, which cannot, of course, be interrupted; but I rely on your Lordship's restoring to the China force the "Shannon" and "Pearl" at the earliest period at which they can be spared.

With reference to the Military Train conveyed in the "Blervie Castle," as your Lordship, in your letter of the 28th instant, has expressed so strong an opinion of the value of the services which that body may render at this time in India, I think that I shall but consult the public interests by leaving it for the present at your Lordship's disposal.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 38.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Government House, Calcutta, September* 2, 1857.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 31st ultimo.

Your Excellency's wishes in regard to the body of Marines (about 300) now in Fort William, and a small detachment of the 59th Regiment, shall be attended to.

These troops shall be dispatched to Hong Kong without delay, so soon as the means of replacing them in this garrison shall arrive; and it may be expected that the troop-ships "Adventure" and "Assistance" will reach Calcutta before many days are over.

The "Shannon" and the "Pearl" shall also rejoin the China force at the earliest period at which their services can be dispensed with; but I fear that, from the nature of the service on which the strong Naval Brigade drawn from the "Shannon" is about to be employed, some months will elapse before that vessel can leave Calcutta.

Since your Excellency's letter reached me I have learnt, by despatches bearing date the 28th of July, that it was then the intention of Her Majesty's Government that the Military Train should not be turned aside to India. This, however, has been done, and I earnestly hope that the officers by whom it has been done will not be visited with blame.

I have already informed your Excellency why I attach extreme importance to the aid to be derived from this corps at the present moment: and for the same reason I should be most unwilling, notwithstanding the intention of Her Majesty's Government, now known to me, to see the Military Train remanded to its destination.

I propose to discharge at once the transport "Blervie Castle," which has brought the Train.

A mail from China, which arrived yesterday, has brought me a letter from Lieutenant-General Ashburnham, announcing that he was about to dispatch two companies of Royal Artillery to Calcutta in Her Majesty's ship "Sanspareil," and some officers of these companies have arrived with the mail. This force will be very useful.

I also learn that a body of Sappers and Miners (about 100) have been stopped at Singapore, and are on their way to Calcutta. I do not expect that it will be necessary for me to ask your Excellency's consent to retain this corps; and if your Excellency should arrive at Singapore before it has embarked for Calcutta, I beg to suggest that it may be allowed to continue its route to China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CANNING.

No. 39.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, October* 19, 1857.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 1st ultimo, inclosing copies of your correspondence with the Governor-General of India upon the subject of the 2nd Battalion Military Train having, on its arrival at Singapore, in its way to China, been diverted to Calcutta; and I have to state to your Excellency that, under the circumstances stated by Viscount Canning, Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of your having consented to its remaining temporarily at Calcutta.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 40.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received November 15.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, September* 24, 1857.

IN my letter to Baron Gros, of which I had the honour to transmit to your Lordship the copy in my despatch of the 9th ultimo,* I stated that it was my intention to be at Hong Kong, on my way to Shanghae, on or about the 20th of this month. At 2 A.M., on the morning of the 20th, I dropped anchor in this harbour. I have, therefore, in this respect, carried out my intention to the letter. Baron Gros, however, has not arrived. At Singapore, I learnt that he had been heard of at the Cape, having called at Senegal and Ascension, and having, as it was believed, the intention of touching at Bourbon or the Mauritius. I do not think that it is probable that he will arrrive in this neighbourhood until the middle of October, at which period of the year the climate in the south of China becomes comparatively salubrious and agreeable; but that of the north, cold and tempestuous, and unfavourable for communication with the Court of Pekin.

The American Commissioner is also as yet unheard of, and I have no reason to expect him at an earlier period than Baron Gros. Dr. Parker has left for the United States; M. de Bourboulon and Admiral Rigault de Genouilly consider that the appointment of Baron Gros deprives them of all power of action. Under the instructions which these officers had before Baron Gros' appointment, I apprehend that they would have felt perfectly justified in at least accompanying me on a pacific mission to the mouth of the Peiho. The practical effect of the nomination of a special Commissioner by the French Government has therefore been to deprive me for this year of the co-operation on which, in the absence of such a nomination, I might have counted.

Meanwhile, the Russian Plenipopentiary, Admiral Poutiatine, having made his way overland from St. Petersburgh to the mouth of the Amoor, and embarked in a steamer there provided for him, has visited Shanghae. It would appear that he called at the mouth of the Peiho on his passage, and left there a communication for the Court of Pekin, an answer to which he has now, it is understood, returned to seek. A letter from Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, Mr. Robertson, of which I herewith inclose the copy, will apprise your Lordship of the nature of the language held by Admiral Poutiatine.

On the other hand, I find, on my return to this place, that Sir Michael Seymour, for reasons which he has no doubt fully submitted to Her Majesty's Government, and which seem to me to be sufficient, has instituted a blockade of the river and city of Canton. This measure provides full and useful occupation for the ships-of-war under his command. Until, indeed, the gun-boats, which are now on their way from England, arrive, even with all the resources at his disposal, it will not be in Sir Michael Seymour's power to make his blockade thoroughly effective.

In order to complete this picture, and to place the situation in which I now find myself fairly before your Lordship, it is only necessary that I should add that recent occurrences in India, and the course which I have thought it right to pursue in reference to those occurrences, have, for the present at least, materially impaired in the eyes of the Chinese the consideration and importance of the mission at the head of which I am placed. It is notorious that the force to which I was directed to look for support in my negotiations with the Chinese Government, has been considerably reduced, and that in all measures affecting the destination of that force, I have deferred absolutely and unreservedly,

* No. 22.

in so far as it has been in my power to do so, to the wishes of the Governor-General of India.

I have now to consider what is likely, under existing circumstances, to be the effect of my proceeding in person to the mouth of the Peiho, and of addressing overtures to the Court of Pekin for an amicable settlement of the difficulties pending between the two countries. I feel that the point which I have to determine in this case is one of the gravest on which I have ever been called to decide, and I must bespeak your indulgence while I state at some length the reasons which have influenced my judgment, and the conclusions at which I have arrived.

If I now proceed to the mouth of the Peiho, I shall present myself there unaccompanied by any considerable display of naval force, without the moral support which I might have derived from the presence of a colleague representing the Emperor of the French, and with the diminished prestige which Indian difficulties, and a long period of comparative inaction at Canton, have necessarily attached to my mission. That the Court of Pekin will consider pacific overtures made under such circumstances, at the mouth of the Peiho, by the Representative of the Queen of England in person, a confession of weakness, is a proposition which hardly admits of doubt.

What, however, are likely to be the consequences of such a misconception by the Court of Pekin of the motives prompting a pacific overture, and how will this misconception affect our future relations with China? If an arrogant reply, which would force us to more severe measures of coercion, were the only result to be apprehended, the extent of the evil would be easily measured; but there is another possible consequence of an erroneous step in this direction which would entail mischiefs of a much more formidable character, and which merits, I think, your Lordship's very serious attention.

Such is the strange and anomalous condition of the Chinese Empire, that we may calculate, with a confidence approaching to certainty, that so long as we confine our operations to Canton, whatever be the length to which we carry them, our pacific relations with other ports of China will not suffer interruption. We may be assured that if we prove that we are stronger than Yeh, even by resorting to measures of the utmost rigour, the Emperor will only draw from this demonstration the conclusion that we are in the right and Yeh in the wrong, and that having himself stood entirely aloof from the affair, his wisest course will be to abandon a policy which has led to results so inconvenient, and to repudiate those who have been its authors or instruments.

But if, before it be sufficiently demonstrated that we are the stronger party in this local dispute, I proceed to the mouth of the Peiho, with a message which, while under the circumstances it can hardly fail to be considered a confession of weakness, will, nevertheless, compel the Emperor to take a part in the quarrel, it is by no means certain that the inconsistency of permitting us to carry on trade in peace in certain parts of the Empire while we are engaged in hostilities at another, may not strike the Emperor and his advisers, and lead to the adoption of measures by which the interests of the commerce and revenue of England may be most seriously compromised.

On the other hand, I feel strongly the inconvenience of appearing to depart from what has been throughout a cardinal principle in the policy which Her Majesty's Government has prescribed for my guidance, and I am also sensible that I should be placed in a situation of some embarrassment if Yeh were to make direct overtures to me before I had intimated to the Court of Pekin my arrival in China, and my readiness to negotiate with any properly qualified person whom the Emperor might designate for this service.

On the whole, I am disposed to think that the difficulties which I have been endeavouring briefly to set forth, will be best met, and the somewhat conflicting objects that I am required to reconcile, most surely attained, if I abandon, for the present, the project of going to the mouth of the Peiho in person; and if, instead of so doing, I commission Mr. Bruce, the Secretary of the Mission, to be the bearer, to that point, of a communication from myself to the Court of Pekin.

Even if I were to proceed on this expedition myself, I should have to address myself, in the first place, by letter to the Ministers of the Emperor of China, and to charge some officer of the Mission with the duty of delivering that letter to the local authority who might be appointed to receive it at the mouth of the Peiho. The communication, therefore, which I should send to the Chinese Government, through Mr. Bruce, would not necessarily differ, in substance or form, from that which I should make if I were awaiting an answer in the Gulf of Pechelee, instead of in the harbour of Hong Kong. By sending it, instead of taking it, I should, of course, show less solicitude for a favourable reply, and, therefore, do less to encourage the belief that it is the interest of the Chinese Government to refuse one.

It occurred to me, at one time, that my best course might, perhaps, be to proceed in

person to Shanghae, and to dispatch from that point a letter to the mouth of the Peiho. The importance, however, of avoiding every step which could, by any possibility, implicate Shanghae in the Canton quarrel, appears to me to be so great that I am unwilling even to address from thence to the Court of Pekin a communication in which the state of matters at Canton must necessarily be referred to.

Your Lordship will permit me to observe, that the mode of proceeding which I propose to adopt is analogous to that which Sir H. Pottinger followed under circumstances somewhat similar. On his arrival in China, in 1841, he sent, by the hand of Major Malcolm, the Secretary of his Mission, a despatch to the Governor-General of the Two Kwang, with the request that he would communicate its purport to the Imperial Minister at the capital. I cannot, of course, address myself to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, as his conduct is the special subject of complaint; but I take a still more direct method of approaching the Court of Pekin when I send a high officer, connected with the Mission, to the nearest point to the capital to which I have access.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, who very much approves of this plan of communicating with the Court of Pekin, offers to place the "Inflexible," paddle-steamer, at my disposal for the service, and proposes that she should pick up, at Shanghae, a gun-boat, which, from its light draught of water, may be useful in the Gulf of Pechelee.

Mr. Bruce would be instructed to intimate to the officers who might receive my letter at the mouth of the Peiho, that he would await an answer at that point for a certain number of days, at the expiration of which he would return to Hong Kong.

Admiral Rigault de Genouilly has intimated to me that he intends to call upon me in a day or two; and until I have seen him, I do not like to decide finally upon this plan of separate communication with the Court of Pekin; but I think it probable that I shall be able, by the next mail, to report that Mr. Bruce has proceeded on the mission of which I have herein set forth the scheme and objects.

Inclosure in No. 40.

Consul Robertson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, September* 1, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Lordship that on the afternoon of the 29th instant, the Russian steamer-of-war "America" arrived here, bringing Admiral Count Poutiatine and suite, accredited to the Court of Pekin on a special mission.

His Excellency did me the honour of calling at the Consulate with one of his Attachés, whom he introduced as an officer attached to the Mission. I took the opportunity of his mentioning the word "Mission" to observe, that I must not then look upon him as Admiral: he replied no; the service he was on was entirely Civil.

I then led the conversation to the nature of his duties, and learnt from him, that the object was an interview at Pekin; and in passing down, he had left a letter at the Peiho, demanding one. I remarked, that hitherto there had been much difficulty in getting such communications forwarded, and I hoped he had been successful. He replied he had had considerable difficulty also, and he doubted his application would meet with success.

I also gathered that the object of his mission was to urge upon the Chinese Government the necessity of a less exclusive line of policy being followed. I said the Chinese Government held strongly to the doctrine of "prestige," and they might hesitate to do anything calculated to damage it. He replied, just so; the fabric was unsound, and if the present dynasty was to break up, the result would be anarchy. He thought the Chinese Government would act wisely in treating the Canton affair as a local matter.

His Excellency asked me when Lord Elgin would return. I told him the probable time, and asked him whether he was on his way to Hong Kong. He said no; he came here that the steamer might coal, and he should return to Pechelee in a few days, and the chances were that he should return here; that neither the British nor French Ministers being at Hong Kong, there was no object at present in going there.

In the course of conversation I took occasion to hint, that hearing the Russian Government had made some new arrangements with that of China, possibly the immediate opening of Russian trade at this port might be anticipated. His Excellency replied, not at present; the old Treaties remained in force: it was, however, a matter for future consideration.

Having given the heads of the conversation I had with Count Poutiatine, I beg respectfully to state my impression that his Excellency is here for information, and that his mission is in connection with the question at present existing between the Governments

of Great Britain and China; but with what ulterior views it may be difficult at present to determine.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 41.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, November* 26, 1857.

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your Excellency's despatch of the 24th of September last, stating, with reference to the position in which, on your return to China, you find yourself placed in consequence of the non-arrival of the French Plenipotentiary, and of the expeditionary force intended for China having been diverted to India, your reasons for considering that it would be both impolitic and useless to proceed to the Peiho in order to address from thence a communication to the Court of Pekin; and I have to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government, fully concurring in the reasons so ably stated in your despatch, entirely approve of your having abandoned for the present the project of going to the mouth of the Peiho, and in place of so doing, of your commissioning Mr. Bruce, the Secretary to your Excellency's Mission, to be the bearer to that point of a communication from yourself to the Court of Pekin, with instructions to intimate to the officers who may receive your Excellency's letter, that he would await an answer there for a certain number of days, at the expiration of which he would return to Hong Kong.

I have only to add, that Her Majesty's Government approve of your not going to Shanghae, as you state you once thought of doing, and that they entirely concur in your opinion that, under present circumstances, operations should be confined to Canton, and our endeavours directed to keep the other ports from being implicated in our difference with the Imperial Commissioner.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 42.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received November 28.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 14, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, reporting the return of Admiral Poutiatine to that port, and the result of his visit to the mouth of the Peiho.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 42.

Consul Robertson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, October* 3, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Lordship that his Excellency Admiral Poutiatine returned to this port in the Russian steamer "America" on the 20th ultimo.

His Excellency informed me that his request for a reception at the Court of Pekin had been refused, and hinted that a combined action in the Powers having interests in China would be advantageous in bringing about a better understanding with the Chinese Government.

He also stated that he had been at Nagasaki, and had made arrangements for intercourse on a more extended basis than at present existed. His Excellency was about to return there immediately to meet the Governor, who had left for Jeddo, and to conclude what he hoped would be advantageous to all foreign interests. He expressed himself desirous of meeting your Lordship, and mentioned he would probably return soon to Shanghae.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 43.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received November 28.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October 14, 1857.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a despatch, covering the copy of one from Lieutenant-General Ashburnham to myself, which I addressed to Lord Canning, by the packet that left this port for Calcutta on the 13th instant. The intelligence which had reached us from India a few days previously was more cheering than former advices from that quarter. There seems to be grounds for hoping that Delhi might fall, and the garrison at Lucknow be relieved at an early period. It is only at these points, if I am rightly informed, that the rebel forces are concentrated in any considerable numbers. Should the bodies of revolted troops there congregated be dispersed, it is not, I think, beyond the limits of reasonable probability to anticipate that, when the regiments dispatched from England to India shall reach their destination, they may find that there is not anywhere an enemy in sufficient strength to meet them in the field.

I do not for a moment assume that, even if these hopes be realised, there will not still be a great deal of work for Her Majesty's troops to perform in India. The task of punishment and pacification will, no doubt, impose upon them much of harassing and painful duty. But if, before their arrival, the turn of the tide, and the passing over of the crisis, are already indicated by the fall of the strongholds of the enemy, it is manifest that a state of affairs will have arisen widely different from that which existed at the time when Her Majesty's Government ordered the troops intended for China to be diverted to India, and approved of my having, without authority and on my own responsibility, anticipated their wishes in this particular.

I considered, therefore, that this change in the aspect of affairs made it incumbent on me to endeavour to put the Governor-General more fully in possession of the state of matters in China than I had thought it necessary to do when the pressing needs of India were engaging his whole attention, and absorbing all the resources at his command or within his reach; and, moreover, that it justified me in supporting General Ashburnham's application for reinforcements from India to replace a portion of the troops diverted thither from the Chinese expedition. As I knew from your Lordship that Lord Canning was in possession of a copy of my instructions, I felt that I might, without any breach of official propriety, explain to him frankly the motives by which I had been actuated in pursuing, and, in some instances, departing from, the line of conduct therein prescribed to me. It was obvious that this information would be necessary to enable him to judge of the reasonableness of the request which, in the altered circumstances of the case, I deemed it to be my duty to proffer.

I am aware that in a despatch to your Lordship to me dated the 12th of July, you state, "Her Majesty's Government hope that the naval force on the China station, and the military force which will have been collected at Hong Kong, and which will not be interfered with, may enable you to carry out, without further military assistance, the policy indicated in the instructions given to your Excellency on your departure from England." But I apprehend that the hope expressed in that paragraph was intended to convey rather the desire of Her Majesty's Government that my instructions should be carried out in spite of difficulties, than the belief that anything had taken place which was likely to lessen them. The occurrence of disturbances in India was certainly not calculated to abate the obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, or to render the Court of Pekin more amenable to reason. Moreover, at the time when that paragraph was written, your Lordship did not know that the Chinese expeditionary force had been reduced by the diversion to India of the 5th and 90th Regiments, the Military Train, the Sappers and Miners, and the crews of the "Shannon," the "Pearl," and the "Sanspareil."

It is not, I presume, necessary that I should here recapitulate the grounds of my application to Lord Canning, which are set forth at length in the inclosed despatch to his Lordship. I do not, indeed, exclude from the category of possibilities the chance of our obtaining all that we require at Canton without being compelled to take possession of the city by force. It is reported that the rebels are advancing towards it on the land side, and when, by means of a more stringent blockade, we bring severe pressure to bear on the side of the sea, the necessity of yielding and acceding without a struggle to our demands may, perhaps, make itself apparent to the Cantonese authorities and people. Even in that case, however, I think it probable that the military occupation of the city, for a time, may be indispensable, both to secure to us the exercise of the rights conceded to us, and to put us in a position to negotiate successfully with the Court of Pekin. But, however this may be, I think that it would be by no means prudent to undertake the capture of Canton

without being prepared to encounter resistance on the part of the troops and people within the walls, and attempts by the braves from without to dislodge us after the capture shall have been effected. Since the quarrel commenced we have had ample experience of the evils which flow from underrating the enemy with whom we have to deal. By omitting to make any allowance for the contingency of a Chinese mandarin's possessing energy and determination, we have failed in a succession of attempts to bring Commissioner Yeh to terms. Such failures are doubly mischievous, because they both add to the confidence of the Chinese in themselves, and give them a familiarity with our method of warfare, which they are not unlikely at some future day to turn against us. It is only in a qualified sense of the term that Chinamen can be stigmatized as cowards: they face death with resolution; they are not cowed by defeat. In incidental encounters which have taken place between boats of Her Majesty's navy and Chinese junks, since the action at Fatchan Creek, the crews of the latter seem to have evinced more than usual audacity. Even on that occasion, although they retired from their junks rather than engage in hand-to-hand conflict with English troops, they retreated in order, at a slow pace, which the fire of their enemies did not accelerate. To march away from the foe, instead of towards him, is not, of course, in accordance with our notions of martial valour. But good guiding and instruction are clearly all that is needed to teach troops who are indifferent to cannon-balls and bullets when they come from behind, that it is more exciting, and not less pleasant, to face them.

From all this I infer, not that we should shrink from undertaking in China great things with small means, when the necessity of the case requires it; but that when we have it in our power to make adequate preparation, we should not refuse to do so on the assumption that all the chances of the conflict will be in our favour.

But although I think that the application which I have made to Lord Canning may be justified on these grounds, I am bound to say that it is less the apprehension of disaster than considerations of humanity which induce me to press it on his Lordship at the present time. Our interest requires us to hold Canton if we take it; our character requires us to preserve order if we hold it. I have great respect for the qualities of our gallant sailors, but I doubt whether, after having been confined to their ships for a year, during which they have had only two days of recreation, they are likely to discharge with as much success as their other duties, the office of keepers of the peace in a captured city. For this reason, therefore, I consider it to be in the highest degree expedient that, in the event of our being compelled to occupy Canton, some additions, if they can be spared from India, should be made to that arm of the force which is accustomed to the yoke of a stricter discipline on shore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 43.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 12, 1857.

I UNDERSTAND that both Lieutenant-General the Honourable T. Ashburnham and Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour intend to write to your Lordship by this mail; you will therefore, hear directly from themselves how they are respectively affected by your determination to retain in India the Sappers and Miners, the Military Train, the "Sans-pareil," and the "Pearl." I shall only observe on this head that, although the season for active operations in China is at hand, and our own necessities are consequently beginning to press more heavily upon us, there is still, on the part of the Admiral and General, as well as of myself, the same desire as ever to make, in so far as it is in our power to do so, any sacrifices which your Lordship may call for in the interests of India.

As, however, the advices from Calcutta brought by the packet which reached this point on the 7th instant are somewhat more favourable, and as, at any rate, the time approaches when the arrival of troops from England will place a considerable force at your Lordship's disposal, I think it my duty to put you as fully as I can in possession of the actual state of affairs in this quarter, and of the grounds of my opinion, that it is of great importance that the force intended to operate in China should receive additions beyond those which it appears to be the present intention of Her Majesty's Government to supply. I have no doubt, indeed, of what the issue will be whenever British soldiers or sailors attack Chinese troops, whether in the field, on the water, or behind walls. However great the disparity of numbers, the superiority of the former to the latter will, I confidently

anticipate, in every such encounter be triumphantly established. But, in the interests of the extension of trade, of the re-establishment of peace on a solid and enduring foundation, and, above all, in those of humanity and civilization, I deprecate the attempt to apply coercive measures, either at Canton or elsewhere in China, with a force not fully adequate to the work.

I am the more anxious to submit my views unreservedly on this point to your Lordship, because I gather from recent letters of yours to myself, some of which having passed me at sea, have reached me since I left Calcutta, that an impression, with respect to our present position and prospects, which I believe to be incorrect, has been produced on your mind by communications from this quarter, in which the hope appears to have been expressed that we are not to have "war with China." The conclusion that troops are not required here, and that they may, without prejudice to the interests of Her Majesty's service, be transferred elsewhere, seems logically to follow from this premise.

It is proper, therefore, that I should explain to your Lordship, and I feel that I can undertake to do so with the utmost confidence, that the expression which has so naturally attracted your attention in the communications in question, is not by any means intended to imply the hope that our differences with China will be adjusted without the employment of force. On the contrary, it is used by those who advocate the adoption of the most stringent measures against Canton, and who denounce in the strongest terms any attempt to effect an amicable settlement until that city shall have been captured, and the braves humiliated. What is meant, in the present instance, by the expression which I have quoted, is simply this: that if the Canton quarrel be dealt with as a purely local matter, if all communication with the Court of Pekin be avoided until the braves shall have been defeated, and the prestige of impregnability that attaches to the city destroyed, it may confidently be anticipated that this demonstration of the worthlessness of Yeh's policy will satisfy the Emperor, and secure us against any interruption of peaceful relations with other parts of China. No doubt there may be individuals who go a step further, and maintain that all that has to be done at Canton may be effected by naval means alone. Before I close this despatch I may, perhaps, trespass on your Lordship's indulgence by offering a few remarks on this view of the case. For the present I shall only observe that such has not, at any time, been the language of persons responsible for the actual conduct of affairs. So long ago as the month of last, at a time when there was no question of a general war with China, your Lordship will remember that Sir J. Bowring and Sir M. Seymour addressed a joint representation to you, soliciting a force of 5,000 men to enable them to settle the Canton question.

But however plausible the argument which may be urged in favour of the policy of dealing with the Canton difficulties as a purely local matter, it can hardly be necessary that I should observe to your Lordship, who have in your hands a copy of my instructions, that it is, in its main features, diametrically opposed to that which I am commanded to pursue. The necessity and propriety of an abandonment of this course of action, and of direct and immediate reference to the Emperor, as the authority with whom alone Her Majesty can treat, is the cardinal principle which runs through those instructions. Her Majesty's Ministers have referred to it in Parliament as the rule which has been laid down by them for my guidance. It has been communicated to the other Powers who have been invited to act in concert with us in Chinese affairs, and I think that I am guilty of no breach of confidence when I state to your Lordship that, for reasons of which I feel the force, it was deliberately adhered to by the Government, even after, at my respectful request, it had, in deference to the strong opinion of persons directly interested in the trade with China, been reconsidered.

In pursuance of this policy, I was directed, on my arrival in China, to proceed to the mouth of the Peiho with the view of opening at once, if possible, a communication with the Court of Pekin. There was, of course, a bare possibility that if I had been able to take this step at the head of a powerful fleet, in company with the Representatives of the other Treaty Powers, and at a time when troops were daily arriving at Hong Kong, it might have led to the immediate and satisfactory settlement of all our differences with China. I am bound, however, to state that, in my opinion, it was rather to be desired than expected that, with Canton still untaken, an appeal to the Emperor would, even under the most favourable circumstances, have been attended with this result. I was instructed, as your Lordship knows, to insist on the unqualified concession of the demands of the British Government in the Canton question, and the Emperor could hardly, without humiliation, have, on a point of so much importance, yielded to menace at the mouth of the Peiho, what we were (for such, no doubt, was the tenour of the representations of Commissioner Yeh to the Imperial Court) vainly endeavouring to extort, by force, from his Viceroy on the spot. Her Majesty's Government, accordingly, made provision against the very

probable contingency of failure in these first diplomatic overtures. A military force, somewhat similar to that which supported Sir H. Pottinger in his negotiations, was put under orders for China. Ample evidence of their determination that this force should be thoroughly efficient is afforded in the excellent Staff and abundant supplies of every description which are now accumulated at Hong Kong.

I have troubled your Lordship with these details, because I think it important that you should be made thoroughly aware of our position here, in case you should have it in your power to come in any way to our aid. I have not yet proceeded to the mouth of the Peiho, because I have felt that, in the circumstances in which I have been placed, if I had obeyed the letter of my instructions in this particular, I should, in all probability, have provoked a war with the Emperor of China at a time when we had neither troops to fight our own battles, nor others to fight them for us. But my instructions are unchanged. I do not think that I can much longer abstain from communicating with the Court of Pekin; and your Lordship will at once perceive that, while matters remain in their present state at Canton, it will not be an easy task to frame any communication to that Court which may not be held to be either a provocation or an admission of weakness. "War with China," therefore, in the sense in which that expression is used in the letters which have been addressed to your Lordship from hence, must not be excluded from the category of possible contingencies.

I shall now, with your permission, add a very few words respecting the services which a military force will probably be required to render in the more favourable, and I trust more probable, hypothesis, that hostilities will be confined to Canton.

I am most unquestionably of opinion that if, after capturing the city, we are able utterly to rout and disperse any armies, whether of regulars or braves, who may attempt to retake it, and if, after achieving these objects, we can keep it in our own hands, maintaining order and discipline, until the terms of a Treaty with China are definitively settled, these proceedings will powerfully contribute to the success of the negotiations upon which I am commanded to enter with the Chinese Government. But, on the other hand, it is in my judgment no less certain that the mere capture of Canton, if we are unable to hold it, will exert no influence whatever upon the issue. A successful raid of this description, which is, I believe, what is contemplated by those who talk lightly of the reduction of the city by naval means alone, while it would undoubtedly entail great destruction of life and property, and much consequent discredit on the British name, would not even, I apprehend, have the effect of persuading the Chinese that we can face the Canton braves in the field.

I inclose the copy of a communication addressed to me by Lieutenant-General the Honourable T. Ashburnham, in which his Excellency states the amount of reinforcement that he desires to receive from India, if it be possible to supply it, and an extract from a despatch written by Sir H. Pottinger to the Earl of Aberdeen in 1841, showing the difficulty which he experienced in preserving order at Ningpo after the capture of that city. I gather from the correspondence, that Sir H. Pottinger had with him a land force of about 2,500 men. The population of Ningpo was estimated at 300,000; that of Canton is believed to amount to about 1,000,000.

I shall only observe in conclusion, that I have good reason to believe that a great deal has been made at Pekin of the embarrassments which the revolt in India has occasioned to us, not only by those who desire to induce the Emperor of China to identify himself with the policy of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, but also by others, who, although not avowedly opposed to us on questions affecting China, are jealous of the greatness of England; and that it will, in my humble judgment, very powerfully contribute to the re-establishment of the prestige of our country in the East, if we are able, in the very midst of these perplexities, so to deal with the Chinese controversy as to illustrate in a signal manner both the moderation and the power of the British Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 43.

Lieutenant-General Ashburnham to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Hong Kong, October* 11, 1857.

THOUGH it is unnecessary that I should point out to you the state to which the China expeditionary force is reduced, as your Lordship is fully informed on the subject,

still, in justice to myself as commander of that force, and those acting under my orders, I feel it my duty to put on record the actual state of my military resources.

In addition to the ordinary garrison of the Colony, much reduced by the deleterious effects of the climate, there are only two companies of Royal Artillery.

This small force, with the addition of the brigade of Royal Marines, would probably enable me to effect a lodgment in Canton. But though confident of success in the first instance, I should hesitate to undertake any operation which did not give me secure and permanent occupation and control of the city; so far permanent, I mean, as to secure the terms of Treaty to be imposed by your Lordship: for however great might be our primary success, the effect, as your Lordship well knows, would be more than counterbalanced by any retrograde movement.

Contemplating the necessary casualties in action, and the certainty of increasing sickness among troops already weakened by disease, the chances of successful occupation of Canton are, to say the least, doubtful.

On this account, I venture most earnestly to impress on your Lordship the necessity of seeking for reinforcements from India or elsewhere.

Your Lordship will do me the justice to acknowledge that I have hitherto readily concurred in all measures taken for the relief of India; I always acknowledged the paramount interests at stake in Bengal. The same feelings actuate me still; but while foremost to see the danger on the first outbreak of the insurrection, so now I see the commencement of reaction, and venture to hope that as the force destined to act under my command has been instrumental in removing immediate danger from the Lower Provinces of Bengal, in securing the line of communication between Calcutta and Allahabad, in relieving Cawnpore, I trust we may add Lucknow—now that troops will be pouring in from England at Calcutta, Bombay, and Kurrachee—now, I say, I venture to hope that the Governor-General may be induced to repay, in part, and in our need, that assistance so readily afforded him in his difficulties.

It should be borne in mind that many of the regiments arriving from England would be, in all probability, unable to join the army before Delhi in time to assist in the capture of that place, and any portion of them sent for service here, might, in all likelihood, return to India in two or three months.

It should also be borne in mind that, though Her Majesty's Government approved of the steps taken by your Lordship in sending the 5th and 90th Regiments to Calcutta, and afterwards diverted the other regiments on their way hither, yet express directions were given that no detachments were to be so diverted. Yet, in spite of this, and notwithstanding your Lordship's remonstrances and mine, the Land Transport Corps and Company of Sappers have been sent to, and are detained in, India.

Your Lordship is well aware how indispensable is the presence of a body of engineers in operations against a town so strongly fortified as Canton, as also how greatly the loss of the Land Transport Corps will be felt. The latter can now only be replaced by such imperfect arrangements as I can make on the spot. But, as Sappers are on their way from England to Calcutta, I think we have a right to expect that one company shall be sent to replace that taken from my command.

With regard to further reinforcement, on full consideration of the subject in all its bearings, I think 1,500 men (Europeans) is the smallest number we can name; but, in the event of one or more regiments of Native Infantry volunteering their services, I would content myself with one complete regiment of Europeans in addition.

I cannot too strongly urge on your Lordship the imperative necessity of such reinforcement, without which I cannot give any assurance of success in any military operations which your Lordship may direct me to undertake.

In further support of my views and opinions, I inclose copies of communications received from the Deputy Quartermaster-General and Chief Engineer.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. ASHBURNHAM.

Inclosure 3 in No. 43.

Lieutenant-Colonel Lugard to Lieutenant-General Ashburnham.

Royal Engineer Office, Victoria, Hong Kong,
October 10, 1857.

Sir,

I REGRET to have occasion to again address your Excellency upon the subject of the 23rd Company of Royal Engineers, originally attached to the force under your

command, but unhappily detained on arrival at Singapore, and subsequently sent on to Calcutta, taking with them the photograph apparatus specially provided for China.

It was my earnest hope that the very great importance of that Company of men, comprising as they did the whole of the skilled labour to a force destined to carry out operations against a walled city, and to maintain themselves in occupation thereof, would have been at once acknowledged by the Supreme Authorities at Calcutta, and that the Company would have been returned to your command. I have, however, received a note from Captain Clarke, R.E., commanding those Sappers, by which I find they are destined to remain in Bengal.

I cannot but strongly express to your Excellency the total destruction to the engineer duties the withdrawal of these men must entail.

In our contemplated operations against Canton and its adjacent Northern forts, the necessity for trained Sappers will be greatly felt, and with the very limited European force now left under your Excellency's command, the limited means of instruction at this station, and considering the climate, the limited period remaining for such instruction to be afforded, it will be impossible to organise any efficient substitutes. I beg, therefore, most respectfully to urge upon your consideration that the Governor-General of India should be addressed by your Excellency, with a view to the 23rd Company of Royal Engineers being shipped for this station by the earliest opportunity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. H. LUGARD.

Inclosure 4 in No. 43.

Memorandum.

AS the period is approaching when operations will commence against Canton, the Deputy Quartermaster-General deems it incumbent upon him to bring to the notice of the Lieutenant-General commanding the China expeditionary force, the paucity of resources, in men and material, available for that service.

The divergence to Calcutta of all the troops destined for China, with the exception of two Companies of Artillery, reduces the force available for operations here, to the ordinary garrison of Hong Kong, consisting of one Company of Royal Artillery, one Infantry Regiment (59th), seven Companies of Madras Native Infantry, and the before-mentioned two Companies of Artillery, in all about 1,150 men. Of this force, a large portion must be left at Hong Kong to secure the depôts and magazines of the army and navy; apart from any political considerations whatever.

The above troops are in a most debilitated state; the sick being now 20 per cent. of the whole number, and many are so weakened by disease as to be unfit to take the field. Reducing the number to be left at Hong Kong to about 350 men, the smallest number consistent with prudence, there remains about 800 of all ranks and arms for service.

This small force will be without many of the establishments necessary for troops so circumstanced; they will have no Ambulance or Military Train, or Small Arm Ammunition Brigade, except such as can be improvised for the occasion, and then only by weakening the other already reduced corps.

And this force, although destined to operate against a walled town, commanded by stone forts, is totally deprived of the assistance of Engineers.

Admitting, with the reinforcement of 1,500 Marines, a lodgment can be made in Canton, it must be borne in mind that the occupation of that city has to be maintained, pending negotiations; and should boat-operations be carried on simultaneously with the occupation, the majority of the Marines will be required for that duty.

The troops left in occupation will reduce in numbers daily, from casualties and sickness, probably at a greater rate than is now experienced; the force, therefore, in a few weeks will be considerably reduced. It is doubtful if the city can be held with so small a force; but it is a more serious question, if possible, as to how the immense and turbulent population of the city is to be controlled, aroused as they will be to the commission of those robberies and atrocities which the experience of the last war has proved to be always the accompaniment of the occupation of a Chinese town by an enemy's force. It must also be remembered that the force will not be in a position to carry on any ulterior operations, should such be desired.

The Deputy Quartermaster-General would, therefore, strongly urge on the Lieutenant-General the urgent necessity of ensuring reinforcements being sent from India, or else-

where, to support the occupation of Canton, even if they should not arrive in time to assist in the attack.

The whole of the equipment of the Military Train was sent to Calcutta with that corps; it will be useless there, whereas here it would be of great service in equipping the provisional train now forming.

Any reinforcement should bring their ammunition, as there are but 350 rounds a man in the magazines, for the force now here.

(Signed) E. N. WETHERALL, *Colonel*,
Deputy Quartermaster-General.

Hong Kong, October 10, 1857.

Inclosure 5 in No. 43.

Sir H. Pottinger to Viscount Palmerston.

(Extract.) *October* 30, 1841.

IN the meantime I regret to say that, in spite of all the precautions that have been adopted to afford them protection, the inhabitants of the extensive city and its suburbs are subjected to many of the inconveniences and calamities of a state of warfare, from the plundering and violence of bands of native robbers, against whose nightly excesses, amongst a population which is moderately estimated at 300,000 souls, it will be readily conceived that our very small force can effect but little.

No. 44.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received November 28.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, October* 15, 1857.

I RECEIVED last night a note from Baron Gros, informing me that he had reached the French anchorage, and that after visiting Macao, he intended to come to see me he r I had already resolved, on hearing of his Excellency's arrival at Singapore, to postpone, until after I should have had an opportunity of conferring with him on the subject, Mr. Bruce's departure on the mission referred to in my despatch of the 24th ultimo. Your Lordship's despatch to me of the 26th of August, which reached me yesterday, and which, on the question of communicating with the Court of Pekin, enlarges the discretion confided to me under previous instructions, satisfies me that I was right in this determination.

In that despatch your Lordship specifies the various lines of action between which I must probably, as you suppose, in the peculiar position in which I was placed by disturbances in India, have had to make my choice on my arrival in China. I trust that that which I have in point of fact followed, may meet your approval. Two objects have been attained by it: in the first place, I have been able to hold firmly by, perhaps even to draw tighter, the bonds of our alliance with France in this quarter; and secondly, we have lost no ground in China. We have made no advances which the Court of Pekin could interpret into admissions of weakness, and experienced no rebuffs to which it would have perplexed us to reply. We have receded from no military positions. We have been gathering, more slowly indeed than would have been the case if circumstances had favoured us, the force with which the blow is to be struck that will give effect to the policy in China to which England stands pledged before that country and the world. Our Indian difficulties are probably not unknown at Pekin. This knowledge may have led to the inference that we shall be forced to abandon that policy. An impression so injurious to our prestige in the East, if it exists, must be removed without delay. To this end it is essential that our demands be conceded in full, or Canton occupied, before the winter closes. At whatever cost, with or without French co-operation, with or without aid from India, this object must be accomplished. But I consider it to be of the utmost importance that our military force should receive the additions for which I have applied in my despatch to Lord Canning, of which I have inclosed the copy in that to your Lordship dated the 14th instant, because the demonstration of our power will be thereby rendered more complete, and a further security provided for our being able to exercise it with moderation.

No. 45.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received December* 31.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 10, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of two communications which I have received from Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae respecting the movements of Count Poutiatine.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 45.

Consul Robertson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 3, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Lordship that the Russian war-steamer the "America" returned to this port from Japan on the 30th ultimo, having on board his Excellency Count Poutiatine, on a special mission to China.

Count Poutiatine informed me that he had effected a very favourable Treaty with Japan, by which Nagasaki was opened, with liberty for foreigners to reside; freedom there within certain limits (about twenty-four hours' journey), secured; and many obstructions to free intercourse and commercial arrangements, which former Treaties had sanctioned, removed.

The Tariff has not yet been settled, and pending that, the one authorized by the Dutch Treaty will be in operation, which, however, is not so favourable as could be wished, as it averages, at least, 35 per cent. upon merchandize. Count Poutiatine further stated that the Treaty he had concluded was based upon the Treaties existing with China, and was unreserved as regards other nations.

His Excellency had expected to find your Lordship here. I told him I was unacquainted with your Lordship's intentions, and I could only gather from a letter I had received by the "Niger," from the Honourable Mr. Bruce, instructing me to forward all despatches to your Lordship, addressed to Hong Kong, that at present it seemed probable you were not coming. His Excellency then said, that in the early part of next week he should proceed to Hong Kong. I may mention that Count Poutiatine spoke of our amicable relations in terms that doubtless would be most gratifying to your Lordship did I repeat them.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 45.

Consul Robertson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Lordship that his Excellency Count Poutiatine leaves this port for Hong Kong on the 9th instant.

In announcing this Count Poutiatine expressed a hope of meeting your Lordship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

No. 46.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received December* 31.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 14, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a Memorial to the Emperor from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, extracted from the "Pekin Gazette" of the 1st of October. A determination to resist the barbarians is very plainly indicated by the terms of this document.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 46.

Extract from the "Pekin Gazette" of October 1, 1857.

(Translation.)

I, YEH-MING-CHIN, humbly memorialize your Majesty respecting the impracticability of inspecting, as established by law, the military of Kwang-tung during the current year; and request that your Majesty will grant permission to defer the inspection till the military are less actively employed, when I will examine them as to their abilities, and then act in obedience to your Majesty's commands; I therefore pray your Majesty to cast your august glance on this my respectful memorial.

I received a despatch from the Military Board, forwarded by the Privy Council, informing me that, on the 19th of February, 1857, it had received an Imperial edict as follows:—

"The period has again arrived when it has become necessary that the Fuh-kien, Che-keang, Kwang-tung, and Kwang-se military should be examined and inspected. We have, therefore, appointed Yeh-ming-chin to inspect the military of Kwang-tung, and select those soldiers who are fit for duty, and discharge those who are unfit. If men are found in the ranks who are unable to perform their exercises, and incapable for military use, then the officers in charge of them must be degraded and reported. Do not view this matter as of no importance. Respect this."

It is accordingly my duty to examine into the state of Kwang-tung military, and take steps accordingly; but I find, on examination, that, during the last few years, the military of Kwang-tung have been actively employed, and that several of the regiments were sent to other provinces, where they have been since employed on active service.

Since the autumn of last year, when the British barbarians first commenced to create trouble at Canton city, the Manchoo and Chinese troops, together with the river and sea forces, have been still more moved from one spot to another; and although, at present, the barbarians are a little quieter than before, still it would be, in the present state of affairs, wrong to recall the troops from defending Canton. I find that there are, in the whole Province of Kwang-tung, thirty-one military cantonments, the troops of which are being, every now and then, removed from one station to another, as there is fighting going on everywhere. Hence I cannot recall the troops from the stations where they are at present, and send them to their own cantonments; and, consequently, cannot now exercise and inspect them.

May I therefore pray your Majesty to be pleased, in consequence of the troops being, at present, actively engaged in defending the city of Canton and in destroying the barbarians, to allow that the usual inspection of the Kwang-tung military be put off till the times are quieter, when I will examine and see them perform their exercises. Should there be any useless soldiers, men who cannot defend the station and destroy the barbarians, I shall, when I inspect them, degrade the officers or dismiss them from the service. I shall not dare to show them any protection.

No. 47.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received December 31.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, November 14, 1857.*

SINCE I wrote to your Lordship my previous despatch of this day's date, Count Poutiatine has arrived, and has done me the honour to call upon me. He informed me that, not having been successful in obtaining at Kiahkta any reply to his application for admission to Pekin, he proceeded on his own responsibility to the mouth of the Peiho. On his arrival there he was first visited by three inferior mandarins, who informed him that no communication to the Court of Pekin could be made on his behalf from that point.

As he evinced, however, no disposition to depart, a mandarin of higher rank soon presented himself, giving it out that he was accidentally on the spot on a tour of inspection. This mandarin told him that he would forward his letter to Pekin, but that if he wanted a reply, he must return to Kiahkta, and await it there.

Count Poutiatine declined to accede to these terms, and the consequence was that another mandarin, who had no doubt been sent express from Pekin, waited upon him, and offered to take his letter to the capital, adding, however, that a fortnight would elapse before a reply could be received. As the mandarin refused to provide for him a residence on shore, the Count determined to pass this interval at Shanghae.

On his return to the mouth of the Peiho he received his answer, which consisted, as he said, of a refusal to see him at Pekin, with an intimation that, under no circumstances, could the performance of the "kotow" be dispensed with.

I observed to his Excellency, that if it were not an indiscreet question, I would venture to ask to whom he had addressed the letter which he sent to Pekin.

He informed me in reply, that he had addressed it to the tribunal with which the Russian Government is in the habit of corresponding. He styled it a tribunal for Foreign Affairs, but I believe it is generally regarded rather as a tribunal which deals with Colonial or dependent States.

Count Poutiatine was very decided in the expression of his opinion that nothing could be done with the Chinese Government unless pressure were brought to bear upon Pekin itself, and that the use of vessels drawing so little water that they could navigate the Peiho would be the best means of making such pressure effective. The mandarins on the spot, if I rightly understood him, had, in conversation with him, adverted with exultation to the fact that our ships of war could not perform this feat.

I told him that we were pretty strong in craft of the description to which he referred; that we had, as he no doubt knew, a quarrel of our own to settle in this neighbourhood, but that when that affair was concluded, we should be prepared to go northwards in force, and very glad to be accompanied by the flags of other nations interested with us in extending commercial relations with China, and inducing that Court to abate its absurd pretensions of superiority.

No. 48.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, January* 4, 1858.

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government approve the language which, as reported in your despatch of the 14th of November last,* you held to Admiral Poutiatine, on the occasion of his visit to your Excellency.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 49.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, January* 9, 1858.

I TRANSMIT herewith to your Excellency a copy of a Memorandum on the objects to be sought for in any future Treaty with China, which has been drawn up by Mr. Alcock, Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, who is now in this country on leave of absence.

This Memorandum may be found deserving of your Excellency's consideration, as embodying the opinions of a gentleman who has had much practical experience in China.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

Inclosure in No. 49.

Memorandum on suggested Heads of a new Treaty.

IN the paper forwarded to the Foreign Office with the above title by the East India and China Association, in May or June last, "free navigation of the rivers and canals" was specified as one of the great objects of negotiation. On this clause it was remarked that "the readiness on the part of individuals to enjoy the advantage, and carelessness on the part of Governments to supply the machinery for control, constituted the great difficulty."

It is scarcely too much to affirm that the greatest of our Chinese difficulties lies in this direction. So truly is it so, that, unless both the danger and the difficulty here referred to

* No. 47.

be clearly recognized, and, at the same time, firmly grappled with, no permanent improvement in our relations can reasonably be anticipated, whatever be the talent of future negotiators, or the force employed to give effect to their diplomacy.

This opinion, however strong and unqualified it may seem, has not been lightly formed. It is founded on a deliberate conviction, arrived at by slow degrees, after years of personal observation and experience in China, and can be shown to be in accord with the events which have made epochs in foreign intercourse with the Chinese race during the past three centuries. Throughout the history of this period, certain leading characteristics, ever recurring under similar conditions, may be plainly discerned.

To every privilege gained, or step made in advance, the first difficulty of obtaining such advantage ground having been surmounted, another, and often a greater, has appeared, lying full in the way between the privilege and our enjoyment of its legitimate fruit. Almost invariably it has taken the shape of some evil or abuse, attaching to the exercise of our acquired rights. And as the inseparable condition of such a state of things, one alternative, and one only, has been offered, written very plainly, as may now be seen, however it may have been overlooked or disregarded at the time; and it was this: either such evils and abuses must be grappled with and mastered, or the best fruit be relinquished, with insecure tenure of the rest. To decline the contest was to accept the penalties of defeat. And as it has ever been, so is it now.

This access to the inner waters and great inland marts of Chinese produce (drawing after it, almost of necessity, some direct intercourse of a permanent kind with the Conrt of Pekin), with the promise of new and most important advantages, brings a menace of new dangers of corresponding magnitude, in the extension of a chronic evil, which, in its mitigated form, has been disastrous to our position and interests in China. The worthless character of a numerous gathering of foreigners of all nations, under no effective control, is a national reproach as well as a public calamity. They dispute the field of commerce with honester men, and convert privileges of access and trade into means of fraud and violence. In this career of license, unchecked by any fear of their own Governments, and protected, in a great degree, by Treaties from the action of the native authorities, the Chinese are the first and greatest, but by no means the only sufferers. There is no Government or nation of the great European family that does not suffer in character, and in so far as they have any interests at stake in China, in these also, both immediately and prospectively. This is the danger which has long threatened the worst consequences, in wide-spread hostility and interrupted trade. To find a remedy, and vigorously apply it, is the difficulty; before its increase and wider extension throughout the Empire shall render any concessions which may be extorted from the Emperor's weakness, nugatory and worthless.

It can hardly be hoped that, to affirm the existence of an evil and a danger, where the interests are of a great and national character, and the difficulties to be encountered in their removal of corresponding magnitude, will suffice to engage either serious attention or effort; in the present case more especially, perhaps, for in Europe, so far remove from the scene of action, a tendency has always been very apparent to ignore both th danger and the difficulty, or, at best, to underrate them as elements exercising importa influence on all foreign relations with China, and going very far towards determining th nature of these. Or, again, abuses of the kind here referred to are regarded as being i the nature of things inevitable, and, conseqnently, more or less irremediable. As conclu sions of this kind serve not only to paralyze the action of Governments, but to justify inertness as the best policy under the circumstances, the disproval of their accuracy is a necessary preliminary to any suggestions for an improved system. For such purpose, a few facts, taken from the history of foreign intercourse, are more likely to have weight than many arguments; and some of these are so significant, so invariable in their recurrent action, conditions, and sequences, that it is equally difficult to miss the lesson they carry with them, or resist the one conclusion to which they point. Thus read, too, the principles such leading facts and series of events inculcate, are so comprehensive, and clearly applicable to existing conditions, that, even at the risk of appearing (for a moment) to forget the precise object and exclusively practical character of an informal memorandum of suggestions for immediate application to the business of the day, the following brief enumeration is submitted. How these bear on present objects, and how direct the connection between the two, cannot fail to be manifest; nor, in some instances, how infelicitously more recent events and policy have linked the present with the past, in the Chinese mind precisely where we could most have desired, in our own interest, the latter should have been forgotten; and, above all, that such later series should be held as things wholly disconnected, and as far separate in cause and sequence as they were in time.

If we take the more recent period first, and glance at the progress of affairs during

the last fifteen years, since the beginning of the epoch formed by the Treaty of Nankin, it will furnish good illustrations of the principle already indicated, that wherever a step has been made in advance by the acquisition of increased privileges, some attendant abuse or evil, unchecked in its development, has sprung into life, and robbed us of much that was most valuable, while it rendered the tenure of the remainder more and more insecure.

One of the principal objects of our Treaty was, relief from the system of cohongs and monopolies, with the vexatious and arbitrary taxes on trade, of which they were the immediate instruments—the great grievance of the day. Exemption was conceded, and by treaty stipulations the desired freedom was obtained. A system of maritime customs, under the check of Consular authorities, was the remedy. But this gain brought with it an attendant evil. Foreign merchants, in direct Custom-house relations with Chinese authorities, all more or less venal and corrupt, launched into a wholesale system of smuggling and fraudulent devices for the evasion of duties. Chinese laws and treaty stipulations were alike disregarded, sometimes by one party, with forcible infractions of port-regulations; oftener by bribery and collusion between the native authorities and the foreigners. The Imperial revenue was defrauded by both; and foreign trade was demoralized and converted into a game of hazard and over-reaching. Some, at least, of the promised advantages of enlarged facilities of trade were lost to us by such courses; and, beyond all doubt, a new class of obstacles to any further advance in that direction has been created: that is, those facilities precisely which are now most ardently sought, and are, rightly enough, considered of paramount importance, if our import trade to China is ever to be enlarged, are placed further out of reach than they would have been, if the more limited facilities secured by the last Treaty had not been granted and abused. The Chinese Government could not then have urged the knowledge they now possess, that no conscientious payment of duties, or respect for treaty stipulations, can be looked for at the hands of foreign merchants, if the Chinese themselves cannot find the means of making evasion impossible. This was an evil carrying very plainly with it present and ulterior danger, which foreign Powers, under that penalty, were called upon, in their own interest, to grapple with and master. It is not worth while entering now into the question of practicability. It is enough to say that the Treaty Powers never made a sustained effort save in the one instance, very recently, at Shanghae; and though successful at this place, it was rather the act of the local officers, and has been left to stand or fall, as might chance.

Exemption from Territorial Jurisdiction.—This was another great step in advance, and no one can say it was not a very necessary measure of security in China. But it, too, by the same inexorable law, brought with it an evil progeny, requiring both strength and vigilance on the part of foreign Governments to prevent their growth, to the danger of all good understanding with the Chinese Government and people. Contempt for all Chinese authority, and disregard of inherent rights, habitual infraction of Treaty stipulations, license and violence wherever the offscum of the European nations found access, and peaceable people to plunder—such were the first-fruits of this important concession; and time only served to increase their growth. In the absence of adequate provisions for salutary control, the evils and the dangers which, in the Chinese interest and our own, we were called upon to face and bring into subjection, were left in possession of the field, with scarce a serious effort, except on the part of Great Britain; and the penalty, the never-failing condition, has been paid. Our whole intercourse since the Treaty has been carried on under a perpetual menace of hostile collision and interruption of trade; and we are now in arms, with a costly and protracted struggle on our hands. The trade of the second largest port has been lost for a time at least; and in the event of any negotiations to gain access into the interior, to causes under this head must fairly be attributed (in conjunction with one other next to be mentioned), the chief, and all but insuperable, obstacles such propositions may be expected to encounter. That no precautionary measures would have had the effect of removing the traditional hostility of the Cantonese is most true. They had been too carefully trained by their authorities to serve as a moral forcing-bed for all seed of rancour against the foreigner. It is not the less true, that if gross abuse of foreign flags, and the immunities they gave by Treaty, had not been habitual and matters of notoriety, especially in the class of lorcha vessels—smugglers and pirates all—the particular ground of quarrel in which the Canton difficulty began, would in all probability never have arisen.

Tolerance for the Christian religion was another provision of the Treaties—a very natural object of solicitude and negotiation to Christian States; and this important advantage was also gained. But not even here, where the advance of a religion of peace and goodwill was the object, could the ever-recurring condition be escaped. Its attendant evil

was not wanting. The stipulation for tolerance carried with it an express stipulation of another kind, prohibiting all access to, and, still more, domicile in, the interior. That this latter stipulation has been from the beginning deliberately and systematically infringed, is matter of notoriety to foreigners and Chinese alike, by Roman Catholic missionaries chiefly, but also in a more limited degree by Protestants. A worse evil, however, has followed. This same Treaty stipulation for tolerance has been made for many years the ground of such frequent and irritating interference between Chinese subjects and their own authorities, even in the most distant Provinces, upon the reports of Roman Catholic missionaries domiciled in the interior, as not only to force the fact of such domicile upon the Chinese in office, in direct violation of the Treaty, but to prove to them that it was systematic and openly protected by one of the Treaty Powers.

Such events could not fail to carry their thoughts back to that period more than a century ago, when the assertion of the spiritual supremacy over all temporal power roused the anger of the Emperor Yoong-ching, and brought down upon Dominicans and Jesuits alike, the jealousy and hatred of all the temporal authorities. An edict for their expulsion from the Chinese territories immediately followed with a persecution of their converts, numbering many thousands in every province—a persecution which has never entirely ceased, and which the slightest causes have from time to time sufficed to stir up afresh. The penalty of such ill-advised proceedings on the part of the Dominicans, Pope Clement and his equally short-sighted Legate, was the destruction of all the Christianized communities, and the cessation of all missionary labours; so that a century later, when our Treaty opened the doors again, scarce a trace of Christianity could be found throughout China.

The connection between the present and the past is unfortunately close, and only too well calculated to exercise a most pernicious influence in reviving a traditional distrust of all Christian missions as instruments of usurpation and revolution. Had these more recent events been devised for that end, the policy pursued could not have been more successful. It was at this time also that the rebellion which has spread through all the provinces arose, and Heung-tze-tsuen waged an iconoclast war against idolatry, declaring himself enlightened by the Christian missionaries, and publishing the Scriptures. The French Government is at this moment demanding satisfaction for the murder of a Roman Catholic Bishop, executed in the interior by Chinese authorities.

But with such complications and legitimate grounds of alarm and hostility, it must be a matter of surprise that a single missionary of the many hundreds in the interior has been left alive—not that one should have been sacrificed. And at all events, the whole series of facts, from the intermeddling assumptions of Pope Clement XI, and his zealot vicar Maigrot, to the scarce inferior pretensions of the later Romanist missionaries in the provinces, forced upon the attention of Chinese authorities by the appeal made to a Western Power, and the ready response of the latter, insisting upon a right of interference between the Civil magistrates and Chinese subjects, on the ground of their being converts, it must be confessed are especially ill adapted to lessen the difficulty of obtaining, by negotiation, greater facilities of access for our commerce.

It must, indeed, be very clear, that not only the interests of commerce and civilization suffer grievously, but Christianity, for the advancement of which so much has been risked. Its worst enemies have been its missionaries and declared protector among the Western Powers. Not less plain is it that the untoward result has been mainly brought about by a disregard, on the part of both, of the necessity, as a matter of policy, if not principle, of acknowledging the obligations imposed by Treaty. Of course far other and different results were sought, both by the Roman missions and the Protecting Power; and it is all the more lamentable that they should have so mistaken the means as to make them the principal instruments in defeating their object.

But this will ever be, in the future as in the past, if Western Powers work blindly on without taking the trouble to ascertain what are the plain and certain conditions which regulate the results; whether the end desired be the introduction of Christianity or the expansion of trade. There are obvious difficulties and dangers attending progress in an empire constituted as that of China is, whichever be the more immediate object of our efforts. These lie full in the way of advance, and it is no more possible to refuse the combat and preserve the fruits of Treaty concessions, than it would be if they were armed men. This has been tried during the past fifteen years in the various directions here indicated, and signal failure has been the result. The French and the English both are in arms at this moment, each to assert rights that have been mainly brought into peril by unchecked abuses.

Of the reality and extent of the evil resulting from the absence of a controlling power over all foreign elements, little more need, perhaps, be said to vindicate the opinion stated

in the beginning, that the greatest obstacle to our progress is there. In reference, however, to open violence, and the license enjoyed by desperadoes and lawless persons upon the coast of China, either foreigners in the proper sense of the term, or sailing in piratical vessels under foreign flags, it is desirable to show how nearly identical the prevailing evils are with those recorded in the past, and what these led to after a few years.

It is just three centuries ago since Simon Andrade, and, at an interval of a few years, Fernando Mendez Pinto, both Portuguese, sailed up the Chinese coast, ostensibly for traffic in the north, where a flourishing trade and foreign settlements had already been established at Amoy, Ningpo, and Japan even, on the Island of Formosa, and elsewhere. After plundering the tombs of seventeen kings of an ancient dynasty, in which treasure had been buried, and making many piratical expeditions and forays from Ningpo, as a base of operations in the adjoining districts, they drew down upon them the vengeance of the surrounding population, which rose upon them *en masse*, destroying not only their fleet of 37 vessels, but 800 resident Portuguese, and 12,000 Christians, it is averred. All who had any community of religion or interest were included in the massacre.

And thus terminated all relations of trade and amity with foreigners at the northern ports, until 1843, these events having taken place about 1545. Their name had been rendered hateful far and near, and, from that day to this, the only terms employed to designate all of Western race, without distinction of nationality, have been terms of abuse or reproach. "Hung-maon," or red-haired, is the least offensive, the Chinese priding themselves as a black-haired race; but "Fan-kwei," or "Peh-kwei," foreign or white devil, comes readiest in the vernacular, and "Y," barbarian, in the written language; and by these are we universally known, even by the Chinese in the interior, who never saw a foreigner. From that date, all intercourse was restricted to the most southern point of the empire and a single port.

Three centuries of restricted trade and exclusion from the northern ports, with the hereditary hostility of the Chinese as a race, was, it must be confessed, a heavy price to pay for the two Portuguese gentlemen's amusement, stretching through half-a-dozen years only. This, however, was the penalty all Europe had to pay for the lawlessness of those earliest adventurers, and the absence of all authority or restraining power on the part of their Government. To Great Britain it entailed a costly and somewhat protracted war to re-open those northern ports and remove the restrictions only a few years back, to say nothing of numerous embassies, British, Spanish, Portuguese, and Dutch, which only served to rivet the gyves more firmly, and feed the arrogance of the Emperor by the affronts and humiliations they enabled him with impunity to heap upon the Representatives of Western Powers. But these could not exhaust, nor war put an end to, the effects of those bygone deeds of violence. The nations of the West are the residuary legatees of a vast inheritance of distrust, depreciation, and ill-will, whereof instalments have to be received as occasion serves, from time to time.

It would be unfortunate, indeed, if the license prevailing here and there in the present day should bear such close analogy to the acts which signalized the career of Mendez Pinto and his gang; yet, how can it well be otherwise, in view of what is even now actually taking place?

It is scarce three months ago since accounts were received of a combined attack made by the Ningpo people, who had called in the aid of vessels manned by Cantonese, on a large fleet of piratical lorchas, under the Portuguese flag, and manned by Portuguese chiefly, who had long been the terror and the pest of the contiguous coast, and even of the city of Ningpo itself, by their exactions and violence. All who could not escape were massacred; many were pursued on shore, and their vessels seized. One cannot help being struck with the close analogy between these two events, so widely separated in time—so similar in cause and results; and each taking place at the same port.

With very slight modification, of names and dates chiefly, the description of the one might equally serve for the other. In the consequences only is there any broad difference. Time, which has brought a wider disparity in the superiority of European over Chinese arms, the humbling war with England, and more extensive relations with foreign Powers, have all tended to teach them the expediency of a less indiscriminate vengeance, and one that should be consistent with a due respect for the rights and neutrality of other nations. But for this difference, such occurrences as these would be still more discouraging. For these are, after all, but the culminating points of a long series of acts, all tending the same way.

In 1851 the state of affairs at Ningpo was precisely what it was before this last event [illegible] grave reproach to the W[illegible] and a persistent cause of danger.

So long as the system of license does not lead to a violent catastrophe, involving more legitimate interests in a common danger, it is, perhaps, too much the habit to overlook the

direction of the current inevitably tending to that end. It may without hesitation be affirmed, that the dangers escaped during recent years have far exceeded in gravity any that have been actually made manifest, by their development in the shape of massacres or complications. These must also be taken into account by any one desiring rightly to appreciate the evils under consideration.

One illustration must suffice. During a period of eighteen months in 1853-55, Shanghae was held by a rabble of Triads, consisting of some 2,000 Fokien and Canton men, not natives of the place, though many had been old residents, and with no bond of union beyond a community of crime, and danger of suffering the penalty. The city underwent a protracted siege by an Imperial army of some 20,000 men, raw levies, without discipline, and but little under control. The foreign settlement lay between the two combatants, containing property amounting to some 2,000,000*l.* sterling, and a foreign community engaged in a trade of the annual value of 20,000,000*l.*, on which a revenue, British and Indian, of some 4,000,000*l.* was contingent. It could not be said that the interests were insignificant; and, under the most favourable view, there was enough of danger to enforce prudence, it might be thought—prudence, if not respect for Treaties under which alone they could claim protection, or right to remain between two hostile camps. Even to those who might have little stake in the property, there was no lack of danger to life if an attack on the settlement should be provoked. Yet, throughout the whole of this protracted period, to many unavoidable causes of anxiety was added an uninterrupted series of compromising acts; nor were these confined to the avowedly lawless, of which class there were many with the insurgents, and a few hanging about the outskirts and on the river, but merchants, and even missionaries, added their quota. On one occasion, the acts of the former led to the invasion of the settlement during the night by a large body of Imperialists. An accidental rencontre gave the alarm in time, fortunately, and they were driven out with the bayonet and musket, but not without loss of life. Fire-balls were found on the persons of some of the slain; the merest accident, therefore, probably saved the whole settlement from destruction.

The community was indebted to a large firm among themselves for this danger; which, in defiance of the laws of neutrality, and the denunciation by their own authorities of any such acts, had undertaken to supply the insurgents with heavy guns, and in concert with a storekeeper and the said insurgents, were giving delivery for their transport to the city across the settlement.

A missionary was seen from the Imperial lines during an attack, to be on the city walls encouraging the insurgents. But the detail would be endless; each day brought its evil of like kind. The dangers increased, without any diminution of the license and uncontrollable conduct of foreigners. No authority on the spot, on whom the responsibility of watching over the safety of the settlement may have rested during this anxious period, could lay down at night with any assurance that all might not be lost before morning. On one occasion the settlement was overrun, in broad daylight, by the soldiers of a large camp on the edge of the settlement, who fired at and attacked, with sword and spear, every foreigner whom they met, without distinction or regard for sex. Safety could only be purchased by risking an attack, with 300 blue jackets and marines, and a volunteer corps of residents, on a large entrenched camp defended by matchlocks and artillery, containing 3,000 men, and 15,000 more in the immediate neighbourhood. These were desperate odds, but security lay only in that direction. The camp was carried, not without loss of life and limb, even to the residents engaged, and greater security was the fruit for the rest of the siege. But how much of such extreme peril had been due to imprudent display of partizanship, and other unjustifiable proceedings on the part of individuals claiming foreign protection?

When the peril, however imminent, has been averted, the whole is looked upon at home as a matter of course; the Governments, perhaps, express an approval, and no more is thought on the subject. In this instance, the senior naval officer who commanded at the peril of life, and reputation if he failed—and was certainly the means of saving a vast loss in property, trade and revenue, to say nothing of the lives of 200 or 300 residents—narrowly escaped disavowal by his chief, and never received from his own Government any mark of approval. The juniors, however, were promoted, and Captain O'Callaghan carried away with him the gratitude of a community, not over lavish of either thanks or sympathy to public officers, as a general rule; and the whole affair has long been forgotten.

What does this prove? That the Governments of Europe have yet to learn the magnitude of the danger their interests are continually incurring, not from the incidents of a civil war, or the inherent perversity of the Chinese race—but the absence of all due control in China over the natives of every country in Europe and America, and the indifference with which all the evils resulting from unrestrained license continue to be

regarded, year after year, even by the Treaty Powers. Our own Government alone has made any sustained effort to this end, by giving to the Consuls large powers, and generally the material means for enforcing respect of the laws. But much of the benefit which might otherwise accrue is lost, by the immunity enjoyed by foreigners, who are not British, and by those, in consequence, who often describe themselves as aliens. The United States latterly have found the necessity of relinquishing the practice of nominating merchants to act as their unpaid Consuls in China, and have appointed only salaried officers. France has always had a paid Consul, prohibited from trade at Shanghae, though not at the other ports. These are indications of improvement, and of a growing recognition, perhaps, among the Treaty Powers, that large interests, such as are always at stake in Shanghae, should not be left to chance. A step further, and it will be seen that danger and insecurity should not and need not be the normal state of our relations, though such it must be, unless these Powers can and will devise effective means of bringing under legal and prompt control all of European race who find their way to the Chinese dominions, whatever their nationality.

This leads to the second question, is it practicable? Not whether the danger and the evil exist, in a real and tangible shape, but whether any means can be devised, by which perpetual risk of collision, depreciation of national character, and insecurity to our relations, shall cease to be the normal state, and only appear at intervals as something exceptional?

The policy of making some larger, better provision for the future, can hardly admit of doubt; and if so, the opportunity afforded by the present crisis of affairs in China may not easily be secured again, while such improvement would be the only adequate compensation for interrupted trade and an appeal to arms.

The main difficulty lies in the various nationalities affected; and the impossibility of obtaining continuous action, entailing expense, for the remedy of evils which cannot materially affect Powers having no large interests in China, although they may have subjects. On the other hand, in the interests alike of civilization and Christianity, no European State can be wholly indifferent to the subject; and provided it cost nothing, their acquiescence in measures necessary for those who have important interests to defend, should not be hard to obtain.

It is only by such general concurrence, active or passive, on the part of Western Powers, that any effective steps can be taken to apply a remedy. If the Treaty Powers, for instance, who all have interests of commerce, religion, or civilization at heart, will put their hands to the work, a strong check would easily be established, and some concerted action with the Chinese Government would only further be necessary, assuming the acquiescence of other Western Powers, to give complete effect to measures well calculated to prevent continuous or gross abuses on the part of any foreigners.

What these measures should be, is rather a question of detail than of principle. The Custom-house abuses, it has already been proposed, should be got rid of altogether, by throwing upon the Chinese Government the task of collecting some fixed rate of duties upon all goods, export or import, in the hands of their own subjects, and not foreigners, thus doing away with maritime duties and Custom-houses altogether.

As to the missionary difficulty, that will, in like manner, disappear, in part at least, if access into the interior can be gained for all; and if it were sought with this view alone, it would not be unworthy of serious effort. If, after this, the Treaty Powers would enter into an engagement to abstain from all identification with the proceedings of missionaries, so far as these should infringe no Treaty stipulation, and refuse absolutely to meddle between Chinese administration of justice and the subjects of the Emperor, on the plea of the latter being under protection as Christian converts, a perennial source of evil would be dried up.

The rest would be comparatively easy. All foreign Powers should come into agreement either to appoint salaried Consular officers, with effective means at their disposal for exercising legal control over their respective subjects, or, failing this, to place these under the protection and jurisdiction of the Representative of a Treaty Power at each of the ports, who shall be appointed under such conditions; and, finally, to abstain from appointing mere nominal Consuls taken from the mercantile body without either material means at his disposal, or the position needful for the effective discharge of the responsible duties of a Consul in China.

All foreigners within the Chinese dominions unable, according to these provisions, to claim Consular protection, to become subject to the territorial jurisdiction; the Emperor of China being held bound to exercise, with vigilance and effect, his sovereign rights for the common benefit.

With these few simple provisions, and the aid of the ships of war of the Treaty

Powers kept in the Chinese waters, and a mutual interchange of good offices if at any time needful, little more would be required at the Consular ports than a determination on the part of the Consuls to check all abuses and enforce respect for the Treaties. As regards the abuse of the flag of a foreign Power for purposes of piracy, no doubt considerable vigilance and exertion would, for a time, be needful. But concerted action among the different Powers, with the use of a few gun-boats, would soon clear the coast.

There is little more to add. If the necessity for vigorous action has been satisfactorily shown, to supply the absence of due means of control over all the lawless elements that foreign States send forth to China, to their own relief perhaps, but to the destruction of all important interests in the Chinese dominions, time has not been wasted in going over the ground. This difficulty lies on the threshold of all diplomacy, and while it remains untouched, a satisfactory issue to any negotiations must be very problematical, if not impossible.

R. A.

December 31, 1857.

No. 50.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 12, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 23, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a letter to me from the Chamber of Commerce at Shanghae; and also of a letter from the Canton merchants, signed, as Mr. Parkes informs me, by all the members of the British mercantile community of Canton at present in Hong Kong; which have been respectively forwarded to me by Her Majesty's Consuls for Shanghae and Canton.

These letters, which are, I think, in their tone very creditable to the writers, contain some useful suggestions; and they leave on my mind the general impression that the provisions of the existing Chinese tariff are not much to be complained of, and that where they are objectionable, they are, for the most part, modified in practice.

I shall have an opportunity of again communicating with your Lordship on the subject of these letters, when I shall have received the Reports upon them which Messrs. Consuls Robertson and Parkes have promised to furnish.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 50.

Mr. Moncrieff to the Earl of Elgin.

British Chamber of Commerce, Shanghae,

My Lord, *October* 2, 1857.

IN compliance with the request conveyed through Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, this Chamber has now respectfully to report, for your Lordship's consideration, its views on the operation of the tariff of duties on exports and imports now established in the ports of China; and, generally, on the important subject of our commercial relations with this country:—

1. Basing its opinion on the Returns of Trade since the opening of this port, which exhibit no satisfactory progression in the introduction of articles of foreign manufacture, this Chamber considers—

That, in any revision of the Scale of Duties fixed by the Tariff of 1843, the principal object to be kept in view is, to remove any undue pressure upon articles of general import, and thus to promote the development of this branch of the trade, as far as may be practicable and reasonable, in respect of the rate of duty:

That, in consequence of a reduction in value of many staple articles of foreign manufacture, and of the lower quality of a large proportion of more recent importation, in many cases what was intended by the Tariff of 1843 to be a duty of about 5 per cent. has become one of about 10 per cent. and upwards:

That it is desirable to include in one schedule of duty-free goods, all articles which have been hitherto imported for the use of foreigners, and not as merchandize for sale to the Chinese.

Under the present tariff, a duty is leviable upon some of these, although, in many

cases, it has not been exacted. It is desirable that such exemption should have the sanction of Treaty arrangement.

In this schedule should also be included articles of linen manufacture, canvas, cambrics and muslins, and blankets, so as to encourage their being brought into consumption by the Chinese. These articles are comprised in the accompanying Schedule (A):

That upon articles of import chargeable with duty, a rate equivalent to 5 per cent. on the value appears to be just and reasonable:

That it is desirable to adhere to the precedent in the existing tariff, and to levy a fixed duty upon all staple articles equal to an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent. calculated upon an average value:

That in all minor articles and fancy manufactures, the values and descriptions of which are too varied to admit of specific classification, an *ad valorem* rate of 5 per cent. should be levied, calculated on the invoice value, with 10 per cent. added for charges at the exchange of the day.

The scale of fixed duties recommended by this Chamber is specified in Schedule (B). Under the existing tariff, a difference of 5 candarines is made between the rate levied on grey and on white cotton piece goods; the duty on the former being 1 mace, and on the latter 1 mace 5 candarines per piece. The principal importations of white goods now consisting of common qualities, very different from the fine descriptions imported fourteen years ago, and their average value being about the same as that of grey goods, the same rate of duty is recommended to be levied in future.

Minor articles and fancy manufactures to be charged with an *ad valorem* rate of 5 per cent., are specified in Schedule (C). A similar rate should be applicable to all enumerated articles.

Opium.—That in any future arrangement this article, which now occupies such an important position in the trade, as is shown by the Returns, cannot be overlooked. In the opinion of this Chamber, it is desirable to take this question into serious consideration. It should not continue as a nominally contraband trade, and the legalization of the import of the drug, at a fixed moderate duty, is to be preferred.

That, as regards the staple articles, viz., tea, and raw and thrown silks, the Returns of the trade at this port show a satisfactory progression; and, although fluctuations have taken place latterly, according to the vicissitudes of the civil war, it does not appear that the duties leviable by the Tariff of 1843 have had any material effect in checking the proper development of these important branches.

Annexed to Schedule (E), in which are embodied the views of the Chamber as to the future duties on exports, is a Table showing the average prices of tea and silk for periods from 1845-46 to 1855-56 inclusive. In round figures, the conclusion derived from this Table is an average price for tea of 20 taels of sycee silver per picul (133⅓ lbs.), for raw silk 207½ taels, and for thrown silks 237½ taels per picul. The duty on tea leviable by the present Tariff being 2 taels 5 mace of sycee silver per picul, the per-centage is over 12. The duty on silks being 10 taels per picul, the per-centage is, in the case of raws, about 4·82, and of throwns about 4·20.

It is the opinion of this Chamber that, as tea is not an article liable to any important competition, and as it is desirable to obtain as much concession as possible in regard to imports which have to compete with the products of China, the rate of duty now levied, viz., 2 taels 5 mace per picul, is fair and reasonable, and does not call for reduction.

As regards raw and thrown silks, the late very large exports have been due to an extraordinary stimulus arising from the failure of the European crops.

This, of course, must be looked upon as temporary to a certain degree, but there seems no doubt that there will be in future a greater and increasing demand for the silks of China in Europe, according to price and quality. Any undue pressure of duty, therefore, on this side, should be removed, inasmuch as the article has to compete with the products of other countries.

The rate now leviable by the Tariff, however, is not excessive, taken apart from other exactions to which the article is and has been subject, a memorandum of some of which is annexed to the Schedule.

Upon the whole, the Chamber is of opinion that the duty of 10 taels per picul, as at present, be retained.

In payment of duty on China organzine, a tare of 10 per cent., and on silk piece goods of 20 per cent., is recommended by the Chamber to be allowed in future. These tares represent the average of oil, conjee, and other extraneous substances added to the raw material in the process of manufacture.

An allowance on this account has sometimes been made by the Chinese authorities, but an equitable tare should be settled by Treaty.

Rice, Paddy, and Grain of all kinds.—At present the export of these articles is not permitted by the Chinese law, even from one Chinese port to another. A bonus is given on the importation by relieving the importing vessel from tonnage dues and admitting the grain free.

It is desirable, if possible, to have the law altered, more especially in respect of export between one Chinese port and another.

Copper Cash.—The usual medium of exchange among the people generally. It is admitted free, but its export is nominally prohibited.

Restrictions of this nature it is desirable to remove, and especially, as in the preceding case, as regards the trade between one Chinese port and another.

Cotton, Raw.—A duty of 5 per cent. is at present levied on the export of the raw cotton grown in this province. In the opinion of this Chamber it is desirable to permit its free exportation, with the view of stimulating the trade as far as such relief can do so; and the same remark may be applied to wool, at present liable to the same rate of duty.

In connection with the tariff there are several important subjects to be considered.

Tonnage Dues.—The Chamber is of opinion that the present scale of tonnage dues, viz., 5 mace per registered ton, levied upon merchant-vessels, is fair and reasonable, provided the Chinese authorities take, in consideration of these dues, the necessary steps for the efficient lighting, and marking by light-vessels, towers, or beacons, and buoys, the entrance to the different ports. This has been done to some extent lately at this port, but the obligation to do so should be provided for by Treaty stipulation. In regard to the coasting-trade, it is the opinion of the Chamber that tonnage-dues should not be exacted more than once in six months on coasting-vessels.

Harbour Master.—To prevent confusion and collisions in the different ports, the Chinese Government should appoint and provide for an efficient harbour master in correspondence with the Consuls of the Treaty Powers.

Customs Regulations.—The Chamber is of opinion that all the ports opened to foreign trade should be placed on precisely the same footing as regards the collection of duties. The system of foreign inspectorship which has been established at Shanghae since July 1854, is exceptional. It was instituted in consequence of the lax system previously prevailing on the part of the Chinese Government, to prevent smuggling, and to place all upon an equality. Such a system, however, if continued under any new arrangement, must be applicable to all the ports.

The Chamber considers that, while there appear to be considerable difficulties in the way of such an application, and, among others, that arising from the want of a sufficient number of efficient interpreters, this system is the best, and has worked well at Shanghae.

If it cannot be extended, a system by which the ports open to foreign trade shall be made free as regards the foreigner, leaving the Chinese authorities to collect the duties from the native merchants, is the most eligible that can then be advocated. To carry out such a system as regards exports, little difficulty would be experienced. As regards imports, difficulty would exist, and arrangements would have to be made so as to secure the Chinese Government.

Inland Duties.—At present, and for some time past, considerable extra duties have been levied in the interior on goods and produce *in transitu*.

The Chamber cannot complain of war-taxes levied for the exigencies of State during a period of civil war, but it is of opinion that, to check extortion as far as possible, the inland duties chargeable should be specified in a new Treaty.

Periodical Revision of the Tariff.—In consequence of the fluctuations which must be expected to occur in prices from time to time, the Chamber is of opinion that provision should be made for a revision of the tariff every five years, should it appear fit to the Representatives of the Contracting Parties.

Any change so agreed upon, however, not to take effect until the space of one year shall have elapsed from the date of such agreement having been publicly notified.

General subject.—(A.) It is the opinion of this Chamber, that in order to obviate for the future the difficulties and complications which have hitherto arisen from the want of direct communication with the Imperial Court, and the undue influence of provincial authorities experienced by the British officers, it is very essential that some arrangement be entered into for the attainment of this object, either by the establishment of an Embassy at Pekin, or by some other means which may appear to your Lordship to be practicable and reasonable.

(B.) In addition to the five ports now open to foreign trade, under the existing Treaty, the Chamber would propose the addition of the following:—

The port of Swatow, on the south-east coast of Kwang-tung province; the port of Teng-choo, on the north coast of the province of Shan-tung. The former of these is already well known as a valuable market for the export of sugar, and being situated at the mouth of a large river, it has great facilities for water communication with the interior. The latter might prove of service in promoting our trade with the north of China, Seao-tong, and the Corea.

With an Embassy at Pekin, the part of Tien-tsin would also be desirable.

The Chamber is not of opinion that an unlimited access to the ports of the coast, free of Consular jurisdiction, is desirable or requisite for the better development of trade. With the additions pointed out, it considers that the external points of operation will be found ample and efficient.

(C.) Such being the arrangements externally, the important question arises, as to what are the most practicable, and likely to be the most beneficial, internally.

The confinement of foreign traders to the ports of the sea-board, has, in the opinion of this Chamber, had a much more restricting effect upon the introduction of foreign manufactures into the country than any operation of the tariff of duties.

China, like India, is a large manufacturing country. In both, hand-loom industry has long been in great perfection, while wages in both are low. Wages in England are high, but yet in India the progress made by the British manufacturer in introducing his goods, since the close of the Company's monopoly in 1834, has been steady and remarkable.

As illustrative: By Parliamentary Returns for the years 1834 and 1850, the export value to British India, of British manufactures, was—

1834	£2,578,000
1850	£8,022,000

Being an increase of over 200 per cent. in sixteen years. The restrictions of the Chinese Government in China, appear to operate in a manner similar to that of the Company's monopoly in India, and the Chamber feels that it is not too sanguine in anticipating great benefit from a less restricted intercourse with this country, and the freer action of private enterprize. For this object, the Chamber would recommend that the following concessions be obtained from the Chinese Government:—

Liberty of travel and residing in the country and inland towns, under a system of passport to be issued by the Consuls of Treaty Powers, and countersigned by the Chinese chief officer at the different ports.

The navigation of the Yang-tze-keang, which river may be called the main artery of commerce in the country, under regulations to be determined upon.

In conclusion, my Lord, the Chamber begs respectfully to offer its services upon any points of further detail which it may be in its power to render, and your Lordship may require.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOS. MONCRIEFF, *Chairman.*

SCHEDULE (A).—Duty-free Goods.

IMPORTS.

No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Rate of Duty.
8	Writing-desks, dressing-cases, cutlery, perfumery, &c.	5 per cent. *ad val.*
	On clocks, watches, and spy-glasses, being bought by Chinese, the duty to be retained	T. M. C. C.
9	Canvass, 30 to 40 yards long, 24 to 31 inches wide	0 5 0 0 per piece
13	Cambrics and muslins, 20 to 24 yards long, 40 to 46 inches wide	0 1 5 0 „
	Ginghams	5 per cent. *ad val.*
	Pullicates	Ditto
20	Glass, glass ware, and crystal ware, of all kinds	Ditto
24	Gums—Bingamon	1 per cent. per picul
	„ Olibanum	0 5 0 0 per picul
	„ Myrrh	0 5 0 0 „
	„ Unenumerated	10 per cent. *ad val.*
27	Linens, fine, as Irish or Scotch	0 5 0 0 per piece
	„ coarse, as linen and cotton, mixed silk and linen, &c.	5 per cent. *ad val.*

Duty-free Goods—*continued.*

No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Rate of Duty.
		T. M. C. C.
30	Copper, unmanufactured, as in pigs	1 0 0 0 per picul
	„ manufactured, as in sheets, rods, &c.	1 5 0 0 „
35	Rice, paddy, and grain of all kinds	Free
41	Soap	0 5 0 0 per picul
44	Treasure, and money of all kinds	Free
45	Wine, beer, spirits, &c., for private use; to be added, "and European consumption"	Free
47	Blankets of all kinds	0 1 0 0 each
	Flannels, carpeting, and drugetting, &c., unenumerated	5 per cent. *ad val.*
	Bunting, narrow	0 0 1 0
47	Woollen clothes, stockings, &c., and any article for European use, now nominally coming here under head of unenumerated, and charged	5 per cent. *ad val.*
	Additional Articles.	
30	Iron, kentledge (unenumerated metals)	10 per cent. *ad val.*
	Bricks and building materials (unenumerated)	5 per cent. *ad val.*
	Coals (unenumerated)	Ditto
	Household stores, and, generally, any other articles for use and consumption of foreign residents	Free
46	Wood (unenumerated, excepting rough timber, such as masts, beams, spars, &c.)	10 per cent. *ad val.*

Schedule (B).—Imports under fixed Duties.

Nos. 1, 7, 10, 11, 15, 19, 21, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 33, 36, 40, 42, 43—these articles do not require remark.

No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty per Picul.	Average Price.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
12	Cotton, raw (is not an article of import at Shanghae, the trade being confined to the south)	0 4 0 0		
13	Cotton, manufactured :—			
	Long cloths, white, 30 and 40 yards long	0 1 5 0		
	Grey or uncleaned cottons, viz., long cloths, domestic, 30 and 40 yards long, 28 and 40 inches wide	0 1 0 0 per cent.		
	Grey twilled cottons, 30 and 40 yards long, 28 and 40 inches wide	0 1 0 0 per cent.		
	(The above, in future, to be called cotton piece goods)			
	Grey and white, plain and twisted, above 34 inches wide, and not exceeding 40 yards long	..	1 6 0 0 per piece	0 0 8 0 per piece
	Ditto ditto grey, under 34 inches wide, and not exceeding 48 yards long	..	1 6 0 0 per piece	0 0 8 0 per piece
	Ditto ditto ditto, under 34 inches wide, and not exceeding 24 yards long	5 0 0 0 per cent.	0 8 0 0 per piece	0 0 4 0 per piece
14	Cotton yarn and cotton thread .. .. .. (Import to Shanghae very limited.	1 0 0 0 per cent.	20 0 0 0 per picul	1 0 0 0 per cent.
47	Woollen manufactures :—			
	Broad cloths, Spanish stripes, habit-cloths, &c., 51 to 64 inches wide, per chang of 141 inches, 2 t. 4 m. (about) ..	0 1 5 0	0 0 0 75 per yard	0 1 2 0 per chang
	Long ells, per ditto 7 m. (about)	0 0 7 0	0 0 5 50 per piece	0 0 3 5 per chang
	Camlets (Dutch), per ditto, 1 t. 6 m. (about)	0 1 5 0	0 0 20 0 per piece	0 0 8 0 per chang
	„ (English), per ditto, 8 m. (about)	0 0 7 0	0 0 14 0 per piece	0 0 4 0 per chang
32	Pepper, black	0 4 0 0	0 0 5 6 per picul	0 2 8 0 per picul
	„ white	0 4 0 0	0 0 8 0 per picul	0 4 0 0 per picul
34	Rattans	0 2 0 0	2 5 6 0 per picul	0 2 8 0 per picul
46	Woods.—Ebony	0 1 5 0		
	„ Sandal wood	0 5 0 0	0 5 8 0 per picul	0 2 9 0 per picul

Imports under fixed Duties—*continued.*

No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty per picul.	Average Price.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
	Woods.—Japan wood	0 1 0 0	0 1 6 0 per picul	0 0 8 0 per picul
30	Metals:—			
	Iron, manufactured, as in bars, rods, &c.	0 1 5 0	0 2 5 0 per picul	0 1 2 5 per picul
	Lead, manufactured, as in pigs	0 2 8 0	0 5 0 0 per picul	0 2 5 0 per picul
	Tin, in blocks	1 0 0 0	20 0 0 0 per picul	1 0 0 0 per picul
	Tin plates	0 4 0 0	6 0 0 0 per box	0 4 0 0 per picul
	Quicksilver	3 0 0 0	..	3 0 0 0 per picul

Memorandum.—As the prices which have ruled during preceding years have been taken as a standard for arranging the duties, and these prices are considerably below those ruling at present, this Memorandum serves to show the causes of the great rise in both articles of import and export.

One of the chief causes relating to all transactions of the Chinese in purchases or sales, is the enhanced value of copper cash compared with sycee; during former years 1,800 cash (about) was the value for one tael Shanghae sycee, while it is only about 1,160 at present. As all transactions by the foreign houses with the Chinese are made in Shanghae sycee, the value of all articles is, in a great measure, regulated by the comparative value of copper cash, rendering, at present, all articles of export very high in price to the foreign houses, whilst they receive, at the same time, more silver for their imports.

Besides this, the great rise in cotton goods and other articles of import here, can be found in the short supply from England this year, the events at Canton having tended to diminish shipments, and the high rates ruling at home, through scarcity of the first material, having rendered shippers still more careful.

The higher prices of tea can be traced to the diminished export of the season 1856-57, and to the scarcity of the article this season, caused by the presence of rebels in the growing districts, and the extra dues levied in different districts for local purposes, which enhance, by so much, the cost to the Chinaman, and the risk of bringing the produce to the ports.

The dearness of silk is simply caused by the great demand in consequence of the failure of the continental crops.

All these causes can be looked upon, in a great measure, as temporary, and, when removed, we shall return to the prices which have ruled in former years, and which are taken as the basis for levying the amount of duty.

Schedule (C).—Imports under *ad valorem* Duty of 5 per cent.

No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	
8	Clocks, watches, and spy-glasses	5 per cent.	5 per cent.
13	Chintz and prints of all kinds	0 2 0 0 per piece	Ditto
	Handkerchiefs under 1 yard squrre	0 0 1 0 each	Ditto
	Ditto above ditto	0 0 1 5 „	Ditto
	All other foreign cotton manufactures, plain, dyed, printed, and figured		Ditto
47	Cassimeres and narrow cloths	0 0 7 0 per chang	Ditto
48	Woollen yarn	3 0 0 0 per picul	Ditto
	All other foreign woollen manufacture		Ditto
30	All other metals, of whatever kind		Ditto
46	All other woods, rough or hewn		Ditto
	All other unenumerated articles		Ditto
	Sugar is not specified in the last Tariff, but is an important import to Shanghae		Ditto

Schedule (D).—Opium.

No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
	Not specified	Contraband.	30 taels per chest

SCHEDULE (E).—Exports. Memorandum 2.

PRICES of Tea and Silk in Taels and Dollars, per picul, for periods from 1845-46 to 1855-56 inclusive, showing the Average range, and the Rate of Duty per cent., pro Tariff of 1843.

Season.	Congou. Range of Prices.	Average.	Souchong. Range of Prices.	Average.	Pekoe. Range of Prices.	Average.	Oolong. Range of Prices.	Average.	Hyson-skin. Range of Prices.	Average.	Twankay. Range of Prices.	Average.	Hyson. Range of Prices.	Average.	Young Hyson. Range of Prices	Average.	Imperial. Range of Prices.	Average.	Gun-powder. Range of Prices.	Average.	Tsattu. Range of Prices.	Average.	Taysaam. Range of Prices.	Average.	Yellow, raw. Range of Prices.	Average.	Throwns. Range of Prices.	Average.	Taepings & Mattings. Range of Prices.	Average.
	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T.	T. T.	T	T. T.	T	T. T.	T.
1845-46	14 —41	27·5	...	...	...	...	...	...	15 —80	22·5	17 —32	21·5	32 —60	46	25 —56	40·5	32 —55	43½	35 —58	46½	340½—½	...	240—320	280						
1846-47	10 —30	20	...	...	16 —34	25	...	...	10 —18	14	14 —27	20·5	29 —50	39·5	14 —50	32	15 —47	32	18 —50	34	350—410	370	230—300	265						
1847-48	8 —28	18	...	...	16 —28	22	...	...	10 —20	15	10 —22	16	15 —50	32·5	15 —50	32·5	10 —47	31½	19 —50	34½	295—395	345	210—280	245						
1848-49	7 —21	14	...	...	16 —22	19	...	...	8 —18	13	12 —20	16	14 —50	32	13 —45	29	14 —47	30½	17 —50	32½	310—414	360	215—285	250						
1849-50	9½—26	17½	10 —18	14	20 —26	23	...	...	10 —11	10·5	11 —11½	11·25	19 —24	21·5	16 —23	19·5	20 —29	24½	23 —32	27½	300—450	375	230—340	285	300—400	350	300—380	340		
1850-51	11 —28	17	16 —17	16·5	21 —23	22·5	...	...	10 —11	10·5	14 —15	14·5	21 —30	25·5	20 —28	24	25 —28	26½	28 —30	29	335—460	397½	260—360	310	330—415	372½	380—400	390		
1851-52	9 —20	14·5	10 —22	16	15 —45	30	11 —12	11·5	8 —16	12	11 —19	15	17 —32	24·5	13 —34	23·5	17 —32	24·5	19 —38	28·5	335—480	407½	260—340	300	360—420	390	380—410	395		
1852-53	10 —18	14	13 —22	17·5	15 —40	27·5	14 —17	15·5	10 —16	13	12 —20	16	15 —28	21·5	13 —36	24·5	15 —28	21·5	17 —36	26·5	300—450	375	230—340	285	284—410	345	350—400	375		
1853-54	10 —21	15·5	12 —32	17	16½—38½	27	13½—17	15·25	9½—12	10·75	12 —18	15	17 —32	24·5	13½—30	21½	16 —28	22	17 —35	26	210—330	270	145—265	205	210—250	230	230—275	252½		
1854-55	9½—20½	15	11½—19½	15½	14½—21½	18	12½—14½	13½	7½—15½	11½	10 —17½	13½	16½—40	28½	11½—35	23½	14 —28	21	17 —32	24·5	225—340	282½	175—255	215	255—260	257½	250—260	255	175—205	190
1855-56	10½—19½	15	11·5—16	13½	20 —25	22½	14 —15	14½	5½—13	9½	9½—15	12½	17½—30	23½	7 —30	18½	11½—32½	22	15½—36	25½	250—340	295	200—270	235	235—285	260	250—285	267½	190—225	207½
1856-57	10½—19½	15	14 —18	16	17½—20½	19	12 —14	13	5½—11	8¼	7½—13½	10½	15 —32½	23½	8 —28½	18½	11 —25½	18½	14 —32½	23½	330—400	365	250—330	290	325—350	337	350—380	365	225—275	250
Total	12 seasons 10 —24	17	8 seasons 13 —19	15½	11 seasons 17 —29	23	6 seasons 13 —15	14	12 seasons 9 —16	12½	12 seasons 11½—19½	15½	12 seasons 19 —38	28½	12 seasons 14 —37	25½	12 seasons 17½—35½	26½	12 seasons 20 —40	30	12 seasons 295—405	350	12 seasons 220—310	265	8 seasons 285—35½	320	8 seasons 310—350	330	3 seasons 200—235	217½

	T.	M.	C.	C.
Average of Black Tea	17	3	7	5
Average of Green Tea	23	0	8	3
Average of Black and Green Tea	20	2	2	9
Duty	2	5	0	0

Equal to 12·3 per cent., proves, in this Table, approximate correctness, as near as can be ascertained, without further particulars, of the quantity of each quality than are available.

Average of Raws ... 288·125 taels per picul
Average of Throwns ... 330 „ „
7-2 equal to 207 t. 4 m. 5 c. on Raws, and 237 t. 6 m. on 1 Thrown.
Duty 10 t. per picul, equal to 4·82 per cent. on Raws.
„ 4·20 on 1 Thrown

Schedule (E).—Exports. Memorandum 2.

Memorandum of Duty upon Silk, levied originally at three inland Custom-houses in Kwang-tung, Keang-si, and Che-kiang, but, since the Treaty of Nankin, at the Port of Shipment, in addition to the Duty sanctioned by the foreign Tariff.—

Kwang-tung province; Tai-ping-kwan Custom-house.

	T.	M.	C.	C.	
On Floss silk, and gilt thread	3	1	4	2	per picul
Raw silk (Hoo-chow)	1	4	3	2	„
Silk, not reeled from cocoon, or peeled from inferior cocoons ..	0	7	2	4	„
Cocoons	0	7	2	4	„
Refuse silk	0	7	2	4	„
Coarse yellow silk	0	3	6	4	„
Silk called "Yoong-peen," because broken and formed into long slips	0	3	6	4	per 100 piculs

Keang-si province; Kant-wan Custom-house.

Raw silk	0	9	1	1	per picul
Dyed silk thread	0	9	1	1	„
Coarse yellow silk	0	4	5	9	„

Che-kiang province; Pih-mi-kwan Custom-house.

Raw silk (middling quality)	0	8	5	7	per picul
Coarsest silk	0	0	6	8	„
Raw silk thread	0	1	4	7	per 10 catties
Raw silk not produced in Hoo-chow	0	6	4	0	per picul

Schedule (E).—Exports.

No.	Name in Tariff.	Duty of 1843.	Average.	Proposed Duty.
7	Building materials	Free	..	Free
10	Treasure in coin of all kinds, including copper cash	Prohibited	..	Free
	Grain of all kinds .. .. (To be free, at least as regards trade between Chinese ports.)	Prohibited	..	Free
	Cotton from Shanghae	5 per cent.	..	Free
	Wool	5 per cent.	..	Free
1–6 8–45 47–54 56–59 61	The articles referred to by these numbere do not call for remark or alteration in the present duties, but most of them are more connected with the trade of the south of China.			
		T. M. C.		T. M. C.
46	Silk, raw, of any province, and all kinds	10 0 0	207½	10 0 0 per picul
	„ coarse or refuse	2 5 0	..	2 5 0 per picul
	„ organzine, all kinds, with an allowance of 10 per cent. on the gross weight for tare	10 0 0	237½	10 0 0 per picul
	„ ribbons, threads, &c.	10 0 0	..	10 0 0 per picul
	„ piece goods of all kinds, as silks, satins, pongees, velvets, crapes, lutestrings, &c., with an allowance of 20 per cent. on the gross weight for tare	12 0 0	..	12 0 0 per picul
55	Tea	2 5 0	20	2 5 0 per picul
	Unenumerated articles	..	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*

British Chamber of Commerce, Shanghae,
October 1, 1857.

At a special meeting held this day, the following members were present:

Alex. Percival, Esq., of Jardine, Matheson & Co.
Wm. Thorburn, Esq., of Blenkin, Ratson & Co.
Robt. Thorburn, Esq., of Turner & Co.
H. B. Gibb, Esq., of Gibb, Livingstone & Co.
Geo. Smith, Esq., of Smith, Kennedy & Co.
N. Wepiman, Esq., of Reiss & Co.
F. Booker, Esq., of Dallas & Co.
W. G. Howell, Esq., of G. Barnes & Co.
R. Newby, Esq., of Mercantile Bank.
J. Whitlow, Esq., of Halliday, Wise & Co.
C. L. Richardson, Esq., of Jas. Bowman & Co.
T. Moncrieff, Esq., of Moncrieff, Power & Co.

The accompanying Report on the Tariff and General Relations was adopted.

(Signed) THOMAS MONCRIEFF, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 50.

Messrs. Jardine, Matheson & Co., and other Merchants, to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 18, 1857.

HAVING learned, from a circular letter addressed by Mr. Consul Parkes to the British mercantile firms within the Canton Consular District, that your Lordship is desirous of obtaining information regarding the operation of the existing tariff of duties levied at the open ports of China, we take the liberty of laying before your Lordship such remarks upon the subject as have suggested themselves to us.

Taking a general view of the tariff as established by the Treaty, we think that it affords little ground for complaint, as we are not aware that a much more liberal one exists in any country in the world. With, perhaps, the single exception of the important article of tea, we are not inclined to think that any modifications it may be thought advisable to introduce into the tariff at the present time in the way of rendering certain dues less onerous or more equal in their application, are likely to impart any great stimulus to trade, or largely to promote the consumption of goods hitherto injudiciously taxed. At the same time, we believe that the scale adopted in the tariff has pressed unfairly on some descriptions of British manufactures, principally through the change that has been gradually brought about in the prices at which they are offered to the consumer; and were desirable alterations to be inserted in any amended tariff which may be in contemplation, they would, without doubt, be calculated to afford a certain amount of benefit to the interests of the producers. In the Table annexed hereto, we have the honour to submit to your Lordship a detailed list of all the alterations in the existing Scale of Duties on Imports and Exports, which at present suggest themselves to us as likely to prove beneficial. The article of tea may require a word of separate notice. Although we quite approve of the principle of a uniform duty being applied to all descriptions, it is, nevertheless, worthy of remark that the present scale constitutes a heavy tax on the lower qualities. Taking the average cost, in ordinary seasons, of all teas exported from China at from 10 to 20 taels per picul short price, it will be seen that the proposed duty of 1½ taels still imposes a tax of 7½ to 15 per cent., which may be considered ample.

Many facilities afforded to foreign trade are dependent on the manner in which the provisions of the tariff are interpreted and administered; and where this is done in a liberal spirit, as has been the case at some of the open ports, any inequalities found in the existing scale have been, to some extent, already obviated. We may proceed to specify certain privileges already conceded by usage at some of the Custom-houses, which it might be advisable to introduce as regular provisions in any amended Agreement relating to the tariff.

In the case of damaged goods, for instance, it has been customary at Shanghae, in place of charging full duties, to make allowance for deterioration by damage, say by valuing the goods in their damaged state, and receiving 5 per cent. *ad valorem* on the amount; while at Canton, the practice has been to charge only half duties. At the former port, likewise, chintzes and cotton printed goods, chargeable by tariff with a duty of 2 mace per piece, have been allowed to class as fancy cottons at 5 per cent. *ad valorem.*

In all cases we believe that goods intended for the use of foreigners in China, when so declared and entered, have been admitted duty free, though some of these are specially designated in the tariff, and to all others the usual 5 per cent. on unenumerated imports is applicable. Some of the articles thus exempted are bulky and come in large quantities, such as coals, sheathing-copper, and ships' stores, generally flour, beer, wines, and spirits.

The only specific prohibitions contained in the tariff, which it is requisite to notice, are those relating to saltpetre and spelter, which can only be sold to Government—a restriction entirely disregarded in practice, and which it would be advisable to do away with. But there are certain virtual and avowed prohibitions on exports, generally equally futile in practice, which should likewise be cancelled. We refer more particularly to the articles of rice, grain, and pulse, gold and silver bullion, and copper cash, which, though not referred to in the tariff, have been the subject of special edicts from local mandarins. The importation of these articles has been encouraged as much as possible, no duties being chargeable on them; and grain-laden vessels have been admitted free of tonnage-dues when they departed in ballast, or at half tonnage-dues when they cleared with cargo—advantages which it would be as well to confirm. There are other privileges of a like nature, reasonable in themselves, and in some cases already conceded by custom, which it would be highly desirable to introduce into the regulations of any new tariff: such as, that vessels entering and leaving a port in ballast be free of tonnage-dues; that these be not leviable more than once on a vessel visiting two or more ports, when in prosecution of one and the same voyage; and that the full amount of duties paid on foreign imports be allowed as drawback in any case where the goods are re-exported to a foreign country, or that certificate of the duty-payment be granted when re-shipment is made to another Chinese port, so as to clear the goods at their ultimate destination free of further charge.

The right to participate in the coasting-trade of China has never been granted to British subjects by express enactment: and as this is now well established, and is rapidly growing into importance, it has become very requisite to guard and define it by specific regulations. It would be a highly desirable and important point that, in throwing it open to foreigners, the same Scale of Customs Duties be applied to merchandize conveyed in foreign as in native vessels. A differential and lower scale of duties is now charged on goods imported or exported by the latter; and were the two to be assimilated, we are inclined to believe that a material stimulus would be given to the employment of foreign shipping, which in process of time would probably engross a very large share of the carrying trade along the coast. If such an arrangement could be made to include an assimilated scale of tonnage-dues, it would be still more beneficial; and, under any circumstances, we think it equitable that foreign ships should not pay tonnage-dues more frequently than once in six months, especially when they happen to be engaged in the coasting-trade. Upon the whole, considering that the Chinese Government have provided little or no accommodation for foreign shipping, either by improving their ports, buoying their anchorages, or lighting their coasts, we are of opinion that the present scale of tonnage-dues is unduly onerous, and might be, with perfect propriety, reduced by one-half. The change of system involved in the several points which we have thus briefly alluded to, is one of very considerable importance, and we would earnestly entreat your Lordship's special attention to it. We need hardly point out, likewise, that, in conveying goods along the coast, it will be requisite to provide that, where a certificate is produced of the payment of export-duty at the port of shipment, no corresponding import-duty can be exacted at the port of discharge.

Intimately connected with the foregoing subject is the law by which British vessels are absolutely prohibited from approaching within 100 miles of the coast of China, north of the thirty-second degree of latitude. The penalties attaching to any such act are very heavy, as applicable to parties within colonial jurisdiction, and include seizure and detention by Her Majesty's cruizers (see "Hong Kong Ordinances," No. 9 of 1844, and No. 1 of 1846). We sincerely that your Lordship may make such arrangements as will result in the entire abolition of this very injurious restriction.

Having thus offered to your Lordship's notice such observations as we conceive called for by our experience of the working of the tariff, and the mode in which trade is conducted generally at the Chinese ports, we have to solicit attention to a matter of the highest moment, on the right ordering of which entirely depends the usefulness of any modifications whatsoever that may introduced into the existing Scale of Customs Duties. We allude to the power exercised by the Chinese authorities of levying internal duties on merchandize, while in transit from the port of importation to the mart of consumption, or, *vice versâ*, from the place of production to the hands of exporters. It was, apparently, intended that this power should be restricted to a certain moderate per-centage of duty; but, so far as

we know, the limit has never been defined, and the Chinese have, consequently, been left at liberty to impose any amount of duties they have thought fit. It is well known that these duties, besides being sufficiently onerous in amount, not only vary in different districts, but at different times; the simple decree of a needy Provincial Governor being sufficient to impose an additional tax on tea, or any other important article of commerce, as has repeatedly been done of late years. So long as the system of inland duties exists, more especially on the transit of merchandize from one province into another, it is obvious that nothing but the most scrupulous good faith can protect trade from the violation of any scale that may be laid down in Treaty agreements with foreign Powers. As this is more than can be looked for at the hands of Chinese officials, it is for your Lordship, rather than for us, to devise measures which may render effectual any stipulations hereafter entered into on the subject of inland transit duties. If permitted to continue at all, they should be well defined, of uniform application throughout the Empire, never leviable more than once, and incapable of modification, except through a revision of the Treaty; and unless adequate security can be provided for the due fulfilment of these stipulations, we feel perfectly convinced that the most liberal tariff of duties, applicable to the ports which your Lordship's exertions may succeed in obtaining from the Chinese Government, will prove utterly futile, and of no real advantage to mercantile interests.

An impartial administration of the tariff at the ports is likewise very essential, though in what mode this can best be effected we must leave it to your Lordship's wisdom to determine. The main object to be secured, however, is an equal and uniform application of the tariff to all parties engaged in commerce, and at all the ports open to foreign trade.

The general extension of British commerce in China must, in a great degree, depend on the extent to which free access is given to the country, and on our being brought into immediate contact with the mass of traders, producers, and consumers. There is every reason to believe that produce might be purchased much more cheaply, were foreign merchants at liberty to resort to the places of growth or manufacture. Serious risks attendant on the transmission of funds and other necessary arrangements would at least be diminished, and, above all, it would become more practicable to obtain reliable information for the guidance of mercantile operations, which is at present a matter of extreme difficulty. In any case we would strongly press upon your Lordship, that British trade in this country has now reached a point of development which will render its restricted location in five sea-ports, or any given number of ports, wholly inadequate to the necessities of the case, and to its inherent tendency towards future progress. We consider that British subjects should be permitted to visit and trade at any part of the empire which may best carry out the objects of foreign commerce, and we would merely annex to this privilege a provision for making them amenable to Consular jurisdiction at the nearest point where such an officer was established, and for their trade being subject to the tariff, and other Treaty arrangements, wherever it might be carried on. We entertain no doubt that your Lordship is quite alive to the vast importance of such an opening up of this great country; and, were it secured by Treaty, we think there could be no great difficulty in framing the regulations necessary to define the privilege, and place its working on a satisfactory basis.

There is one other subject, having an important bearing on all commercial transactions, which especially calls for your Lordship's attentive consideration. We allude to the adoption of some uniform currency, in which Customs duties could be collected, and trading accounts settled. Owing to the absence of any gold or silver coinage in China, and to local preferences for particular denominations of silver coin, the supply of which, in most instances, is utterly inadequate to the requirements of trade, it has resulted that there is now a different standard of value at almost every open port, while the want of a sufficient circulating medium, and the consequent sudden changes in its relative value, tend greatly to hamper and disturb commercial operations.

An effectual settlement of this pressing matter is now totally beyond the reach of private or associate influence, and nothing but negotiations with the Chinese Government can have the effect of introducing such a comprehensive change as would place the currency on a sound basis, and render it adequate to the increasing necessities of foreign commerce. But even were the larger measure here contemplated not carried out, it might be well, with the view of preventing disputes regarding the mode in which Customs duties should be paid, to make it a Treaty provision, that in lieu of pure silver (whether cast in the form known as Sycee or in any other), foreigners be allowed to tender dollars or rupees at their equivalent value, as settled by an official assay made at Canton in July 1843, and at Shanghae in July 1855, and published at the time.

Your Lordship is, doubtless, aware that a serious misunderstanding has arisen at Foochow, in consequence of the local authorities sanctioning a departure from the usual practice of paying duties in Sycee; and it is hoped that some such regulation as the fore-

going might guard against disputes of this nature, and at the same time afford adequate facilities to foreign merchants in selecting their mode of payment.

In the sanguine hope that durable relations of an intimate and friendly character will ere long be established in this vast empire, we would in an especial manner draw your Lordship's notice to the port of Canton, as one in which we are greatly interested. We entertain a strong opinion that no change should be permitted in the location where foreign residences have hitherto been situated, though a very large extension of our previous limits is quite essential to afford ample space for the accommodation and convenience of the mercantile community.

In addition to such adequate site within the suburbs of the city, we would recommend that a suitable piece of land be obtained as a foreign location on the Honan side of the river, to serve as a space for exercise and recreation—in fact, similar to that which was marked out in the arrangements concluded with the then Imperial Commissioner, Kiying, by Sir John Davis, in April 1847.

We would further take the liberty of drawing your Lordship's attention to our unsatisfactory position at Whampoa, where erections of docks have been only under sufferance, and we would suggest the advisability of our being placed there on the same footing, with regard to purchase of land, as in any other of the open ports. Although under the existing Treaty we have a right to purchase land at the open ports on the same footing as Chinese subjects, it has always been found impracticable to do this, even where we are most favourably situated, while at Canton every such attempt has been long since abandoned. Our situation at Foochow forcibly exemplifies this point, as we have been there compelled to submit to most exorbitant demands to secure a bare sufficiency of space for the erection of dwellings and warehouses; and we shall, without doubt, continue to suffer much inconvenience of a like kind, unless our right of occupation is more clearly defined and guarded by Treaty.

We would finally bring before your Lordship the position of foreign merchants engaged in the opium trade, which might, with advantage to British interests generally, be relieved from the peculiar manner in which it is now conducted, forbidden as it is by the laws of China, but sanctioned and encouraged by the governing classes as well as by the mass of of the people; so that, in the absence of any Treaty provision affecting it, the trade has been gradually developed without disguise or hindrance. It now exercises so extensive an influence over all our commercial relations, even when they are apparently least connected with it, that the Chinese Government might appropriately extend to it recognition as well as sufferance, though the precise mode in which this may be done is one of those delicate questions which had best be left to circumstances, and to your Lordship's superior judgment.

We have only further to add, that we shall at all times have great pleasure in furnishing your Lordship with any additional explanations on the foregoing or other kindred topics, should we in any of them have failed to convey our meaning with sufficient distinctness.

We have, &c.
(Signed) JARDINE, MATHESON & Co.
And 28 others.

Scale of Duties on Imports and Exports.

Imports.

Articles.	Quantities.	Present Duty. T. M. C. C.	Proposed Duty. T. M. C. C.
1. Assafœtida	Per 100 catties	1 0 0 0	0 8 0 0
2. Bees'-wax	"	1 0 0 0	
3. Betel nut	"	0 1 5 0	
4. Bicho de mar, first quality, or black	"	0 8 0 0	
" second quality, or white	"	0 2 0 0	
5. Birds' nests, first quality, or cleaned	"	5 0 0 0	
" second quality, or good middling	"	2 5 0 0	
" third quality, or uncleaned	"	0 5 0 0	
6. Camphor, Malay, first quality, or clean	Per catty	1 0 0 0	
" second quality, or refuse	"	0 5 0 0	
7. Canvass, 30 to 40 yards long, 24 to 31 inches wide	Per piece	0 5 0 0	
8. Clocks, watches, spy-glasses, all kinds of writing-desks, dressing-boxes, cutlery, perfumery, jewellery, &c.	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*	

Scale of Duties on Imports and Exports—*continued.*

Articles.	Quantities.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
9. Cloves, first quality or picked	Per 100 catties	1 5 0 0	Any sort
„ second quality or mother	„	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
10. Cochineal	„	5 0 0 0	
11. Cornelian	Per 100 stones	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
„ beads	Per 100 catties	10 0 0 0	7 0 0 0
12. Cotton	„	0 4 0 0	0 3 0 0
13. Cotton manufactures, viz.:—			
Longcloths, white, 30 to 40 yards long, 30 to 36 inches wide	Per piece	0 1 5 0	0 1 0 0
Cambrics and muslins, 20 to 24 yards long, 40 to 46 inches wide	„	0 1 5 0	0 1 0 0
Grey or uncleaned cottons, viz.:—			
Longcloths, domestics, &c., 30 to 40 yards long, 28 to 40 inches wide	„	0 1 0 0	0 1 0 0
Grey and white twilled cottons, 30 to 40 yards long, 28 to 40 inches wide	„	0 1 0 0	0 1 0 0
Chintz and prints of all kinds, 20 to 30 yards long, 26 to 31 inches wide	„	0 2 0 0	
Handkerchiefs under 1 yard square	Each	0 0 1 0	
„ above ditto	„	0 0 1 5	
Ginghams, pullicates, dyed cottons, velveteens, silk and cotton mixtures, and all kinds of fancy goods not in current consumption	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*	5 per cent. *ad val.*
14. Cotton-yarn and cotton thread	Per 100 catties	1 0 0 0	0 7 0 0
15. Cow bezoar	Per catty	1 0 0 0	0 7 0 0
16. Cutch	Per 100 catties	0 3 0 0	
17. Elephants' teeth, first quality, whole	„	4 0 0 0	3 0 0 0
„ second quality, broken	„	2 0 0 0	1 5 0 0
18. Fish maws	„	1 5 0 0	1 0 0 0
19. Flints	„	0 0 5 0	
20. Gambier	„	0 1 5 0	
21. Ginseng, first quality	„	38 0 0 0	10 0 0 0
„ second quality, or refuse	„	3 5 0 0	
Note.—Of every 100 catties of foreign ginseng, of whatever sort, one-fifth is to be considered of superior quality, and four-fifths of inferior quality.			
22. Glass, glass ware, and crystal ware, of all kinds	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*	Free when for foreign use
23. Gold and silver thread, first quality, or real	Per catty	0 1 3 0	
„ „ second quality, or imitation	„	0 0 3 0	
24. Gum, Benjamin	Per 100 catties	1 0 0 0	
„ olibanum	„	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
„ myrrh	„	0 5 0 0	0 2 0 0
„ unenumerated	..	10 per cent. *ad val.*	5 per cent.
25. Horns, bullocks' and buffaloes'	Per 100 catties	2 0 0 0	
26. „ unicorns' or rhinoceros'	„	3 0 0 0	5 per cent.
27. Linen, fine, as Irish or Scotch, 20 to 50 yards long, and 25 to 45 inches wide	Per piece	0 5 0 0	
Coarse linen, as linen and cotton mixtures, silk and linen mixtures, &c.	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*	
28. Mace or flower of nutmegs	Per 100 catties	1 0 0 0	
29. Metals, viz.:—			
Copper, unmanufactured, as in pigs	„	1 0 0 0	
„ manufactured, as in sheets and rods	„	1 5 0 0	Free when for foreign use
Iron, unmanufactured, as in pigs	„	0 1 0 0	
„ manufactured, as in bars, rods, &c.	„	0 1 5 0	0 1 0 0
Lead, in pigs or manufactured	„	0 2 8 0	0 2 5 0
Quicksilver	„	3 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Steel, unmanufactured	„	0 4 0 0	0 3 0 0
Tin	„	1 0 0 0	
Tin plates	„	0 4 0 0	0 3 0 0
Unenumerated metals	..	10 per cent. *ad val.*	5 per cent.
30. Mother-of-pearl shells	Per 100 catties	0 2 0 0	
31. Nutmegs, first quality or cleaned	„	2 0 0 0	
„ second quality, or uncleaned	„	1 0 0 0	
32. Pepper	„	0 4 0 0	0 2 5 0
33. Putchuck	„	0 7 5 0	0 5 0 0
34. Rattans	„	0 2 0 0	0 1 0 0

Scale of Duties on Imports and Exports—*continued.*

Articles.	Quantities.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
35. Rice, paddy, and grain of all kinds	..	Duty free	
36. Rose maloes	Per 100 catties	1 0 0 0	
37. Saltpetre (to be sold to Government agents only) . ..	,,	0 3 0 0	
38. Sea-horses' teeth	,,	2 0 0 0	
39. Sharks' fins, first quality, or white	,,	1 0 0 0	0 5 0 0
,, second quality, or black	,,	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
40. Skins and furs, viz. :—			
Cow and ox-hides, tanned and untanned	,,	0 5 0 0	
Sea-otter skins	Each	1 5 0 0	
Fox skins, large	,,	0 1 5 0	
,, small	,,	0 0 7 5	
Tiger, leopard, and martin-skins	,,	0 1 5 0	
Land-otter, racoon, and sharks' ditto	Per 100	2 0 0 0	
Beaver-skins	,,	5 0 0 0	
Hare, rabbit, and ermine skins	,,	0 5 0 0	
41. Smalts	Per 100 catties	4 0 0 0	
42. Soap	,,	0 5 0 0	
43. Stock-fish, &c.	,,	0 4 0 0	
44. Treasure and money, of all kinds	..	Duty free	
45. Wine, beer, and spirits, viz. :—			
,, ,, in quart bottles	Per 100	1 0 0 0	Free for foreign use
,, ,, in pint bottles	,,	0 5 0 0	
,, ,, in casks	Per picul	0 5 0 0	
46. Woods, viz. :—			
Ebony	Per 100 catties	0 1 5 0	
Sandal	,,	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
Sapan	,,	0 1 0 0	
Unenumerated woods	..	10 per cent. *ad val.*	5 per cent.
47. Woollen manufactures, viz. :—			
Broad cloths, Spanish stripes, habit-cloth, &c., 51 to 64 inches wide	Per chang of 141 in.	0 1 5 0	0 0 3 5 per yard
Long ells, cassimeres, flannel, and narrow cloths of this description	,,	0 0 7 0	0 0 5 0 per piece
Blankets of all kinds	Each	0 1 0 0	
Dutch camlets	Per chang of 141 in.	0 1 5 0	0 1 0 0
Camlets	,,	0 0 7 0	
Imitation camlets, bombazette, &c.	,,	0 0 3 5	
Bunting	,,	0 0 1 5	
Unenumerated woollen goods, or silk and woollen, and cotton and woollen mixtures, &c.	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*	
48. Woollen yarn	Per 100 catties	3 0 0 0	

All articles of Import not enumerated in the foregoing Tariff, pay a duty of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*.

Exports.

Articles.	Quantities.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
1. Alum	Per 100 catties	0 1 0 0	
2. Aniseed, star	,,	0 5 0 0	
,, oil of	,,	5 0 0 0	3 0 0 0
3. Arsenic	,,	0 7 5 0	
4. Bamboo screens, and bamboo ware of all kinds	,,	0 2 0 0	
5. Bangles (or glass armlets)	,,	0 5 0 0	
6. Bone and horn ware	,,	1 0 0 0	
7. Brass leaf	,,	1 5 0 0	
8. Building materials	..	Duty free	
9. Camphor	Per 100 catties	1 5 0 0	0 7 5 0
10. Canes of all kinds	Per 1,000	0 5 0 0	
11. Capoor cutchery	Per 100 catties	0 3 0 0	
12. Cassia	,,	0 7 5 0	0 5 0 0
,, buds	,,	1 0 0 0	0 7 0 0
,, oil	,,	5 0 0 0	3 0 0 0
13. China-root	,,	0 2 0 0	
14. China ware, fine	,,	0 5 0 0	

Scale of Duties on Imports and Exports—*continued.*

Articles.	Quantities.	Present Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.	Proposed Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
15. Clothes, ready made	Per 100 catties	0	5	0	0				
16. Copper ware, pewter ware, &c.	,,	0	5	0	0				
17. Corals, or false corals	,,	0	5	0	0				
18. Crackers, and fireworks of all kinds	,,	0	7	5	0				
19. Cubebs	,,	1	5	0	0				
20. Fans, as feather fans, &c.	,,	1	0	0	0				
21. Furniture of all kinds	,,	0	2	0	0				
22. Galingal	,,	0	1	0	0				
23. Gamboge	,,	2	0	0	0				
24. Glass and glass ware of all kinds	,,	0	5	0	0				
25. Glass beads	,,	0	5	0	0				
26. Glue (as fish glue, cow-hide glue, &c.)	,,	0	5	0	0				
27. Grass cloth (all kinds)	,,	1	0	0	0				
28. Hartall	,,	0	5	0	0				
29. Ivory ware (all kinds)	,,	5	0	0	0				
30. Kittysols or paper umbrellas	,,	0	5	0	0				
31. Lacquered ware (all kinds)	,,	1	0	0	0				
32. Lead, white	,,	0	2	5	0				
33. ,, red	,,	0	5	0	0				
34. Marble, marble slabs	,,	0	2	0	0				
35. Mats (straw, rattan, bamboo, &c.)	,,	0	2	0	0				
36. Mother-o'-pearl ware	,,	1	0	0	0				
37. Musk	Per catty	0	5	0	0				
38. Nankeen, and cotton cloths of all kinds	Per 100 catties	1	0	0	0				
39. Paper fans	,,	0	5	0	0				
40. Paper of all kinds	,,	0	5	0	0				
41. Pearls (*i. e.* false pearls)	,,	0	5	0	0				
42. Pictures, viz. :—									
Large paintings	Each	0	1	0	0				
Rice-paper pictures	Per 100 pictures	0	1	0	0				
43. Preserves and sweetmeats of all kinds	Per 100 catties	0	5	0	0				
44. Rattan-work of all kinds	,,	0	2	0	0				
45. Rhubarb	,,	1	0	0	0				
46. Sandal-wood ware	,,	1	0	0	0				
47. Shoes and boots (leather, satin, or otherwise)	,,	0	2	0	0				
48. Silk, raw	,,	10	0	0	0	8	0	0	0
,, coarse or refuse	,,	2	5	0	0				
,, organzine (all kinds)	,,	10	0	0	0				
,, ribbons, thread, &c.	,,	10	0	0	0				
Silk piece goods of all kinds, silks, satins, pongees, velvets, crapes, lutestrings, &c.	,,	12	0	0	0	10	0	0	0
49. Silk and cotton mixtures, silk and woollen mixtures, and goods of such classes	,,	3	0	0	0				
50. Silver and gold ware	,,	10	0	0	0	Free			
51. Soy	,,	0	4	0	0				
52. Sugar, white and brown	,,	0	2	5	0	0	2	0	0
53. ,, candy (all kinds)	,,	0	3	5	0	0	3	0	0
54. Tea	,,	2	5	0	0	1	5	0	0
55. Tin-foil	,,	0	5	0	0				
56. Tobacco of all kinds	,,	0	2	0	0				
57. Tortoise-shell ware	,,	10	0	0	0				
58. Treasure (*i. e.* coin of all kinds)	Duty free								
59. Trunks (leather) and boxes	Per 100 catties	0	2	0	0				
60. Turmeric	,,	0	2	0	0				
61. Vermillion	,,	3	0	0	0	2	5	0	0

All articles of Export not enumerated in the foregoing Tariff, pay a duty of 5 per cent. *ad valorem.*

No. 51.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 12, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong-Kong, November* 24, 1857.

BARON GROS did me the honour to call upon me a few days ago, and left with me the Memorandum of which I herewith inclose a copy, containing the result of our conversations and of his own reflections, on the course which ought to be pursued by the Representatives of France and England in the present crisis of affairs in this quarter. The views expressed in this Memorandum seem to me so just and so clearly stated that I have thought it my duty to inform his Excellency that they have my entire concurrence.

I propose, further, to follow Baron Gros' example, by placing in his hands, within a day or two, a "projet de note Anglaise au Commissaire Impérial," and inviting his criticisms upon it. But I think it unadvisable that our respective Governments should be troubled with these notes before the terms thereof are definitively settled, which will not be the case, as far as my note is concerned, until the period shall arrive for its transmission.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 51.

Memorandum.

LE voyage dans le Péchéli prescrit aux deux Plénipotentiaires de France et d'Angleterre par les instructions qui, en premier lieu, leur avait été données par leurs Gouvernements respectifs, étant abandonné cette année par des motifs qu'il serait inutile de rappeler ici, et la situation actuelle des affaires en Chine exigeant impérieusement qu'une action directe et décisive soit, avant toutes choses, entreprise sur Canton, mesure que les instructions nouvellement reçues d'Europe autorisent les Plénipotentiaires à faire exécuter, s'ils le jugent nécessaire, il est indispensable de bien préciser d'avance la marche à suivre, d'un commun accord, par les deux Plénipotentiaires, et de convenir, dès à présent, des démarches à faire et des dispositions à prendre pour arriver, le plus sûrement possible, au but que se proposent d'atteindre les deux Gouvernements qu'ils représentent.

Du moment où l'emploi de mesures coércitives contre Canton a été résolue, le devoir des deux Plénipotentiaires est de faire connaître officiellement la décision qu'ils ont prise à ce sujet aux Commandants militaires et maritimes des deux nations dans les mers de Chine, et de les prier de vouloir bien examiner de concert les moyens dont ils peuvent disposer pour attaquer la ville, et, en les comparant à ceux que les autorités de Canton ont à leur opposer, de declarer si, après avoir sommé la ville de se rendre, ils croient, en cas de refus, pouvoir la prendre, y maintenir l'ordre, et la garder jusqu'au moment où le Gouvernement Chinois accéderait aux demandes que les deux Plénipotentiaires auraient à lui présenter plus tard.

Détruire Canton ou le réduire en cendres serait assurément une tâche bien facile à accomplir ; mais un fait de cette nature, dont auraient à souffrir un si grand nombre de personnes inoffensives ne pourraient amener aucun résultat utile, et ne serait, en définitive, qu'une acte de barbarie qui imprimerait aux deux pavillons de France et d'Angleterre une tache ineffaçable ! Une éventualité aussi fâcheuse ne peut donc être ni prévue ni discutée.

Si les chefs militaires et maritimes des deux nations dans ces parages répondaient affirmativement à la question qui leur aurait été ainsi posée, question que seuls ils sont compétents à résoudre, ils auraient à s'entendre pour agir de concert en se placant dans les meilleures conditions possibles, et leurs opérations devraient être poussées avec vigueur jusqu'au moment où les propositions sérieuses, faites par les mandarins, pourraient être acceptées par des Plénipotentiaires si des garanties materielles lui étaient loyalement données.

Si, au contraire, les moyens dont les Amiraux et les Généraux peuvent disp[o]ser dans ces parages ne leur paraissait pas suffire, en ce moment, pour enlever la ville, y conserver l'ordre, et la garder comme un gage à ne rendre que plus tard, ce serait à eux à proposer l'adoption de mesures efficaces pour maintenir le *status quo*, c'est-à-dire le blocus de Canton par les forces combinées des deux nations jusqu'au moment où les deux Gouvernements, prévenus de cet état de choses par les Plénipotentiaires respectifs et par les Amiraux, enver-

raient en Chine des renforts suffisants pour dominer la situation ou donneraient de nouveaux ordres à leurs Représentants.

L'action militaire ayant été déclarée par les Amiraux des deux nations comme pouvant offrir des chances réelles de succès, l'escadre Français remonterait immédiatement la rivière pour bloquer Canton de concert avec les forces de Sa Majesté Britannique qui se trouvent déjà devant la ville.

Les deux Plénipotentiaires pourraient en même temps se rapprocher de Canton pour y être à même de négocier, s'il y avait lieu, avec les autorités Chinoises compétentes, et les notes qu'ils doivent adresser à l'autorité supérieure de Canton seraient envoyées, en même temps, par deux parlementaires au Gouverneur de la province chargé des relations extérieures de l'Empire.

Ces notes, dans lesquelles la solidarité des causes, Anglaise et Française, seraient établie nettement, devraient être envoyées au Viceroi, et, en son absence, à l'autorité supérieure qui serait chargée de le remplacer dans ses fonctions ; car il est facile de prévoir que Yé, comme l'a fait autrefois le Viceroi Siou, abandonnera la ville pour aller soi-disant combattre les rébelles au moment où il recevra les communications des deux nouveaux Plénipotentiaires.

Une copie de la note Française adressée au Viceroi est jointe à ce Memorandum ; mais cette note n'est encore qu'un simple projet, dont la rédaction est portée à la connaissance du Haut Commissaire de Sa Majesté Britannique, afin que son Excellence veuille bien l'examiner, et puisse faire sur son contenu toutes les observations qu'elle jugerait opportunes.

Le temps accordé aux autorités de Canton pour répondre à cette note devrait être calculé de manière à faire coincider le délai fatal avec le moment où toutes les forces des deux escadres pourraient être réunies et seraient à même d'agir avec tous ses moyens d'action dont elles peuvent disposer.

L'envoi préalable de la note dont il s'agit serait, aux yeux de l'Europe, une dernière tentative faite auprès du Viceroi de Canton, et cette démarche, conforme en tout au droit des gens, aurait encore lieu avant l'emploi de mesures coércitives, toujours à regretter, même lorsque la nécessité la plus absolue est venue l'imposer.

Les deux Légations de France et d'Angleterre, continuant à être accréditées en Chine, pendant la présence des nouveaux Plénipotentiaires dans le pays, ne serait-il régulier que MM. Bourboulon et Sir John Bowring annonçassent par une note officielle au Viceroi chargé des affaires extérieures du Céleste Empire, et, en son absence, au fonctionnaire qui le remplacerait, que les deux Gouvernements, justement offensés du refus de réparation que, sous une forme ou sous une autre, les autorités de Canton opposent sans cesse à leurs demandes, ont envoyé des Plénipotentiaires Extraordinaires chargés de mettre un terme à un état de choses blessant pour leur honneur ? Les notes des deux Ministres accrédités en Chine pourraient avoir la même date que celles des nouveaux Agents et seraient remises en même temps que les dernières et par les mêmes parlementaires.

Le blocus actuel de Canton n'en serait pas moins continué sans interruption par l'escadre Anglaise, et renforcé immédiatement par l'escadre Française. Mais aucune attaque contre la ville ne devrait être tentée avant le terme fatal fixé par les deux notes.

A l'expiration du délai dont il est question, soit qu'il n'ait été fait aucune réponse aux notes des Plénipotentiaires, soit que dans le cas contraire une réponse ne contienne qu'un refus ou que des paroles évasives, il serait enjoint au Viceroi d'éloigner de Canton les troupes qui l'occupent, et de laisser les forces alliées prendre possession de la ville. Les commandants de ces forces s'engageraient à maintenir l'ordre dans Canton, à y respecter la vie et les propriétés de ses habitants, et à l'évacuer dès que le Gouvernement Chinois aurait accédé aux demandes des Plénipotentiaires de France et d'Angleterre. Il va sans dire que des magistrats Chinois seraient chargés, sous leur responsabilité, d'assurer la tranquillité dans l'intérieur de Canton et dans le banlieue, et d'y veiller à la sûreté des Européens.

Si un refus arrivait, ou si une réponse dilatoire était faite à la dernière sommation dont on vient de parler, la force serait employée pour obtenir justice, où, quand et comment, les chefs militaires le jugeraient opportun ; mais, dans ce dernier cas, comme dans le premier, [illegible] gistrature Municipale dont on vient de parler devrait être établie, et l'organisation de la Ma[illegible] institution semble exiger que l'on s'occupe d'avance de la création d'un corps cette utile [illegible] honnêtes, dévoués, et convenablement rétribués.

d'interprètes [illegible] ville se rende, soit (ce qui est beaucoup plus probable) qu'il faille la

Soit que la [illegible] il serait bon que de nombreuses proclamations, rédigées en peu de prendre de vive force, [illegible] habitants de Canton, et surtout ceux des quatre-vingt-seize villages, mots, pour rassurer les [illegible] protection efficace s'ils ne faisaient que s'occuper tranquille- et pour leur promettre une [illegible] bandues dans la ville et dans la campagne. Elles devraient ment de leurs affaires, fussent re[illegible]

bien faire comprendre aux populations auxquelles elles s'adresseraient, que les alliés ne font pas la guerre aux gens paisibles, mais seulement aux mandarins et à leurs soldats. Ces proclamations seraient, autant que possible, placardées dans la ville et dans les villages, et, ce qui vaudrait mieux encore, il en serait remis aux officiers du corps expéditionnaire, qui les répandraient partout avec profusion. Les missionnaires pourraient aussi en faire distribuer d'avance un assez grand nombre par leurs co-religionnaires dans Canton et dans les villages.

Il va sans dire qu'aucun acte de violence, aucun pillage, ne devraient ni ne pourraient être toléré, et que l'ordre le plus sévère serait maintenu parmi les soldats et les marins des deux escadres qui occuperaient la ville, soit par la force des armes, soit en vertu d'une capitulation. Ce point est d'une bien haute importance: le succès de l'entreprise, la sûreté de nos forces, et pardessus tout l'honneur des troupes engagées en dépendent.

Or, l'un des meilleurs moyens à employer pour maintenir cette discipline indispensable serait de pourvoir largement, à terre, à tous les besoins des soldats et des marins, en établissant des lignes de communication sûres et faciles à garder entre le corps expéditionnaire et les escadres combinées, mesure que dans leur prévoyante expérience les chefs alliés ne pourront pas manquer de prendre comme base essentielle de leurs opérations.

Telles sont les idées que suggère au Commissaire Extraordinaire de France la situation actuelle des affaires en Chine. Il les soumet confidentiellement à son honorable collègue d'Angleterre, et ne les lui présente, cela va sans dire, que comme en résumé des conversations qu'il a déjà eu l'honneur d'avoir avec lui. Il n'y a dans les aperçus consignés ci-dessus, rien d'arrêté d'avance; et toutes ces idées, rendues plus faciles à saisir en les fixant sur le papier, il les rappelle à son honorable collègue pour qu'il veuille bien les examiner attentivement et voir si elles sont d'accord avec la manière dont son Excellence envisage, de son côté, les affaires de la Chine, telles que les circonstances les ont faites en ce moment.

Rien ne sera plus facile que s'entendre au sujet des modifications à apporter aux propositions, ou plutôt aux aperçus, qui précèdent; car, bien que la position des deux Plénipotentiaires ne soit pas identique, le but que les deux Gouvernements qu'ils représentent veulent atteindre est le même, puisque ces derniers désirent que leurs nouveaux Plénipotentiaires agissent de concert et se prêtent un mutuel appui pour obtenir les justes réparations qui leur sont dues et les nouvelles concessions qu'ils ont à demander au Souverain du Céleste Empire.

A bord de "l'Audacieuse," au mouillage de Castle Peak Bay,
le 18 *Novembre*, 1857.

(Translation.)

THE expedition to the Pechelee prescribed to the two Plenipotentiaries of France and England, by the instructions which were originally given to them by their respective Governments, being abandoned this year, for reasons which it would be useless to repeat here, and the actual position of affairs in China requiring imperatively that a direct and decisive action should, before everything else, be undertaken at Canton—a measure which the instructions recently received from Europe authorize the Plenipotentiaries to carry out, if they judge it necessary, it is indispensable to clearly determine beforehand, by common agreement, the course to be pursued by the two Plenipotentiaries, and to settle the steps to be taken, and measures to be adopted from this time, in order to attain with the greatest possible certainty the end desired by the two Governments which they represent.

From the moment when the employment of coercive measures against Canton has been resolved upon, it is the duty of the two Plenipotentiaries to announce officially to the military and naval Commanders of the two nations in the Chinese waters the decision they have arrived at on this matter, and to beg them to have the goodness to ascertain together what means they have at their disposal for attacking the town, and after comparing them with those which the authorities of Canton can employ in opposition, to declare whether in case of a refusal, after they have summoned the town to surrender, they are of opinion they can take it, maintain order in it, and hold it until the Chinese Government accedes to the demands to be presented to it at a later period by the two Plenipotentiaries.

Undoubtedly it would be an easy task to destroy Canton, or to reduce it to ashes; but such a deed, entailing suffering on so many innocent persons, would bring no practical result, and would be, after all, an act of barbarism which would stamp the two flags of France and England with an indelible stain. An eventuality so much to be deprecated cannot, then, be anticipated or discussed.

If the military and naval Commanders of the two nations in these waters give an answer in the affirmative to the question thus put to them—a question which they only

are competent to resolve—they must agree to act in concert, so as to place themselves on the best possible footing, and their operations must be vigorously pushed forward up to the moment when such propositions shall be made in earnest by the mandarins as can be accepted by the Plenipotentiaries, if material guarantees are loyally accorded to them.

If, on the contrary, the means at the disposal of the Admirals and Generals in these waters should not appear to them sufficient at this time to take the town, preserve order in it, and to keep it as an hostage only to be given up later, it would be for them to suggest the adoption of effectual measures for maintaining the *status quo*, *i.e.*, the blockade of Canton by the combined forces of the two nations until their two Governments, having been apprized of this state of things by their respective Plenipotentiaries and Admirals, may send sufficient reinforcements to China to command the position, or may give fresh orders to their Representatives.

After military action has been declared by the Admirals of the two nations as offering a real chance of success, the French squadron ought immediately to ascend the river, in order to blockade Canton, in concert with the forces of Her Britannic Majesty, who are already before the town.

The two Plenipotentiaries might at the same time go up to Canton in order to be ready negotiate on the spot, if an opportunity should present itself, with the competent Chinese authorities, and the notes to be addressed by them to the superior authority at Canton should be sent at the same time, through two bearers of a flag of truce, to the Governor of the province who is charged with the foreign relations of the Empire.

These notes, in which the perfect justice of the two causes, English and French, should be clearly established, ought to be directed to the Viceroy, and in his absence to the Superior Authority who may be charged to replace him in his office; for it is easy to foresee that Yeh will leave the town, as the Viceroy Siou did before, under the pretext of fighting the rebels, directly he receives the communications of the two new Plenipotentiaries.

A copy of the French note addressed to the Viceroy is annexed to this Memorandum; but this note is nothing more than a simple draft, which is brought to the knowledge of the High Commissioner of Her Britannic Majesty, in order that his Excellency make take it under his consideration, and make any observations thereon that he may judge desirable.

The time to be granted to the Canton authorities to reply to this note should be so calculated as to make the limit for grace coincide with the time when the whole force of the two squadrons would be united, and in a position to bring into play all the means for action at their disposal.

The preliminary despatch of the note under discussion would be, in the eyes of Europe, a last overture made to the Viceroy of Canton, and this proceeding, in entire conformity with the laws of nations, might be repeated, before coercive measures were employed, which are always to be regretted, even when the most stern necessity makes them obligatory.

As the two Legations of France and England continue to be accredited in China during the presence in the country of the new Plenipotentiaries, would it not be regular for M. de Bourboulon and Sir John Bowring to announce, in an official note to the Viceroy charged with the foreign relations of the Celestial Empire, and, in his absence, to the functionary who replaces him, that the two Governments, justly indignant at the refusal to give satisfaction which, under one pretext or another, the Canton authorities unceasingly oppose to their demands, have sent Extraordinary Plenipotentiaries with instructions to put an end to a state of things affecting their honour. The notes of the two Ministers accredited in China should bear the same date as those of the new Agents, and should be delivered at the same time as the latter, and under the same flag of truce.

The actual blockade of Canton ought, nevertheless, to be continued uninterruptedly by the English squadron, and immediately reinforced by the French squadron. But no attack should be attempted against the town before the limit fixed by the two notes.

At the expiration of the delay in question, should no reply be returned to the notes of the Plenipotentiaries, or if, on the contrary, the answer should only contain a refusal, or evasive language, notice should be given to the Viceroy to remove from Canton the troops occupying it, and to allow the allied forces to take possession of the town.

The commanders of these forces should pledge themselves to maintain order in Canton, to respect the lives and property of its inhabitants, and to evacuate it when the Chinese Government shall have agreed to the demands of the Plenipotentiaries of France and England. It is needless to remark that the Chinese Magistrates should be charged at their own responsibility to insure tranquillity in the interior and suburbs of Canton, and to watch over the safety of Europeans.

If a refusal arrives, or if a dilatory reply is returned to the last appeal just mentioned, force should be employed to obtain justice, where, when, and how, the military commanders

judge expedient; but in the latter case, as in the former, the Municipal Magistracy above alluded to ought to be established, and the organization of this useful institution seems to require that provision should be previously made for the creation of a body of honest, devoted, and properly paid interpreters.

Whether the town surrenders, or whether, as is much more likely, it will be necessary to take it by main force, it would be advisable that numerous Proclamations, drawn up in concise terms, should be circulated in the town and country, to reassure the inhabitants of Canton, and especially those of the ninety-six villages, and promising them an effectual protection if they will only carry on their regular occupations. They should clearly explain to the populations to whom they are addressed, that the allies do not wage war against peaceable men, but only against the mandarins and their soldiers.

These Proclamations ought, as far as possible, to be posted up in the town and villages, and what is of still greater importance, they should be sent to the officers of the expeditionary force, for them to distribute them everywhere in profusion. The missionaries might also cause a considerable number to be distributed beforehand by their co-religionists in Canton and the villages.

It is superfluous to add, that no act of violence or pillage ought or could be tolerated, and that the most strict discipline must be maintained among the soldiers and sailors of the two squadrons who may occupy the town, either by force of arms, or in virtue of a capitulation. This point is of very great importance: the success of the enterprise, the safety of our forces, and above all, the honour of the troops engaged therein, depend on it.

Now, one of the best means to employ for the maintenance of this indispensable discipline would be to provide liberally on land for all the wants of the soldiers and sailors, by establishing lines of communication, safe and easily maintainable, between the expeditionary force and the combined squadrons, a measure which, with their foresight and experience, the allied Chiefs could not fail to take as an essential base of their operations.

Such are the ideas suggested to the Extraordinary Commissioner of France by the actual state of affairs in China. He submits them confidentially to his honourable British colleague, and, it is needless to say, only presents them as a résumé of the conversations he has already had the honour to hold with him. There is nothing already agreed upon in the above sketch; and he recalls all these ideas to his honourable colleague, which are rendered more easy to examine by placing them on paper, in the hope that he will be so good as to look into them attentively, and consider if they are in accordance with the views which, on his part, his Excellency entertains of the affairs of China, such as circumstances have placed them at the present moment.

Nothing can be easier than to consult together on the subject of the modifications to be introduced into the propositions, or rather the ~~sketch above drawn up~~ new sketch; for, although the position of the two Plenipotentiaries is not identical, the end which the two Governments which they represent desire to attain is the same, since they wish that their new Plenipotentiaries should act in concert, and afford each other mutual assistance to obtain the just reparation which is due to them, and the new concessions which it is their duty to demand from the Sovereign of the Celestial Empire.

On board the "Audacieuse," at the anchorage of Castle Peak Bay,
November 18, 1857.

Inclosure 2 in No. 51.

The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.

Hong Kong, le 21 *Novembre*, 1857.

LE Soussigné a lu avec l'attention la plus scrupuleuse l'aide-mémoire que son Excellence le Plénipotentiaire de France a eu la bonté de lui remettre. Il n'y trouve pas un seul mot à retrancher ou à ajouter, et il s'associe pleinement aux vues de son honorable collègue qui y sont développés avec tant de clarté et de précision.

Il enverra dans un jour prochain à son honorable collègue la copie de la note Anglaise adressée au Viceroi dont il a déjà pris la liberté de lui soumettre l'ébauche. La rédaction n'en est pas encore complétée.

(Signé) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

(Translation.)

Hong Kong, November 21, 1857.

THE Undersigned has read with the most scrupulous attention the Memorandum which his Excellency the Plenipotentiary of France has had the goodness to transmit to him. He does not find in it a single word to erase or add, and entirely agrees in the views of his honourable colleague, which are therein set forth with so much clearness and precision.

He will send, on an early day, to his honourable colleague the copy of the English note addressed to the Viceroy, of which he has already taken the liberty of submitting to him the rough draft. It has not yet been revised.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 51.

Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin.

Macao, le 23 *Novembre*, 1857.

LE Soussigné a reçu la note que son Excellence M. le Plénipotentiaire de Sa Majesté Britannique lui a fait l'honneur de lui écrire le 21 de ce mois, pour lui faire savoir qu'il s'associait pleinement aux vues développées dans l'aide-mémoire qu'il a eu l'honneur de remettre à son Excellence, le 18 de ce mois, et, pour lui annoncer en même temps l'envoi prochain d'une copie de la note qu'elle a l'intention d'envoyer au Viceroi.

Le Soussigné remercie son honorable collègue de cette importante communication, et en se félicitant sincèrement de l'heureux accord qui existe entre les vues de son Excellence et les siennes, il profite, &c.

(Signé) BN. GROS.

(Translation.)

Macao, November 23, 1857.

THE Undersigned has received the note which his Excellency the Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty did him the honour to write to him on the 21st of this month, to acquaint him that he entirely agreed in the views developed in the Memorandum which he had the honour of transmitting to his Excellency on the 18th of this month, and to announce to him, at the same time, his intention of speedily transmitting a copy of the note he intends to send to the Viceroy.

The Undersigned thanks his honourable colleague for this important communication, and while sincerely congratulating himself on the fortunate agreement which exists between the views of his Excellency and his own, profits, &c.

(Signed) BN. GROS.

No. 52.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 12, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, November* 27, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a very interesting letter which I have received from Mr. Jardine on the subject of the unrecognized trade now carried on by foreigners in China, in reply to the inquiries addressed to him by Mr. Bruce, as reported in my despatch to your Lordship of the 9th of August last.

In seeking the extension of commercial rights in China, it is always well to remember that, while we have, on the one hand, a General Government opposed to foreign trade from motives of policy, we have, on the other, a population inclined to it by interest, and local authorities tolerant of it through corruption. While we endeavour to extort from the former privileges which it is indisposed to grant, we must therefore be careful lest we excite its jealousy against those which, irrespectively of all favour or concession on its part, we owe to sympathy or connivance of the latter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 52.

Mr. Jardine to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, October* 1, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from the Hon. F. W. Bruce, dated Singapore, 30th July, requesting, on your Excellency's behalf, that I would afford any information in my power regarding the trade carried on by foreigners at places on the coast of China other than the five Consular ports.

In complying willingly with this request, I must remark that I can merely speak upon the subject in general terms, as no statistical details of this trade are procurable, and any mere estimate of its extent that I could form, would, in all probability, be only calculated to mislead.

The flags of many nations are engaged in the prosecution of commerce at these unrecognized ports, though much the largest share of it falls to British shipping. The use of these flags, however, is by no means co-extensive with the interests, on the coast, of British and other foreign merchants, as the Chinese themselves employ to a very considerable extent foreign vessels, and occasionally own them, though retaining their foreign flag. A large proportion of the ships sailing on the coast are now engaged in this native trade, and the number has been steadily increasing for some years past. This has resulted from the severe losses experienced by the native junks, whole squadrons of which have, at times, almost entirely disappeared in the disastrous gales accompanying the south-west monsoon, and partly also from the depredations of pirates, who rarely molest foreign-built vessels, but constantly plunder the native craft.

Another reason conducing to this change is a growing appreciation, on the part of the Chinese, of the advantages attaching to our system of maritime insurance, which they are now using more extensively every day. There is no reason to believe that any insurance associations at all resembling ours exist among themselves; and, as foreign underwriters of course regard native junks as not insurable, a very general preference for foreign vessels has been the consequence, which may in time lead to their supplanting, in a great degree, the native craft hitherto employed for the prosecution of the coasting-trade.

The facts above noticed show the inclination of the commercial classes of China to regard favourably the existence of foreign trade, and the presence of foreign shipping unrestricted to the Consular ports; and I believe the mass of the population on the coast to be equally well inclined to what they cannot but see tends to promote their local prosperity. An instance of this feeling is furnished in the readiness with which ships trading on the coast or stationary at various anchorages procure their supplies; and the friendly footing on which they continue with the natives of the neighbourhood. With occasional exceptions, the mandarins have likewise tacitly encouraged the visits of foreigners, without, however, openly countenancing the trade. The only interference exercised by them, that I am aware of, consists in their having sometimes prohibited the export of rice, a rather common feature in Chinese policy, which applies to native as well as foreign shipping, and to the open as well as to the unrecognized ports. Neither do I apprehend that the gradual extension of this trade under foreign flags would be viewed with increasing jealousy by the local officials, so as to induce them to interpose obstacles in its way. On the contrary, it would appear to be an indirect source of revenue to themselves, which is more likely to make them encourage the progressive development of an intercourse conferring mutual benefits on both foreigners and natives.

The station of incomparably the greatest importance which is not recognized by Treaty, is the port of Swatoa, an excellent anchorage at the mouth of the River Hau, on the northern part of the Kwang-tung coast, and not far from the important city of Chow-chow. Its staple article of export is sugar, which the neighbouring districts produce in every variety of quality. This is chiefly shipped by way of Shanghae to the northern provinces of China, though cargoes have likewise been sent to various foreign countries, including California, the eastern seaboard of the United States, and, in one or two instances, Great Britain. The magnitude of the exports is now very considerable, having been especially developed within the last two years.

No other article of consequence is exported from Swatoa, but considerable quantities of bean-cake, peas, &c., are imported from Shanghae and Ningpo, both in foreign and native vessels.

Cotton yarn of British manufacture, and raw cotton from India, are consumed to a limited extent: but this trade is as yet unimportant, though augmented since the ordinary channels of access to Canton have remained closed.

Chinese merchants traffic with Singapore and elsewhere in a variety of minor articles,

chiefly conveyed in foreign bottoms, and within a very recent period some common descriptions of black tea have been brought for sale to this port, and found purchasers among foreign merchants.

In the extension of the coasting trade, foreign vessels have been loaded (though chiefly by Chinese), at various ports and anchorages in the province of Fo-kien and Che-kiang, among which I may specify Chincheu, exporting sugar, rice, &c., and Namquau, near which alum is found in great abundance. Nothing, however, resembling a regular trade has yet sprung up at any of these places; and Swatoa is the only port, except those specified in the Treaty, usually visited by the coasting steamers, which occasionally make very fair freights to and from that station.

Several ports in the Island of Formosa have been visited by foreigners for purposes of trade; and by one or two mercantile firms in particular attempts were made to establish there a regular branch of their business. They, however, appear to have withdrawn to a certain extent from prosecuting the enterprise, and in most instances foreign vessels now visit Formosa under Chinese charters. The only ports that appear to offer any facilities (and these but imperfect), for the approach of square-rigged vessels are Ape's Hill and Tai-wau in the south-west coast, and Kelung and Tam-sui in the north.

The principal product of the island is rice, chiefly exported to the mainland; besides which it yields sugar of similar descriptions to that grown in the south of China; camphor, and what is not unlikely to prove ultimately by much the most important article of all—coals. The coal hitherto obtained, almost wholly from surface workings, is of middling quality, and not unsuitable for steam purposes. Were the district producing it (which is situated on the northern extremity of the island) explored by deep mines as in England, there is reason to believe a quality of coal would be found quite adapted to all our requirements.

A greater number of foreign vessels have recently been visiting Formosa, principally for coal; but the value of the foreign trade is as yet inconsiderable, and, so far as I am aware, the exports have been destined almost exclusively for the coast of China.

If there be any other information that I can afford your Excellency, either on this or any other subject, I take this opportunity of assuring you that I shall be only too happy to do so to the best of my ability, and have, &c.

(Signed) J. JARDINE.

No. 53.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 12, 1858.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, November* 28, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, the copy of a correspondence which has passed between Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour and me.

Inclosure 1 in No. 53.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *Tiger Island, November* 20, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to announce my arrival at Tiger Island, and to acquaint your Excellency that, in order to establish a base for future operations at Canton, it is my intention, during the course of next week, to occupy a portion of the west point of Honan Island.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 53.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 20, 1857.

AS it is proper that your Excellency should be fully in possession of my views, and as I have no longer an opportunity of conferring with you personally, I think it right to

submit on paper a few observations, which are suggested by the present posture of affairs in this quarter.

It will be necessary, as I have already stated to your Excellency in conversation, that before more active measures are taken against Canton, I should address a communication to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. A similar communication from the French Ambassador is an indispensable preliminary to any participation by the French squadron in the blockade of Canton. It is desirable that these communications should be transmitted at the same time, and the proper time for transmitting them will be when you are prepared, in company with the French Admiral, to move up the river in force, and to draw the blockade closer around Canton.

The transmission of these communications, coupled with a movement in advance of the combined fleets, may lead to an evacuation of the city by the Imperial Commissioner, and to a consequent necessity for its occupation by our troops. I am of opinion, therefore, that these steps should not be taken until you have with you such a force as would enable you to occupy the city, if this eventuality were to occur.

On the other hand, it is possible that the Imperial Commissioner, by silence, dilatory pleas, or by a positive refusal to accede to the terms offered, may force the Plenipotentiaries to require that measures of coercion should be adopted against Canton. It is equally essential, therefore, that the steps to which I have referred should not take place until the naval and military commanders have satisfied themselves that they have with them a force sufficient to enable them, if called upon, to comply with this requirement.

With reference to this latter point, I have to observe that two vessels conveying Marines, one from England the other from Calcutta, are now actually on their way to Hong Kong. I have also addressed to Lord Canning an urgent application for additional troops. I may count upon receiving an answer from his Lordship within three weeks from this time. Whether it be expedient to move forward before the arrival of these Marines, and the receipt of a reply to my letter to Lord Canning, is a question deserving very serious consideration.

I am led to believe that the weaker the force which we bring against Canton, the greater the probability that the capture of the city will be attended by a considerable destruction of life and property. This is an argument in favour of strengthening ourselves to the utmost before we commence active operations, which weighs much with me, and of which I am sure your Excellency fully appreciates the force.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 53.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, November* 21, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, at an interview which I had with Baron Gros yesterday, the mode of conjoint action between the Diplomatic Agents of France and England, and between the forces of the two countries, in the settlement of the questions at issue between them and the Chinese Government at Canton, was definitively arranged.

In order, if possible, to obviate misunderstanding in carrying out this conjoint action, the views of the Plenipotentiaries were embodied in a Memorandum, of which I send extracts for your Excellency's information.

Before inviting Baron Gros to join in the notification referred to in the first paragraph of the inclosed Memorandum, I shall be glad to be favoured with your Excellency's opinion on the points submitted for your consideration in my despatch of yesterday's date.

Inclosure 4 in No. 53.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 21, 1857.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch of the 20th instant, apprizing me of your arrival at Tiger Island, and acquainting me that, in order to establish

a base for future operations at Canton, it is your intention, during the course of next week, to occupy a portion of the west point of Honan Island.

In reply, I beg to refer to my despatches of yesterday's and this day's date, on the general subject of joint operation by the English and French forces at Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 53.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *Tiger Island, November* 23, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's two despatches of the 20th and 21st instant, one in answer to my letter of the 20th, stating my intention to occupy Honan Point as a base for future operations, and as a depôt for supplies; and with reference to your Excellency's observations thereon, and on the subject of French co-operation, as also to the measure your Excellency proposes to adopt before the commencement of more active operations against Canton, I have the honour to reply as follows:—

The step I purpose taking is not intended as an operation against Canton, but to complete my blockade, and as a reoccupation of a position from which I withdrew last January, from want of ships to keep up the communication with the Colony of Hong Kong. Your Excellency has already seen the draft of the proclamation I intended to distribute among the people, in order to avoid the sacrifice of life and property.

The possession of Honan Point will enable me to obtain a full knowledge of the defences prepared by the Imperial forces, as well as to prevent the continuance of any in progress which would oppose our entry into the city, when the proper time arrives, and thereby afford the best security against our own loss. I am also of opinion that the possession of this Point will materially add weight to the joint communication to be made to Yeh by the French and English Ambassadors.

I may add that I am now in possession of a sufficient naval force for all required purposes.

I quite coincide with your Excellency in the propriety of not attempting any action against Canton itself until the arrival of the "Adelaide" and "Assistance" with the remainder of the Royal Marines, but much may be done until their arrival to increase the pressure upon the city, and strengthen our own hands. As the cool season is advancing, I shall be very reluctant to keep the large and efficient force at my disposal in a state of inactivity pending their arrival.

Until the crisis in India shall have passed, I consider it uncertain that the Governor-General will be able to spare any European troops for service in China.

When I left Hong Kong I was under the impression that your Excellency was in possession of my views and concurred in them. I also mentioned my intended proceedings to the French Admiral. I have sent the "Inflexible" with this despatch, and to bring me your Excellency's reply, which I hope will inform me whether your Lordship objects to the course of proceedings I have had in contemplation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 6 in No. 53.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 24, 1857.

I RECEIVED your Excellency's letter of the 23rd instant at a late hour last night, and beg to thank you for the promptitude with which you have met the views conveyed in my despatches of the 20th and 21st.

As regards the blockade of Canton and the measures which you may deem it advisable to take with the view of making it effectual, I have no desire whatever to interfere with your Excellency's discretion.

In your despatch to me of the 20th instant, however, you acquaint me that, "in order to establish a base for future operations at Canton, it is your intention, during the course of next week, to occupy a portion of the west point of Honan Island." If this be,

as it is no doubt, a correct description of your proposed movement, it is clear that it constitutes a departure from the *status quo*, a first step in a series of measures of which the capture of Canton will be the probable consummation. I consider that this series of measures should be preceded, first, by a formal intimation, on the part of the naval and military commanders to the Plenipotentiaries, to the effect that, with the forces at their command, they can undertake, if required, to take the city and to hold it. Secondly, by a communication from the Plenipotentiaries to the Imperial Commissioner, stating the terms by the acceptance of which he may avert the calamity of a capture of the city by force.

I am ready to defer to your judgment as to the time when this communication should be made, but I thought it right, in inviting you to favour me with your opinion on this point, to remind you that the "Assistance" and "Adelaide" transports are now due, and that I may expect shortly from Lord Canning a reply to my application for reinforcements from India.

Your Excellency will, therefore, perceive that I have no desire to prevent the occupation of Honan Island, but that if it be, as you have, I think, correctly described it, not as a measure of blockade, but as a base for future operations against Canton, I have a very decided opinion as to the steps by which it ought to be preceded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 54.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, January* 22, 1858.

HER Majesty's Government have learned by a telegram forwarded from Alexandria, through Corfu, and received this morning, that on the 12th December an ultimatum was delivered to Yeh, and that the Island of Honan was occupied without resistance on the 15th of that month.

This intelligence, although brief and unaccompanied by details, has been received with satisfaction by Her Majesty's Government, and they trust that the next arrival from China will bring an account either of the unqualified submission of Yeh to the terms of the ultimatum, or of the success of the operations which will have commenced on the receipt from the Chinese Commissioner of an unfavourable or even evasive answer.

Her Majesty's Government would deprecate nothing so much as that the Plenipotentiaries of England and France should engage with the Chinese Commissioner in a protracted correspondence, the only effects of which would be to encourage Yeh in resorting to devices for gaining time, taking the chance either of entangling the allied Plenipotentiaries in an unsatisfactory compromise, or of prolonging negotiations until the favourable season for active measures against Canton should pass away.

Her Majesty's Government are convinced that your Excellency and Baron Gros will see through and frustrate any such device; but at the same time they think it necessary to apprize your Excellency that, in their opinion, the time for any protracted negotiation is gone by, and that the only alternatives between which Yeh should be allowed to choose, and that within a limited time, are unconditional submission, or an immediate attack on Canton, by the combined forces of the allies, if the allied Commanders are prepared for that measure.

Her Majesty's Government earnestly desire that the city of Canton should be spared from the calamities which an attack upon it must occasion: and they are not insensible to the danger which may ensue if the Imperial forces are driven out of Canton, and the inhabitants of the city are left to protect themselves against internal disorder.

But Her Majesty's Government cannot undertake to be answerable for maintaining order and tranquillity in so large a city, or for securing the inhabitants from suffering from excesses committed by the rabble within its walls. If the allied forces were to suspend operations until they were sufficiently reinforced to enable them to occupy the whole city, and to undertake the police of the place, the idea of making any impression at Canton must necessarily be abandoned for the present.

Her Majesty's Government consider that all that can be expected from the force at the disposal of the allies, and what it is indispensable to effect, if active operations are resorted to, is, that the allied forces should obtain, and hold, mastery, in a military sense, over the city of Canton, in order that there may be, hereafter, no pretence on the part of the Chinese Government to dispute the victory of the allies, or to deny their superiority

and power over any resistance which could be made against them; but the Chinese authorities who may remain behind, if the city is evacuated by the military forces under the orders of Yeh, must themselves provide for the maintenance of order in the city: the allied Commanders need not interfere for that purpose, except in so far as military considerations alone require them to do so.

Her Majesty's Government are satisfied that the interests of humanity will best be consulted by pressing to an early conclusion the question as to the reduction of Canton. The state of uncertainty which prevails, and the pressure upon the inhabitants at large, from the presence of the Imperial troops, and the daily apprehension and constraint under which they must labour—not to dwell on the importance of securing the allied naval and military forces from the baneful influences of the climate at an unfavourable season—all tend to prove that the allies should lose no time in preliminary discussions with the Chinese Commissioner; but have recourse to decided operations, if any hesitation should be shown on his part in complying, unreservedly, with the demands made upon him.

I have thought it advisable to convey to your Excellency these opinions of Her Majesty's Government, though, from the tenour of the telegram received this morning, it is probable that, even before the time of my writing, decisive operations will have been undertaken by the allies at Canton.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 55.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 8, 1857.

I HAVE to apologise to your Lordship for having omitted to transmit, at the time when it passed, the correspondence between Mr. Reed and me, of which a copy is herewith inclosed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 55.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

United States' Legation, on board the "Minnesota,"
My Lord, *November* 14, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to announce to your Lordship that, under a Commission from the President of the United States appointing me Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, I have assumed the duties of my trust, and that the business of the Legation will, for the present, be conducted on board the frigate "Minnesota," now lying in the harbour of Hong Kong.

It gives me great pleasure to add, what I have already personally communicated to your Lordship, that I am instructed by the President to communicate frankly with you and the French Minister upon all points of common interest, so that it may be distinctly understood that the three nations are equally influenced by a determination to obtain justice, and by a desire to procure Treaty arrangements for the extension and more adequate protection of their commercial intercourse with China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

Inclosure 2 in No. 55.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Reed.

Sir, *Hong Kong, November* 19, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 14th instant, informing me that you have assumed the duties of your trust as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States, and adding, that you are instructed by the President to communicate with me and the French Minister upon all points of common

interest, so that it may be distinctly understood that the three nations are equally influenced by a determination to obtain justice, and by a desire to procure Treaty arrangements for the extension and more adequate protection of their commercial intercourse with China.

I have received this intimation with much satisfaction, and beg to state in reply, that I am instructed by my Government to act as far as possible in conjunction with the Representative of the United States in the discharge of my duties, and that I shall have much gratification in giving effect to this instruction, by communicating in the most frank and cordial manner with your Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 56.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 8, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter which I have received from Lord Canning, in reply to one from me to his Lordship, dated the 13th of October, of which a copy was sent to your Lordship in my despatch of the 14th of the same month.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 56.

Viscount Canning to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Government House; Calcutta, November* 3, 1857.

YOUR Excellency's letter of the 13th of October reached me on the 29th.

I received by the same opportunity a letter from Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, expressing his Excellency's hope that Her Majesty's ship "Sanspareil" might be directed to rejoin the fleet in the China Seas forthwith.

I have hastened to comply with his Excellency's wish, and on the 31st the "Sanspareil" left Calcutta for Hong Kong. On this day Her Majesty's steam-vessel "Assistance" will also sail for Hong Kong. This vessel will carry to Hong Kong, according to previous arrangement, the company of the 59th Regiment forming the garrison of that station, and the 300 supernumerary Marines brought to Calcutta by Her Majesty's ship "Shannon."

With respect, however, to the dispatch to China of any of the European troops which have as yet arrived in India from England, I greatly regret to inform your Excellency that I see no prospect of its being in the power of the Government of India to carry out your Excellency's wishes within any assignable time.

The success which at the close of last month crowned the efforts of the army before Delhi has been complete, and, so far as the adjacent country is concerned, its results have been as good as could be expected. I have no fear that the rebels will again make head in that part of the North-Western Provinces.

About the same time it appeared probable that the garrison in Lucknow would be relieved, and that the anxiety with which, as your Excellency is well aware, the Government of India had long looked to that quarter, would soon be at an end. Sir James Outram and Major-General Havelock had succeeded in forcing their way to the Residency, and the rescue of those within it seemed to be at hand. But I grieve to say that in this respect my expectations have been disappointed. The above-mentioned officers, with the greater part of the force by which they were supported, have been so beset by overwhelming numbers, that they have been unable to secure the safe retreat of the numerous women and children and sick persons within the Residency. Major-General Havelock's force, in which are many wounded, is now shut up with the former beleaguered garrison, and has largely increased the stake which we have in jeopardy at Lucknow.

I need not tell your Excellency that every nerve is strained by the Government of India to effect the relief of our fellow-countrymen, the more so as the time within which it must be accomplished is limited. The Commander-in-chief has proceeded to Cawnpore, to take command of the force which is being collected for this purpose; not one European

soldier can be spared, and when all is done, the numbers will be small for the work which lies before them.

Meanwhile, the Government of India is compelled to run anxious risks in other places. Below Agra, the capture of Delhi has as yet scarcely made itself felt in our favour. Not in Oude only, but on the west and south of the Ganges, in Bundelcund, Rewah, Saugor, and in some of the Upper Provinces of Bengal, the effect of the success at Delhi has been to drive down large bodies of mutineers and rebels into districts which are as bare as ever of European troops; the need of some strength is urgently felt there; and any success which the rebels may achieve will not only be attended by loss of life and property on the spot, and by the cutting off of the chief sources of supply for the army, but will serve to inflame provinces which, although nearer to the capital, have not as yet derived, and in our other present emergencies cannot derive, any substantial security from the influx of reinforcements.

But without troubling your Excellency further with details, I may with strict truth say, that when every regiment promised from England shall have arrived, there will be work in India for every man of them. In saying this, I assure your Excellency that I am not leaning upon the hope that war in China will be avoided. If I had seriously entertained that hope, based upon the communications to which you have alluded (which, indeed, is not the case), it would have been entirely dissipated by the intercourse which I had the advantage of holding with your Excellency in Calcutta, as well as by the clear exposition of affairs given in your letter now before me.

Your Excellency may be certain that the Government of India is very sensible of the urgent need of a land force in China, and of the obligation which lies upon it to supply, at the earliest possible opportunity, the deficiency caused by the imperious necessities of India, to which, in anticipation of the views of Her Majesty's Government, your Excellency and Lieutenant-General Ashburnham have extended so liberal a consideration. But I am bound to say that, in present circumstances, I cannot with any confidence name the time when it will be in the power of the Government of India to dispense with even one regiment of the European force which is now in course of arriving.

This does not apply to native troops; and though there may arise at the last moment some difficulty in obtaining the service of one of the very few remaining sepoy regiments for China (service beyond sea not being obligatory upon them), I think it likely that in case of your Excellency desiring that one should be sent, it may be accomplished.

No step will be taken in this matter at present, partly because it is impossible to detach an European regiment to Hong Kong, and partly because the early arrival in Calcutta of Lieutenant-General Ashburnham and the chief officers of his staff may be expected, consequent upon instructions from Her Majesty's Government, which will have reached Hong Kong by the mail that left England on the 10th of September, and which have been communicated to the Government of India. The opinion of Lieutenant-General Ashburnham, and the knowledge which he will possess of your Excellency's wishes, will make it easy to determine whether a native regiment, unaccompanied by additional European troops, will be serviceable in China at present.

The valuable assistance, of a nature most urgently needed, which Sir Colin Campbell will derive from the company of Engineers now at Cawnpore in making his advance to Lucknow, prevents me from regretting that this body of men were turned aside from China, although this was done contrary to the wishes of your Excellency and Lieutenant-General Ashburnham, and to the orders of Her Majesty's Government. But four companies of Engineers are on their way from England to India, and one of them shall be passed on to Hong Kong from Ceylon, or from Calcutta, as soon as possible.

I fear that it will not be possible to send back to Hong Kong, or to replace, the Land Transport Corps. That corps is of the greatest value as an efficient body of European Cavalry. It forms part of the column marching upon Lucknow, and no Cavalry reinforcements have yet reached India from England.

In conclusion, I beg your Excellency to believe that the Government of India feels keenly how desirable it is that the successful adjustment of our differences with China should not be materially delayed by the exigencies which have arisen in India, and your Excellency may be sure that if the course of events should make it possible to release a regiment of European troops sooner than I can at present venture to promise, not a day shall be lost in expediting their passage to Hong Kong.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CANNING.

No. 57.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, December* 10, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith copies of a correspondence which has passed between Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, Major-General Van Straubenzee, and me.

Your Lordship will observe that I have considered it my duty, in pursuance of the instructions conveyed to me in your Lordship's despatch of the 26th of August last, to call upon the Admiral and General to favour me with their joint opinion as to the sufficiency of the means at their disposal for the capture of Canton, before taking any steps which may lead to that result.

Inclosure 1 in No. 57.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Macao, December* 2, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, after fully considering the present condition of British interests in China, I have come to the conclusion that it is my duty to address a communication to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, apprizing him of the demands which I am commanded to make on behalf of the Queen's Government, in reference to the Canton question, and intimating to him that, if those demands be not at once and unreservedly conceded, measures of coercion against the city will be resorted to.

My instructions, however, require that, before I take a step which may render the employment of force against Canton necessary, I should ascertain the opinion of the naval and military authorities as to the sufficiency of the means at their disposal for this service.

I am therefore to request that you will, in conjunction with General Straubenzee, favour me, at your earliest convenience, with your opinion on this point.

I have much satisfaction in adding that the most cordial agreement exists between his Excellency Baron Gros and myself as to the proceedings to be adopted for the settlement of the differences between our respective Governments and that of China; and I venture to express the confident hope that the operations to be conducted by the commanders of the allied forces will be carried on in the same spirit.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 57.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *at the Bogue, December* 3, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of yesterday's date, stating that, after fully considering the present condition of British interests in China, you have come to the conclusion that it is your duty to address a communication to the Imperial High Commissioner Yeh, apprizing him of the demands which your Excellency has been commanded to make on behalf of the Queen's Government in reference to the Canton question, but that, before you take this step, you require the opinion of the naval and military commanders as to the sufficiency of the means at their disposal, should the employment of force against Canton be necessary.

In order to comply with your Excellency's wishes without delay, I have invited Major-General Van Straubenzee to a conference on board my flag-ship, and the result of our opinions shall be communicated to your Excellency with all practicable expedition.

As regards myself, I have no hesitation in stating to your Excellency that I have such confidence in my own forces that I am quite prepared to take the responsibility of commencing coercive measures against Canton whenever they become necessary.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 3 in No. 57.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 3, 1857.

IN reply to the communication with which I am this day favoured by your Lordship, I have the honour to state that I shall take the earliest opportunity of visiting Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, when, after conferring with him, I shall be enabled to reply to the question proposed in your Lordship's letter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 57.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Hong Kong, December* 6, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to to acknowledge receipt of your Lordship's communication of the 2nd instant; and, in reply, to state that I have lost no time in conferring with his Excellency Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, K.C.B., as to the resources at our disposal for carrying on operations against Canton, the result of which has satisfied me as to the adequacy of the forces under our command for the capture of the place.

With regard to the occupation of the city for any length of time, I am not prepared to express myself with the same amount of confidence, as, in the absence of any reserve, the force under my command will shortly become so seriously diminished from sickness and other casualties, as to render the possibility of maintaining my position in Canton a matter of some doubt.

I have much satisfaction in assuring your Lordship of the very cordial spirit with which all communications between Sir M. Seymour and myself have been carried on; a feeling which, I am confident, will animate all intercourse which may take place between his Excellency the French Admiral and myself.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 57.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 6, 1857.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of this morning's date.

With reference to the paragraph, in which you state, "With regard to the occupation of the city for any length of time, I am not prepared to express myself with the same amount of confidence, as, in the absence of any reserve, the force under my command will shortly become so seriously diminished from sickness and other casualties, as to render the possibility of maintaining my position in Canton a matter of some doubt;" I have to observe, that I consider that it would be in the highest degree inexpedient to attack Canton unless the allied forces are prepared to hold as well as to take the city, but that I see no reason to prevent our proceeding immediately with the measures detailed in my letter to your Excellency of the 2nd instant, if I am only to understand, from the paragraph I have quoted, that in the event of a prolonged occupation of the city, it will be, in your opinion, necessary that the forces under your command should be supported by reserves.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 6 in No. 57.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Hong Kong, December* 6, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your Lordship's communication in reply to mine of this day's date, and with reference to the paragraph therein quoted, to

state that I see no reasonable probability of our being unable to hold Canton when once captured; but that in the event of a larger number of casualties occurring than can fairly be expected, or of an occupation during lengthened negotiations, I conceive it absolutely imperative that reinforcements should be procured without delay from the East Indies.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

No. 58.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 11, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a communication which I have received this day from his Excellency Contre-Amiral Rigault de Genouilly, covering the copy of a notification of the blockade of the river of Canton by the naval forces of His Majesty the Emperor of the French acting under his command.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 58.

Admiral Rigault de Genouilly to the Earl of Elgin.

M. l'Ambassadeur, "*Némésis*," *Rade de Macao, le* 10 *Décembre*, 1857.

J'AI l'honneur d'adresser à votre Excellence copie de la notification du blocus de la rivière de Canton par les forces navales de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français placées sous mon commandement, que je déclare établi à compter du 12 du courant.

J'ai, &c.
Le Contre-Amiral commandant-en-chef la Division Navale de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français,
(Signé) RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY.

(Translation.)

M. l'Ambassadeur, "*Nemesis*," *Macao Roads, December* 10, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency a copy of the notification of the blockade of the Canton river by the naval forces of His Majesty the Emperor of the French placed under my orders, which I declare as established, and to date from the 12th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY,
Rear-Admiral, Commander-in-chief of the Naval Division of His Majesty the Emperor of the French.

Inclosure 2 in No. 58.

Notification.

JE, Soussigné, Contre-Amiral commandant-en-chef les forces navales de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français dans les mers de la Chine et de l'Inde;

Après m'être entendu avec le Haut Commissaire de Sa Majesté Impériale sur les difficultés pendantes entre les Gouvernements de la France et celui de la Chine, sur les moyens d'y mettre un terme, sur la résolution des Gouvernements de France et d'Angleterre de poursuivre en commun les réparations qui leur sont dues, et en vertu des pouvoirs qui m'appartiennent comme Commandant-en-chef, déclare:—

A partir du 12 du courant, la rivière et le port de Canton et leur issues seront tenus en état de blocus effectif par les forces navales placées sous mon commandement, agissant de concert avec les forces navales de Sa Majesté Britannique.

Il sera procédé contre tout bâtiment qui essayerait de violer le blocus, conformément aux lois internationales et aux Traités en vigueur avec les Puissances neutres.

A bord de la frégate de Sa Majesté Impériale la "Némesis," rade de Macao, le 10 Décembre, 1857.

(Signé) RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY.

(Translation.)

I, THE Undersigned, Rear-Admiral, Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of His Majesty the Emperor of the French in the China and India Seas;

Having come to an understanding with the High Commissioner of His Imperial Majesty with respect to the questions pending between the Governments of France and China, and the means for bringing them to a conclusion, and in accordance with the determination of the Governments of France and England to enforce in common the reparation due to them, and in virtue of the powers entrusted to me as Commander-in-chief, declare:—

That, on and after the 12th instant, the river and port of Canton, and their outlets, will be held in a state of effective blockade by the naval forces placed under my command, acting in concert with the naval forces of Her Britannic Majesty.

Steps will be taken against every vessel that may attempt to violate the blockade, in conformity with international law and the Treaties in force with neutral Powers.

On board His Imperial Majesty's frigate "Nemesis," Macao Roads, December 10, 1857.

(Signed) RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY.

No. 59.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 12, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a note to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, which, in accordance with the resolution adopted at a conference that I had with Baron Gros, on Tuesday last, and embodied in a Memorandum to Mr. Wade, of which the copy is transmitted in my other despatch to your Lordship of this date, is to be delivered at Canton, on this day, to any person whom the Imperial Commissioner may depute to receive it.

In framing this document, which I need hardly assure your Lordship has commanded my most anxious thought and attention, I have had the following objects mainly in view:—

1. To localize the Canton dispute, without loosening the hold which its existence gives us on the Imperial Court at Pekin. This two-fold object, as it appears to me, is best accomplished, not by affecting to believe that Yeh has been acting without orders from his Master, but by simply contrasting the success that has attended the working of the Treaty of 1842 at other ports of China, with the outrages and misunderstandings that have occurred at Canton. When matters are presented in this light, our case against Canton is strengthened by every word of commendation which we bestow on the Chinese people and authorities elsewhere.

2. In stating that case, I have endeavoured to rest it on the broadest basis, and to point out the fact that the other Treaty Powers, America included, have been compelled, during the subsistence of the existing Treaties, to seek, by menace, or by the employment of force, satisfaction for wrongs inflicted at Canton. I think that I have given to the "Arrow" case as much prominence as it deserves, when I represent it as the drop which has caused the cup to overflow.

3. Although I consider that the responsibility of the Emperor of China for Yeh's acts is abundantly established, not only by the circumstance that the latter holds an Imperial Commission as Governor-General of the Two Kwang, but also by the further fact that, as Foreign Minister, he is expressly charged with the direction of affairs affecting the relations of China with the Treaty Powers, I have, with the view of fixing the responsibility more closely, called attention to the communications respecting Canton disputes, made directly to the Imperial Court by the command of the British Government in 1849 and 1854.

4. The terms in which French co-operation is referred to, were agreed to at a conference which I had on the subject with his Excellency Baron Gros.

5. I have treated the Canton quarrel as one already on foot, and confined my ultimatum to the very moderate demands which I was instructed by your Lordship to make; because I think that I shall thereby best accomplish the objects which Her Majesty's Government had in view in my mission. I have omitted the demand of "reparation of injuries to British subjects," because I know of no case falling under that category which is not covered by the demand for "compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection for losses incurred in consequence of the late disturbances."

6. The announcement which I make respecting the Island of Honan and the forts, involves a point of great importance; and I trust that the decision which I have come to upon it will meet with your Lordship's approval. To accept Yeh's assurance, in full satisfaction of all our demands, would be clearly impossible. The Island of Honan can be easily held; any amount of pressure may be brought to bear on Canton from it. The pressure of Her Majesty's forces there will afford the best possible security to British subjects, when they begin to exercise the right of entry into the city, which has been so long refused to them; and if the occupation of Chinese territory, at any point remote from the capital, can influence the Court at Pekin, I believe that the occupation of the Island of Honan will have that effect.

In the event, then, of an unconditional acceptance of our demands, we shall obtain, by the plan submitted, the means of securing the exercise of our rights at Canton, and of bringing pressure to bear on the Imperial Government, without embarrassing ourselves with the occupation of the city itself. In the contrary and, I fear, far more probable event, that the demands which I have preferred, on behalf of the Queen's Government, are met by refusal, by silence, or by evasive or dilatory pleas, their moderation will, I trust, justify the measures of force to which we shall be compelled to have recourse for their satisfaction.

I have only to add, in conclusion, that, as the commissions which I hold are precisely the same as those held by Baron Gros, I have thought it right to give to myself, in my letter to Yeh, the titles which he takes in his to the same quarter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 59.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Yeh.

THE Undersigned has the honour to apprise the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, &c., that he is the bearer of letters of credence accrediting him as Ambassador Extraordinary from Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain to the Emperor of China; and further that he has been specially appointed and deputed by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain as Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary in China, with full powers under Her Majesty's Royal Sign-Manual and the Great Seal of the United Kingdom, to settle the differences which have unfortunately arisen between certain of the authorities and subjects of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, and certain of the authorities and subjects of His Majesty the Emperor of China, and to negotiate and conclude with the Minister or Ministers who may be vested with similar powers and authority by His Imperial and Royal Majesty the Emperor of China, such Treaties, Conventions, or Agreements, as may obviate future misunderstandings and tend to develop commercial relations between the two countries.

The Government of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, in appointing this Special Mission, is animated by the sincerest feelings of goodwill towards the Chinese people and its Government. It has observed with gratification the happy results which have followed on the enlarged facilities for commercial intercourse between Great Britain and China provided under the Treaty of 1842. The industrious subjects of His Majesty the Emperor have derived therefrom increased returns for the products of their labour. The duties of Customs have supplied timely resources to the Imperial Treasury. Free intercourse has engendered feelings of mutual esteem between natives and foreigners. In a word, at all the ports of China opened to foreign trade, save one, commerce has presented itself with its accustomed attendants, national wealth and international goodwill.

To this favourable picture there is unhappily one exception. By repeated insults to foreigners, and by the refusal to carry out faithfully the stipulations of Treaties, the authorities of the Province of Kwang-tung have frequently, during the period in question, put in jeopardy the peaceful relations of China with the Treaty Powers. Great Britain, France,

and America, have successively been compelled to seek by menace, or by the employment of force, satisfaction for wrongs wantonly inflicted, until finally an insult to the British flag, followed by the refusal of the Imperial Commissioner to grant adequate reparation, or even to meet in the city the Representatives of Her Britannic Majesty for the purpose of effecting an amicable settlement, has forced the officers who are charged with the protection of British interests in this quarter to have recourse to measures of coercion against Canton. The contest thus commenced has been carried on by the Chinese authorities in a manner repugnant to humanity and to the rules of warfare recognized by civilized nations. Acts of incendiarism and assassination have been promoted by the offer of rewards. Under the influence of these provocations, innocent families have been plunged into mourning by the kidnapping of private individuals, and vessels engaged in the peaceful pursuits of commerce have been treacherously seized, and the European crews and passengers barbarously murdered.

The Undersigned thinks it right to remind the Imperial Commissioner that the Government of Her Britannic Majesty, in its endeavours to terminate a state of affairs which has led to these deplorable results, has not confined its efforts to representations addressed to the Imperial officers on the spot. In the year 1849 a communication was, by the express command of Viscount Palmerston, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, transmitted to the Imperial Government at Pekin, warning it of the consequences that would ensue from the non-fulfilment of Treaty engagements, and terminating in these words:—"Let the Chinese Government well consider these things, and whatever may happen in future between the two countries that may be disagreeable to China, let the Chinese Government remember that the fault thereof will lie upon them." And again, in the year 1854, Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, urged upon the Imperial Commissioners who were deputed to confer with him at the mouth of the Peiho, the necessity of granting to British subjects free access to the city of Canton. These representations, however, prompted by a spirit of conciliation and humanity, have been unheeded, and the result has only served to prove that the forbearance of the British Government has been misunderstood by that of China.

In conviction that the season for remonstrance is past, Great Britain does not stand alone. The disregard of Treaty obligations, and the obstinate refusal to redress grievances which have forced the British authorities to have recourse to arms, have aroused the just indignation of the Government of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of the French. The Governments of England and France are united in their determination to seek, by vigorous and decisive action, reparation for past and security against future wrongs.

Under these circumstances, the Undersigned thinks it his duty to state distinctly to the Imperial Commissioner, that he cannot assume the responsibility of arresting the progress of hostile operations against Canton until the following demands of the British Government are absolutely and unreservedly conceded:—

The complete execution at Canton of all Treaty engagements, including the free admission of British subjects to the city;

Compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection for losses incurred in consequence of the late disturbances.

If these moderate demands, and those preferred on behalf of the Emperor of the French by His Imperial Majesty's High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary, be frankly accepted by the Imperial Commissioner Yeh within the period of ten days from this date, the blockade of the river will be raised, and commerce will be permitted to resume its course. But the English forces, in conjunction with the forces of the French, will retain the Island of Honan and the forts on the river, as a material guarantee, until the terms of a Treaty for regulating these and all other questions pending between the Government of Great Britain and that of China shall have been agreed to between the Undersigned and a Plenipotentiary of equal rank appointed by the Emperor of China to negotiate with him, and until the Treaty so agreed upon shall have been ratified by their respective Sovereigns.

If, on the contrary, the Imperial Commissioner shall meet these demands by a refusal, by silence, or by evasive or dilatory pleas, the Undersigned will deem it to be his painful duty to direct the naval and military commanders to prosecute with renewed vigour operations against Canton, reserving to himself the right to make in that case, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands on the Government of China as the altered condition of affairs may seem in his eyes to justify.

The Undersigned, &c. (Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Hong Kong, December 12, 1857.

No. 60.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 12, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter addressed by me to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, covering copies of my note to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh,—of a memorandum furnished to Mr. Wade for his guidance,—and of a proclamation to the people of Canton and the suburbs, the terms of which have been agreed to by Baron Gros and myself. This Proclamation will be translated into Chinese and distributed as widely as possible, if the Admirals commanding the allied forces decide on making a movement in advance before the expiry of the days of grace named in my note to Yeh.

Copies of the two last-named documents are herewith inclosed, and of a reply from Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, which I received this morning.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 60.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 9, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, a copy of the note which I have addressed to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. I must request you to consider it strictly confidential. Your Excellency will gather from it the general scope of the policy which, in pursuance of the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, I feel it my duty to follow at this conjuncture.

I also inclose the copy of a memorandum which I have given to Mr. Wade for his guidance. Mr. Wade will be able to answer any questions which your Excellency may be pleased to put to him on the matters referred to in that document; and I shall feel obliged if your Excellency will afford the necessary facilities to secure the delivery of the letters at the periods therein specified.

I inclose, in the third place, the copy of a proclamation to the people of Canton and the suburbs, the terms of which have been agreed to by his Excellency Baron Gros, and which is intended to facilitate your occupation of the Island of Honan at an early day if, in conjunction with his Excellency Admiral R. de Genouilly, you see fit to take this step. Baron Gros concurs with me in the opinion that a movement in advance on the part of the allied fleets at the time indicated in the proclamation, if it could be effected without leading to a collision between the allied forces and the people or the Imperial troops, would be likely to exercise a beneficial moral influence on Yeh and those about him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 60.

Memorandum.

Wednesday, December 9, 1857.—Mr. Parkes and Mr. Wade to embark on Wednesday evening, with clerks, messengers, and block-cutters.

Thursday, December 10.—Messenger to be dispatched from Macao Fort with the letters of M. Bourboulon and Sir J. Bowring, and verbal or written intimation to himself or Howqua, that on Saturday the 12th, at an hour named by the Admirals, the letters of the Plenipotentiaries will be in waiting at a place named.

Thursday night.—The messenger being already dispatched, the notices, of which he will have no knowledge, as they will be printed on board a separate vessel, can be distributed in the villages near the ships, and, if it can be effected, in the suburbs, during the nights of Thursday and Friday.

Saturday, December 12.—At any hour named by the Admirals, the letters of their Excellencies the Plenipotentiaries will be sent in two boats bearing flags of truce.

As soon as Mr. Wade has delivered the letters to Yeh with which he is charged, he will return to Hong Kong.

Inclosure 3 in No. 60.

Proclamation.

(Titles of the Plenipotentiaries.)

THE population of the city and suburbs of Canton are hereby informed that the forces of France and Great Britain are about to occupy the Island of Honan, and the water approaches of the city, pending the receipt of a reply to a letter addressed by the Representatives of the above Powers to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. Should the term prescribed expire without the Imperial Commissioner's acceptance of the just conditions laid down by their Excellencies, the city of Canton will be attacked by the united forces of the two Powers. The inhabitants are, therefore, earnestly recommended, at once, to take such steps as may seem to them best calculated to secure their lives and property. In the meantime, the force now advancing to surround the city is strictly prohibited from molesting any but such persons as may themselves attempt molestation of the investing force.

Inclosure 4 in No. 60.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta,*" *at the Bogue, December* 11, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 9th instant, inclosing a copy of the note you had addressed to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh; a copy of a Memorandum given to Mr. Wade for his guidance; and a copy of a proclamation to the people of Canton.

Agreeably with your Lordship's desire, I at once forwarded Mr. Wade to the upper part of the river, with directions to the senior naval officer to afford him every facility in carrying out your Lordship's instructions.

Your Excellency and Baron Gros having concurred in the propriety of taking possession of Honan, I have, this morning, moved a battalion of Royal Marines to the upper part of the river; and as soon as I have conferred with the French Admiral, whose squadron is now in sight, I shall proceed there myself in the "Coromandel" to superintend the landing, and to watch the effect of your Excellency's note on the Imperial High Commissioner.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 61.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 14, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter to me from Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, apprizing me of his intention to take possession of Honan Island on Tuesday the 15th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 61.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta,*" *at the Bogue, December* 12, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency, in continuation of my letter of yesterday, that having conferred with the French Admiral, it has been determined to take possession of Honan on Tuesday next, the 15th instant.

I have accordingly moved up two of the troop-ships, and shall lose no time in apprizing your Excellency of the result of this intended movement.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 62.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 14, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a Memorandum by Mr. Wade, reporting his proceedings in the delivery of the notes to Yeh, with which he was charged. I inclose, also, a copy of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 62.

Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord *Hong Kong, December* 13, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the letter to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, committed to my care, was duly delivered to an officer sent to receive it, at about noon on the 12th instant, and that the same evening a messenger was sent to distribute some 200 copies of the notification issued by your Lordship, in concert with the French Ambassador, in the western suburb of Canton.

I reached the Bogue early on Thursday the 10th, and having delivered your Lordship's letters to Sir Michael Seymour, proceeded to the anchorage of Her Majesty's ship "Actæon," immediately below Macao Fort; this being the point from which, in his own opinion, my messenger would find it least difficult to proceed with the letters of Sir John Bowring and M. de Bourboulon, severally announcing the titles and powers of your Lordship and Baron Gros.

I succeeded in passing him up the river in a fishing-boat on the morning of the 11th, having first furnished him with a memorandum of which I inclose a copy. The French gun-boat "Dragonne" had meantime arrived, having on board M. Duchesne de Bellecourt, the Secretary of Legation, and M. Ribourt, Flag-Lieutenant to the French Admiral. They had visited me at the Bogue, to inform themselves of our movements. Under the direction of Captain Shadwell, Her Majesty's ship "Highflyer," whom Sir M. Seymour had instructed to render me every assistance that might be necessary to the fulfilment of your Lordship's commands, the "Dragonne," and Her Britannic Majesty's gun-boat "Slaney," started together from Macao Fort, each with a boat in tow, a little before noon, on Saturday the 12th: a short way above Bird's-nest Fort, and nearly at the place appointed, a hong-boat was waiting for us, with the messenger sent by me the day before, and the Tso-tang, or Assistant Magistrate of Nanhai, on board. They had been there, as we afterwards learned, two hours before our arrival. The gun-boats pushed up a little further and anchored. Our two smaller boats pulled off from them into the middle of the stream, and when the hong-boat approached, the whole party detailed, consisting of M. Ribourt and Senhor Marques, Captain Bate, Lieutenant F. Smith, and myself, stepped on board her. M. de Bellecourt and the Marquis de Trevise accompanied us, but merely as spectators. Captain Shadwell remained on board the "Slaney."

The Tso-tang, by name Hew, an old acquaintance of mine, is a vulgar specimen of a Chinese mandarin. Still he did his best to be polite. He handed to Senhor Marques and myself the Commissioner's replies to the letters of M. de Bourboulon and Sir John Bowring, and received those which we had come to deliver. The old courier before employed, to whom I had given a pass in the form of a note addressed to the officer commanding at Macao Fort, was told to bring thither any communications the Imperial Commissioner might wish to send, and after a short interview we took our leave, and returned in the gun-boats to the fort.

In accordance with Sir M. Seymour's orders to take every precaution against acts of treachery, a strong boat-force had been assembled in charge of a gun-boat by Captain Shadwell. This lay off Macao Fort during our absence. Nothing, however, seemed farther from the intention of the Chinese than action of any kind. We advanced high enough to open the whole reach south of the city, apparently without attracting attention, so far as concerned the inhabitants of either suburb. No war-junks were visible, nor any men-at-arms, except on heights in rear of the city, and there we could discern a few tents on the hill east of Gough's Fort. Along the banks, Bird's-nest Fort, the [illegible]st Shameen Battery, the Red Fort opposite the factories, as well as the Dutch Folly and the French

Folly, appeared to the practised eye of Captain Bate to be in the same state of utter ruin in which they were left when we retired from before Canton last spring.

The throng of trading-boats I thought much less than in former times. The mass of trade has, no doubt, moved itself to Fatshan.

The printing of the notification took much more time than I had calculated it would. The type-cutter could not proceed with his work till we reached the "Actæon" on Thursday night, and did not complete his labours till Friday evening. My people were printing all Saturday, and my messenger, as before stated, only left the ship on Saturday evening. I am in hopes, notwithstanding, that the circulation of the notice may have commenced early enough to answer its purpose. I have left a large stock of copies, and the block, with Captain Bate, for the use of the fleet.

Sir John Bowring will, doubtless, communicate to your Lordship my translation of the Imperial Commissioner's reply to his letter. Brief as it is, I consider it, in one or two passages, to which I have requested attention, to evince a spirit decidedly at variance with that which I should have otherwise inferred from Yeh's particularly punctual attendance to our wishes in respect of time and place, and the apparent *empressement* of the deputy sent to receive us. I have appended a note on the subject to my translation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 62.

Instructions given to the Linguist Wu Tsinen.

December 10, 1857.

MR. WADE herewith delivers two official letters, one from M. de Bourboulon, and the other from Sir John Bowring, together with a pass to the linguist, Wu Tsinen, who is commissioned to convey the letters to his Excellency Yeh, and, this effected, either to bring, himself, or to transmit, a proof, in writing, of their delivery to the Macao Fort. The linguist is farther commissioned to convey to his Excellency Yeh the information that, about noon of the 12th instant, a French and English gun-boat, each towing a smaller boat carrying a white flag of truce, will leave the Macao Fort for Kei-ap-Han, where certain officers, detached for the purpose, will deliver two letters from their Excellencies the High Commissioners of England and France to any officers whom his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner Yeh may have sent to receive them. This accomplished, the boats will return.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 62.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Wade.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 14, 1858.

I HAVE received this morning the report of your delivery of the letters to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, with which you were entrusted by Sir John Bowring and me. I have to express to you my entire satisfaction with the manner in which you discharged this important service.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 63.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received January 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 15, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a despatch which I have received from Sir John Bowring, covering the copy of his Excellency's note to Yeh, and of the Imperial Commissioner's reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 63.

Sir J. Bowring to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 15, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of my communication to his Excellency the Imperial Commissioner, announcing your Lordship's appointment as High Commissioner to the Court of China, and a translation of the reply I have received.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 2 in No. 63.

Sir J. Bowring to Commissioner Yeh.

Sir, *Hong Kong, December* 10, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that, with a view to the adjustment of all existing differences between our two Governments, and the establishment of relations upon a more satisfactory footing, Her Britannic Majesty has seen fit to send a special mission to China.

Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to appoint the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine High Commissioner and Minister Plenipotentiary, and, further, to furnish his Lordship with letters accrediting him as Ambassador to His Majesty the Emperor of China. It remains for me, therefore, to advise your Excellency that it is to his Lordship that all correspondence is to be addressed until further notice.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BOWRING.

Inclosure 3 in No. 63.

Commissioner Yeh to Sir J. Bowring.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply.

I received, on the 11th instant, your Excellency's despatch of the 10th instant, informing me that your Excellency's Government had given a special mission to the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, and had furnished him with plenipotentiary powers, and appointed him High Commissioner to Canton.

Your Excellency's Government having sent Lord Elgin to Canton, it will, of course, be my place, in conformity with the old rule, to reply to any communication that he may forward. I accordingly reply to your Excellency, availing myself of the opportunity to wish you the blessings of the season and increase of comfort.

A special communication, addressed to his Excellency Sir John Bowring, &c.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 10th moon, 27th day (12th December, 1857).

NOTE.—The term translated "your Excellency's Government" is "honourable nation," a form in which, *per se*, there is nothing objectionable; but it is here made to take the place of the characters which, in the letter sent (and the reply affects to quote this), were used to translate "Her Britannic Majesty the Queen of England has seen fit to send." This substitution enables the writer to evade conceding, clerically, the equal position claimed for Her Majesty the Queen with the Emperor of China, to whom the Earl of Elgin's mission, again, is ignored by the substitution of the words "to Canton" for "to the Emperor of China." Further, all the characters translating "Her Majesty has been graciously pleased" are similarly omitted.

There is, at the same time, nothing in the letter which, in my opinion, requires that it should be returned. The passages to which I have directed attention appear to me to deserve it simply as indicating no abatement of tone on the part of the Imperial Commissioner.

(Signed) T. WADE.

110362

No. 64.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 16, 1857.

I HAVE much satisfaction in inclosing the copy of a despatch which I have this morning received from Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the peaceful occupation of Honan Point by himself and the French Admiral.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 64.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"Coromandel," at Canton, December* 15, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that this morning, in conjunction with the French Admiral, we took possession of Honan Point without the slightest opposition.

The force employed consisted of one battalion of Royal Marines, and 150 French blue-jackets.

From the imperfect reconnaissance I have as yet been able to make, it does not appear that any additional defences have been erected on the river-front. The site of the factories still remains a heap of ruins.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 65.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received January* 28, 1858.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, December* 16, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a Memorandum with which Mr. Wade has just furnished me, and which conveys the purport of a letter that I have received from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh. As the document is of considerable length, I am unable to obtain a translation before the departure of the mail for England.

It may, however, I think, be inferred from Mr. Wade's Memorandum, which is, I have no doubt, a faithful précis of the contents of the letter, that its terms are evasive and unsatisfactory.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 65.

Memorandum of the purport of a Letter from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, dated December 14; *received December* 16, 1857.

1. THE letter is about double the length of the Earl of Elgin's letter of the 12th of December, to which it is a reply.

2. Yeh is glad to learn Lord Elgin's mission "to Canton."

3. As to the exception taken by Lord Elgin against Canton in comparison with other ports. Canton has not departed from the rule of trade followed for more than a century; the same rule as that obtaining at the other ports. We have, however, raised a question —the right of admission within the city, which has no foundation in our Treaties of 1842

and 1844. This was the doing of Sir John Davis in 1847. The foreign community got him recalled for it. In 1849, Sir John Bonham announced to Seu, then Imperial Commissioner, the termination of discussions regarding it, the late Emperor having decided against it in the Decree, here quoted, which has been often published. The English newspapers of 1850 inform us that Sir George Bonham was made a K.C.B. (or a Baronet ?) for his treatment of the question. He received the congratulations of the Hong Kong community. Lord Elgin had better follow the policy of Sir George Bonham, and not that of Sir John Davis.

4. As to a new Treaty to be framed by Lord Elgin and a Commissioner of corresponding powers. In 1850, Sir George Bonham sent to Tien-tsin; in 1854, Sir John Bowring went thither in person; but his present Majesty, though he sent a Commissioner to meet Sir John Bowring, did not make any concession to him. He was desired to return to Canton and keep the Treaty, and no officer of China whatever would venture to do other than what is pleasing to the Emperor.

5. As to compensation. Mr. Parkes, listening to the one-sided statement of the captain of a lorcha, converted the arrest of Chinese pirates on board a Chinese boat, by the Chinese executive, into an insult of the British flag, and, notwithstanding the rendition of the Chinese crew so seized, commenced hostilities against the city. Every well-advised Englishman did his utmost to stop him. The foreign community has made up its mind to bear its own losses. The Chinese have suffered more loss than we, and are now thronging Yeh's Court with petitions praying him to move Lord Elgin to a righteous decision. If Lord Elgin does not believe this, Yeh will forward the petitions in his next letter.

6. As to our occupation of Honan (announced in Lord Elgin's letter of the 12th). In 1847, Sir John Davis consented not to urge this, in view of the objections advanced by the inhabitants of that locality to the establishment of warehouses, &c., therein; *a fortiori*, our proposed military occupation is objectionable.

7. The forts we propose to hold are built by the gentry and people; if our proposal to garrison these bring on a quarrel, let us remember that Yeh told us it would.

7A. The propositions of the letter under acknowledgment are evidently suggested by some litigious adviser; they do not proceed from Lord Elgin, whose uprightness and ability are well known. Lord Elgin has come to Canton to bring troubles to an end, not to create troubles, and Yeh looks for enlightenment and justice at his Lordship's hands.

8. As to the restoration of trade (by the cessation of the blockade). This is an additional proof of Lord Elgin's clearness and justice. Ever since the Treaty the Chinese merchants have behaved properly to the foreigner, and the cessation of trade since October twelvemonth has been no fault of the Chinese; its revival will be gratifying no less to the British than to the merchants of every foreign State.

6. "To conclude: our two nations have always been on good terms; and as regards the continuance of commercial relations between native and foreigner on the usual footing, it will be of course proper that these should be satisfactorily arranged by correspondence between us."

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 66.

The Earl of Clarendon to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, February* 2, 1858.

WITH reference to your Excellency's despatch of the 10th ultimo, I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government approve of your having requested the commanders of Her Majesty's naval and military forces to furnish you with their opinion as to the sufficiency of the means at their disposal for the capture of Canton, before taking any steps for that object.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CLARENDON.

No. 67.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Whampoa, December* 22, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have received from Mr. Consul Robertson, covering his own observations on the Report of the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce on the present tariff and general regulations, transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 23rd ultimo, together with copies of several letters from British merchants on the same subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in ~~No. 67.~~

Consul Robertson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, December* 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to forward, in the form of a Memorandum, my observations on the Report of the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce upon the present Tariff and General Regulations, together with copies of several letters from British merchants on the same subject.

I regret I could not send this Memorandum with the letter of the Chamber of Commerce, but I hasten to do so, at the same entreating your Lordship's favourable consideration of the views submitted in that document.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 67.

Memorandum.

THE principal merchants at the port of Shanghae having been called upon by his Excellency the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine to state their views on the operation of the Tariff now established in the ports in China, and, generally, on the important subject of our commercial relations with China, some few severally responded to his Lordship's request; but the bulk of them preferred giving expression to their opinions through the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce; and, accordingly, meetings were held, and the views embodied in a letter to his Lordship's address, which may be said to represent, with few exceptions, the opinions of the mercantile body at Shanghae on this important subject.

The spirit of this communication is, to adjust the Tariff to the altered state of affairs since its construction; and, accordingly, the Chamber offers various suggestions in connection with the Tariff question, and our commercial relations with China, and upon which I shall proceed to submit a few remarks in the order in which they stand in that document:—

1. *The import trade exhibits no satisfactory progress.*—This, unquestionably, is the case; various causes may be assigned, the principal among them being that China itself is a manufacturing country, and our goods have to compete with native products, the obstructions in the way of the spread of foreign manufactures in the interior being the heavy imposts levied on them *in transitu* at the inland and local custom-houses; the combination of the Chinese merchants to regulate the supplies in accordance with their interests; and the inequality of the Tariff levy, which falls so heavily upon the principal articles of import, grey and white shirtings.

With some of these causes of obstruction to the progress of the import trade, it will be found difficult to deal; but as regards others, and the more simple ones, the chief of which is a readjustment of the Tariff upon imports, something may be accomplished to equalize the duties with the existing market-values, and thus promote its development. On this head the Chamber remarks that, in consequence of a reduction in value in many of the staple articles of foreign manufacture, and of the lower quality of more recent importation, in many cases, what was intended by the Tariff of 1843 to be a duty of about 5 per cent. has become one of about 10 per cent. and upwards. That such is the case, the following Tables will go far to prove:—

IMPORTS.

Articles.	Tariff Duty.	Average Value.	Equal to per piece and picul (sycee at $111 50c.)	Per-centage on Value.
	T. M. C. C.	$ c.	$ c.	
Grey shirtings or long cloths	0 1 0 0 per piece	1 50	11 $\frac{15}{100}$	Per cent. 7·43
White shirtings or long cloths	0 1 5 0 per piece	1 65	16 $\frac{73}{100}$	10·14
Grey *T*-cloths	*ad val.* 5 per cent.	1 20	4 $\frac{89}{100}$	4·62
White spotted shirtings	Ditto	1 80	7 $\frac{23}{100}$	4·62
Camlets	0 0 7 0 per chang of 141 inches.	14 50	1 69	7·52
Long ells	Ditto	6 50	0 47	7·23
Iron, manufactured, nail, rod, and bar	0 1 5 0 per picul	2 50	16 $\frac{73}{100}$	6·69
Lead, in pigs	0 2 8 0 per picul	6 50	31 $\frac{22}{100}$	4·80

EXPORTS.

Articles.	Tariff Duty per picul.	Average Value.	At $111 50 c. equal to per picul.	Per-centage on Value.
	T. M. C. C.		$ c.	Per cent.
Raw silk	10 0 0 0	This season, 390 lbs.	11 15	2·86
		Average ditto, 270 lbs.	11 15	4·13
Tea, green and black	2 5 0 0	This season, 26 lbs.	2 99	11·50
		Average ditto, 20 lbs.	2 99	14·95

These and all other customs duties are subject to an additional charge of 12·10 per cent.

Hence it will be seen that the present rates of tariff duties press heavily upon some of the principal articles of import, on white shirtings of above 10 per cent., or double the intended rate, and on grey nearly 7½ per cent., whilst on spotted shirtings it falls below the standard, being about 4 per cent., and to this many attribute the large increase in the import and sales of this particular fabric. In exports the difference shows greater: on raw silk, the duty averages from 2¾ to 4 per cent., whilst on teas it varies from 11½ to nearly 15 per cent. For the removal of these duty discrepancies, and for the relief of the import trade generally, the Chamber of Commerce proposes a scheme of re-adjustment, which is embodied in five schedules marked consecutively.

Imports.

Schedule (A). Articles which should be free.
„ (B). Articles which should come under fixed rates.
„ (C). Articles which should come under an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent.
„ (D). Opium, at a moderate duty.

Exports.

Schedule (E). Articles requiring but slight alterations in existing rates.

The principle on which the Chamber has constructed these scales is that of an *ad valorem* rate of 5 per cent.; and I see nothing in them to question beyond the one point, that as it is probable the Chinese Government looks as closely to its interests as the foreign merchants, will a loss be incurred by their adoption? With this view I have

taken the schedules, and assuming as a basis for calculation the Trade Returns for the past year 1856, have endeavoured to show in what way, and how far, the proposition of the Chamber will affect the income at present derived from foreign duties.

SCHEDULE (A).—Chamber of Commerce's proposal of Goods to be Duty free.

Tariff No.	Description of Goods.	Tariff Duty.	Amount of Duties levied in 1856.
			T. M. C. C.
8	Writing-desks, dressing-cases	5 per cent. *ad val.*	Nil
	Cutlery, perfumery, &c., clocks, watches, and spy-glasses. *Note.*—No duty to be levied upon these articles.		
9	Canvass, 30 to 40, &c.	5 M. per piece	Nil
	Note.—No duty to be levied upon this fabric.		
13	Cambrics, 20 to 40 yds. long, 24 to 31 in. wide	1 M. 5 C. per piece	721 3 5 0
	Muslins. No duty levied in 1856.		
	Ginghams. Ditto	5 per cent. *ad val.*	Nil
20	Glass, glass-ware, and crystal ware of all kinds	Ditto	1,115 3 5 2
24	Gums.—Benjamin	1 M. per picul	741 0 2 4
	Olibanum	5 M. per picul	
	Myrrh	Ditto	
	Unenumerated	10 per cent. *ad val.*	
27	Linens. No duty levied on this fabric	5 M. per piece	Nil
	„ coarse, as linen and cotton mixtures, silk and linen ditto	Ditto	Nil
30	Copper, unmanufactured, as pigs	1 M. per picul	2,442 0 0 0
	„ manufactured, as sheet, rod, &c.	1 M. 5 C. per picul	
35	Rice, paddy, and grain of all kinds. No duty levied. . .	Nil	Nil
41	Soap	5 M. per picul	39 0 0 0
44	Treasure, and money of all kinds	Free	Nil
45	Wine, beer, spirits, &c., for private use	Free	Nil
47	Blankets of all kinds	1 M. each	40 0 0 0
	Flannels, carpeting, and druggets, unenumerated	5 per cent. *ad val.*	Nil
	No duty to be levied on these articles.		
	Bunting, narrow. No duty levied on this fabric	1 C. 5 C. per chang	Nil
	Woollen clothes, stockings, &c., unenumerated	5 per cent. *ad val.*	Nil
	No duty on these articles.		
30	Iron, kentledge, unenumerated metals	10 per cent. *ad val.*	Nil
	Bricks and building materials, unenumerated	5 per cent. *ad val.*	Nil
	No duties are levied on these articles.		
	Coals, unenumerated	Ditto	Nil
	No duties are levied on these.		
	Household stores, unenumerated	Ditto	Nil
	No duties are levied on these.		
46	Wood, unenumerated	10 per cent. *ad val.*	3,600 0 0 0
	Total	.. ..	8,658 7 2 6

Showing a loss to the Chinese Government of 8,658 T. 7 M. 2 C. 6 C.

SCHEDULE (B).—Chamber of Commerce. Imports under fixed Duties.

RETURN showing the difference between the Tariff Duties paid in 1856, and what the proposed duties would realise.

Nos. 1, 7, 10, 11, 15, 19, 21, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 33, 36, 40, 42, 43—these articles do not require remark.

Tariff No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
12	Cotton, raw, is not an article of import at Shanghae, the trade being confined to the south.		
13	Cotton manufactures:—		
	Long cloths, white	30,722 2 0 0	16,411 8 4 0
	Ditto, grey	133,338 9 0 0	116,671 1 2 0
14	Cotton yarn and thread. Import at Shanghae very limited.		
47	Woollen manufactures:—		
	Broad cloths and habit-cloths	3,497 9 0 4	2,798 3 2 3
	Spanish stripes	14,955 3 2 3	11,996 2 5 8
	Long ells	13,646 4 2 2	6,823 2 1 1
	Camlets	3,742 2 5 4	2,138 4 3 1

Tariff No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
	Straits' produce:—		
32	Pepper, white	Nil	Nil
	„ black	4,054 0 0 0	4,054 0 0 0
34	Rattans	3,788 0 0 0	2,424 3 2 0
46	Woods.—Ebony	692 4 0 0	577 0 0 0
	Sandal wood	5,927 0 0 0	3,437 6 6 0
	Japan	4,006 7 0 0	3,205 3 6 0
	Metals.—Iron, manufactured, &c.	5,263 5 0 0	4,385 8 7 5
	Lead, in pigs, &c.	7,878 9 2 0	7,034 7 5 0
	Tin, in blocks	18,241 0 0 0	18,241 0 0 0
	Ditto, in plates	Nil	Nil
	Quicksilver	132 0 0 0	132 0 0 0
	Total	249,936 5 2 3	200,331 1 4 8

Difference, 49,605 T. 3 M. 7 C. 5 C.

Schedule C.—Chamber of Commerce.

Imports under an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent.

Tariff No.	Name in Present Tariff.	Present Duty.	Amount in 1856. T. M. C. C.	Proposed Duty.	Amount to be realised. T. M. C. C.
8	Clocks, watches, and spy-glasses. No duty is levied on those articles	5 per cent.	.. ..	5 per cent.	
13	Chintzes and prints of all kinds	2 mace per picul	2,261 0 0 0	ditto	496 0 4 4
	Handkerchiefs	1 c. and 1 c. 5 c. each	6,094 0 0 0	ditto	1,495 7 6 4
	All other foreign cotton manufactures, plain, dyed, figured, and printed	5 per cent.	.. ..	ditto	
47	Cashmeres and narrow cloths	7 can. per chang.	13,646 4 2 2	ditto	6,875 2 6 8
48	Woollen yarn (none imported)	5 per cent.	.. ..	ditto	
	All other foreign woollen manufactures	ditto	.. ..	ditto	
30	All other metals of whatever kind	ditto	.. ..	ditto	
46	All other woods, rough or hewn	ditto	.. ..	ditto	
	All other unenumerated articles	ditto	.. ..	ditto	
	Sugar is not specified in the last Tariff, as an import, but is an important import at Shanghae ..	ditto	565 4 6 2	ditto	565 4 6 2
			23,396 8 8 4	..	9,432 5 3 8
	Deduct	.. ..	9,432 5 3 8		
	Difference	.. ..	13,964 3 4 6		

SCHEDULE (E).—Exports.

Tariff No.	Name in Tariff.	Duty of 1843.	Duty paid in 1856.	Proposed Duty.
7	Building materials	Free	..	Free
10	Treasure, *i. e.*, coins of all kinds, including copper cash	Prohibited	..	Free
	Grain of all kinds	„	..	Free
	(To be free, at least as regards trade between Chinese ports.)		T. M. C.	
	Cotton from Shanghae	5 per cent.	4,180 0 3	Free
	Wool	„	984 6 0	Free
1–6				
8–45	The articles referred to by these numbere do not call for remark or			
47–51	alteration in the present duties, but most of them are more			
56–59	connected with the trade of the south of China.			
61		T. M. C.		T. M. C.
46	Silk, raw, of any province, and all kinds	10 0 0	..	10 0 0 per picul
	„ coarse or refuse	2 5 0	..	2 5 0 per picul
	„ organzine, all kinds, with an allowance of 10 per cent. on the gross weight for tare	10 0 0	..	10 0 0 per picul
	„ ribbons, threads, &c.	10 0 0	..	10 0 0 per picul
	„ piece goods of all kinds, as silks, satins, pongees, velvets, crapes, lutestrings, &c., with an allowance of 20 per cent. on the gross weight for tare	12 0 0	..	12 0 0 per picul
55	Tea	2 5 0	..	2 5 0 per picul
	Unenumerated articles	..	..	5 per cent. *ad val.*

Loss .. .. 5,164 T. 0 C. 0 C.

From which it is apparent that the loss incurred will be—

Under Schedule	(A)	..	8,658	7 2 6
„	(B)	..	49,605	3 7 5
„	(C)	..	13,964	3 4 6
„	(E)	..	5,164	0 9 0
	Total annual loss	..	77,392	5 3 7

It is, therefore, evident that the Chinese Government will incur a loss of 77,392 taels, for which no equivalent is offered, unless it be in Schedule (D), the income to be derived from the legalization of opium, which is doubtful, or an increased importation of manufactured goods, which is experimental. It may be observed that in no other country has so broad and liberal a construction been placed upon a tariff as in China; articles subject under it to *ad valorem* rates of duty, such as clocks, watches, spy-glasses, all kinds of writing-desks, dressing-boxes, cutlery, perfumery, jewellery, &c., are admitted free, although the bulk, if not the entire amount, of these articles are imported for Chinese use. Other articles, such as coals, building materials, &c., coming under the unenumerated clause, are also exempted; and generally, where the amount of any product is small, no notice is taken of it. The custom-house has even made reductions in the duties levied, when they seemed out of proportion; the duties on coarse chinaware and rough timber were reduced to 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, and coarse silk is also allowed to pass at a reduced rate of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, as also dyed cotton handkerchiefs. Whether advantage should be taken of this to include them in a duty-free schedule is a question for consideration.

As regards the duty per-centage on the value of exports and imports, I have only to observe, that if it falls heavy on the latter, it falls light on the former; the Chinese authorities are perfectly aware of this, and might, with some show of reason, demur to losing above 70,000 taels on imports, whilst exports stood at something like one-half or two-thirds below the standard on which the Tariff was based. Considering the liberality of the Chinese Government in matters of Tariff, I am of opinion some equivalent should be given for this loss on the imports, should a scheme similar to that of the Chamber be contemplated.

The Chamber, in urging a reduction of the import duties to about the original standard of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, is doubtless instigated by the depressed condition of

the trade, or, in fact, the failure, almost, in the great expectations formed, when the Treaties were concluded, of the vast market to be opened to foreign manufactures; in this I not only fully agree, but go further even. I think it important that disabilities to the spread of our manufactures through the Empire of China should be entirely removed, if possible, for several reasons:—

1. For the sake of our manufacturing interests at home.
2. As a means of remittance in place of bullion.
3. To equalize at all the ports, the collection of the duties.

As regards the first reason, I need scarcely observe, that to a country like England, all assistance given to promote the full and active development of its manufacturing resources, and keep the mills and looms in full operation, is matter worthy of every consideration; and if this can be done at a sacrifice even of some other source of trade, drawing the distinction between an article of luxury and an article of necessity, it is well to make such sacrifice of the latter, so far as is necessary to give relief to the former. Our manufacturers at home may justly view with surprise the increasing quantities and value of the exports from China, and the comparatively small amounts of their products taken in return. Compare, for instance, the values for the years 1849 and 1856, a period of six years intervening, and the latter will show the progress made in imports and exports.

IMPORTS.

	1849.	1856.
	£	£
Cotton Manufactures, value . .	915,487	947,949
Wool, ditto	242,635	201,855

EXPORTS.

	1849.	1856.
	£	£
Tea	605,674	824,933
Silk	1,325,003	6,686,216

The above are converted from dollars into sterling at an average rate of 6*s.* per dollar.

Hence, it appears that in imports very little improvement has taken place, whilst in exports, in one article particularly, silk, the increase has been immense. In Straits and Indian produce, however, it is different; the increase has been large, but being chiefly on native account, our home markets are not benefited thereby. It is evident, therefore, that the bulk and chief value of the trade with China lie in its exports, and that it is necessary some effort should be made to place the import trade in a position which will enable it to show a similar progress, or, in plain words, it is time the manufacturers had their turn.

As regards the second reason, attention has of late been drawn to the large amount of silver in coin and bullion sent to China, and the circumstance has given rise, naturally, to some speculations as to the limits of this drain upon England, and what means can be devised to check it. The simple answer to such inquiries is, that as long as a demand exists for tea and silk, and the Chinese will take nothing but silver in payment, so long will the drain continue.

Opium is, to some extent, taken in payment for exports, but to this article of commerce there appears to be a limit, and it affords no certain or secure means of laying down funds. Something less speculative, something more legitimate, is wanted for that purpose, and manufactured goods alone offer the necessary qualifications, but, unfortunately, almost insurmountable obstacles are opposed to their adoption. It is, however, of the highest importance to relieve the bullion market of the heavy pressure it is subjected to, and to facilitate the doing so by the only available means offering, viz., the forcing our imports by all possible efforts. Unless this can be done, all hopes of a sound system must fail, and the balance of trade being constantly against us, and rapidly increasing, the flow of bullion to meet it must remain unchecked.

The fair and equal collection of the imperial duties has more to do with the prosperity of trade than at the first glance is evident. If the payment of duties becomes optional on

the part of foreign merchants, either by private arrangement with the Custom-house authorities, or evasion by smuggling, the whole market system becomes deranged. Goods will be bought and sold on the chance of their escaping the levy of duty, and it is impossible, under such circumstances, the fair trader can compete with those who smuggle, and he is therefore obliged, in self-defence, to do as they do. It was this state of things that gave rise to the appointment of foreign Inspectors to the Shanghae Custom-house, Chinese officials being utterly untrustworthy; the system has worked well, and by placing all on the same footing has ensured to the trade of the port an amount of tranquillity it never before experienced. I cannot think, however, that the principle is a sound or desirable one; the Chinese should collect their own duties by their own native officials, and without the intervention of foreign assistants, the employment of whom is a tacit and standing reproach to the honesty of foreigners. Moreover, its adoption at the other ports has been steadily refused by the Chinese, and Shanghae stands in the invidious position of having a strict collection of duties, whilst at the other ports the old system prevails. As relates to exports, the custom of trade has removed them from this jurisdiction. Merchants purchase tea and silk at what is called "long price," the duties being paid by the sellers, the Chinese; in fact, the export duties on these articles are not paid at Shanghae at all, but at one of the inland Custom-houses, and for which a note is granted which passes them at Shanghae. The Chinese authorities therefore themselves collect duties on the chief articles of export, and it is the imports alone that are levied on at the Shanghae Custom-house. Now, if by any means the duties on foreign merchandize could be made so light as to remove all inducement to smuggle, or could be exempted altogether from levy, the foreign Inspector system might be done away with; for, as regards India and Straits produce, being chiefly on Chinese account, the collection of duties on that kind of produce might be well left to their own arrangements.

Having now, as briefly as is possible, glanced at the reasons which, among others, induce me to consider the promotion of our import trade as a matter of great importance, I will now venture to express my doubts that the scheme proposed by the Chamber of Commerce will prove, if adopted, sufficiently effective, and to substitute one appearing perhaps, at first, rather comprehensive in its measures, but which, after mature consideration, I have long been of opinion is the most applicable for the purpose.

Imports to be free.—I propose to make free goods of the articles of import numbered 13, 29, and 47, in the Tariff, being cotton manufactures, woollen manufactures, and metals. Taking the Trade Returns of 1856 as the basis for calculation, a reference to the following Table, No. 1, will show that the duties levied on these articles amounted in that year to the sum of 298,023t. 4m. 2c. 0c., and such will be the loss to the Chinese Government. To compensate for this and give an equivalent, I propose to raise the duty on raw and thrown silk from 10 (the present tariff rate) to 14 taels, and silk piece-goods from 12 to 16 taels per picul. Reference to the following Table, No. 2, will show that, in 1856, the duties on silk amounted to the sum of 753,177t. 2m.; the increase I propose above would, on the same quantities, raise them to the sum of 1,050,429t. 2m.: the difference between the present and the proposed rate would, therefore, be the sum of 297,252 taels, and this increase I would take as a set-off to the sum of 298,023 taels loss on imports, as appearing in Table 1, leaving a balance of 771t. 4m. 2c. only of loss to the Chinese Government by annulling the duties on the imports. Annexed are the two Tables referred to.

TABLE No. 1.—*Free Goods.*

IMPORTS.

Tariff No.	Description of Goods.	Amount of Duties, 1856. T.	M.	C.	C.
13	Cotton Manufactures—				
	Long-cloths, white	30,772	2	0	0
	„ grey	133,338	9	0	0
	Cambrics	721	3	5	0
	Handkerchiefs	6,924	0	0	0
	Drills	23,046	1	0	0
	Shirtings	2,506	0	0	0
	Dyed	3,916	2	6	0
	Fancy	13,816	1	1	6
	Chintzes	2,261	0	0	0
	Velveteens	2,212	7	0	4
	Fustians	257	7	9	2
	Jeans	446	7	6	0
	Velvets	3,115	5	4	8

Tariff No.	Description of Goods.	Amount of Duties, 1856. T.	M.	C.	C.
47	Woollen Manufactures—				
	Habit cloths	3,497	9	0	4
	Long-ells	13,646	4	2	2
	Spanish stripes	14,955	3	2	3
	Camlets	3,742	9	5	4
	Blankets	40	0	0	0
	Lastings	171	5	6	1
29	Metals—				
	Copper ware	2,442	3	9	4
	Iron	5,263	0	5	0
	Lead	7,878	9	2	0
	Quicksilver	132	0	0	0
	Tin	18,241	0	0	0
	Lead, red, &c.	2,824	7	0	4
	Glass, window	582	9	1	2
	„ ware	532	4	4	0
	Flints	738	0	0	0
	Total	298,023	4	2	0

TABLE No. 2.—*Proposed Duties.*

EXPORTS.

Duties levied in 1856.

Silk—	T.	M.
Raw, at 10 taels per picul	634,010	0
Thrown, ditto	88,120	0
Piece-goods ditto	25,260	0
Coarse, at 2 taels 5 mace per picul	3,237	5
Refuse, ditto	2,107	5
Cocoons, 5 per cent. *ad valorem*	502	2
	753,177	2

Proposed Duties.

Silk—		
Raw, at 14 taels per picul	887,614	0
Thrown, „	123,368	0
Piece-goods, at 16 taels per picul	33,600	0
Coarse, at 2 taels 5 mace per picul	3,237	5
Refuse, ditto	2,107	5
Cocoons, 5 per cent. *ad valorem*	502	2
	1,050,429	2

SUMMARY.

	T.	M.	C.	C.
Duties levied in 1856	753,177	2	0	0
Proposed Duties	1,050,429	2	0	0
Increase	297,252	0	0	0
Duties levied on British Imports in 1856, as per Table No. 1	298,023	4	2	0
Difference—Loss on proposed Duties	771	4	2	0

Such is the amendment I propose should be made in the Tariff. The Chamber of Commerce taking, as an average, the price of raw silk to be 207½ taels, and of thrown 237½ taels per picul (133⅓ lbs.), the duty on the former being 10 taels, and on the latter 12 taels per picul, show the per-centage of duties on raw silk to be about $4\frac{82}{100}$, and on thrown about $4\frac{20}{100}$: this is low enough, and merchants have reason to be satisfied with it. By increasing the duty to 14 taels on raw, and 16 taels on thrown, the per-centage on the first will be about 6·76, and on the last about 6·73, or about 1¾ per cent. higher than the present tariff rates; and considering the immense benefits to be derived by the freedom of cotton and woollen manufactures from the levy of duty, it is scarcely probable that any great objection can be made to such an arrangement. The Chamber sees no reason for altering the present rate of duty on teas, in which I concur, as also with their proposition contained in Table A of their letter, several items of which are embraced in the scheme I propose. Finally, I may observe that the scheme of the Chamber of Commerce exhibits a

loss to the Chinese Government of the sum of 77,392 taels, whereas that I propose shows a deficiency of only 771 taels, on an article of increasing consumption.

I will now return to the consideration of the other details in their letter.

Tare on Organzine and Piece-goods.—An allowance of 10 per cent. on China organzine, and of 20 per cent. on silk piece-goods, for tare, appears unobjectionable.

Rice and Grain.—Rice, paddy, and grain of all kinds. The exportation of these articles from one port to another should be permitted, but not to foreign countries, unless it is in foreign-grown grain imported in foreign bottoms. As the rule stands at present, be the grain of native or foreign growth, once it has entered the port, although not landed, its re-exportation is refused. This a hardship, and should be remedied.

7. *Copper Cash.*—Its transport from one port to another might be conceded, but not to foreign countries. The large quantities exported to Singapore and the Straits, where it is current as in China, and from its metallic composition much used by the Malays in making various kinds of utensils, has caused very stringent measures being taken to prevent its export. Some difficulty might be experienced in ensuring this article being taken to another port, but it might be shipped under a declaration to that effect, as also the preceding article, grain.

8. *Cotton, Raw.*—The Chamber recommends that the duty of 5 per cent. levied on this produce, as also on wool, be removed, and their free exportation permitted. If northern ports are open to foreign vessels, cotton might hereafter benefit the carrying trade, and become an article of commercial importance: at present large quantities are taken in junks up the coast to supply the northern provinces, and export duty is paid on it by the shippers. Wool, also, may hereafter find a market in England to an increased extent. I do not, however, think it advisable to lighten or remove the duties on exports. This is contrary to usual practice, for in most other countries it is on imports duties are levied, and exports are free; but the position of China is so totally different that no precedent is applicable.

The Chamber of Commerce calls attention to several important subjects in connection with the Tariff.

Tonnage Dues.—I would recommend the entire removal of this impost, unless the Chinese Government agree to dedicate the revenue derived therefrom to port and navigation purposes. In the year 1856 the amount paid into the Custom-house, on account of this tax, was 37,308 taels—a very large sum. I do not agree in the opinion of the Chamber that tonnage dues should not be exacted more than once in six months on coasting-vessels; questions and difficulties would arise, and if these dues are to be appropriated to port uses, coasting-vessels will benefit by it more than others. I would recommend, in preference, that the dues be reduced to one mace per registered ton, as a reasonable assessment.

9. *Harbour-master.*—Should be appointed as the Chamber recommends, and paid from the tonnage-dues revenue.

10. *Customs Regulations.*—I have before expressed my views respecting the foreign Inspectorship system; but unless it can be abrogated by the means I propose, or by some others, removing the temptation to smuggle, I do not clearly see how any alteration can be made without a return to the undesirable state of affairs that caused its establishment. It is highly expedient that all the ports open to foreign trade should be placed on precisely the same footing as regards the collection of duties; and if this is to be done by the establishment of the Inspectorship system at all of them, the question is settled in a satisfactory way in one sense; but I cannot agree in the suggestion of the Chamber that, if this cannot be done by the extension of the system, the trade should be made free as regards foreigners, leaving the Chinese to collect the duties from the native merchant. It is true, as I before observed, that custom has brought this into operation as regards the principal articles of export, tea and silk; but the right of the British merchant to pay his own duties is a privilege which should not be easily parted with: it was one of the great objects secured by the Treaties, and although it has been misused by advantages being taken of it to smuggle, still, unquestionably, it is the foundation on which freedom of trade is constructed, and affords a check upon the Chinese authorities as far as relates to Treaty tariff obligations, which has its advantages. Assuming that the Inspectorship system is extended to all the other ports, and considering that some obligations exist to foreigners holding office in the Chinese Government service, more particularly in fiscal or administrative capacities, I would suggest its being placed on a different basis.

Article II of the Treaty of Nankin provides that Consular officers should be appointed, among other things, to see "that the just duties and other dues of the Chinese Government, as thereafter provided for, are duly discharged by Her Britannic Majesty's subjects."

By Article XII of the Supplementary Treaty, the Consuls "are instructed strictly to watch over and carefully scrutinize the conduct of all persons being British subjects, trading under his superintendence."

The 15th Article of the General Regulations provides that "the security merchants being now done away with, it is understood that the British Consul will henceforth be security for all British merchant-ships entering any of the aforesaid ports."

Now, the intent and meaning of these provisions are to throw a responsibility upon the British Consul, to see that the Custom-house duties are justly and fully paid by his countrymen to the Chinese Government, and are sufficient to authorize the appointment by Her Majesty's Government of an officer to superintend their collection at the Custom-house; in fact, to carry out the duties now performed by the foreign Inspectors: and, as the Chinese Government will benefit by this arrangement, it should pay for these services a per-centage on the duties collected, not to exceed the present salaries given. With the exception of the salary payment, the Chinese Government could scarcely raise objections to the appointment as being in the spirit of the Treaties, and thus they might be made for all the ports; for if by Treaties the British Consuls are placed under the obligation to see that the dues and duties are fully paid, it follows as a sequence they must have the means of doing so when those duties are collected through the Custom-house, and not through their officers. The feeling of the foreign merchants is generally in favour of the foreign Inspectorship system, for it places all on an equality; and unless the duties can be made so light as to render the act of smuggling useless or not worth while, I do not see that any other satisfactory system but that can be devised. I submit that the system being organized on the plan I propose, the objection to the employment of foreign officers in the service of the Chinese to watch their countrymen would be removed, and the still greater objection of infusing a foreign irresponsible element in Chinese administration cease to exist.

11. *Inland Duties.*—This is a difficult subject to deal with.

Article X of the Treaty of Nankin provides "that, when British merchandize shall have paid at any of the said ports the regulated Customs duties and dues, agreeable to the Tariff to be hereafter fixed, such merchandize may be conveyed by the Chinese merchants to any province or city in the interior of the Empire of China on paying a further amount of transit dues, which shall not exceed ( ) per cent. on the tariff value of such goods;" the amount being left blank.

The only evidence of its settlement is afforded by a Hong Kong notification, dated the 20th of February, 1844, entitled "A translated extract regarding the transit, or inland duties, of the Chinese Empire," and headed "Transit duties payable at the Custom-houses of Kan, Taeping, and Peshin, on goods that are going down to Canton, or from thence transported to the northern provinces."

This scale appears to have been in existence and use before the Treaties were made, whereas the Treaty of Nankin refers to a per-centage on the tariff values, and consequently must mean a new assessment.

The port of Shanghae was open to foreign trade in November 1843, and his Excellency Kung, the Taoutae, notified a list of the inland, or transit, duties to be levied in addition to the export duties: these were printed, and suspended at the Custom-house, and of which the following is a translation:—

At the Pih-sin-kwan, a Custom-house situated in the Province of Che-kiang, at Hang-chow-foo.

	T.	M.	C.	C.
Chang silk, or middling silk, per 100 catties, on every 100 taels in value ..	0	8	5	$7\frac{6}{10}$
Chang silk, insect silk, per 100 catties	0	6	8	0
Raw silk thread, per 100 catties	0	1	4	$7\frac{2}{10}$
Native silk, per 100 catties, on every 100 taels in value	0	6	4	0
Ditto ditto	0	0	4	0

At the Kan-kwan Custom-house, situated in the Province of Kiang-si.

	T.	M.	C.	C.
Raw silk, per 100 catties	0	9	1	$4\frac{1}{10}$
Coloured sewing-silk	0	9	1	$4\frac{1}{2}$
(All regular duties on Raw Silk amounting to 1 tael in value, refund 2 mace each at the Eastern Custom-house, and 1 mace at the Western; not so if they enter the city. The Eastern and Western Custom-houses are situated in the province of Kiang-su.)				
Yellow rough silk, per 100 catties	0	4	5	$9\frac{6}{10}$
Floss-silk thread, ditto	3	1	4	2
Silk thread, ditto	3	1	4	2
Raw silk, ditto	1	4	3	2
Silk yarn, ditto	0	7	2	4
Cocoons, ditto	0	7	2	4
Yellow rough silk, ditto	0	3	6	4
Lyto, ditto	0	7	2	4
Floss silk in skeins, per 100 pieces	0	3	6	4

This was followed by a Proclamation from his Excellency Kung, dated the 5th February, 1844, addressed to the Chinese merchants, explanatory of the transit duties, and he also published a pamphlet, entering very minutely into the subject, and annexing a list of the duties to be paid into the three Custom-houses, of which that furnished by the Chamber of Commerce, and marked E, contains the particulars. This scale is founded on the one referred to in the Hong Kong notification of the 20th February, 1844.

The duties represented in any scale, and the amounts actually levied, are two very different things. Whenever there is a pressure for funds to pay the troops, &c., the inland duties are increased, and once this comes into operation it is never rescinded. Latterly, additional imposts have been repeatedly levied, and the following Table will show the present rates levied, so far as our information extends:—

INLAND DUTIES.

Article.	Duty per bale, sycee. T. M.	Remarks.
Raw Silk	3 3	Payable at Hoo-chow, Nankin, or other interior depôts.
	3 2	Payable at Shanghae, on behalf of Canton, Hang-chow, and Soo-chow custom-houses.
	3 3	Payable at Shanghae, as contributary to the maintenance of the army at the north.
	8 0	Collected at Shanghae, by the Shanghae native custom-house as local duties.

The aggregate of these duties is equal to about 24 T. 3 M. 9 C. of Shanghae sycee per picul, or 9 per cent. *ad valorem*, for average seasons.

Tea.—The districts from which tea is received are so numerous, and many of them so distant, that it is difficult to estimate the duties on transit with exactness. Common report would seem to place them at from 10 to 25 per cent.

Assuming the correctness of these returns, it would appear that the aggregate of duties, transit, and tariff, to be paid previous to exportation on a picul of silk, amount to about 34 taels, or 16·22 per cent. of its value; whilst that upon a picul of tea ranges from 30 to 37 per cent. It is plain, therefore, that these transit duties require a strict revision, and when once a fair scale is settled, they ought to be paid both on exports and imports, at the same time with the tariff duties; in fact, to have them compounded for at a certain sum. How to check any advance on this is the difficulty. Chinese officials are not to be trusted in such matters, and at present they hold in their hands the power of, at any time, stopping the import trade in foreign merchandize, by the levy of prohibitory inland duties, evidence of which it is difficult to obtain.

12. *Periodical Revision of the Tariff.*—The proposition of the Chamber that provision should be made for a revision every five years, is, under the circumstances, reasonable, as also its date of operation.

13. (A.) *General Subject.*—I feel some diffidence in remarking upon this, as it is in a great measure the turning-point of our future relations with China. I venture, however, to observe, that the establishment of an Embassy at Pekin is fraught with great difficulties, and likely to be productive of more, from the probability of its becoming the scene of constant intrigues and struggles. The Chinese Government has much to learn yet, and the first officer holding that position would have no easy or pleasant time of it. There are large conflicting interests in China, both native and foreign, and to steer a medium or clear course would require tact and patience. The Chinese are essentially Asiatics—fraud, duplicity, and cunning are never spared to gain the most trifling point, particularly in matters of etiquette or negotiation. A Court that has been isolated for generations from foreign intercourse is not likely at first to receive and treat an Embassy with the courtesy and consideration it is its right to claim and have, according to the law of nations. I am much inclined to think that should the opening of Pekin be determined upon, it would be well to break ground first with an officer of less rank than a Minister; perhaps a Chargé d'Affaires left there would be suitable, some one, at least, who would stand the brunt of the many annoyances and difficulties he would surely meet with, and endeavour by firmness and patience to overcome them; and after the Imperial Court and the people had become accustomed to the presence of foreign officers, and their relative positions better understood and defined, then a higher class of Mission might more advantageously be substituted.

I make these remarks with all deference, but I know the people well, and the causes which influence their conduct in most cases. I have no doubt, however, that, after a time, the presence of a high British officer, who, being on the spot, could convey truths to the Imperial Government, would have the most beneficial effect on our relations.

(B.) *Additional ports.*—In addition to five ports open to foreign trade, the Chamber proposes the addition of Swatoa, on the south-eastern coast of the Kwang-tung province, and Tang-chow on the north coast of Shang-tung, and with an Embassy at Pekin the port of Tien-tsin would be advisable.

I believe the Chamber has mentioned the two most important places on the coast, Swatoa, for its exports in sugar and Chinese produce, and Tang-chow for its imports of cotton and foreign manufactured goods.

Beyond the promontory of Shang-tung there are several ports and places to which large quantities of our merchandize are conveyed. Above two-thirds of the imported manufactured goods sold at Shanghae last year went in junks to the Gulf of Pechelee; some to Tang-chow, some to Tien-tsin, and to Ning-yuen, in Lean-tung; as also to several small ports south of the Shang-tung Cape. The bulk of them went to Tang-chow, where they were transshipped into small vessels for crossing the bar at the mouth of the Peiho, and to be taken to Tien-tsin. Tang-chow is a walled city and port, protected to seaward by a cluster of small islands, forming the Strait of Miatan, in latitude 37° 48′ north, and longitude 120° 22′ east. It appears to be a place of some importance as a rendezvous for junks, and a depôt for merchandize. At certain seasons the waters leave the Gulf of Pechelee, and it becomes very shallow and dangerous; the mud-bar at the mouth of the Peiho also offers great obstacles to communication with Tien-tsin: hence the coast north to Lean-tung becomes impracticable for vessels of much draught of water, and they go to Tang-chow, where deep water and anchorage are always to be found, and discharge their cargoes into vessels of lighter draught. The disturbed state in the interior was the cause, probably, of so much merchandize going by the sea route; but in ordinary times there are not less than from 14,000 to 20,000 junks employed in the northern traffic to and from Shanghae. Tang-chow offers advantages for our import trade; but there is nothing to export available for European consumption. Swatoa is one of the most rising places on the coast, situated in a land-locked bay, formed by the debouchement of the River Han, in latitude 23° 19′ north, and longitude 116° 40′ east; it affords a fine anchorage for vessels. The interior is flat, and the soil alluvial; large quantities of sugar and rice are grown. There are several large cities in the neighbourhood—Keih-yang-heen, Chow-yang-heen, Hai-yang-heen, Ta-poo-heen, and a town called Chang-lin, a place of considerable trade. The Han is a navigable river; a branch of it communicates with the Fong-leang river, which falls into the Pearl river at Whampoa. There is, therefore, a direct water-communication with Canton. Swatoa offers every facility for a large trade. Next to Swatoa, of the unopened ports, Wau-chow-foo ranks as the most important. Little, however, is known of it; there is a large timber and wood trade carried on, but, from its appearance, and the nature of the country around, its commercial prospects must be but indifferent.

I agree with the Chamber in thinking that an unlimited access to the ports of the coast free of Consular jurisdiction is not desirable, and very likely to cause difficulties.

(C.) *Internal Concessions.*—The removal of the restrictions upon foreigners going into the interior provinces of China, advocated by the Chamber, is an important measure. Our legitimate import trade with China may be considered a failure. This is attributable to several causes, and the one which particularly forms the subject of the Chamber's proposition: The great marts in the interior being closed to foreigners, and access to them being denied, they have no knowledge of the requirements of the country, and are obliged to sell their goods at Shanghae; consequently the trade falls into the hands, and under the entire control, of the local Chinese merchants and brokers, who rule the market for their own purposes, and with reference to the stocks on hand at the cities of Soo-chow and Hang-chow. It is, in fact, a strict monopoly, and there are no present means of breaking through it.

Again, the heavy imposts levied on merchandize in its transit seriously affect its sale, by rendering it unable to compete with the same kind of article of native manufacture. Now, if the foreign merchant was able to transmit his goods to the chief marts in the interior, the broker monopoly would cease; there would be a chance of the inland duties being justly levied; and, more than that, merchandize would spread over a greater extent of the country.

As regards exports, too, the exclusion of the foreign merchant from the interior deprives him of the means of forming a just estimate of its capabilities to supply the home-markets, and leaves him in ignorance respecting the state of the season's crops of tea and silk, on which so much depends. At present, he must trust to the reports of the

brokers; and as these people are, of course, influenced by their own interests, no great faith can be placed on their representations. These are a few of the many and good reasons which exist why an extended intercourse with the interior is desirable; and the next question that offers is, to what extent can this be done? The Chamber recommends liberty of travel, and residence in the country and inland towns, under a system of passports; in fact, unlimited liberty. I much fear this is better in theory than it would be in practice, and would result in complications and difficulties without end.

Admitting, however, the necessity for an extended intercourse, I would propose, instead, freedom of communication with, and residence at, some of the principal cities and marts in the interior, such as Hang-chow, Soo-chow, and Chin-keang-foo, on the line of the Grand Canal, and others in the tea and silk districts, the names of which it is unnecessary now to mention. The routes to these places from Shanghae are well defined, and passports might be issued by the British Consul, and countersigned by the local authorities, to any British subject desiring to proceed to these places, or reside there, on the understanding that any deviation from the acknowledged and usual route, and residence at any cities or places not specified in the passport, must be on the sole responsibility of the traveller, and contrary to Treaty regulations. By this means, missing individuals may be traced; and strict measures regarding passports being enforced, any but respectable persons will be prevented from penetrating into the interior. I would further propose that Consular Officers or Agents be stationed at some of these principal cities; their presence would be useful to their countrymen, and be a means of obtaining a large amount of information, and a thorough knowledge of the language. As regards the navigation of the Yang-tze-keang, recommended by the Chamber, it should depend upon the extreme limit at which British subjects would be permitted to go, in accordance with the above proposition, assuming it to be adopted. The main points contained in this Memorandum may be taken to be:—

1st. Total remission of the duties on foreign-manufactured goods;
2nd. An increase in the duty on silk, to cover the above remission;
3rd. The Tariff otherwise to remain as it is;
4th. Revision of the tonnage-dues;
5th. Revision of the transit-dues;
6th. The opening of two new ports;
7th. A limited admission into the interior.

I was prepared to make some observations on the currency of China, and the want of a coined circulating medium; but this note having already, I fear, exceeded all reasonable limits, that, and several other points, must remain untouched upon.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON, *Consul.*

British Consulate, Shanghae, December 7, 1857.

Inclosure 3 in No. 67.

Messrs. Dent & Co. to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Shanghae, August* 22, 1857.

WE have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, in reference to the operation of the duties on imports and exports.

We have, &c.
(Signed) DENT, BEALE & Co.

Inclosure 4 in No. 67.

Messrs. Gilman & Co. to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Shanghae, August* 24, 1857.

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated the 22nd instant, requesting our opinion on "tariff modifications" favourable to the development of trade in "British imports" in China; and, in reference to this subject, we beg to wait on you with the following remarks:—

It has been already under consideration to recommend to Her Majesty's Government the extension of the present number of ports for foreign trade, and the establishment of such, as free ports, as regards exports specially, leaving the Chinese authorities to collect the duties inland, or otherwise, from their own subjects, and thus enabling the foreign

trader to purchase his produce "duty paid," preventing thereby the irregularities that have occasionally existed in the duty payments of different ports, and placing all on an equal and unalterable footing, and thus doing away with the necessity of such interference with the natural working of Customs affairs as, at present, exists at Shaughae, and at Shanghae only, in the "Board of foreign Inspectors" some time since established here.

We are disposed to think the adoption of a similar system as regards imports would also be advantageous to the growth of the import trade, and would suggest that all places open to foreigners should be also free ports, as well for imports as exports. We are aware that, perhaps, for a short time heavy and irregular imposts might, at some particular point of trade, be prejudicial to the importer; but the extension of the number of points of competition would rapidly remedy this, and the representations of a Minister at Pekin (should this right be insisted on) would soon check and control such irregularities. An impetus to a much extended trade would, we think, be given, and all such anomalies, as have lately been found to exist in the Tariff, would be prevented. It is impossible, in a growing and undeveloped trade, to provide against such irregularities as now require correction by any general or fixed levy of duty (the working of an *ad valorem* duty on all articles being almost impracticable where values are so continually fluctuating as in China), and we consider, therefore, it would be for the interests of all branches of our trade that both imports and exports should be free as regards foreigners.

We have, &c.
(Signed) GILMAN & Co.

Inclosure 5 in No. 67.

Messrs. Gilman & Co. to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Shanghae, September* 10, 1857.

IN reference to your communication of the 22nd ultimo, requesting any suggestions of a general nature, bearing on our commercial relations with China, we beg to make the following few remarks, suggesting a consideration of them in the new or amended Treaty with this Empire.

1. *Extended intercourse.*—We think foreigners should have permission to pass into, and reside in, any portion of the country, first obtaining a permit from their own authorities, which should not be allowed to be objected to without reasonable grounds on the part of the Chinese. The foreigner to be answerable to his own authorities for any unlawful infraction of Treaty privileges.

That free access to inland marts by means of canals or rivers should be granted for the purpose of trading. A permit from the foreign authorities, licensing such voyage or journey, to be given where no resident authority exists at the place of destination.

2. *Adjudication of disputes with Chinese.*—Provision to be specially made by the formation of a Mixed Court, say, of a Consul and Chinese officers, or of a Board of Arbitrators appointed by the parties disputing, for the decision of all points in dispute with Chinese and foreigners, and such Court to have final jurisdiction of matters in dispute. In the present working of the Treaty, a Chinese can always recover from a foreigner, but a foreigner is at a great disadvantage as regards a Chinese, as he can only obtain redress through the inefficient and corrupt native authorities, a course that virtually denies redress, where bribery can be resorted to.

3. *Subjects of no Represented Power.*—These to be under the Chinese law, where they neglect or refuse to naturalize themselves under one or other of the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers, and the latter to insist that no facilities be allowed the residents not thus responsible, that are denied to other foreigners, or that are not reciprocal.

At present, neither foreigner nor Chinese can obtain redress from parties not represented by Consuls, though they can, through such Consuls or through the Chinese officers, coerce the respective parties that are thus represented. This is an obvious injustice and inequality which should be remedied.

We are, &c.
(Signed) GILMAN & Co.

Inclosure 6 in No. 67.

Messrs. Sillar Brothers to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Shanghae, August* 27, 1857.

IN reply to your communication of the 22nd instant, we would respectfully suggest, for the consideration of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, the advisableness, if possible, of making all imports free, as we feel satisfied that this course would greatly stimulate our trade with China, and with the present prospect of the opening up of the country, we have every reason to believe the import of English manufactures will far exceed the expectations of the most sanguine, and this we look upon as of the very greatest importance, tending, as it would, to diminish the drain of silver from Europe, to say nothing of the immense advantages which would accrue to both countries.

With regard to the duties on exports, we believe that it is now generally admitted that these ought to be collected by the Chinese Government from their own subjects, so as to enable foreigners to buy duty paid, thus placing all on the same footing.

We would suggest that one tael per picul only be levied on tea (before the disturbances broke out in the tea country we purchased some common congou here at 4½ and 5 taels short price, and we have no doubt whatever that, when quiet is restored, we shall again be enabled to do so). The present duty on silk we do not think too high.

Squeezes up-country.—We would earnestly impress upon his Excellency the necessity of devising some means whereby the mandarins may be prevented from levying more than the Tariff duty on produce in transit to the shipping ports.

We have been hitherto utterly unable to do so, and the amounts now levied have reached a point beyond all bearing.

Tonnage Dues we think ought to be reduced.

Opium.—The evils arising from this trade are now too well known to be denied, and we would earnestly request his Excellency to use every means in his power to aid in its entire suppression. The present system of receiving-ships at the different stations we consider unworthy of the dignity of the English nation.

Currency.—We would suggest that a mint be established by Her Majesty's Government for the purpose of coining the tael, which has now become the money of account at this port. As the Chinese are averse to all change in the appearance of their coins, it would be well to have an English inscription with the head of Britannia, thus obviating the necessity for this, and Chinese letters on the reverse. All chopping or defacing to be penal.

In conclusion, we have only to hope that the above suggestions may be of service to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin in his present most important and difficult position, and thanking him for having adopted a course by which he is enabled to obtain the expression of individual opinions, we have, &c.

(Signed) SILLAR BROTHERS.

Inclosure 7 in No. 67.

Messrs. Sillar Brothers to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Shanghae, September* 10, 1857.

SINCE addressing you on the 27th ultimo, we have received your further communication of the 22nd, informing us that his Excellency the Earl of Elgin is willing to receive any suggestions of a more general nature bearing upon the most important subject of our commercial relations with China; and referring you to our former letter, we have now merely to remark, that it is, in our opinion, of the utmost importance that every part of the country be opened up to foreigners without restriction. This would directly tend to christianize the whole nation, and, as far as commerce is concerned, we can hardly overrate the advantages.

The merchant would thus be enabled to accompany his goods into the interior, come directly in contact with the consumer, and prevent all undue taxation.

In the second place, from the fact of the insurgents at Nankin printing and circulating the Scriptures, we look upon this movement as one of the most vital importance, and would strongly urge upon his Excellency that it is our duty, as a nation of Protestant Christians, to take the very greatest care that we do not directly or indirectly put any obstacles in the way of their progress; and we would, therefore, respectfully impress upon his Excellency the value of his obtaining from them, direct, their feeling towards us before

proceeding to Pekin. Should his Excellency then see fit to form a Treaty with them, not only would the navigation of the Yang-tze-keang, and the great extent of country of which they are in possession, be thrown open to us, but we are inclined to think that their ideas, with regard to foreigners, would be found so liberal as to be of great service to his Excellency, in enabling him to determine what he shall demand from the Emperor at Pekin.

We have, &c.
(Signed) SILLAR BROTHERS.

Inclosure 8 in No. 67.

Mr. Moncrieff to Consul Robertson.

British Chamber of Commerce, Shanghae,
August 28, 1857.

Sir,

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 21st instant, requesting, by instructions from his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c., to be furnished with the opinions and views of the Chamber on the subject of the working of the existing Tariff with China, and on all points having reference to the general question embraced in your despatch.

I am directed by the Committee to inform you that their immediate attention will be given to the subject; and a reply, in detail, will be furnished as early as practicable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS MONCRIEFF.

Inclosure 9 in No. 67.

Messrs. Ullett & Co. to Consul Robertson.

Shanghae, August 28, 1857.

Sir,

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 22nd instant, asking for an opinion on the present Tariff of duties on imports and exports, with a view to its modification.

We are of opinion that nothing would tend more to develop the import trade with this country than by abolishing the duties and inland squeezes on all imports, and would earnestly recommend you to impress the same views upon his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

With reference to the export duty on tea and silk, we think that the Chinese authorities should be left to collect it themselves from their own countrymen; and, as the tradeis gradually increasing every year, we would advise that the present duty should be reduced to 2 taels per picul on tea, and 5 taels per picul on silk, and that all other articles of export should be free.

We would particularly call your attention to the infraction of the present Treaty, which is now being carried on by the mandarins located in the silk and tea-producing provinces (in defiance of all remonstrances from the English and other authorities) by levying "blackmail" on both articles as they pass the different inland mandarin stations on their way to this port, which, we think, should be especially guarded against in the new Treaty.

We need scarcely point out to you the immense advantages (which is patent to every one connected with the China trade) that the commercial world would derive by opening up China, and especially to the Chinese themselves, foreigners being allowed, under Treaty Regulations, to accompany their goods to the principal towns and cities in the interior of China, would tend, if not altogether, to do away with the extortions of the mandarins, thereby greatly benefiting the trade with this country.

There is, also, another point we would also urge you to impress upon his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, and that is, owing to our present limited geographical knowledge of the interior of China, that it is impossible to say at the present moment which will be the shipping port for exports when the country is opened up to foreign commerce; therefore he will at once perceive the absurdity of permitting the "trading" mandarins to establish Custom-houses, to serve their own purposes at any particular port under existing circumstances. As long as they are able to collect the duty from their own countrymen in the interior or elsewhere, it cannot signify to them where the teas or silks are put on board,

and may make a great difference to the foreign merchant in regard to the transit expenses.

In short, all that we ask of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, and which we think we are entitled to, is to be permitted to buy in the cheapest, and to sell in the dearest market in China.

We have, &c.
(Signed) ULLETT & Co.

Inclosure 10 in No. 67.

Messrs. Watson and Co. to Consul Robertson.

Sir, *Shanghae, August* 29, 1857.

WE have the honour to acknowledge your two communications, Nos. 180 and 209, offering on behalf of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin to receive any suggestions we might have to make respecting the operation of the present tariff of duties on imports and exports, or on the subject of our commercial relations with China generally.

In reply, we beg to state that these important questions are at present under the consideration of the British Chamber of Commerce, who, as a body, will no doubt place you in possession of their views.

We are, &c.
(Signed) WATSON & Co.

Inclosure 11 in No. 67.

Messrs. Thorne Brothers & Co. to Consul Robertson.

Dear Sir, *Shanghae, August* 29, 1859.

WE have to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches Nos. 180 and 210. We hear that it is the intention of the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce to address you on the operation of duties and other commercial matters connected with this port. From the well-known ability of the gentlemen forming that important body we request you will consider our wishes as embodied in their suggestions.

We are, &c.
(Signed) THORNE BROTHERS & Co.

No. 68.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 14, 1858.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Whampoa, December* 22, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a translation of the reply of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh to the note inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 12th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 68.

Commissioner Yeh to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes a communication in reply,

On the 12th instant, I received the letter sent to me the same day, and was highly gratified to learn that your Excellency had been sent with plenipotentiary powers to Canton.

By the commercial relations ensuing on the establishment of the Treaty between our two countries, the mercantile communities of both have alike been advantaged. The letter under acknowledgment observes that "to the favourable picture presented at the ports of China, there is one exception." Now, during more than a century that your Excellency's

nation traded at Canton, its trade was with Canton alone; no such thing was known as four other ports. They were first opened by the Treaties of 1842 and 1844. Canton had had, it is true, its own ways of trade long established: so far, indeed, it differed from the other ports; but its commercial intercourse has been throughout conducted on the same principle as theirs; nor has there been, any more (at Canton than elsewhere), any "insult to foreigners."

As to the question of admission into the provincial city of Canton, no Article whatever relating to this exists in the Treaties of 1842 and 1844. It was in March 1847, that the Plenipotentiary Davis attempted, at a moment's notice, to raise the question. He prescribed a term of two years (within which the right was to be conceded); but before one year had elapsed, the unsatisfactoriness of his conduct in many particulars had been complained of by merchants who returned home for the purpose, and he was recalled. He was replaced by the late Plenipotentiary Bonham, subsequently to whose arrival in Kwang-tung there passed, in 1849, a long correspondence between him and the late Commissioner Seu. Discussion respecting admission into the city was finally dropped, and the Plenipotentiary Bonham issued a notice from the Government offices (at Hong Kong) to the effect that he, the Governor, would not allow foreigners to enter the city. On this I myself, then Governor, in concert with Seu, then Commissioner, represented to His late Majesty, canonized as the "Perfect," in a Memorial that the English had finally dropped the question of admittance into Canton; and we had the honour to receive, in reply, the following Imperial Decree:—

"The walling of cities is for the protection of the people, to the end that they may turn their capital to the best account, &c.

"Respect this."

It is also reported, on the authority of an English newspaper of 1850, that a Royal (*lit.*, national) letter from the Queen arrived at Hong Kong, to the address of the late Plenipotentiary Bonham, to the following effect:—

"We are informed of everything regarding Tien-tsin, and the five ports of China, as detailed in the representation (of Mr. Bonham). The Governor* in question has, without doubt, shown great sagacity in the course he has followed. He was aware that Seu, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, was secretly devising measures in which Yeh, Governor of Kwang-tung, was also taking part, and that they had together moved the Chinese Government to send from Pekin a secret expedition of the Solon† vessels of war for the defence of Tien-tsin. But though our vessels of war could have been easily worked (*i.e.*, by pushing and pulling) along the shores (of the Peiho) to fight with these, Bonham, knowing what was becoming his own nation (or Government), and being well acquainted with the usages of China, confined the purpose of his visit to the ports of China, to an observation of the condition of the country, prosperous or otherwise. Were he to have fought, the Chinese would have said that our people were entirely in the wrong. It is hence evident that our Governor Bonham has managed matters very satisfactorily: by no offence against reason (or right), has he caused us anxiety; he is very much to be loved. Let Bonham be rewarded with the title of Wei-li-pa.‡ (The Queen) also conferred on him a badge of honour to be borne on his person, very goodly to behold, and the English authorities and merchants at Hong Kong went in their dresses of ceremony to offer him their congratulations."

Thus the merchants of your Excellency's nation (showed that they) thought the Plenipotentiary Bonham right, and the Plenipotentiary Davis wrong. It is, doubtless, the duty of your Excellency, who is come here in obedience to your instructions, to imitate the conduct of the Plenipotentiary Bonham. It is equally imperative that you should decline to imitate the conduct of the Plenipotentiary Davis.

With respect to that passage in the letter under acknowledgment which says, that "until the terms of a Treaty shall have been agreed to between the Undersigned and a Plenipotentiary of equal rank appointed by the Emperor of China to negotiate with him, &c.," in 1850 the late Plenipotentiary Bonham went in person to Shanghae, and detached thence an officer to Tien-tsin, to request once more admission into the city. In 1854, the Plenipotentiary Bowring went himself to Tien-tsin, and entreated with instances§ to be admitted into the city; also that the Treaty should be reconsidered. His Majesty the Emperor holding, that whereas the Treaties of 1842 and 1844 were ratified by the late Emperor, canonized as the "Perfect," there was not in the agreement so sanctioned by

* "Governor,"—great chief of soldiers—the term used by the common people at Hong Kong.

† A Mongol tribe.

‡ There is a confusion about Sir G. Bonham's Knighthood of the Bath and his Baronetcy. "Wei-li-pa," a Chinese suggests, stands for "Pa-li-wei," supposed to be [illegible] Chinese for Baronet. It is not a Chinese term.

§ The term is one commonly used in closing petitions. The "Digest of the Statutes" employs it in speaking of Russia's solicitations for a Commercial Treaty in 1793.

His late Majesty, and which was to last ten thousand years, with a view to the preservation of a good understanding for evermore, any place for alterations, and that the order of proceeding that had resulted in those advantages which, from the time the Treaties were made, had accrued to Chinese and foreigner alike, from commercial intercourse, had been in no respect other than what was in accordance with the Treaties, was satisfied that these were good and sufficient.

The cessation of discussions regarding admittance into Canton was for His Majesty a point on which the fiat of His late Majesty had been received, and as the Treaty of Peace for ten thousand years had been in like manner ratified by His late Majesty, it would have been equally improper to alter this. Hence, although on both occasions that (officers of) your Excellency's Government repaired to Tien-tsin, Imperial Commissioners* were sent to receive them; no propositions respecting fresh regulations (of trade) were allowed to be considered. The officers were desired to return to Canton and conduct business there, in obedient conformity to Treaty. (And so) now, no officer of China, be his rank what it may, could venture to act otherwise than in accordance with the sacred will (of the Emperor).

Again your letter says, "That there must be compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection, for losses incurred in consequence of late disturbances."

The misunderstanding of last October was caused thus: the Chinese Government having arrested some Chinese criminals, Consul Parkes wrongfully gave heed to the unsupported testimony of the captain of a lorcha, who asserted that the Government Executive, when they came on board to seize the guilty parties, hauled down the British ensign. He was not aware that no flag was seen flying by the Executive when they boarded the vessel; that, as stated by the sailors seized, the flag was at the time down in the hold, and that it was consequently plain, beyond a doubt, that no flag was flying at all. The lorcha was built by and in the employ of, Soo-a-ching, for whom her captain obtained a register. The crew were consequently all outlaws of the inner land (*i.e.*, offenders against the laws of China). The prisoners Le Ming-tae and Liang Hien-fu both pleaded guilty to acts of piracy on the high seas. To this Wu-a-ching bore witness. It was established that the criminals before-mentioned were notorious pirates. On the repeated representations of Consul Parkes (however) I returned the twelve prisoners to him. Feeling† and justice were thus alike satisfied; but Consul Parkes, instead of receiving them, suddenly, and without a cause, commenced hostile operations; attacked and destroyed the forts along the different approaches, for several days in succession; bombarded the provincial city, and on three occasions sent parties of English troops to fire houses and villages in different directions. Millions of people were eye-witnesses of these things. There is not a native of any foreign State who is not aware of them. At the very commencement, every Englishman and every other foreigner with a sense of justice, did all that in them lay, to dissuade Consul Parkes from proceeding, but he would not listen. He declared, too, that he would be personally responsible for all the loss they might incur, and in January last he went to Hong Kong, and made out an account of their losses with all the merchants who had suffered; which shows that he was taking their compensation on himself. The method of effecting this has long been settled; with it China has, in fact, no concern. Her merchants, alas! have sustained an amount of injury graver than the losses that have fallen on those of your Excellency's nation. (But) the same rule‡ applies to both. My court is thronged by the gentry and people of the city and suburbs, imploring me to write to your Excellency to inquire into the matter, and dispose of it impartially.

I have not made their petitions the subject of a despatch, but if you will not believe me, I will inclose copies of them in my next reply for your Excellency's perusal and guidance. As to Honan, its gentry and people are fierce and energetic.§ In April 1847, when the merchants of your Excellency's nation wanted to lease ground in Honan, the gentry and people presented a petition generally signed to the Plenipotentiary Davis, who notified to them, in his reply, that the matter should stand where it was.

Your letter talks of a military occupation of Honan, and of the forts along the river: but if you could not proceed once before, even with such a measure as the building and leasing of warehouses there, how should it be possible to station troops on Honan? The

* There is a little confusion here. An Imperial Commissioner was sent to meet Sir J. Bowring and Mr. Mac Lane in 1854. None, of course, came to meet Mr. Medhurst in 1850.

† "Feeling," viz., the feeling of unwillingness to act discourteously towards the authority of a friendly Power.

‡ That is, each must bear its own losses.

§ Intractable.

forts along the river have been built at the expense of the gentry and people for their protection against piracy. An attempt on the part of the troops of your Excellency's nation to occupy these, will, I fear, produce a state of irritation, which may grow into a serious misunderstanding. (If it do) let it not be said that I did not speak in time, or that I did not do all that in me lay, to provide for your safety.

The propositions brought forward in your letter have been suggested, it appears to me, by some mischievous person at your side; they are not your Excellency's own conceptions. I have long heard of your Excellency's great experience and discretion; of the universal esteem in which you are held in your own country. The great trust which you have come to Canton to discharge towards your own Government, is naturally the termination of the troubles here existing; not, assuredly, the creation of (fresh) troubles. Your Excellency's acts will, I feel sure, anticipate my confidence in your perfect sense of justice and thorough impartiality.

The words, "commerce shall resume its course," in your letter, are additional evidence of your Excellency's sense of justice and practical knowledge. Ever since the Treaty was made, in all their commercial dealings with foreigners, the merchants of China have invariably behaved as they ought. It is not from any hindrance interposed by China that no foreign merchant-vessel has been here since last October. By your Excellency's declaration now made, that "commerce between native and foreigner shall resume its course," you justify, to their complete satisfaction, the high estimation in which you are held by all classes of your own countrymen: what is more, you enable yourself to meet the anxious expectations of the commercialists of every other country.

To conclude. Our two nations have ever considered themselves as on friendly terms with each other; and the continuance of trade between native and foreigner, on its accustomed footing, can, of course, be satisfactorily arranged in correspondence between you and myself.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency the blessings of the season, comfort, and peace.

A necessary communication, &c.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 10th moon, 29th day (14th December, 1857).

No. 69.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Whampoa, December* 22, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Lordship's information, that on Thursday the 17th instant, I embarked at Hong Kong on board of Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Furious," and proceeded up the Canton river to the point at the entrance of Blenheim Reach, where Baron Gros and the French fleet had anchored. On the following morning I addressed to his Excellency a Memorandum, of which a copy is herewith inclosed, suggesting that a conference of the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief should be held on board of His Imperial Majesty's ship "Audacieuse," on Monday the 21st. Baron Gros expressed his approval of the plan which I had submitted for his consideration, in a Memorandum of which I inclose the copy.

With a view to carry out the proposed arrangement, a circular letter, of which I also inclose the copy, was addressed in the names of the Plenipotentiaries, jointly to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, K.C.B., Contre-Amiral Rigault de Genouilly, K.C.B., and Major-General Van Straubenzee, C.B., respectively.

At the conference which, in accordance with the above understanding, was held yesterday, the various subjects referred to in my Memorandum of the 18th were discussed. The Plenipotentiaries in the first place stated briefly the history and result of their correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner, adding, that it was their intention, severally, to address him once more, and to inform him that his replies to their former notes having been altogether unsatisfactory, they had felt it to be their duty to hand the matter over to the naval and military Commanders-in-chief.

I then observed to their Excellencies that, knowing how much their time must be occupied, I had taken the liberty of drafting a letter in their names to the authorities of Canton, and a proclamation, also in their names, to the gentry, literati, and people. With their permission I read them the drafts in question, which, with some slight modifications, were adopted. I inclose copies of these documents in the shape in which they were approved.

A discussion then took place with respect to the mode in which the city should be

attacked, in the event of a refusal by the authorities to surrender it. Upon the military questions raised in this discussion, Her Majesty's Government will, no doubt, receive full information from the naval and military Commanders-in-chief. I did not think it becoming to take any part in it except by expressing my earnest hope that, subject to the paramount consideration of a successful issue, the plan would be preferred which promised to be attended with the least sacrifice of life and property.

When this matter had been disposed of, I observed that several very delicate and difficult questions, with respect to the arrangements to be adopted in the event of a military occupation of the city, whether after surrender or after assault, remained for consideration. I called attention to the deplorable consequences which had, on more than one occasion, attended the capture of cities by our forces during the last Chinese war, and of the importance of endeavouring, by every means in our power, to avert their recurrence. I offered, if the Commanders-in-chief should see fit to intrust this office to me, to direct my particular attention to the subject, and, with such assistance as I could command, to frame a plan which would be submitted for their consideration. This proposal was agreed to, and I am now engaged in collecting from the best available sources the information necessary to enable me to execute the task which I have undertaken.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 69.

Memorandum.

THE Undersigned has the honour to submit, for the consideration of his honourable colleague, the following remarks in reference to the steps to be taken by the Plenipotentiaries of France and England at the present conjuncture.

As the answers of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, to the notes addressed to him by the Plenipotentiaries respectively, are altogether unsatisfactory, the Undersigned would beg leave to suggest that a confidential circular be drawn up, and sent without delay to the two Admirals and the General, in the names of the Plenipotentiaries jointly, apprizing them of this circumstance, and inviting them to meet the Plenipotentiaries at a conference to be held on board of His Imperial Majesty's ship "Audacieuse," at 12 o'clock on Monday the 21st instant, in order to determine on a course of future action.

When the Plenipotentiaries and the gentlemen above named shall have met in conference as proposed, the Plenipotentiaries will read to the assembled members, not, of course, with a view to discussion, but for information merely, the whole or such portions as they may see fit to communicate, of their correspondences with Yeh, including the drafts of their answers to his notes just received, concerning which drafts more will be said in a later part of this Memorandum.

This preliminary proceeding being concluded, the Undersigned will lay before the meeting drafts of the following documents, in the drawing up of which he hopes to obtain the assistance and advice of his honourable colleagues:—

1. A summons in the names of the Admirals and General to the authorities of Canton, requiring them to remove the Chinese and Tartar troops, and to surrender the city to the commanders of the allied forces, and promising that in that case security will be given to life and property;

2. A proclamation to the gentry and to the people, stating that the obstinacy of Yeh has rendered the military occupation of the city necessary; but that if no resistance be offered, no injury will be done to person or property.

When the terms of these documents shall have been agreed on, the attention of the meeting will be directed to the plan of operations to be adopted in the alternative, first, of a pacific, secondly, of a forcible occupation of the city.

These being military questions, the responsibility for the plans ultimately adopted will, of course, rest with the commanders of the allied forces; but considerations of policy and humanity of the greatest magnitude and importance are involved in them, and it is right that upon such points the Plenipotentiaries should have an opportunity of expressing their opinions.

On Wednesday the 23rd, the day on which the "délai fatal" accorded in the first notes of the Plenipotentiaries to the Imperial Commissioner expires, the Plenipotentiaries will respectively address him again, referring him to the intimation conveyed in their former notes as to the course which would be taken in the event of the moderate demands then made being met by refusal, by silence, by evasive or dilatory pleas, and apprizing him

that, as the replies received from him are in an eminent degree of that character, the matter has been handed over to the commanders of the allied forces.

Blenheim Reach, December 18, 1857.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 69.

Memorandum.

LE Soussigné a reçu le Memorandum que son honorable collègue d'Angleterre lui a fait l'honneur de lui écrire hier, pour lui faire connaître la marche que, dans son opinion, il pensait qu'il y aurait à adopter par suite de la réponse que le Viceroi a faite aux deux notes Anglaise et Française du 12 de ce mois, réponse qui, n'étant malheureusement pas satisfaisante, oblige les deux Plénipotentiaires à remettre entre les mains des commandants maritimes et militaires des deux Puissances la solution de la question de Canton.

La marche proposée par le Plénipotentiaire de Sa Majesté Britannique étant entièrement conforme à celle que le Soussigné aurait lui-même conseillée, il l'accepte de tout point, et dans la réunion qui aura lieu Lundi prochain, 21 de ce mois à midi, à bord de "l'Audacieuse," ainsi que son honorable collègue a l'obligeance de le proposer, le programme dont parle le Memorandum sera suivi, puisque les mesures coércitives qu'il indique établissent parfaitement la transition qui doit avoir lieu entre l'action diplomatique qui va cesser momentanément, et l'action militaire qui doit la remplacer jusqu'au moment où les autorités Chinoises, mieux inspirées, offriraient aux Plénipotentiaires d'Angleterre et de France des termes d'accommodement dont ils auraient seuls à admettre ou à rejeter la valeur.

(Signé) BARON GROS.

"*Audacieuse,*" *le* 19 *Décembre,* 1857.

(Translation.)

THE Undersigned has received the Memorandum which his honourable English colleague did him the honour of addressing to him yesterday, to acquaint him with the course which, in his opinion, should be adopted in consequence of the answer which the Viceroy has returned to the two English and French notes of the 12th of this month, an answer which, being unfortunately of an unsatisfactory nature, obliges the two Plenipotentiaries to place in the hands of the naval and military commanders of the two Powers the solution of the Canton question.

The course proposed by the Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty being entirely in conformity with that which the Undersigned would himself have recommended, he accepts it on every point, and at the meeting which will take place on Monday next, the 21st of this month at mid-day, on board the "Audacieuse," in accordance with the considerate proposal of his honourable colleague, the programme referred to in the Memorandum shall be followed, since the coercive measures which it prescribes establishes completely the transition which is to take place from the diplomatic action which will instantly cease, to the military action which is to replace it, until the Chinese authorities, better advised, shall offer to the English and French Plenipotentiaries terms of reconciliation of which they alone would have to admit or reject the value.

(Signed) BARON GROS.

"*Audacieuse,*" *December* 19, 1857.

Inclosure 3 in No. 69.

The Naval and Military Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces to the High Authorities of Canton.

THE Undersigned have the honour to acquaint their Excellencies Yeh, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., Pih-kwei, Governor of Kwang-tung, Schwangai, General of Manchus, and Schwang-ling, General of Hankinn, that their Excellencies the Plenipotentiary Ministers of Great Britain and France have communicated to them the unsatisfactory termination of their correspondence with the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, and have called on them to commence operations against the city of Canton, with a view to its occupation by the force under their command.

The Undersigned, reluctant to destroy life while it may be spared, are willing to postpone the attack for forty-eight hours, to enable the military authorities and garrison, Tartar and Chinese, of all denominations, to withdraw from the city. It will thus be taken possession of without bloodshed; the lives of the people will be saved, and their property respected.

If the high authorities addressed see good to avail themselves of the proposed conditions, they will do well to signify their acceptance of these, by letter, within forty-eight hours from noon of this day, and to declare, at the same time, to what place not less than thirty miles (100 *li*) from Canton they intend to retire. The officer in charge of their Excellency's reply will then be informed at what place, and at what hour, officers will be in readiness to receive the keys of the city gates. He will be further informed of any other arrangements for the peace and preservation of the city that it may be deemed expedient to adopt.

If these conditions be not accepted and fulfilled, the city will be attacked.

Inclosure 4 in No. 69.

Notification.

December 25, 1857.

(Titles of Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, K.C.B., Rear-Admiral Rigault de Genouilly, K.C.B., and Major-General Vaff Straubenzee, C.B.)

WHEREAS, on the 10th instant, a notification was issued in the names of their Excellencies the Plenipotentiaries of France and England, advising the population of the city and suburbs of Canton that if, within a term assigned him, the Imperial Commissioner Yeh should not have acceded to the just demands of their Excellencies, the city would be attacked: the replies of the Imperial Commissioner to the said demands having been altogether evasive and unsatisfactory, it has become the duty of their Excellencies to commit to the Commanders-in-chief above-named, the task of exacting, by force of arms, what peaceful negotiations have failed to obtain.

The Commanders-in-chief, unwilling to take life or destroy property which it might be possible to spare, have accorded to the civil and military authorities of Canton a term of forty-eight hours, within which the military authorities and the troops under their command are to evacuate the city.

Should they reject the terms proposed the city will be attacked, but should they see fit to accept them, the inhabitants are hereby apprized that the allied force, about to occupy the city, has received the strictest orders to respect the persons and property of its citizens, and, under no circumstances, to do injury to anybody, but such as attempt to offer opposition or assume the offensive.

In any case, therefore, whether the city be surrendered or occupied by force, for the security of their own dwellings against the depredations of lawless persons, the inhabitants are recommended, as soon as the city shall be in possession of the allied force, to return, with all speed, to their homes, and to pursue their avocations in peace. For the further arrangement of such measures as may best ensure the maintenance of law and order, the gentry, elders, and literati, will do well to present themselves, accompanied by the headboroughs, tithing-men, and all similar functionaries, to the authorities of the allied force. These will do their utmost to assist in protecting the population from outrages. All complaints will be inquired into, and any act of violence visited on the perpetrator.

No. 70.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Whampoa, December* 24, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a note from me to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, with the copy of a letter to me from Mr. Wade, reporting its delivery this day.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 70.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Yeh.

"*Furious*," *Whampoa, December* 24, 1857.

THE Undersigned has received the communication which the Imperial Commissioner Yeh did him the honour to address him under date the 14th instant.

The Undersigned has failed to discover in this communication, which he has attentively perused, any indication on the part of the Imperial Commissioner of a disposition to accede to the moderate demands which, in his communication to the Imperial Commissioner of the 12th instant, he preferred on behalf of the Government of Great Britain.

He is, therefore, reluctantly compelled to recall to the recollection of the Imperial Commissioner the closing paragraph of that communication, which is conceived in the following terms:—"If, on the contrary, the Imperial Commissioner shall meet these demands by a refusal, by silence, or by evasive or dilatory pleas, the Undersigned will deem it to be his painful duty to direct the naval and military Commanders to prosecute, with renewed vigour, operations against Canton, reserving to himself the right to make in that case, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands on the Government of China as this altered condition of affairs may seem in his eyes to justify."

The Undersigned has now to inform the Imperial Commissioner that he has called upon the naval and military Commanders to prosecute, with renewed vigour, operations against Canton, and to add that, in accordance with the terms of the intimation given in the words above quoted, he formally reserves to himself the right to make, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands as the altered condition of affairs produced by the Imperial Commissioner's refusal to accede to terms of accommodation may seem in his eyes to justify.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 70.

Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Furious*," *December* 24, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that your letter, together with that entrusted to my care by his Excellency Baron Gros, were delivered about noon to the linguist Ats'-ün, for transmission to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh.

I directed the linguist, the same who was charged with your Lordship's communication of the 12th instant, and with Yeh's reply to it, to bring back two of the Commissioner's cards in token of receipt; this being the form of proof heretofore in usage in our correspondence with the mandarins. He returned in an hour without the cards, stating that he was to wait on the Commissioner early the following morning to receive any reply he might have to send. The naval and military Commanders-in-chief were engaged in a consultation on board Her Majesty's ship "Actæon," where, by Mr. Parkes' desire, the linguist had been waiting my arrival. It having been decided by their Excellencies that hostilities should not be commenced before the morning of Monday the 28th instant, they had at first inclined to keep back their summons, which, as your Lordship is aware, accorded forty-eight hours to the Canton authorities for the consideration of its terms, until the afternoon of the 25th instant. The message brought by the linguist determined them to send in their summons at once. It was accordingly handed to him, and with it a number of printed notices of their Excellencies' intentions respecting the city, addressed in separate parcels to different notables, merchants, literati, and others. Mr. Parkes had prepared a list of the principal members of this class, and undertook the direction and distribution of these papers.

The linguist is never very communicative about official matters, but his statements, in answer to questions put to him, go to show that Yeh is persuaded that the city will not be attacked, and that he has given a reply to this effect to a body of merchants who waited upon him to be informed, as the end of the year is approaching, and they wished to put their accounts in order, whether there was to be peace or war.

Mr. Parkes had heard the same thing in two other quarters. One of his informants stated that Yeh passes much of his time consulting a favourite deity, in whose oracular responses, obtained by one form or other of divination, he has full confidence. This

consists with former accounts of his practice during the rebellion, and on other occasions. He has also, no doubt, much faith in the precedents of our proceedings against Canton, especially in those of last year. The people of the old city also appear to believe in its impregnability. Few of these, says Mr. Parkes' informant, have moved, though numbers have left the new city and the suburbs. The same authority understands that Yeh has sent to Shan-king, about 100 miles to the west of Canton, for 1,000 men. He had, we know, detached a force to that neighbourhood to support the army engaged in checking the advance of the rebels from Kwang-si some months ago.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

No. 71.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, *"Furious," off Canton, December* 26, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of the translation of a further communication which I have received from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh.

It makes no concession either on the question of indemnity or on that of the right of entrance into the city. I think it, therefore, better, as the Imperial Commissioner has been formally apprised that the matter is now in the hands of the naval and military authorities, that I should abstain from replying to it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 71.

Commissioner Yeh to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, &c., makes communication in reply.

On the 24th instant, I received your Excellency's letter of the same date, and acquainted myself with its contents.

In my answer to your earlier letter I replied to every proposition, point by point, specifically and minutely; (yet,) in the letter under acknowledgment, you say that you have failed to discover in the communication, which you have attentively perused, any indication of a disposition to accede [vide Note 1] to the moderate demands preferred on behalf of the Government of Great Britain. I shall endeavour to re-state clearly to your Excellency what I said before.

To go back: In October last year, Mr. Consul Parkes, without any cause, commenced hostilities, attacked the forts along the different approaches, and thrice sent troops to fire buildings and dwellings in different directions. The gentry and people had suffered sadly by this, and on your Excellency's arrival in Kwang-tung last July, as I have heard, presented a petition to you on the subject. No steps having as yet been taken in the case, crowds of gentry and people have come to my Court discontented, and imploring me to write to your Excellency to make equitable decision therein; and because I did not address your Excellency on the subject, they were going to Hong Kong again to clamour for redress at your Excellency's place with all their might. By various shifts I have dissuaded them (from this proceeding), attributing what happened entirely to Consul Parkes' want of sense on a particular occasion, that your Excellency might be spared this trouble (or difficulty). This (shows) the best disposition on my part to be "conceding" [vide Note 2].

(In the next place), ever since your Excellency's countrymen began to trade at Canton, the merchants of China have, in every instance, conducted themselves towards them with propriety. To the proposition in your former letter, "Commerce shall resume its course," I gave the fullest assent. How then can I be charged with refusing [vide Note 3]? On the contrary, there is plain proof that I promised [vide Note 4] (to concede what was asked).

As to the passage under acknowledgment, "if the Commissioner shall meet these demands by silence," in my last reply I answered every question in its own order; in no wise then was I "silent;" and as to the other passage "language of retrocession and refusal" [vide Note 5], I shall instance my remarks on the late Plenipotentiary Bonham's

abandonment of the discussions respecting admittance into the city: my last reply detailed clearly how, for his satisfactory administration of that question, he was honoured with the praises of all classes of your countrymen; in no wise then did I use "language of retrocession and refusal."

To conclude, our two nations regard themselves as on friendly terms with each other; this being the case, there can be nothing which makes it impossible for us to consult together and arrange satisfactorily by what means, in the words of your Excellency, "commerce may resume its course;" (which declaration made), [vide Note 6] what becomes of my refusal to accede to terms of accommodation?

Pray let your Excellency, who has a sense of justice and an experience of business, once more closely examine and carefully reperuse my last reply.

I accordingly reply to you, availing myself, &c.

(*December* 25, 1857.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 71.

Notes by Mr. Wade on Commissioner Yeh's Letter, December 25, 1857.

Note 1.

"Accede."—The term by which I had rendered this in Chinese is composed of two words, "jang," amicable concession as opposed to unyielding tenacity, of which strife is the consequence; and "heu," to promise or undertake—performance or compliance. It will be seen below that, for his own purposes, the Commissioner divides the combination and deals with each part of it separately.

Note 2.

See Note above. The Commissioner means, "had my intention been the opposite of conceding, I should not have dissuaded the petitioners from a course which boded strife."

Note 3.

The Chinese here quoted is from that part of the Earl of Elgin's letter of the 12th, which was repeated in his Lordship's letter of the 24th:—"If the Imperial Commissioner shall meet these demands by a refusal," &c.

Note 4.

This is the second part of the combination referred to in Note 1.

Note 5.

The words translated "retrocession" and "refusal" are not in the letter sent; they have been substituted for those representing "dilatory and evasive." The characters Yeh employs makes us accuse him of "backing out and definitive refusal." I am not sure that much, if anything, is intended by the change.

Note 6.

The Commissioner means to imply, "and it was made at the close of my first reply," the language of which he has employed pretty generally in this.

December 25, 1857.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

No. 72.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, December* 27, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a General Order issued by the allied Commanders-in-chief, and of a Memorandum by Major-General Van Straubenzee, for the guidance of the officers who are to be employed in the operations against Canton, which are to commence on Monday, the 28th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 72.

General Order.

Before Canton, December 27, 1857.

THE naval and military Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces before Canton have agreed to the following order of operations against the city:—

1st.—Bombardment to commence at daylight on Monday morning, the 28th of December (see Plan annexed).

The ships and vessels named in the margin (under letter A)* on the signal, hereafter indicated, being made, will open fire on the south-west angles of the city walls, with a view to breach them and impede the communication of the Chinese troops along their parapets to the eastward.

The ships and vessels named in the margin (under letter B)† near the Dutch Folly, with a similar object, will breach the city walls opposite the Viceroy's residence. The mortars in the Dutch Folly‡ likewise shelling the city heights and Gough's heights.

The ships and vessels named in the margin (under letter C)§ between the Dutch and French Follys, will open fire on the south-east angles of the new and old city walls, and the walls forming the east side of the city.

These three several attacks will commence, simultaneously, when a white ensign shall be hoisted at the fore of the "Actæon," and a yellow flag, as a corresponding signal, at the same time hoisted at the fore of the "Phlegeton." The "Hornet" and "Avalanche" will repeat these signals at their fore, so long as the flags shall remain flying on the before-named ships.

This bombardment is to be in very slow time, and continued day and night; not to exceed, for each gun employed, forty rounds during the first twenty-four hours.‖

Immediately the bombardment opens, the landing of the allied forces will take place at the creek in Kuper Passage (where the British and French flags will be planted) in the following order, from daylight:—

1st. Sappers and Miners, 59th Regiment, Royal Artillery, Madras Native Infantry, stores and ammunition.¶

2nd. The French Naval Brigade, stores, &c.

3rd. The Naval Brigade, under the orders of Commodore the Honourable C. Elliot.

4th. Naval Brigade from Canton.

5th. Lieutenant-Colonel Lemon's battalion of Royal Marines, &c.

6th. Colonel Holloway's Brigade of Royal Marines, &c.

The disembarkation of the French forces will be superintended by Captain Renaud, flag captain.

The British troops and Royal Marines by Major the Honourable H. Clifford.

The British Naval Brigade by Captain W. K. Hall, C.B., flag captain.

The following will be the disposition of the united forces after landing:—

British Naval Brigade on the right.

Centre Brigade, composed of Lieutenant-Colonel Lemon's provisional battalion, 59th Regiment, Royal Artillery, Sappers and Miners, and Madras Native Infantry.

French Brigade on the left.

Colonel Holloway's Brigade in reserve, with Royal Marine Artillery.

After getting into position, the allied forces will remain in line of contiguous columns of brigades in mass, until further orders for an advance, which will be made to a position for the night, preparatory to active service on the following morning.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR, *Rear-Admiral, and Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's Naval Forces.*

C. RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY, *Rear-Admiral, and Commander-in-chief of His Imperial Majesty's Naval Forces.*

C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE, *Major-General, Commanding the Military Forces.*

---

* (A.) "Actæon," "Phlegeton," and gun-boats.

† (B.) "Mitraille," "Fusee," "Cruizer," "Hornet," and gun-boats.

‡ "Niger," "Avalanche."

§ (C.) "Nimrod," "Surprise," "Dragonne," "Marceau," and gun-boats. After 1 P.M., the "Nimrod," "Surprise," and "Dragonne" will alter their fire to the city and Gough's Height; the "Marceau" and gun-boats, marked blue on the Plan, will, after 1 P.M., alter their fire to the north-east city gate, as shown on the Plan.

‖ Except the ships under letter C, which will fire 100 rounds.

¶ When the last boat of No. 1 shall have passed, No. 2 will commence, and so on, to the remainder.

Inclosure 2 in No. 72.

Memorandum.

ON the first day the 59th Regiment is to be told off for the attack on Fort Linn, which is afterwards to be occupied by Colonel Holloway's Brigade.

The following morning the whole of the 59th Regiment, and 38th Madras Native Infantry, are to form the covering party to keep down the fire from the walls.

The ladders of the French Centre and Naval Brigades having been placed, on the first night, as near the ditch as practicable, the parties told off for them will, when ordered, advance, and form the storming party, the remainder being in support.

The French brigade will escalade as near as possible to the north side of Blind Man's House.

The British Naval Brigade 600 yards to the north, and the Centre Brigade between the two.

After entering the place, the French brigade will form on the open ground inside the wall, advancing northwards by the slope which supports it.

The British Naval Brigade will form on the wall, and advance northwards along the ramparts, taking the north-east gate, which they will open for Artiilery, and continue to hold.

Lieutenant-Colonel Lemon will send a sufficient party to occupy, close, and hold the East Gate; that accomplished, the remainder of his battalion will follow, and support the French brigade.

Colonel Graham, having formed the 59th Regiment, so soon as the walls are in our possession, will order it to advance in support of the British Naval Brigade, unless he should see that Colonel Lemon's battalion requires support in the attack on the East Gate, when it will be his duty to afford it.

Each battalion will have one company on the wall, to assist in mounting on the ramparts such howitzers and field-pieces as may not be in a position outside the walls. They will afterwards rejoin their respective brigades.

The whole force to bear in mind that the principal object is to capture the heights within the city; no move is, therefore, to take place after the capture of the two northern gates, Magazine Hill, and Five-storied Pagoda, until special orders be given.

No soldier is to be permitted, on any account, to leave the ranks.

Colonel Holloway's brigade, being in reserve, will superintend the forwarding of the reserve ammunition, the protection of the wounded, and see that such Artillery as may be in position is properly supported. He will occupy so much of the first position vacated by the other brigades as he may deem necessary, with a view to oppose any attack that may be made from the hills upon our flank and rear.

The "mot d'ordre," or parole, throughout the operations, will be, "France and England."

The guns on the walls, and in the captured gates and forts, will be turned on the city, except the northern ones, which will be directed on Gough and the adjacent forts.

No. 73.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, *"Furious," off Canton, December* 27, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the précis of a placard which Mr. Parkes found, yesterday, posted up at a point a little to the west of the site of the Foreign Factory at Canton.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 73.

Précis of a Placard posted at Canton.

THE stout opposition of the people to his entrance into Canton in 1849, compelled the English barbarian to abandon the question. He returned to his trade as of old. In

1854, the city was threatened by rebels on every side; by the establishment of Committees, the Provisional Government put down rebellion. So, last year, when the English barbarians commenced the present troubles, the Heung-shan gentry and people uniting, called their people away from Hong Kong, and cut off its trade with Macao. This awed the French, Americans, and Spaniards; they went imploringly to the high authorities, who, in loving tenderness towards men from afar, made an exception in their favour. These outer barbarians have now been tricked by the English into a league with them. They have put forth a false proclamation, threatening to attack the city unless the high authorities grant certain demands which they say are perfectly just. The distinctions observed for the last hundred years, by Government, between the civilized within, and the barbarians without, are not to be put away in a morning. The French and English barbarians, having now combined together, seized buildings on Honan, and distressed the people terribly. Committees should be organized; trade between Macao and Hong Kong cut off; the Chinese called home from the latter place; the militia made to drill, so that the rebellious barbarians may be resisted when they land. Every family will fight, and numbers must prevail. The English have enlisted a number of Hakka Chinese (the Military Train Corps), but this they will find turn to their disadvantage. Let a Committee be formed, and let it apply to the high authorities to issue instructions which may be confidentially circulated.

No. 74.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 14, 1858.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *December* 29, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of Yeh's answer to the letter addressed to his Excellency by the allied Commanders-in-chief, of which a copy was inclosed in my despatch of the 22nd instant;* and of the reply which their Excellencies thought it right to make to the Imperial Commissioner. These documents have been furnished to me by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 74.

Commissioner Yeh, &c., to the Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces.

(Translation.)

YEH, Imperial High Commissioner, &c.; Muh, General of Manchus, &c.; Pih, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c.; Shwang, Lieutenant-General of Manchus; Shwang, Lieutenant of Hankian; send this reply to the communication received on the 24th instant from their Excellencies Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, &c.; Rear-Admiral C. Rigault de Genouilly; Major-General Van Straubenzee.

The Undersigned have attentively considered the contents of this communication. It is stated therein that the correspondence† has terminated unsatisfactorily. On this point I, the great Minister (*i.e.*, the Imperial Commissioner Yeh), have to observe that to the several communications received by me on two occasions from the Envoys Elgin and Gros, I have returned full and explicit replies, setting forth that, as far as commercial relations between China and foreign nations are concerned, I was quite willing that these should be resumed on their former footing. There was nothing opposed to your wishes (or nothing unsatisfactory) in this and the various high authorities of China, as the undersigned Tartar General, Governor, and Tartar Lieutenant-Generals, together with the gentry and the people of the whole province, are of one and the same opinion on this point.

The records show that, in the six communications which I, the Great Minister, addressed the Honourable Sir Michael Seymour on the 3rd, 6th, 8th, 10th, 14th and 19th days of the 10th month of last year (October and November, 1856), I truly represented how the city of Canton is situated.

Discernment and practical knowledge have distinguished the long professional career of the Honourable Admiral Seymour; and if the Honourable Admiral Rigault de Genouilly,

* No. 69.

† The allusion is to the correspondence between the Ambassadors and the Imperial Commissioner, but this is not expressed.

and the Honourable General Van Straubenzee, are not yet familiar with the particulars of the case, a careful inspection of the letters written by me, the Great Minister, to the Honourable Admiral Seymour, will place the whole matter clearly before them.

It may further be observed that the English and French nations* have hitherto been celebrated for their good faith. When, on the 27th day of the 10th month (12th December) the various officers met the Deputy (of the Imperial Commissioner) at the Macao Passage, they displayed, in the front of their vessels, flags bearing the inscription "Meen cheu" (Suspend hostilities). All foreign nations know this rule (*i.e.*, the rule of a flag of truce), and you, the Honourable Commanders-in-chief, should well consider the proper application of it.

The Undersigned wish the Honourable Commanders-in-chief prosperity.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 11th month, 10th day (December 25, 1857).

Inclosure 2 in No. 74.

The Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces to Commissioner Yeh, &c.

THE undersigned Commanders-in-chief of the allied force have to acknowledge the receipt, on the 25th instant, of a letter from their Excellencies the Governor-General, Tartar General, Governor of Kwang-tung, and two Tartar Lieutenant-Generals, and have only to express their deep regret that the entire disregard therein shown to the propositions made to their Excellencies by the Commanders-in-chief in their communication of the 24th instant, leave the latter no alternative but to prosecute operations against the city of Canton, as they previously stated they should be compelled to do if the said conditions were not acceded to.

No. 75.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 26.)

My Lord, *"Furious," off Canton, January 1, 1858.*

I HAVE much satisfaction in transmitting, for your Lordship's information, copies of letters which I have received from Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, K.C.B., and Major-General Van Straubenzee, C.B., reporting the capture of the city of Canton. I inclose, likewise, copies of my replies.

The loss of Captain Bate, referred to in Sir M. Seymour's letter, is much to be deplored, as he was both an excellent officer, and a man of the highest character.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 75.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, December 29, 1857.*

IT is with the highest satisfaction I have the honour to report to your Excellency the assault and capture of the city by the naval and military forces under the command of Rear-Admiral R. de Genouilly, Major-General Van Straubenzee, and myself, which was effected this morning.

Our gratification at this great success has been greatly damped by the death of Captain William Thornton Bate, of Her Majesty's ship "Actæon," who was killed by a gingall-ball, whilst reconnoitering a suitable position for our scaling-ladders.

I am only aware of the loss of one more officer, Lieutenant Hackett, of the 59th Regiment, who was surprised and killed by a party of Chinese shortly after the landing was effected.

Our loss in killed and wounded is small; and when I have leisure, I shall do myself the honour of reporting our proceedings to your Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

---

* The characters for France and England are here in an inferior position. In another part of the letter, however, they are put on a level with those for China.

Inclosure 2 in No. 75.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, December* 30, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that, on the 28th instant, the city of Canton was escaladed and captured by the allied force, with less loss than could have been expected.

The allied troops, both naval and military, have vied with each other in an eager desire to do their duty.

On the 29th instant, at 2 o'clock P.M., the Commanders-in-chief marched, with a considerable force, round the entire circumference of the city walls.

The numerous and pressing calls on my attention, and the want of accommodation, have prevented my earlier reporting this important fact to your Lordship, feeling confident that the Admiral's letter, and other sources, had apprised you of the event.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 75.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Furious*," *December* 31, 1857.

IN consequence of some mistake on the part of the messenger, your Excellency's despatch of the 29th instant, reporting the assault and capture of the city of Canton, did not reach me until this day.

I beg to offer to your Excellency my sincere congratulations on the success which has attended the operations of the forces under the command of your Excellency, Major-General Van Straubenzee, and Rear-Admiral Rigault de Genouilly.

I entirely share the feeling of regret expressed by your Excellency at the loss of that most valuable officer, Captain W. T. Bate, of Her Majesty's ship "Actæon."

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 75.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, "*Furious*," *January* 1, 1858.

I BEG to congratulate your Excellency on the success which has attended the operations of the allied force against Canton, as reported in your despatch to me of the 30th ultimo, which I received yesterday.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 76.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 26.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 2, 1858.

ON Wednesday, the 30th of December, the day following that on which the capture of the Magazine Hill and the heights above Canton was effected, I went up, in a boat, to Her Majesty's ship "Actæon," which was anchored in the river in face of the city. Finding, on my arrival there, that no communication had been made, either to the Plenipotentiaries or to the Commanders-in-chief, by the authorities of the city, who seemed to have altogether disappeared from the scene; and learning, also, that petitions were coming in from the vicinity of those parts of the city which were already in our occupation, praying for protection against marauders, both foreign and native, I thought it my duty to address to the Commanders-in-chief a note, of which I herewith inclose the copy.

At a later hour in the day, Howqua, the well-known merchant, visited the "Actæon,"

to see Mr. Wade. I inclose a memorandum of what passed on the occasion, which I drew up for the information of the Commanders-in-chief.

Baron Gros, to whom I took the earliest opportunity of explaining these proceedings, has signified to me his entire concurrence in them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 76.

The Earl of Elgin to the Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces.

"*Actæon*," *December* 30, 1857.

THE Undersigned does not presume to offer any opinion on the measures which the Commanders-in-chief may consider necessary, in order to secure their military position in the city. But, with a view to prevent the deplorable consequences which would ensue if a state of anarchy were to arise in this populous community, he would venture to submit the following suggestions for the consideration of their Excellencies.

The Imperial officers having either disappeared altogether from the scene, or put themselves out of the question by their proclamation offering a reward for the heads of foreigners, there remains no constituted authority with which the Commanders-in-chief can treat, or which can be made responsible for the maintenance of order.

The Undersigned would therefore submit that it is indispensable that a Government, *de facto*, should be at once established; and that the best mode of effecting this object will be to select some point, whether the Magazine Hill, the yamun of Yeh, or any other which the Commanders-in-chief may prefer, to be the seat of Government for the city; to place a tribunal there which shall be invested with the most ample powers for the redress of grievances and punishment of offenders; and to make that fact known to the population by the hoisting of flags, according to Chinese custom, and by distribution of proclamations.

The Undersigned, &c. (Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 76.

Memorandum.

IN pursuance of the view expressed in the Memorandum addressed by Lord Elgin this morning to their Excellencies the Commanders-in-chief, Mr. Wade was instructed to tell Howqua, &c., who called upon him to-day on board Her Majesty's ship "Actæon," that the allied forces being now in possession of the city, it was the firm determination of the Commanders of those forces to maintain order and to punish breaches of the peace, and that the respectable inhabitants would do well to rally round them and to support them in their endeavours to effect this object, as they might otherwise be driven to measures of severity which they would gladly, if possible, avoid.

It appeared from the conversation of these persons, that Yeh, and the other principal officers of the Canton Government, are still in the city; Mr. Wade even thought that he had reason to suspect that Yeh was probably cognizant of their visit to the "Actæon," as they hinted obscurely at their willingness to petition their own authorities, meaning thereby Yeh, &c., to come forward in some way or other. No encouragement was, however, given to this proposal.

Mr. Wade was directed by Lord Elgin to inform them that the only Government now extant in Canton was that of the allied forces, and that the sooner they realised this fact and applied to the Commanders of that force for protection, the better it would be for themselves.

December 30, 185[illegible]

No. 77.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 26.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, January* 5, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the copy of a communication which I received this afternoon from the Commanders-in-chief of the allied force in possession of Canton.

The movement of which the details are given in the inclosed confidential order, and which was rendered necessary by the absence of any act on the part of the authorities of Canton in recognition of the fact of our occupation of the city, was attended with the most complete success. Not a shot was fired, and I have reason to believe that the troops employed, though placed in positions of great temptation, evinced during the operation very commendable discipline and self-denial. I trust that it will be in my power to report to your Lordship, before the mail leaves for England, the manner in which the Governor of the province and the Tartar General are disposed of. Meanwhile, I can, I believe, state, that Baron Gros concurs with me in thinking that the Commanders-in-chief have evinced a wise discretion in placing the Viceroy Yeh on board ship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 77.

The Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces to the Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros.

Head-Quarters, Canton, January 5, 1858.

WE, the undersigned Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces in possession of Canton, have the honour to inform their Excellencies the Ambassadors of England and France, that, having this day patrolled the city, with a view to ascertain the presence of certain of the great officials of the Province of Kwang-tung, they have been so fortunate as to secure the persons of Yeh the Viceroy, his Excellency Pih-kwei, the Governor of the province, and his Excellency the Tartar General.

Yeh, having been so prominently the cause of the present hostilities, we have thought it advisable to send him on board ship. The two latter we detain until aware of their Excellencies' pleasure.

Every courtesy and attention has been, and will continue to be, shown to these dignitaries.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR, *Rear-Admiral, Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's Naval Forces.*

C. RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY, *Rear-Admiral, Commander-in-chief of His Imperial Majesty's Naval Forces.*

C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE, *Major-General Commanding the Forces.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 77.

Confidential Order by Major-General Van Straubenzee.

IT having been decided that an entrance into the city be effected, the following will be the arrangement:—

The French Naval Brigade, with 400 men and four guns, will move off from the North Gate at 7·30 A.M. to the West Gate, which they will occupy in force, placing three guns in position, and leaving 150 men; the remaining 250 men and one gun will move eastward up the main street, halting in front of the Tartar General's house.

Colonel Hocker's Battalion of Royal Marines, with two small howitzers from Royal Artillery, will move at 8 o'clock from the North Gate, to where the street, running from East to West Gates, crosses: 200 men, with one gun, will proceed to their right, and join the French in occupying the Tartar General's house; the remaining men and guns will turn to the left, and halt opposite the Lieutenant-Governor's quarter, which will be occupied.

Three hundred men of Colonel Walsh's Battalion will proceed by the street east of the parade-ground, with two small howitzers, till they reach the main street, running east and west; 200 men and one gun will proceed to their right to assist in occupying the Lieutenant-Governor's house; the remaining 100 and gun to the left, to join Colonel Lemon's Battalion in occupying the Treasury, Seat of Justice, &c.

Colonel Lemon's Battalion, or 400 men, with one gun, will proceed at the same hour from East Gate, halting, at the District College, a sufficient party to maintain themselves; the remainder, or larger portion, proceeding, without delay, to the Treasury; and there joining Colonel Walsh's men.

Colonel Graham with the 59th Regiment, or such portion as can be spared from the protection of our posts, to proceed at the same hour from South-east Gate, to secure such persons and documents as may be found in a temple which will be pointed out to him. This done, and these sent to South-east Gate for security, he will advance up the street of Triumphal Arches, and join and take command of all the Treasury. The object being to secure the persons and documents of those nominally holding the reins of government, in a city captured by assault, and to enforce their submission, commanding officers will be held responsible for any destruction committed by their men, not rendered absolutely necessary by circumstances. They will avoid collision with any but armed parties, and even with them should they lay down their arms; they will bear in mind that the object is not loot or wanton destruction, but to enforce and prove our supremacy, and what is more, the civilized character of our respective nations.

The whole of the Naval Brigade and troops on the heights and walls to remain under arms, during these movements; those of the Naval Brigade not occupying posts to be sent to the heights. Colonel Dunlop will have the remaining portion of his Artillery in readiness to act as may be required.

Canton, January 3, 1858.

No. 78.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 26.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 5, 1858.

I THINK it proper to inform your Lordship that among the documents found in the possession of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, at the time of his capture, were the originals of the Treaties of China with Great Britain, France, and the United States. This circumstance goes to show that we are acting in strict conformity with the theory and prescriptions of the Chinese Government, when we treat the Imperial Commissioner as the authorized exponent of the views of his Imperial Master in questions affecting the rights of the Treaty Powers.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 79.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 26.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 6, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, a Memorandum by Mr. Wade, of an interview which took place between him and certain of the gentry of Canton, who came off on the 2nd of January to Her Majesty's ship "Actæon," with a petition to the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief.

I inclose also the draft of an answer to that petition, which I prepared and forwarded, with Baron Gros' consent, to the Commanders-in-chief for their approval. It was not, however, sent, as the Commanders-in-chief had already determined on the operation which took place on Tuesday, the 5th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 79.

Memorandum of an Interview between Mr. Wade and certain Gentry of Canton.

1. A NUMBER of the gentry, namely, the three ex-hinguists, known as Howqua, Kingqua, and Fôotai, and Yu Wauchau, formerly Acting Judge of Sz'-chuen, came off to the "Actæon" with a petition.

2. According to their statement, Yeh never communicated the summons of the Commanders-in-chief to the other officials to whom it was addressed, and issued proclamations without their concurrence.

They, in consequence, ignore him in the Government, and are desirous of treating

with the foreign authorities. Howqua and the rest came out to see Mr. Wade on the evening of the 30th, and after this interview (in which Mr. Wade spoke to them in the terms known to the Earl of Elgin), returned to the city and made a report to the Governor, Pih-kwei. They represent that he and the Tartar General are extremely indignant at the proceedings of Yeh, and have desired them to signify their readiness to treat. They did not come upon the 31st, being engaged in consultations with others of their class, as they had told Mr. Wade they should be. On the 1st of January they had come, but found no one.

3. The petition they bring prays for protection against outrage, as promised in the proclamations already issued by us. Serious violence has been done in the north-east of the city, by native villains pretending to belong to our force. They cannot keep them down without militia (braves). They pray our assent to the following four proposals :—

(1.) That they should form a militia to protect their streets.

(2.) That we should keep our troops to the points at which they are stationed, and prevent them from committing robbery and violence: thus natives will be prevented from personating them.

(3.) That the navy will not allow the piratical boats now scouring the neighbourhood of Samchau to continue their violence.

(4.) That we should not regard the assembling of braves to the sound of a gong as evidence of hostility; this having been the usage always in case of fire, or other event rendering the assembling of braves necessary.

4. A Memorandum was brought in by the linguist stating that in sixteen streets (named) in the north of the city, people had been attacked and wounded by men with arms, houses searched and gutted, and women ravished.

5. Howqua prayed, for himself, that we would respect an ancestral chapel belonging to his family on Honan; also, in the general interest, that some printing-blocks in the temple on Magazine Hill should not be destroyed.

6. They all begged to know whether if they seized vagabonds and robbers, we would punish them; if we would assist them in capturing such persons, &c. Mr. Wade told them that he could answer for it that they would be assisted to the utmost of our ability; that a place would be appointed at which their petitions would be received. Mr. Wade declined to give them any message to take to Pih-kwei until he had made his report to Lord Elgin.

"*Actæon*," *January* 2, 1858.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 79.

Draft of an Answer to a Petition presented by Howqua and others.

THE Undersigned have received the petition of the inhabitants of Canton, forwarded by the hands of certain of the gentry, praying their protection against the robbery and violence of the troops under their command, and of the lawless Chinese assuming to act under their authority.

The Undersigned lose no time in informing the inhabitants of the city and suburbs, as well as of the villages and hamlets adjacent, that they are resolved to spare no exertion in repressing the disorder complained of. Until some more convenient place shall have been determined on, all charges will be heard at the Pwan-qui Examination Hall, at which building any offenders who may be brought thither will be examined, and, on conviction, punished.

The proposition in the above-mentioned petition, regarding the enrolment of a militia for the security of the streets, shall be replied to separately, when the gentry and elders shall have given notice in detail of the regulations they wish to adopt under this head.

Meanwhile, parties of the allied force will, from time to time, patrol the streets, under the command of their officers, to terrify the evil and restore confidence to the well-disposed.

No. 80.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 26.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January 9*, 1858.

ON receiving from the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, now in occupation of Canton, the communication of which a copy is inclosed in my despatch of the 5th instant, and which announced the capture of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, of Pih-kwei, Governor of the province of Kwang-tung, and of the Tartar General-in-chief, I immediately proceeded, in company with his Excellency Baron Gros, to the head-quarters on Magazine Hill. I found that the Commanders-in-chief had been strongly impressed by those to whom they are wont to look for council in such matters, with a sense of the difficulties by which any attempt to govern Canton, without the assistance of the Governor Pih-kwei, would be attended. It had been represented to them that if Pih-kwei were removed or harshly dealt with, it was more than probable that all the subordinate mandarin officials would desert their posts and take flight, in which case we should be called upon to govern a city containing many hundred thousand inhabitants, without any administrative machinery, and with hardly any means of communicating with the people,—Mr. Parkes, Mr. Wade, and a gentleman attached to the French Mission, constituting our whole body of interpreters. When this observation was made to me, I remarked that it did not, in my judgment, by any means state the full amount of the difficulty with which, in the case supposed, we should have to deal; because it was obvious that the removal of Yeh, who holds the commission of Governor-General of the two provinces of Kwang-tung and Kwang-si, followed by that of Pih-kwei, who holds that of Governor of Kwang-tung, would not only make us responsible for the preservation of order and the protection of life and property in Canton itself, but would also deprive the whole province of Kwang-tung of its Government, and thus expose a population of many millions of souls to the evils of anarchy. We all agreed, therefore, that Pih-kwei must be accepted as a necessity of the situation. In restoring him, however, to his office, it was manifestly advisable to place him, if possible, under such restriction and surveillance as should prevent him from using his power to our prejudice. To effect this object, however, without impairing his prestige in the eyes of his countrymen to such an extent as to render him a worthless instrument in our hands, was obviously a matter of no small nicety.

Two plans for surmounting the difficulties of the situation in which we found ourselves were under the consideration of the Commanders-in-chief when I reached the Magazine Hill. The one proposed that Pih-kwei and the Tartar General should be permitted at once to return to their yamuns, on condition of their consenting to publish a proclamation, in which the fact of the military occupation of the city by the allied forces should be recognised. I thought it my duty to enter my protest against the adoption of an arrangement of this nature. Neither on the side of the Chinese was there, as it appeared to me, sufficient honesty, nor, on our own, sufficient means of acquiring information, and, perhaps, I may add, sufficient forbearance, to afford a reasonable prospect of its working successfully. I felt confident that if Pih-kwei returned to his yamun on the terms above-mentioned, many days would not elapse before some act would be committed by him, or some proclamation issued, which would give rise to suspicions on our part; that, on such suspicions, appeals to the Commanders-in-chiefs, urging them to adopt measures of coercion or precaution, of increased stringency, would be grounded; and that in this way the irritation of the soldiery against the Cantonese would be kept up, and all the evils attending the occupation of a city by a hostile force perpetuated. The other plan which had been submitted for the consideration of the Commanders-in-chief, proceeded equally on the assumption that Pih-kwei must be retained as Governor of Canton. By way, however, of providing security for his upright behaviour, and for the maintenance of a good understanding between the parties, it suggested that he should be detained as a prisoner of war, if necessary, on board one of Her Majesty's ships of war, anchored in the river, and that he should exercise from thence the functions of his office. It is needless that I should here insist on the objections to which this proposition was open.

These being, in point of fact, the only specific proposals before us at the period to which I refer, I submitted, with the concurrence of Baron Gros, that it might be advisable to defer, until the following day a final decision on the very grave question of how Canton was to be governed, and Pih-kwei disposed of, during the occupation of the city by the allied forces. I observed that, if the friends of the Governor and Tartar General were reassured as to their personal safety, no possible evil could arise from this delay, while it would give a few hours to us to mature our plans, and to them to realise their situation.

This suggestion was agreed to, and we separated, after instructing Messrs. Parkes and Wade to inform Pih-kwei and the Tartar General that we were desirous to provide for their comfort to the best of our ability, but that we could come to no determination as to how they were to be disposed of until the following day.

I suggested at our next meeting, which took place in pursuance of the above-mentioned understanding, on the morrow (Wednesday, January 6), that it should be proposed to Pih-kwei that he should return to his yamun and resume his functions as Governor, but that there should be established at the same time in his yamun a tribunal of officers selected by the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, and acting under their authority, which would be supported by an adequate military guard, whose duty it would be to deal with all criminal cases in which foreigners were concerned either as plaintiffs or defendants. I suggested further, that Pih-kwei should be required to undertake that no proclamations should be issued within the city or suburbs, either by himself or his subordinates, which did not bear the seal of this tribunal. I observed that this tribunal and guard would be a very effectual guarantee against any treachery on the part of Pih-kwei, while at the same time it might be represented to him that it would give the inhabitants of Canton a better security than any other which could at present be devised against the excesses and outrages of Europeans.

Some objections were made to this proposal at first, chiefly on the ground that it was not to be expected that Pih-kwei would submit to it. They were, however, soon got over, and the arrangement finally took the shape which it bears in the documents of which copies are herewith inclosed, which are as follows:—

1. A proclamation by the Plenipotentiaries of England and France, and the Commanders of the allied forces, to the people of Canton.
2. A proclamation by the Governor Pih-kwei, also to the people of Canton.
3. A letter, approved by the Plenipotentiaries, from the Commanders-in-chief to the Governor Pih-kwei, embodying the details of the agreement entered into.
4. A letter from the Governor Pih-kwei to the Commanders-in-chief, acknowledging the receipt of, and assenting to the terms of, the said letter.

Subsidiary to the arrangement with the Governor Pih-kwei, was an arrangement with the Tartar General, of which the conditions are embodied in the letter from the Commanders-in-chief and his reply, of which the copies are likewise herewith transmitted.

It was deemed advisable that the restoration of Pih-kwei to his functions as Governor should be accompanied by a ceremonial to mark the event, the position of the allies as masters of the city, and that of Pih-kwei as exercising his authority by their sufferance. Accordingly, Baron Gros and I proceeded this day with a large escort to Pih-kwei's yamun, where we received him on his arrival from his place of detention on the Magazine Hill. I addressed him in a few words, intimating to him our determination to retain military possession of the city until all questions pending between our respective Governments and that of China were settled between ourselves and a Plenipotentiary named expressly for this service by the Emperor; warning him of the serious consequences which any attempt to disturb us in that possession, whether by force or fraud, would entail on its authors and abettors; adding, however, that it was equally our determination to withdraw from the city, and to return it to the Imperial authorities as soon as the said questions should be so settled; and that, in the meanwhile, it was our desire to co-operate with him for the maintenance of order, and for the punishment of offenders, foreign as well as native. With this view, we had appointed a tribunal composed of officers of high character to act with him. I concluded by expressing the hope that, through the instrumentality of this tribunal, confidence might be restored to the people, and the grounds laid of a better understanding between foreigners and natives, so that, henceforward, all might pursue their avocations in peace and traffic together for their mutual advantage. Baron Gros, in a few sentences, expressed concurrence in these views. The replies of Pih-kwei were satisfactory. He raised no points of controversy, signified his wish that the differences to which I had referred might soon be adjusted, and added that, if we would keep our people in order, he would keep his [The remainder of p. 142 is left abrupt.]

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 80.

Notification of the Plenipotentiary Ministers and Commanders-in-chief.

WHEREAS the unsatisfactory conduct of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh had rendered necessary an appeal to arms, the city of Canton has been attacked and taken by the combined forces of Great Britain and France, who will retain possession of it until all questions pending between the Government of China and the Governments of France and Great Britain shall have been satisfactorily adjusted. The Imperial Commissioner Yeh is now a prisoner in the hands of the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, nor will he be allowed to return to his functions as Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

The Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief being, however, sincerely desirous of providing for the security of life and property in the city now occupied by them; and, in effecting this, of interfering as little as possible with the habits and customs of the native population; hereby proclaim that his Excellency Pih-kwei is authorized to continue in the exercise of his functions as Governor of Kwang-tung, and that they will support him in the maintenance of order as circumstances may render it necessary. The decision of all cases in which Chinese alone are concerned will, therefore, remain in the hands of the Governor and his subordinates; while, for the disposal of all in which foreigners alone, or natives and foreigners, may be parties, a Committee of officers named by the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief, will sit at the yamun of the Governor.

January 9, 1858.

Inclosure 2 in No. 80.

Notification by Governor Pih-kwei.

PIH-KWEI, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., gives notice to the inhabitants of Canton and its vicinity that the Plenipotentiary Ministers and Commanders-in-chief, representing the nations of France and England, having attacked and taken the city of Canton, now purpose retaining possession of the city until all questions between their respective Governments [are settled?]. It being their desire, at the same time, to provide for the security of life and property, and to interfere, as little as possible, with the habits and laws of the native population, they have committed to the Governor Pih-kwei the charge of maintaining law and order in the city, and have signified to him their willingness to render him such support, in the control of the evil and protection of the well-disposed, as circumstances may render necessary.

January 9, 1858.

Inclosure 3 in No. 80.

The Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces to Governor Pih-kwei.

January 9, 1858.

THE Undersigned, Commanders-in-chief of the allied force of England and France, have the honour to intimate to his Excellency Pih-kwei, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., that the Governor-General Yeh being now their prisoner, the following are the conditions duly communicated to, and approved by, their Excellencies the Plenipotentiaries of their respective Governments, under which it is agreed that his Excellency shall continue to exercise the functions of his office during the occupation of Canton by the allied force under their command.

1. A Committee of officers, civil and military, of the allied force, shall be appointed by the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief. Its members will reside at the Governor's yamun, and will assist the Governor in maintaining order. To this end they will be supported by a military force, parties from which will, from time to time, patrol the city.

2. Beyond the limits of the positions held by the allied force, all cases in which Chinese alone are concerned shall be disposed of by the Chinese authorities; but the above Committee will take cognizance of all in which foreigners alone, or in which foreigners and Chinese, are concerned. Offences committed within the limits above indicated will be dealt with under martial law.

3. No proclamation shall be issued by the Governor, nor under his authority by his

subordinates, until it shall have been submitted to the Committee aforesaid, and shall have been sealed with their seal.

4. All depôts of arms, magazines, and military stores, shall be handed over to the allied Commanders-in-chief.

The Undersigned, &c.

Inclosure 4 in No. 80.

Governor Pih-kwei to the Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces.

(Translation.)

PIH-KWEI, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., makes communication in reply.

I have this day, the 9th instant, received your Excellencies' letter, and have acquainted myself with its contents. The four conditions on which you have decided are perfectly complete and satisfactory: I shall certainly act in accordance with them. I therefore reply, availing myself of the opportunity to wish your Excellencies the blessings of the season.

A necessary communication, addressed to Rear-Admiral Seymour, &c., Rear-Admiral Rigault, &c., Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 11th moon, 25th day (January 9, 1858).

Inclosure 5 in No. 80.

The Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces to General Muh.

January 9, 1858.

THE Undersigned, Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces of England and France, have the honour to state to Muh, General of the Tartar garrison of Canton, that they understand his Excellency to represent that these are all men established with their families in the city. They have, therefore, to intimate to his Excellency the conditions duly communicated to, and approved by, the Plenipotentiaries of their respective Governments, under which they consent to allow the Tartar garrison to remain in the city.

During the occupation of the city by the allied force, the Tartar garrison is not to assemble in arms, or to meet for any military purpose whatever. This Agreement must be publicly notified to the Tartar garrison by his Excellency; and for any departure from its terms, the Undersigned will hold his Excellency responsible.

The Undersigned, &c.

Inclosure 6 in No. 80.

General Muh to the Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces.

(Translation.)

MUH, Commander-in-chief of the Tartar Garrison of Canton, &c., makes communication in reply.

I am, this day, the 9th instant, in receipt of the letter from your Excellencies, and have acquainted myself with its contents. The propositions contained therein are all fair and satisfactory. I shall certainly act in accordance with them.

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellencies the blessings of the season.

A necessary communication, addressed to their Excellencies the Commanders-in chief.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 11th moon, 25th day (January 9, 1858).

Inclosure 7 in No. 80.

Notification by the Tartar Commander-in-chief of the Garrison of Canton.

MUH, Commander-in-chief of the Tartar garrison of Canton, &c., gives notice to the troops under his command, that, during the occupation of the city by the forces of France

and England, they are not to assemble for military purposes, or to bear arms. Let each remain in his house peacefully, and refrain from creating disturbances, &c.

January 9, 1858.

No. 81.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 26.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 9, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter addressed to me by Mr. Loch, one of the gentlemen of this Mission, describing the capture of Canton, and, generally, the military operations which took place from the 19th of December to the 5th of January, during which period he was temporarily attached to Major-General Van Straubenzee's Staff. I think it also due to Mr. Loch to add a copy of the letter which, on his return to me, he brought with him from the Commander-in-chief.

One of the most interesting circumstances connected with these operations against Canton, was the excellent conduct of the Coolie corps, to which Mr. Loch refers. It does great credit to all concerned in organizing and commanding it; among whom I may specify Colonel Wetherall, C.B., and Captain Temple, of the Madras Native Infantry. The conduct of this corps bears out, as it appears to me, very fully the remarks on what may be expected from the Chinese, as soldiers, under good guidance, which I submitted to your Lordship in my despatch of the 14th of October last. Perhaps, also, it may suggest a means of raising troops capable of enduring the trials of a tropical climate, and available, therefore, if the necessity should arise, for service in India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 81.

Mr. Loch to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Canton City, January* 5, 1858.

THE active operations which your Lordship was kind enough to allow me to witness, by permitting me to be temporarily attached to Major-General Van Straubenzee's staff, having terminated in the capture and occupation of Canton, I have the honour to send your Lordship a short account of the proceedings that came under my own observation during that period.

On the 19th of December I joined the head-quarters at Honan Point: the marines and blue-jackets were the only portion of the force then landed. The large store-houses facing the river afforded excellent barrack accommodation, but the rear of the position being one large swamp, will be likely to cause great sickness during the hot weather, or at any season, if the occupation was for any lengthened period.

The Chinese, as well as the Indian coolies, all under the command of Captain Temple, were brought to Honan, and it was remarkable, the cheerful willing way in which these men worked, their obedience to orders, and appreciation of the care and kindness shown them: no uneasiness was felt by their officers as to their future conduct after the few first days at Honan; the same good conduct has distinguished them throughout the operations, and shows how much may be done with the Chinese under good discipline and just treatment.

The reconnaissance made by the General, and the English and French Admirals, on the 23rd, from Tsing-poo, clearly showed that the attention of the Chinese, whether from fear of us or the rebels, had been directed solely to strengthening their defences with the view of resisting an attack from this quarter. The ground also offered great obstacles to the movements of artillery, and in some swampy places even to the advance of Infantry except in single file.

After a reconnaissance the next morning to the eastward, the following was decided on as the plan of attack:—

The fleet, supported by a mortar battery on Dutch Folly, were to open a bombardment on the town and heights at 6 A.M. on Monday, December 28th, which was to be continued for twenty-four hours: the military force and English and French Naval Brigades to land as soon after the bombardment commenced as possible, and confine their

operations for the day to the capture of Lin Fort; the assault on the city to take place the following morning as soon as the bombardment ceased, the landing to be effected about three-quarters of a mile east of French Folly.

On Sunday the 27th, Major the Hon. H. Clifford, Quartermaster-Geueral, with the Sappers, and a detachment of the 59th Regiment, landed at the place decided on for the disembarkation, and prepared stages and pontoons for landing men and guns. They worked during the whole of Sunday night, but not the least resistance was offered, or even notice taken by the Chinese, of this party.

At 6 A.M. of the 28th of December, the bombardment opened. In consequence of the low tide the landing did not commence before 7 o'clock: the French Naval Brigade being in ships' boats were enabled to land first, the 59th Regiment and Royal Artillery immediately followed. The French and the 59th were moved up to occupy some heights overlooking Lin Fort and the country to the northward as far as Gough's Heights. The French, throughout the operations, are to keep the left of the line, the English Naval Brigade the right, military the centre. The ground, where it is not under cultivation, is one large burial-place; the graves form excellent rifle-pits: the Chinese attempted to take advantage of them and resist the advance, but were soon driven back; they then retreated to a village a little in front and below the heights; out of this they were also driven with small loss to them, and but eight English and French wounded. Colonel Lemon's battalion of Marines having landed, were moved up to the right of the 59th Regiment. A large Buddhist temple lay in the valley between the position now occupied and Lin Fort; it was taken possession of by the 59th, which regiment, extending to the right round the south-eastern angle of the wall, were enabled to open a heavy rifle-fire on the fort, which was only able to return a feeble fire from two guns, and a few jingals and matchlocks. The French, observing the Chinese were leaving the fort, rushed forward and took possession. I do not think more than 100 men garrisoned it; there were nine guns, the most of them unserviceable. It was decided to halt here for the night. The blue jackets had now moved up, and were on our right; Colonel Holloway's brigade protected our rear.

As soon as the Chinese saw we were in possession of Lin Fort, they opened fire on us from the walls, directing their fire of round-shot and grape to where our Artillery had been got into position in front of the fort; but, from the elevation, most passed over us. A large body of braves advanced at the same time from the direction of Gough Fort and the villages at the foot of those heights; they came on with shouts and waving flags, as if to attack our right centre; but when at long musket-range, they halted, and taking advantage of the ground, opened a fire of jingals and matchlocks. It was very amusing watching how, occasionally, a man with spear and target would walk out in front and brandish his spear, till a shot going near him caused a rapid retreat. Some showed a considerable amount of courage, but the majority great ignorance of fighting combined with great cowardice. The fire of the Artillery and advance of some men soon drove them back. The only weapon they seem to have improved on since the last war is their rockets, which take considerable flights, and inflict severe wounds.

An hour before daylight of the morning of the 29th the force was under arms. We changed our front to the left, bringing our right forward: the French, supported by the 59th Regiment, opposite the East Gate, Colonel Lemon's battalion and blue-jackets opposite the wall between the gate and the north-east angle, Colonel Holloway's brigade protecting our rear and right flank. A large building about 300 yards from the north-east angle stands on the ridge, from which there is a steep descent to the low ground that runs right up to the foot of the wall, and which is intersected with gardens, trees, and detached houses, to within thirty yards of the base; there is then a ditch about eight feet broad, beyond which the ground rises up against the wall, reducing the height at this point to about thirty feet to scale; this building was taken possession of, and the troops formed up in rear of it. By the bombardment being continued till 9 o'clock instead of ceasing at 6 o'clock A.M., as was originally intended, we came under the fire of our own shells from the ships.

The General got some guns down to the low ground in front of the wall, and with them, and riflemen posted under cover, kept the fire down from the embrasures, while he reconnoitred the ground. Poor Captain Bate was killed here.

The braves attacked our right, and were met by a battalion of Colonel Holloway's brigade.

The order for assault was given at half-past 8 o'clock A.M.: some men of the Marines having anticipated it, a great rush took place; but as soon as the first ladders were placed all resistance ceased. The Chinese retreated along the wall towards the north gate; the General, with what men he could collect, followed them up; Five-storied Pagoda and

Magazine Hill were taken possession of without resistance. Near the North Gate the Chinese rallied, opened a heavy fire, and then charged up to our men: this was the most courageous effort they made. The North Gate was taken possession of; the occupation of the walls then extended from this gate, to the South-east Gate, held by the 59th Regiment, and included all the intervening gates on the east side.

During the night no alarm of any kind occurred.

On the morning of the 30th, white flags were hung from those parts of the wall where we had not yet been, and from the roofs of many of the houses. Any attempt at further resistance was evidently abandoned.

At 2 o'clock P.M., a combined force of English and French, with the allied Commanders-in-chief, moved from the North Gate round by the wall towards the west. The guns mounted on it were all turned round and trained to bear on our position at Magazine Hill: as they were all loaded and ready for service, it must have been a sudden determination on the part of the Chinese troops to surrender without offering any further resistance. At the West Gate the rush of people of all classes from the city was immense; the interpreters attempted to re-assure them, and partly succeeded.

The Tartar soldiers remained at their posts along the wall; they were unarmed, and moved away as soon as told to do so. Knowing we must have been aware that their Government offered rewards for our heads, the proclamations being on every gateway of the city, they showed a very considerable knowledge and appreciation of our character, by the confidence with which they placed themselves in our power.

With the exception of the public buildings, surrounded by trees and gardens, and the temples, there are no fine buildings or houses in the city; the streets are so narrow that, looking down upon it from the walls, nothing but roofs are to be seen. This gives it a deserted, desolate appearance. The houses are small and dirty: the streets all paved.

The quiet maintained in the city, while an invading army is in possession of the walls, speaks highly for their police arrangements. There appeared to be no disturbances or robberies going on; the watchman's bell tinkled as usual as he went his rounds at night.

Your Lordship was aware of the military arrangements that were made for marching through the city, and capturing, if possible, Yeh, the Governor, and the Tartar General. At 8 o'clock on the morning of the 4th instant, the troops from each quarter advanced into the city, proceeding directly to the house of the Governor and Tartar General, both of whom were made prisoners in their yamuns. A clue Mr. Parkes was able to obtain of Yeh's place of concealment was followed up with great skill and energy. Obtaining the assistance of 100 blue-jackets, under Captain Key's orders, he placed himself under the guidance of a liberated Chinese galley-slave, and a servant of the Governor's: these led them to the house of the Tartar Lieutenant-General. The doors were closed, but were forced open; two more gates yielded in the same way. After passing through two courts, an old man, with a mandarin cap and dress on, came forward, and said, "I am Yeh." He was pushed on one side, and Captain Key, hearing people escaping through a door behind, rushed forward, and saw some Chinese getting into a back street. He recognised Yeh immediately, by his likeness to a portrait Captain Bate had of him. Captain Key threw his arm round Yeh's neck, and pulled him back. Yeh exhibited great self-possession, and remained perfectly quiet while his boxes, of which the room was full, were opened and examined for papers.

The Governor's house was full of valuables laying about. When taken possession of, sentries were placed in the different rooms, and, to the great credit of the Marines, I do not think an article was taken away by any of them.

I cannot reconcile the instances of gallantry, and, in some instances, of stubborn resistance that the Chinese, on some occasions, exhibited last war, with the want of skill, determination, and foresight they have exhibited in the defence of Canton.

Still, from the way the Chinese Coolie Corps has behaved, I think the Chinese might be trained and made into good soldiers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY B. LOCH.

Inclosure 2 in No. 81.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, January 2, 1858.*

I HAVE to return your Lordship my thanks for your kindness in allowing one of your Attachés, Mr. Loch, to be attached to my personal staff during the late operation,

and to assure you that his services were of much value to me, he being most anxious to assist in conveying orders, and doing all that could be required, both on the 28th and 29th ultimo. As there appears but little prospect of further active proceedings, I hasten to send Mr. Loch for his more important duties with your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

No. 82.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 26.)

(Extract.) *"Furious," off Canton, January* 11, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, as accurate a copy as I can give from recollection, of the observations which I addressed to his Excellency Governor Pih-kwei, on receiving him in his yamun on Saturday, the 9th instant. My tone was somewhat stern, but I adopted it out of consideration for the Chinese themselves, on whom the consequences of any attempt to disturb us in our military occupation of Canton would, no doubt, fall so heavily.

I inclose, likewise, a copy which Mr. Wade has furnished of Pih-kwei's remarks in reply.

Inclosure 1 in No. 82.

Substance of an Address of the Earl of Elgin to Governor Pih-kwei.

WE are assembled here to welcome your Excellency on your return to your yamun, and on your resumption of the functions of your office which have been momentarily interrupted. It is proper, however, that I should apprize your Excellency, and through your Excellency the inhabitants of Canton, that the Plenipotentiaries of England and France, and the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, are firmly resolved to retain military occupation of the city until all questions pending between our respective Governments and that of China shall have been finally settled and determined between us, the High Officers appointed by our Governments for this service, and a Plenipotentiary of equal rank and powers, whom His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China may see fit to appoint to treat with us. Any attempt, therefore, whether by force or fraud, whether by treachery or violence, to disturb us in our possession of the city, will not fail to bring down on its authors and abettors the most severe and signal punishment. I am, however, no less prepared to apprize your Excellency, that it is equally our determination, when the questions to which I have referred, shall have been so settled, to withdraw from the military occupation of the city, and to restore it to the Imperial authorities. Meanwhile, it is our sincere wish that, during the period of our military occupation, the feelings of the people be respected, life and property protected, the good rewarded, and offenders, whether native or foreign, punished. We are desirous to co-operate with your Excellency for these objects, and with this view we have appointed a tribunal composed of officers of high character and discretion, to act in concert with you. We hope that, through the agency of this tribunal, confidence may be restored to the people, and the foundation laid of a better understanding between foreigner and native, so that, hereafter, all may pursue their avocations in peace and traffic together for their mutual advantage.

Inclosure 2 in No. 82.

Substance of Governor Pih-kwei's Reply to the Address of the Earl of Elgin.

HE begged his respects to his Lordship; he acknowledged his Lordship's consideration of the people of Canton. A state of tranquillity would be best secured by the exertion of authority on either side, native and foreign, to restrain those severally subject to it from doing what was offensive to the other. We promised to control our people; he would control his. This would be to the advantage of Canton. Lastly, he trusted that his Lordship might soon meet an officer qualified to treat with him, and that the result of their negotiations would be the establishment of a good understanding.

No. 83.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received February 26.)

My Lord, *"Furious," off Canton, January 13, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith copies of the Minutes, up to this day's date, of the proceedings of the Commission appointed by the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, to aid in carrying on the Government of the city of Canton. Your Lordship will be able to form from them a pretty accurate conception of the nature of the duties that devolve upon it.

I entertain a sanguine hope that it will be the means of restoring confidence to the population, and of arresting many evils to which a city in the occupation of a hostile force is exposed. I trust, moreover, that it may pave the way towards the introduction of a system under which free access to the city will be secured to foreigners.

I traversed Canton on foot to-day, attended by a small escort. Although many of the shops are still shut, there were large numbers of persons in the streets, and business seemed to be resuming its course. I did not meet, anywhere, the slightest symptom of discourtesy. Mr. Wade went all through the city alone, accompanied by a number of coolies, who were carrying packages for him from the Magazine Hill to the river-front.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 83.

Minute.

Sunday, January 10, 1858.—1. At 10 A.M. the three Commissioners waited upon the Governor Pih-kwei, and assured him of their readiness to enter from this date upon the execution of the duties assigned them by their Excellencies the Ambassadors and the Commanders-in-chief.

By request of his Excellency, sentries were posted in a position to prevent any foreigner passing into that division of the yamun called the "Santang," which is inhabited by his Excellency.

2. The Commissioners, upon taking leave of the Governor, proceeded to inspect the yamun of the Tartar-General, with a view to its occupation by the detachment intended to support his Excellency and the Commissioners.

They found the whole range of buildings in a state of ruin and dilapidation, and the courtyards and adjoining grounds overgrown with rank vegetation.

The Commissioners were unanimously of opinion that these premises could not be inhabited by Europeans without extensive repairs.

3. At 3 P.M., on a complaint being made that three or four foreigners were robbing in the neighbourhood of the yamun, two of the Commissioners repaired to the spot indicated, and ascertained that three sailors, apparently French, had been there that morning at 11 o'clock, had looked into one or two houses, but, according to the statements of the inhabitants of those houses, had stolen nothing, and had gone away.

4. At 4 P.M. two of the Commissioners patrolled the main street, running east and west; they examined the yamun of the Commission of Finance, which they found deserted, and ascertained that it offers no better accommodation for troops than that of the Tartar General.

5. The Commissioners inspected the accommodation at their disposal in the Governor's yamun, and concluded that they had room sufficient for 300 men, besides providing for the public and private wants of the Commissioners. They had previously intimated, by messages to his Excellency Pih-kwei, that the yamun of the Tartar-General was not habitable in its present condition.

(Signed) F. MARTINEAU DES CHENEZ.
THOS. HOLLOWAY, *Colonel.*
HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 83.

Minute.

Monday, January 11, 1858.—1. AT 8 A.M. two of the Commissioners waited upon the Governor Pih-kwei. They urged on his Excellency the necessity of interdicting the sale of spirits to our men, and obtained his consent to the issue of a proclamation on the subject.

His Excellency agreed to supply the Commissioners with four ponies.

His Excellency urged on the attention of the Commissioners the necessity of the people being allowed free egress and ingress by the West Gate, now closed.

2. At 10 A.M. the Commissioners met in Council, and framed the following three Resolutions:—

(1.) The Commissioners will meet in Council every morning at 8 A.M., when the business of the day will be arranged, and a Minute of the proceedings of the previous day will be read over and signed by all the Commissioners.

(2.) One or more of the Commissioners will wait each morning, at 9 A.M., on his Excellency Pih-kwei, to discuss with his Excellency all matters requiring his attention.

(3.) The Chinese to be notified (by means of a public notice to be posted at the gates of the yamun) that the Commissioners will sit daily for the hearing of complaints between the hours of 10 and 1.

3. Two of the Commissioners waited on the Commanders-in-chief, and received the following instructions:—

(1.) The West Gate will be thrown open to the public from this date.

(2.) The orders of the day will be supplied to the Commissioners; the Commissioners will supply copies of their Minutes to the Commanders-in-chief.

(3.) The parade-ground (between the Governor's and Magazine Hill) has been chosen as a site for the proposed market; the Commissioners to make this known to the people, and to establish, as soon as possible, a tariff of prices.

(4.) The Commissioners are authorized to draw on the Commissariat for whatever funds they may require, accounting, from time to time, for the outlay of the same to the Commanders-in-chief.

(5.) The Commissioners are authorized to commence the repair of the yamun of the Tartar General, in order that it may be occupied by the detachment at present quartered in the Governor's yamun.

(6.) The Commissioners are authorized to organize a corps of sixty police, to be composed of forty English and twenty French; the men to be selected from the various battalions, and to receive extra pay, at the rate of, a private 8*d.*, a corporal 1*s.*, a serjeant 1*s.* 6*d.*, and the serjeant-major 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem.

4. On complaint brought to the yamun that foreigners were attempting to plunder, one of the Commissioners proceeded to the spot, and discovered in a house several English soldiers, one of whom was secured and brought to the yamun.

5. On a similar complaint, one of the Commissioners again went in search of the parties complained against; but was informed on the way by the complainant that they had been driven away by certain officers, who happened to pass in the meantime.

6. Two of the Commissioners patrolled the streets of the city in the Chinese and Manchoo quarters from 4·30 to 6 o'clock, selecting those quarters not hitherto visited by Europeans. They observed that a proclamation had been issued, in the name of the Prefect of Canton, forbidding the sale of spirits to our men; this proclamation had not been previously submitted to the Commissioners for their counter-seal, and the characters for France and England do not occupy a becoming place in the paper: it was accordingly removed with the view of bringing these defects to the notice of the Governor Pih-kwei.

The yamuns of the Literary Chancellor and the Commissioner of Justice for the province were visited; both of these functionaries were absent; but it was ascertained that the former is living in a private house near to his yamun; the latter in the western suburb: the Commissioners sent messages to them desiring their return to their yamuns, where they would enjoy perfect security.

The Commissioners posted up about twenty copies of the proclamation of the Governor Pih-kwei and the Tartar General of the 9th instant.

They were informed in three separate quarters that the Tartar General is at present residing in the yamun of the Junior Tartar Lieutenant-General.

A reinforcement of two companies English Marines, two guns, one officer and twenty-three men of the Royal Marine Artillery, and seventy-one French officers and

men, arrived in the Governor's yamun at 4 P.M., and were quartered by one of the Commissioners.

8. The three Commissioners had an interview with Pih-kwei, at 3·30 P.M., to request his Excellency to assist them in hiring labourers and mechanics for the cleansing and repair of the yamun of the Tartar General.

His Excellency also promised his assistance in the establishment of the market, and received with gratification the intelligence of the opening of the West Gate.

(Signed) THOS. HOLLOWAY.
HARRY S. PARKES.
F. MARTINEAU DES CHENEZ.

Inclosure 3 in No. 83.

Minute.

January 13, 1858.—1. AT 7 A.M. two of the Commissioners proceeded to the yamun of the Tartar General, in the expectation of meeting there labourers ordered by his Excellency Pih-kwei the previous evening; none had arrived. After an examination of the whole range of buildings, the Commissioners returned.

2. At 8 A.M. the Commissioners met in Council.

3. At 9 A.M. the Commissioners waited upon his Excellency Pih-kwei: they brought to his notice the want of the Commissioners' approval, and the improper position of the words "France" and "England" in the Prefect's proclamation of yesterday. His Excellency ordered ten corrected copies to be furnished, which was done in the course of the day. His Excellency informed the Commissioners that, in consequence of the dearness of labour, they must expect some difficulty in obtaining workmen for the repairs of the Tartar General's yamun.

The Commissioners determined to call contractors.

His Excellency complained that the subordinate authorities were deterred from returning to their yamuns, because they were constantly visited by groups of foreigners. His Excellency begged that notices forbidding entrance into these premises might be supplied to him, which was acceded to.

4. At noon, the Commissioners tried the English marine seized yesterday in the act of robbing, found him guilty, and sent him to head-quarters for punishment. They sat for this purpose in the Great Hall, and the proceedings attracted the attention of many Chinese. The Commander-in-chief decided that the punishment should be inflicted in the court-yard of the Governor's yamun, which was done accordingly; sentence, four dozen lashes.

5. The Commissioners were supplied by the Commander-in-chief with a warrant for 100*l.*

6. In the afternoon, two of the Commissioners went to the yamun of the Tartar General, accompanied by two contractors, but their demands for clearing the place of jungle and vermin, and cleansing and whitewashing it, were too exorbitant to be entertained.

7. The streets of the city were patrolled by a party of French and a party of English, severally sent out for that purpose by the Commissioners. The English party took the Keha quarter, north-west of the Governor's yamun; the French, the quarter to the south-east. The streets were found perfectly quiet, and the people orderly.

(Signed) THOS. HOLLOWAY.
F. MARTINEAU DES CHENEZ.
HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 84.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received February* 26.)

My Lord,. "*Furious*," *Canton, January* 14, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of the translation of a despatch from Governor Pih-kwei, which reached me yesterday evening. A similar communication has, I understand, been addressed by his Excellency to Baron Gros, with whom I shall confer before replying to that which I have received.

Your Lordship will observe that Pih-kwei expresses a desire that commerce may be

restored, and throws on Yeh the responsibility for what has happened at Canton. These admissions are important.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 84.

Governor Pih-kwei to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

PIH (Pih-kwei), Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., makes a communication.

Greatly as I was gratified by my interview with your Excellency on the 9th instant, still (I would observe that) the operations of the British force against the city having been really due to the obstinacy and mismanagement of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, the result of which has been such trouble to the authorities and people, that the ways are filled with the sound of their wrath. The individual's fault should fall upon the individual. The suffering to which the soldiery and people have been exposed without cause, their abandonment of their homes, such that nine houses out of ten are at present untenanted, truly pain my heart, and your Excellency, I imagine, would be as much moved to compassion as myself. At this moment every one is alarmed. Trade of all kinds is at a standstill. To leave things thus is not to protect the people;* and seeing that the occupation of the city is not for a long continuance, why should not your Excellency consult with the Representatives of other nations, and, before taking any other step, open the trade, and withdraw your troops to their ships? Thus you would assure the public mind, and obtain the enjoyment of substantial advantage. If beyond these there be any other matters for consideration, these might also be at once explained to me. Although not Imperial Commissioner, it would be quite in my power to submit them for you to the Throne.

My words are spoken in loyalty and sincerity. I know not how your Excellency may regard my proposition. I accordingly write, availing myself of the opportunity to wish your Excellency the blessings of the season.

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 11th moon, 29th day (January 13, 1858).

No. 85.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, February* 27, 1858.

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatches to that of the 14th of January; and I have the satisfaction to acquaint your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government highly approve of the manner in which the operations against Canton seem to have been conducted, and especially of the judgment shown by your Excellency in establishing the Commission for the maintenance of order in the city after its capture, and of the conduct of the Commissioners in the execution of the duties entrusted to them.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 86.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 23.)

My Lord, *"Furious," off Canton, January* 20, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a document found among the papers of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, and translated by Mr. Wade, which throws considerable light on the views of the Government at Pekin, in reference to the subject of the revision of Treaties.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* I understand this to allude to the promises given in our notifications.

Inclosure in No. 86.

Imperial Edict.

(Translation.)

LETTER from the Great Council to Yeh, a Secretary of State (or Senior Member of the Inner Cabinet) and Governor-General of the Two Kwang, and to Kih (Kirhanga), Governor of Kiang-su, entitled to wear the Insignia of the First Grade.

On the 18th day of the 2nd moon of the 6th year of Hien-fung (March 24, 1856,) we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"Iliang and Kirhanga represent that the Mei and Ying barbarians (Americans and English) are about to request some change in their Treaty regulations. The American Chief, Parker, writes to Kiang-su, that he is waiting for a ship to proceed to Shanghae to reconsider the Treaty, and the English Chief, Li Tai Kwoh (Mr. Lay), also holds language to the effect that application will certainly be made by every other State for a revision of its Treaty; that the exclusiveness of the Kwang-tung authorities has reached such a point that none of their Ministers will hold any further communication with them.

"The idea (of the barbarians) is to use their intended visit to Shanghae as a means of pressure, while they make it their ground of complaint that they are rebuffed and refused intercourse by the Kwang-tung (authorities). The thing is plain. (Now) though the original Treaties, under which the five ports were opened, did contain a provision that they should be revised, nothing more was meant than that if, in the course of time, abuses came to exist, or points of difficulty or hindrance (were discovered), as it was to be feared might be the case, there would be no objection to slight modifications. It was never (contemplated) that there could be any alteration in the substance of their conditions. The demands these barbarians made the year before last at Shanghae and Tien-tsin were so utterly inadmissible that Tsung Hin and his colleagues, in their interview with them, rejected (their propositions) with rebuke, and the Chiefs themselves, perceiving their own unreasonableness (the crookedness of their own reason, the badness of their cause,) did not renew the controversy. They are now going to Shanghae, on the plea that the exclusiveness of the Kwang-tung (Government) is past bearing; but the Governor-General and Governor in Kiang-su being in no respect competent to the chief superintendence of barbarian business, and, of course, unable to accede to what they require, and their refusal, certain to bring the barbarians to Tien-tsin, to the yet greater violation of what is right and proper, let Yeh Ming-chin inform himself of the particulars of the case, and hold in the barbarian securely. If the changes they require be merely on points of small significance, there will be no harm in his considering these with them, and forwarding a representation to us, (which received) some slight modifications may be adopted. If they repeat the extravagant demands of the year before last, he will speak plainly, repel (their advances) and break off (negotiations). It is absolutely incumbent on him, by an equal employment of graciousness and awe, to put an end to this project of an expedition northwards altogether. Let him not show himself utterly inaccessible (*lit.*, steep and lofty, refuse to see them), lest his refusal to receive them be converted into matter of complaint. Let Iliang and Kirhanga desire Lau Wei Wau to convey their commands to the different barbarian Consuls (at Shanghae) and inform them that all business concerning the trade of the five ports must be referred to Kwang-tung, (and that the authorities of) other Provinces cannot overstep the bounds of their own jurisdiction; that if the barbarians do not choose to have intercourse with Kwang-tung, no other Provincial Government can properly take cognizance of their business in its stead; that they have in this instance reported the different subjects of (Dr. Parker's) communication to the Throne; but that they cannot, even now, do more than request them to hand these over to the Imperial Commissioner in Kwang-tung for his disposal, and that, as regards the proposed revision, they, the Governor-General and Governor, are not competent to entertain applications regarding it. With gentle words, let them persuade them to sail to Kwang-tung, and so prevent anything else coming of it. This is most important.

"Let copies of the original papers of Iliang and his colleague be supplied to Yeh Ming-chin for his information, and let this (Decree) be forwarded at the rate of 500 *li* a-day, and communicated in confidence to the different authorities whom it concerns. Respect this."

In obedience to His Majesty's Decree the (Council) write this note.

No. 87.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 21, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of my reply to the communication of Governor Pih-kwei, of which the translation was transmitted in my despatch of the 14th instant.

The tone of this reply may seem somewhat harsh, but I have adopted it because I am satisfied that it is for the interest of the Cantonese, even more than ourselves, that their authorities should be impressed with the belief that any attempt to disturb us in the military occupation of the city would bring great calamity upon themselves.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 87.

The Earl of Elgin to Governor Pih-kwei.

(Translation.) *January* 20, 1858.

I HAVE received the communication which your Excellency did me the honour to address to me on the 13th instant. I have read its contents with some surprise. You express a desire that the allied troops, now in occupation of Canton, may be removed from the city and returned to the ships. But I stated to your Excellency very distinctly, in the remarks which I addressed to you in your yamun on the 9th instant, that it is the firm determination of the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces to retain the military occupation of Canton, until all questions pending between the Governments of Great Britain and France and that of China shall have been finally settled.

That there may be no further room for mistake on this point, I inclose herewith a copy of the remarks which I made on that occasion. These words were not lightly spoken; they will be carried out to the letter. Not a soldier will be removed from the city, nor a military position evacuated, until the terms of peace are finally concluded between the Plenipotentiaries of England and France and a Plenipotentiary named expressly by the Emperor to treat with them.

The Imperial Commissioner Yeh refused to accede to the just demands of the authorities acting on behalf of the Governments of Great Britain and France. His yamun is a ruin; himself a prisoner. Let others beware how they follow his example.

But, although the Plenipotentiaries and the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces are resolved to retain military possession of Canton, it is not their intention to oppress the people, or to interfere with their laws or habits. They have given the best possible proof of their sincerity in this respect by restoring your Excellency to the office of Governor, and by appointing a tribunal which punishes foreigners who misconduct themselves. Let the people and the authorities, therefore, take confidence. Let them return to their homes, and pursue their avocations in peace. By this means your Excellency's desire for the restoration of commerce will be most speedily accomplished.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 88.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 24, 1858.

I CONTINUE to be, on the whole, well satisfied with the working of the Tribunal appointed by the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief to aid in carrying on the Government of Canton, of which I reported to your Lordship the establishment in my despatch of the 9th instant. I still hope that it may be the means of protecting the inhabitants from many of the evils incident to a military occupation, and that it may thus help to remove from their minds the prejudices against foreigners which it is one of the main objects of this warfare to break down.

Having satisfied myself, however, by personal observation some days ago, that the people were still continuing to remove from the city with their effects, and that more

vigorous measures were necessary to suppress disorder and restore confidence; and being fortified in this opinion by the Reports of the Commissioners themselves, and more particularly by that of the 16th instant, of which I herewith inclose the copy, I thought it my duty, after consultation with Baron Gros, to address to the Commanders-in-chief a note, of which the copy is likewise herewith inclosed for your Lordship's information. I explained to his Excellency, as well as to Admiral Seymour and Mr. Parkes, with whom I communicated on the subject, that I adopted this course because, without raising any question as to the jurisdiction of the Commanders-in-chief under martial law, I held myself responsible for the policy which subjected Canton to that law; and that I should, therefore, deem it to be my duty to reconsider that policy, unless I obtained from the Commanders-in-chief a sufficient assurance that, consistently with its maintenance, order could be restored in the city, the blockade raised, and commerce permitted to resume its course. I inclose the copy of a reply to my communication, signed by Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour and Major-General Van Straubenzee, and dated the 21st instant, which informs me that in their opinion the blockade may be raised, and the port opened to trade, in three weeks from the above date.

These measures will unquestionably add in some respects to the difficulty of maintaining order in Canton. It is only too probable that among those who will flock to the port when it is opened, there may be some who have former insults to avenge, and others who may be disposed to take a liberal view of the licenses permissible in a captured city. To keep such persons in check, stringent regulations of police will no doubt be necessary. But it is to be hoped that, on the other hand, there may be some who hold and act on the opinion that it is rather by the exhibition of the opposite virtues, than by parodying the arrogance and selfishness which they condemn, that Christian men can establish their superiority, and earn the respect of half-civilized heathens. The moral influence exerted by those who entertain such views will be, in my judgment, of considerable value at this conjuncture.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 88.

Minute.

Saturday, January 16.—8·30 A.M. Council of Commissioners.

9·30 A.M., the Commissioners waited on his Excellency Pih-kwei.

The Commissioners having considered, both in Council and afterwards with his Excellency Pih-kwei, the expediency of putting a stop to the unauthorised manufacture of arms in the city and suburbs, determined with the concurrence of his Excellency to issue a proclamation forbidding all blacksmiths to manufacture matchlocks, swords, or other arms, the same being in contravention of Chinese laws.

His Excellency Pih-kwei supplied a return of war-boats which he is prepared to employ in the suppression of piracy on the river, in co-operation with the allied naval forces. The force, numbering seventeen junks, is to be placed under the command of Yun Ta-chang, ranking with a Captain in the navy.

Payment of 220 dollars was yesterday paid by one of the Commissioners to the family of the Chinese gatekeeper, murdered at Honan on the 24th December. The funds were supplied by his Excellency Sir M. Seymour.

11 A.M., a Chinese was arrested in the act of selling samshoo to an English marine in the yamun. Some petitions were received and attended to.

Noon, the Commissioners proceeded with several contractors to the yamun of the Tartar General. A portion of the work was undertaken by one of them.

3 P.M., three disorderly French sailors were arrested by the Commissioners near to the yamun, and placed in confinement.

The Commissioners received a visit from the Taoutae, and other members of the War or Militia Committee, and discussed with them their proposal to maintain a police force of 2,092 men in the city and suburbs. The subject was reserved for further consideration. The Commissioners having objected to the force being armed with fire-arms, the Taoutae represented that a limited supply of fire-arms was necessary to render the force effective against robbers.

The Tartar General furnished the Commissioners with a return of the total number of men and officers under his orders, which he estimates at 8,700 men, "and upwards;" and 143 officers.

Complaints of serious outrages committed by our people continue to be brought to the Commissioners, who, until supported by an adequate police force, feel themselves utterly unable to give the sufferers any redress, or to take effective steps for the suppression of misconduct so injurious to our national reputation. Ten houses, according to one petition, are represented to have been plundered on the 14th and 15th instant, in the neighbourhood of the landing-place.

(Signed by the Commissioners.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 88.

The Earl of Elgin to the Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces.

"*Furious*," *January* 19, 1858.

THE Undersigned would beg leave to submit, for the consideration of their Excellencies the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, a few observations on the present state of affairs in Canton.

The Undersigned has reason to believe that there exists, both among foreigners and natives interested in the commerce of Canton, an anxious desire to know whether or not trade is about to be resumed at this port. He is, moreover, of opinion, that his Government would learn with regret that the blockade of the port and river, entailing, as it does, interruption of commerce, and much distress in the population, was continued, notwithstanding the brilliant operations of the 28th and 29th ultimo, and of the 5th instant, and their entirely satisfactory results.

In order, therefore, both to satisfy his Government, and to relieve the anxieties of the persons referred to, the Undersigned would be glad to learn from their Excellencies whether the arrangements for maintaining peace and order in Canton are so far advanced as to render it probable that the blockade may be raised, and the port opened, at an early period.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 88.

The Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Forces to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, January* 21, 1858.

WE have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's note of the 19th instant, submitting for our consideration some observations on the present state of affairs in Canton, and stating that your Excellency will be glad to learn from us whether the arrangements for maintaining peace and order in the city are so far advanced as to render it probable the blockade may be raised, and the port opened, at an early period.

In reply we have the honour to inform your Excellency that this subject has received our most earnest attention ever since the capture of Canton. The Commissioners for maintaining order have arranged a system of police for the protection of life and property, but it will require some little time to mature their plans before it will be expedient to permit the resumption of general intercourse. We, therefore, beg to state that we are of opinion the blockade may be raised, and the port opened, in three weeks from this time, on a day to be named in your Excellency's presence.

As martial law will exist during our occupation of Canton and its suburbs, it will be necessary to draw up and promulgate certain regulations for general information and guidance, before the raising of the blockade.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.
C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

No. 89.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 25, 1858.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 24th instant, I have the honour to report that, at a meeting of the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief, held this day at the head-

quarters on Magazine Hill (Baron Gros alone being accidentally absent), it was resolved that the blockade of the river and port of Canton should be raised on the 10th proximo; that a notification to that effect should be issued in the names of the Admirals, and another in those of the Commanders-in-chief, intimating that Canton and the suburbs would still continue to be under martial law, but that foreigners on and after the above-mentioned day, would be permitted to enter them under regulations to be shortly promulgated.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 90.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 26, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a correspondence which has passed between Major-General Van Straubenzee, C.B., his Excellency Baron Gros, and me, with respect to the funds which may be required to meet the expenses of the Commission appointed by the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief to aid in carrying on the government of Canton.

As the specie found in the Canton Treasury has been seized as prize of war, and as, until trade is resumed, there is no very obvious mode of obtaining funds from the town itself, except by resorting to forced contributions; and as it is desirable to remove, if possible, from the minds of the Chinese the opinion which I fear prevails too generally, that our principal object in making war is to extort money (among the papers found in Yeh's repositories is a memorial to the Emperor, stating that it is reported at Hong Kong that the Canton Treasury contains a large sum, and accounting for our desire to enter the city by the existence of that report); I have thought it advisable that the advances required for the service in question should in the meantime be made from the Commissariat chest, on the understanding that they will be refunded thereto, either from the indemnities exacted from the Chinese, or in such other mode as the Governments of England and France may determine.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 90.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, January* 12, 1858.

A QUESTION having been referred to me as to how the necessary expenses of carrying on the government of the city of Canton are to be paid, I have the honour to bring the same to your Lordship's notice, and to state, that should the Commissariat chest be called upon to defray these expenses, I request that it may be clearly understood that the Commissariat Department is to be reimbursed, as they cannot be classed under the head of war expenses.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 90.

The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.

M. le Baron, "*Furious*," *January* 15, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a letter which I have received from Major-General Van Straubenzee, C.B., with reference to the necessary expenses of the Commission formed for carrying on the government of Canton.

I apprehend that I can give the Major-General the assurance he requires, as the said expenses will, no doubt, be divided between our Governments, in some equitable proportion, and eventually be either claimed as part of the indemnity demanded from the

Chinese Government or otherwise refunded to the Commissariat chest of the British army. Before replying to the Major-General, however, I should be glad to be favoured with your Excellency's views upon the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 90.

Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin.

Milord, *A bord du "Primauguet," le* 15 *Janvier*, 1858.

J'AI reçu la dépêche que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire pour me faire connaître la demande qui lui a été adressée par M. le Général-Major Van Straubenzee, au sujet des dépenses à faire pour la Commission Mixte, chargée de concourir au gouvernement de Canton. J'ai envoyé à M. l'Amiral Rigault de Genouilly une copie de la lettre de votre Excellence, et une de celle de M. le Général-Major, afin que l'Amiral s'entende avec ce dernier au sujet de la question dont il s'agit.

Il va sans dire, Milord, que le Gouvernement de l'Empereur prend nécessairement à sa charge, et au prorata convenu d'une manière équitable, la part qui doit lui être attribuée dans toutes les dépenses faites ou à faire à frais communs dans les circonstances actuelles, et que dans le cas où des avances nous seraient faites par le Commissariat de Sa Majesté Britannique, soit pour simplifier le service, soit pour tout autre motif, elles seront scrupuleusement remboursées par le trésor Impérial, s'il y a lieu, ou sur les indemnités de guerre à demander au Gouvernement Chinois, si elles sont exigées plus tard.

J'ai, &c.
(Signé) BARON GROS.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *On board the "Primauguet," January* 15, 1858.

I HAVE received the despatch which your Excellency did me the honour to writ eto me, to inform me of the requisition addressed to you by Major-General Van Straubenzee, with regard to the expenses of the Mixed Commission established to aid in carrying on the government of Canton. I have sent a copy of your Excellency's letter, and of that of the Major-General, to Admiral Rigault de Genouilly, in order that the Admiral may come to an understanding with the Major-General with regard to the subject to which it relates.

It is well understood, my Lord, that the Government of the Emperor necessarily undertakes to bear, in a proportion fairly determined on, the share which should be allotted to it in all the disbursements made, or to be made, in common, under existing circumstances, and in case of advances being made to us by Her Britannic Majesty's Commissariat either to simplify the arrangements of the service, or for any other purpose, they will be scrupulously repaid by the Imperial treasury, should it be necessary, or out of the war indemnity to be demanded from the Chinese Government, should such be hereafter exacted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) BARON GROS.

Inclosure 4 in No. 90.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, *Canton, January* 22, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have communicated to Baron Gros the contents of your Excellency's letter to me of the 12th instant, having reference to the funds which may be advanced from the Commissariat Chest, to provide for the necessary expenses of the Commissioners appointed by the Plenipotentiaries and Commander-in-chief to aid in carrying on the government of Canton. Baron Gros concurs with me in the propriety of giving to your Excellency the assurance which you

require, that the advances so made will be refunded to the Commissariat Chest by our respective Governments, in the proportions to be hereafter determined by them.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 91.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 26, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a correspondence which has passed between Mr. Reed, the American Envoy Extraordinary, and me, with reference to the original of the Treaty of the United States with China, which was found among the papers seized on the occasion of the capture of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 91.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Reed.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Canton River, January* 16, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that in the yamun in which the Imperial Commissioner Yeh was captured, a considerable number of official documents were found, and amongst them the original of the Treaty of the United States with China, and the ratifications thereof.

These papers were in great disorder, and as, if left in the yamun, they would in all probability have been pillaged, it was deemed advisable to seize them, and to convey them to military head-quarters for safe custody. They are now in the charge of a Commission, at the head of which are the Honourable Frederick Bruce and M. Duchesne de Bellecourt, Secretaries of the British and French Missions.

I have taken the liberty of mentioning this fact to your Excellency in order that if your Excellency should have any wish to express regarding the disposal of the important documents to which I have referred, I may be apprised of it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 91.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States, on board the "Minnesota,"

My Lord, *January* 18, 1858.

I AM much indebted to you for your despatch of the 16th, informing me that in the yamun where the Imperial Commissioner Yeh was captured, the original Treaty of the United States with China, and its ratification by the President, were found; and that as the papers were exposed to pillage, they had been seized and removed to head-quarters for safe custody, and placed in the charge of a Commission, at the head of which are the Honourable Mr. Bruce and M. de Bellecourt, Secretaries of the British and French Missions. Your Excellency is good enough further to say that you mention this to me in order that I may express my wishes regarding the disposal of these important documents.

I beg to say to your Excellency that I very highly estimate the courtesy which prompts this communication. I should not hesitate to leave these papers in the custody of the gentlemen who have been appointed Commissioners, believing that they would take such care of them as is due to the dignity of the functionaries whose acts they record. But this I presume will not be agreeable to them; I shall, therefore, be glad if your Lordship will either depute some officer of Her Majesty's service to bring to me these

documents, or allow me to send for them a gentleman in the service of the United States.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

Inclosure 3 in No. 91.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Reed.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Canton River, January* 21, 1858.

ON receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 18th instant, which reached me this morning, I immediately communicated its contents to Baron Gros, who at once acceded to my proposal that the Treaty of the United States with China, and its ratifications, should, in accordance with your wish, be delivered to your Excellency. I have, therefore, commissioned Mr. Bruce, the Secretary of this Mission, to proceed to Hong Kong, or Macao, as the case may be, in order that he may in person hand these important documents to your Excellency.

I have to request that you will have the goodness, when he shall have delivered them, to give him a receipt for them.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 91.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States, Macao,
My Lord, *January* 25, 1858.

I HAVE had the honour to receive from Mr. Bruce, whom your Excellency had commissioned for that duty, the original Treaty of 1844, between the United States and His Majesty the Emperor of China, and its ratification by the President, which was found in the yamun of the late Imperial Commissioner, and taken possession of by the allied forces in the recent capture of Canton.

I shall retain these documents until an opportunity presents itself of returning them to the Chinese authorities, or make such other disposal of them as the President shall direct.

I beg to renew to your Excellency my thanks for the consideration shown in this to the United States, as well by yourself as by Baron Gros, to whom I should sooner have made the acknowledgment had your first communication referred to his intervention.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

No. 92.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Canton, January* 26, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a communication from Pih-kwei to me, in reply to a letter from myself to him of which a copy is transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship dated the 21st instant. Your Lordship will observe that he passes by without remonstrance or comment, that portion of my letter of which the tone was somewhat severe. The language which he adopts on the subject of the resumption of trade is highly satisfactory, as coming from a Chinese Governor of Canton.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 92.

Governor Pih-kwei to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.) *Canton, January* 24, 1858.

PIH, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., makes a communication.

I received and perused a letter from your Excellency on the 21st instant. In it you say: "Let the people and the authorities take confidence. Let them return to their homes and pursue their avocations in peace. By this means your Excellency's desire for the restoration of commerce will be most speedily accomplished."

My satisfaction on reading these words was complete. They are full evidence of your Excellency's desire for the security of the people, and for a good understanding between our two countries. Still it is, without doubt, essential that, so far as trade is concerned, no time should be lost. By every day that the opening of the port is accelerated, by so much is the restoration of public confidence accelerated, not only in the minds of the Chinese, but in the minds of the merchants of every nation as well. The conditions of trade would properly be in accordance with the old regulations under which imports and exports were entered and inspected, and the duties on them paid. Your Excellency is, of course, thoroughly conversant with these.

I would add, that from the 9th moon (October 1856) of last year to the present time, a twelvemonth and more, the mercantile communities of both our nations have been subjected to loss. The eagerness with which merchants will devote themselves to gain, if the trade be now thrown well open, will increase manifold the good understanding between our nations, and the step will thus at the same time enhance your Excellency's reputation.

I therefore write, availing myself, &c.

No. 93.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, *"Furious," off Canton, January* 27, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, an interesting report on the proceedings of the Commission appointed to aid in administering the government of Canton, which has been supplied to me by Mr. Parkes. I add, also, the translations of the two proclamations by Governor Pih-kwei to which he refers.

I am in communication with Baron Gros on the subject of the removal of Yeh to a distance, and I hope to be able to report to your Lordship by the next mail the result of our deliberations thereupon.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 93.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Governor's Yamun, Canton, January* 27, 1858.

YOUR Lordship having instructed me, in your letter of the 22nd instant, to furnish you with full information on all points connected with the operation of this Commission, I beg to lay before your Excellency a brief summary of our proceedings up to this date, feeling, however, that unless the condensed form of the report should recommend it to your Excellency's notice, it would be superfluous in me to trouble your Excellency with a reference to particulars with which your Excellency is already perfectly familiar.

The Memorandum (or Regulations) drawn up at head-quarters on the 7th and 8th of January, contains all the instructions that have yet been issued to us, but it is satisfactory to state that they have been carried out in every respect, and, as your Lordship has witnessed, with good effect.

Our principal duty, we are therein informed, is to watch the temper of the Chinese authorities and people; and, acting in conjunction with his Excellency Pih-kwei, to maintain order, and support the rights of both foreigners and natives throughout this city and its extensive suburbs. To render ourselves familiar with the locality—to promote friendly

relations with the authorities—to prove ourselves the friends of the people by redressing their wrongs, but, at the same time, to make known to all classes the supremacy of the allied Powers—were, of course, our first objects; and your Lordship will, I trust, be able to confirm the opinion that the progress already made towards the attainment of these objects is at least sufficient to encourage us to persevere in our endeavours.

Patrols made daily by the Commissioners themselves, in different parts of the city and suburbs, have furnished them with good means of judging the temper of the people, and with excellent opportunities of collecting much varied information. The last one, made yesterday, proved to us that, throughout the great western suburb, the people have returned to their trades, their silk-looms, and their ordinary occupations, and this is fast becoming the case in both the old and new city, although it may naturally be expected that the eastern portion of the latter, which suffered more from the attack than any other quarter, will continue, for some time, to feel its ill-effects.

The first care of the Commissioners was to make the people well-informed of the nature of the arrangements concluded between his Excellency Pih-kwei and the Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief, and to this end printed copies of the proclamations issued, by both parties to the agreement, on the 9th instant, were posted in every thoroughfare. The Chinese materially aided us in disseminating these particulars, by printing the papers in the form of a small hand-bill, and selling them publicly in the streets. On two occasions his Excellency Pih-kwei endeavoured to avoid the article of the agreement which requires that all proclamations issued by the Chinese authorities should bear the counter-seal of the Commissioners; but the omission was discovered, checked and remedied. At the same time the instructions of the Commanders-in-chief were carried out in respect to the interdiction of the sale of liquor to our men and the establishment of markets. Supplies of every kind are abundant and cheap.

Delivery of all the depôts of arms was also made through the Commissioners, and the contents of three of them have been removed within the lines of Magazine Hill. The quantity of the arms was large, but their quality very inferior.

Upon their requisition the Tartar General supplied the Commissioners with a return of his force, which he estimates at 8,700 men, although only 3,000 of them can be considered as regular soldiers. He has declared to us that the whole of these men have been disarmed, and their arms are now in our possession.

Among the Chinese 700 soldiers and 600 braves have been retained as a police force—the former for the city, the latter for the suburbs. The Commissioners are being furnished with minute particulars of this force, the truth of which they will do their best to attest. It is distinctly understood that these men can only be employed for purposes of police, and that they are never to appear in the streets in their military uniform. Their number, if as stated above, is not too large for the efficient performance of their duties.

The Court of the Commissioners has been thronged by the Chinese from the commencement, many of them making applications which it was, of course, impossible for us to entertain; such as for relief from losses or injuries sustained either during the hostilities or immediately after these had ceased. It soon became apparent that a police corps furnished the only efficient means of putting a stop to the excesses or irregularities of our men, or of aiding the Commissioners in the carrying out of other objects; and, after considerable effort, this force has been organized, and is now in active operation. One hundred English and thirty French, distributed between six stations, are able to patrol, all hours of the day, the old and new cities, and a great portion of the suburbs; while others remain in the stations, ready to respond to any call for assistance. The men are well housed and well protected, and their efficiency and safety are greatly increased by an equal number of Chinese police being associated with them, and taking part in the discharge of their duties. Our short experience of the plan is very satisfactory. It was made known to the people in the annexed proclamation from the Commissioners, and was well received both by them and by the authorities. A copy of the first General Orders issued to the police is annexed; others will, of course, have to be added to these as experience or necessity may dictate.

Although the people are rapidly coming back to their homes in the city, they are not encouraged to do so by the example of their own authorities, all of whom still hold aloof, and do not return to their yamuns. The fear of being molested by foreigners, which they allege as the reason of their conduct, cannot certainly be the true one in all instances; and I feel convinced, from various circumstances, which are known to your Excellency, that the presence of the late Governor-General Yeh in the river, and the belief that in some way or other he may shortly be released, or regain his liberty, tends to unsettle their

minds, and makes them fearful of committing themselves by taking an active part in the new arrangements.

To this circumstance may be attributed the hesitation they have shown on various occasions to place themselves in communication with the Commissioners, or to aid the latter by their co-operation. At the same time it must be confessed that the influence and authority of his Excellency Pih-kwei is weakened by our presence and that of the detachment in his yamun, an incubus of which we trust to be able to relieve him in another week, when the repairs of the Tartar General's yamun will be so far advanced as to enable us to remove there. Our being able to effect these repairs in the course of a fortnight, at a time when labour was exceedingly scarce, is not one of the least proofs we have received of returning confidence on the part of the people. The contractor employs upwards of 100 hands in the work. I may also mention that, having occasion on the 23rd instant to call coolies to assist in removing the arms from the depôts, I succeeded in obtaining, at twenty-four hours' notice, 690 hands.

To-morrow two important proclamations will be posted by our police throughout the city and suburbs—the one being a full and entire amnesty, declared by his Excellency Pih-kwei, to all Chinese formerly in the employ of the allies, or who have remained with us during the hostilities; the other, in the name of the Prefect and two Chief Magistrates of Canton, enjoining the people to assign to foreigners the same social position as themselves, and strictly interdicting the issue of hostile or disrespectful placards, and the use in future of the opprobrious language with which foreigners, up to the time of the present hostilities, were always assailed in the streets of Canton.

Having moved his Excellency Pih-kwei to issue these proclamations, he desired me to prepare the drafts, which received his approval yesterday. It may reasonably be hoped that substantial benefit will result from the publication of these two edicts.

I feel I have already troubled your Excellency at too great a length, and with a glance at our establishment I conclude my letter. A single clerk to each Commissioner, and one Chinese writer, two linguists of limited capacity, and four messengers, constitute at the present moment our whole staff of civil assistants.

I mention this merely to prove to your Lordship how greatly we stand in need of additional help, to enable us to perform our duties satisfactorily, and to sustain, in a becoming manner, the important office assigned to us.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 93.

Proclamation.

THE Allied Commissioners, &c., proclaim to all the inhabitants of the city and suburbs of Canton, for their information and guidance, as follows:—

Their Excellencies the Allied Plenipotentiaries and Commanders-in-chief having already made known by proclamation the arrangements made by them with the Governor Pih-kwei, for the protection of the inhabitants of this city, and for the appointment of Commissioners to sit at the yamun of the Governor, as associates with his Excellency in the management of affairs, the Undersigned hereby notify their nomination to this office, and inform the people that, being now in the exercise of their functions, they are prepared to hear and determine any complaints on the part of the people against foreigners, and to deal with all questions in which the latter are in any way concerned. The people, therefore, may be assured of receiving full protection in this respect, whilst the Governor himself will adjudicate those cases in which all the parties are Chinese.

The suppression of irregularities on the part of foreigners, as well as the depredations of native plunderers, have both been carefully considered by the Commissioners. In conjunction with the Commissioner of Finance and the various other members of the Militia Committee, they have established a foreign police force, whose duty it will be to patrol the city continually in every direction, in company with parties of Chinese police, and to apprehend all foreigners who may intrude themselves into the houses of the people, or offer them any molestation. In such cases the latter have only to hasten to the nearest patrol, who will at once arrest the offenders, and thus, by removing all doubt as to their identity, materially facilitate ulterior proceedings. The men hitherto employed to watch the barriers, may still be retained by the people of the different streets for this purpose; and the Militia Committee are allowed to maintain a considerable police force, both in the city and suburbs.

There exists no obstacle, therefore, to the suppression and signal punishment of native robbers by the native authorities; but the Commissioners, considering that marauders may be attracted to the place from other quarters, will always be ready to assist the Chinese authorities in protecting the people from violence or disorder.

All classes of the people shall cease, therefore, from this date, to entertain alarm for their safety, and should lose no time in returning to the city, and resuming the trade or any other avocation they have hitherto pursued. In that case they may reside or carry on their business in security; but they are warned that by deserting their houses, and thus leaving them as a prey to plunderers, they invite the spoliation and destruction which the Commissioners so much deplore, and are so anxious to avert.

January 19, 1858.

Inclosure 3 in No. 93.

General Orders for the English Police.

January 25, 1858.

1. THE police will observe all that passes within their respective beats, so as to be able to give an account to the Captain Superintendent, who will report everything of importance to the Commissioners. The attention of the police should be directed to the condition of the streets, the closing or opening of shops, the demeanour of Chinese towards foreigners; and they will take careful note of those places where they find heaps of filth, or unburied coffins, deposited, and will direct the linguist of the station to require the Tepaou of the ward to see to their removal; when this is not done, the neglect of the Tepaou will be reported to the Commissioners.

2. The police will allow no barricade gates to be closed in any of the streets during the day-time, and will direct, through their Chinese associates, the removal of obstructions to the thoroughfares wherever found. They will disperse crowds of people collecting in the streets, whenever this can be prudently or peaceably effected; but on these occasions they will not use their side-arms, unless assailed and compelled to defend themselves.

3. The police, when on duty, will on no account enter the shops or houses of the Chinese, except to arrest offenders, or afford protection in case of any breach of the peace that they may see committed, or that may be reported to them.

4. Upon any complaint or information brought to the police, by Chinese or others, of any violence or disorder committed, or being committed, by any foreigner towards Chinese, or by any Chinese towards foreigners, the police will repair immediately to the spot, and will use their utmost endeavours to pursue and arrest the offenders, bringing them, when arrested, at once to the yamun of the Commissioners. In every case of this nature a minute account of the proceedings of the police will be called for by the Commissioners.

5. The police will apprehend and bring in custody to the yamun all Chinese whom they may meet in the streets carrying arms or dressed in the uniform of the Chinese soldiery. But on meeting with or discovering stations of arms or armed men, they will, until further orders, merely report the circumstance to the Captain Superintendent, instead of taking possession of them. They will also observe the same rule in respect to arms found in a shop or manufactory, unless the strength of the patrol is such as to enable them to bring the arms, as well as one or more of the sellers or makers, in custody to the yamun.

6. The police will arrest and bring to the yamun any foreigner, of whatsoever corps or calling, commissioned officers alone excepted, when found by them outside the military lines in any street or part of their respective beats, within or without the city, unless they are able to produce a pass, signed by one or other of the Commanders-in-chief, officers commanding brigades, or one or other of the Commissioners.

7. The orders issued by any of the Commissioners, from time to time, to the Captain Superintendent will always be furnished to him in writing, and he will be careful to record all these orders clearly and legibly in a book to be kept for the purpose. He will also record minutely, in a separate book, the daily proceedings and occurrences at each station, in time to admit of this journal being laid upon the Council table of the Commissioners every morning at 9 A.M., and he will also be in attendance at the yamun at that hour, unless prevented by special duty. Any orders issued by the Captain Superintendent to

the police, after having first been submitted by him to the approval of the Commissioners, will also be entered in the order book.

(Signed) THOS. HOLLOWAY,
HARRY S. PARKES,
Commissioners.

January 26, 1858.

8. The police will take into custody, and bring before the Commissioners, all persons, officers or men, entering any of the yamuns without a pass signed by one or other of the Commanders-in-chief, the officers commanding brigades, or the allied Commissioners.

(Signed) THOS. HOLLOWAY,
HARRY S. PARKES,
Commissioners.

Inclosure 4 in No. 93.

Proclamation.

PIH, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., makes proclamation, &c.

Be it known, that certain conditions have been arranged between the Governor and the authorities of England and France, to the end that, tranquillity being restored to all quarters of the city of Canton, there may be, henceforth, no more hostilities. But, whereas, in the month of October 1856, the Chinese employed in the English and French public offices, to conduct official correspondence or details of trade, or employed as servants, &c., in foreign mercantile establishments, returned to their homes, and devoted themselves to other callings, special notice is hereby given to every class of such persons belonging to any department or district of this province, that terms of peace have been considered, and that trade is about to be resumed. None of those, therefore, who returned to their homes last year, neither any now actually in service at Hong Kong or Macao, being people conducting themselves according to the law, need be under apprehension that they will be, in any way, accounted criminal for their service in foreign establishments. Let them not, therefore, persist in keeping away; but let those before so employed, the moment this notification appears, return, with all speed, to their service in the public offices of England and France; and let none heretofore in foreign employ, teachers and "compradores" included, continue to hang back in doubt, watching and waiting, without coming forward.

Let every one tremble and o ey.

A special notification.

January 1858.

Inclosure 5 in No. 93.

Notice.

THE Prefect of Kwang-chau, with the Magistrates of Nanhai and Pwanyü, issue a notice in terms of affectionate admonition.

Whereas deliberations respecting all matters connected with the city of Canton are in progress, the English and French authorities have issued a notification, calling on the tradespeople and inhabitants of the city and suburbs to return to their homes and go on with their business as usual. In order, therefore, to the permanent continuance of peace, you must quietly pursue your avocations. But whereas the Canton people have a habit, whenever they see a foreigner, of shouting out "fan-kwei," and otherwise committing themselves, in utter violation of all rules of proper demeanour and of the conduct that is due from man to man, you forget that there is no distinction between natives and foreigners; that foreigners are but as the people of other provinces; that there should be between you courteous intercourse and mutual concession; that you should not intentionally show contempt for them or stand aloof from them. The customs of other provinces, for instance, are not the same as yours: still the greater number of those who come thence conduct themselves properly. Similarly, most foreigners are lovers of peace. We are not told that they begin quarrels.

The matter most deserving of prohibition is the posting of placards. You, people of

the different streets and shops, have a practice of posting placards, without any sufficient reason, containing objectionable matter. These begin with a proposition or two that is good; but, assuming to be the expression of public opinion, they become violently inflammatory, and involve whole neighbourhoods in trouble by their appearance. You must be aware that throughout the whole world man will act to man as he treats him; if one bears himself arrogantly to another, the latter will be certain to repay him with arrogance.

This is, therefore, to signify to all you, the people, that henceforth, when you meet foreigners in the streets, you must behave to them civilly; you must neither use the term "fan-kwei," nor any other opprobrious expression. You are not either to post placards containing anything offensive to foreigners. We, the authorities above mentioned, having your interest before us, spare not to reiterate this caution to you. We, at the same time, command all police and constables to keep strict watch, and to seize those who transgress. If you offend you will be punished with the utmost severity. Do not, therefore, vainly pursue a course which you will repent when it is too late. Do not disobey.

A special notification.

January 1858.

No. 94.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 23.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, January* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I addressed to Mr. Parkes on the 22nd instant, and which, in point of fact, embodies the substance of several conversations which I had held with him previously.

I cannot acquit myself of responsibility for the manner in which the Government of Canton is conducted, nor can I reconcile it to my sense of duty to abstain from the most active interference to secure for the important experiment which we are now making in that city a successful issue; but I trust that I may be able to continue to do so, without raising any controversy as to the limits of the exclusive authority of the Commanders-in-chief under martial law.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 94.

The Earl of Elgin to Consul Parkes.

Sir, "*Furious*," *January* 22, 1858.

I THINK it due to you to state, that it is at my instance that you have consented to act as one of the Commissioners named by the Plenipotentiaries and the Commanders-in-chief to aid in the maintenance of order in Canton. So long as the city continues under martial law you will receive instructions from the Commanders-in-chief for your guidance; but I must request that you will furnish me with full information on all points falling under your authority or within your cognizance, which affect its peace and the well-being of its inhabitants.

Although it is not my intention to interfere with the special jurisdiction of the Commanders-in-chief, I consider myself personally responsible for the policy which has subjected, and which still subjects, Canton to martial law; and it is only by means of a thorough acquaintance with the facts to which I have referred that I can qualify myself to determine whether or not it be expedient to persevere in that policy.

Hitherto I have sought that knowledge chiefly by frequent personal visits to the city, the yamuns, and the military head-quarters. It is possible that other avocations may prevent me from continuing to devote so much of my time henceforward to this service. In that case I shall become more dependent on the information which I may receive from you.

If during the military occupation of Canton the affairs of the city, in so far as the allies are concerned, be wisely, temperately, and firmly administered, I am not without hope that the people at its close may regret our departure. In that event a result will have been achieved of great political importance, which will confer credit on all who have a share in bringing it about.

In conclusion, I have only to invite you to address yourself without reserve to me, whenever you desire either counsel or support in the exercise of your functions.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 95.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, March* 25, 1858.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatches to that of the 28th of January, giving an account of your proceedings at Canton since the departure of the previous mail; and I have to acquaint your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government have learned with much satisfaction the success which has attended the arrangements made for the restoration of order in the city: and they are glad to find, by a telegraphic communication received from Alexandria the night before last, that the anticipations held out in your despatches, that the blockade of the river might be raised on the 10th of February, had been realized.

By the same channel, they have heard that the Representatives of Russia and of the United States have associated themselves with your Excellency and Baron Gros, in a joint communication to the Imperial Government; and Her Majesty's Government trust that the effect of that measure may be an early cessation of the present state of hostility in China, and the renewal of friendly intercourse where it has been interrupted, and the extension and development of foreign trade with that country.

The removal of Yeh from China, which seems, from the telegraphic account, to have been determined upon, will, probably, make a most salutary impression on the Chinese mind, as affording a proof which cannot be gainsaid of the power of foreign nations; and it may be expected to ensure our commercial intercourse with Canton, being conducted, hereafter, on a satisfactory and mutually beneficial footing. Her Majesty's Government, in their present want of knowledge respecting your intentions and future movements, can add no new instructions to those which you received from their predecessors; but leave to your judgment and discretion the execution, or suspension, of the whole or part of those further operations which were originally contemplated.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 96.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton, February* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report that, on Saturday last, I accompanied Mr. Parkes, and his brother Commissioners, on a visit to some of the principal prisons of Canton. The visit was undertaken with the view of obtaining, if possible, some clue to the fate of certain Europeans, who are said to have been kidnapped, or seized, on various pretences, during the past year. No previous intimation of our intention was, of course, given to any Chinese authority.

A few of the prisoners stated they were charged with no other offence than that of having had dealings with foreigners; and they were taken to the Governor's yamun in order that they might be there examined by the Commissioners. We found no Europeans; but the evidence given by other prisoners went to prove that six European prisoners, who were very troublesome to the jailers, had been made away with a few months ago, some by poison and others by strangulation. Many of the prisoners were in a very wretched condition, though, except in one case where the sufferers were escaped convicts who had been recaptured, they were victims rather of neglect and apparent insufficiency of nourishment than of harsh usage. This visit led to a correspondence between me and Pih-kwei, of which I herewith inclose a copy. As high mandarins in China are not much in the habit of looking into such matters themselves, I think that my personal interference on this occasion may have done good.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 96.

The Earl of Elgin to Governor Pih-kwei

"*Furious*," *Canton, January* 31, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to inform his Excellency Pih-kwei, &c., that he visited yesterday, in person, the Nanhai and Pwanyu prisons. He found in those prisons many persons who, through disease, neglect, and starvation, were reduced to a state of misery which it was frightful to contemplate. In the Pwanyu prison was a cell which was closed when the Undersigned arrived, and to which his attention was attracted by the groans of the inmates. On entering it, he found it occupied by persons who were covered with sores, produced by severe beatings, and so feeble that they could with difficulty move themselves. One of the number was already dead, and the rats had begun to feed on his corpse. The others seemed to be awaiting the same fate. It was stated by the officers of the prison that these men had attempted to make their escape at the period of the capture of the city by the allies. If this statement were true, it was clear, from the condition to which they were reduced when the Undersigned discovered them, that they must have been systematically starved since their recapture.

While the flags of Great Britain and France float over Canton such atrocities cannot be tolerated; and, if his Excellency desires to maintain a good understanding with the British and French authorities, he will do well to exert himself to put a stop to them.

Meanwhile, the Undersigned, having obtained the consent of his honourable colleague the Plenipotentiary of France, has directed that an hospital shall be forthwith established, into which diseased and starving prisoners may be transferred, in order that they may be properly attended to. The expense of the establishment will be a charge on the Government of Canton.

He has further taken measures to procure, from time to time, reports of the state of the prisoners, in order that the deeds of prison authorities who misconduct themselves may be brought to light.

The Undersigned was about to dispatch this letter when the letter of his Excellency Pih-kwei of this day's date reached him. He replies to it separately.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 96.

Governor Pih-kwei to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

PIH-KWEI, Governor of Kwang-tung, makes a communication:

On the 24th instant, I sent a communication, which I presume must have been received and perused, but to which I have as yet received no reply.

At about 5 o'clock yesterday, to my astonishment, the Tien-sz', subordinate to the Nanhai Magistrate, reported to me that the British Consul, Mr. Parkes, had been to the Nanhai jail, and had called out of it six criminals, who were led away to the outer gate of my court; he, the Tien-sz', being also brought into my court with them. But, about 8 o'clock, Mr. Consul Parkes personally informed that he had similarly called out of the Pwanyu jail twenty-one persons, and had brought hither with them the Tien-sz' of Pwanyu, as he stated, at your Excellency's instance, at which I was much more astonished. I have long heard of your Excellency's enlightenment and rectitude; no step so unreasonable would assuredly be taken (by you). It is, besides, laid down in the Treaty, that Chinese are justiciable to the Chinese Government; and foreigners, to foreign Governments: would your Excellency hold it correct or not, were I, for instance, without giving you information, to desire any one to remove, by force, British prisoners confined in a British jail?

Our two nations being on terms of amicable understanding, there should be in all things a conformity with reason and justice. Consul Parkes' conduct, it appears to me, is none other than overbearing; indeed, it appears to me that, why I cannot explain, he makes a point of making difficulty with me. I am not a man greedy of life,* and sooner than be thus unreasonably oppressed, I would gladly give my life to the State. The matter is

* He means, I am ready to die if I cannot live as an officer ought. It is remarked at this moment by Chinese, that Yeh is covetous of life; he ought to have committed suicide.

of great importance, and I write that your Excellency may, when you have considered it, inform me, without loss of time, of the course to be followed.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency the blessings of the season.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c., &c.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 12th moon, 17th day (31st Jauuary, 1858).

Inclosure 3 in No. 96.

The Earl of Elgin to Governor Pih-kwei.

January 31, 1858.

BEFORE receiving his Excellency Pih-kwei's communication of this day's date, the Undersigned had already written to him the letter herein inclosed, to which he now invites his Excellency's attention.

The visit to the prisons, of which his Excellency complains, was paid by the Commissioners with the view of ascertaining the fate of certain Europeans who are known to have been confined in them.

These researches, made by the Commissioners, have gone far to show that those unfortunate persons, originally captured by treachery, have been treated in a manner which reflects on the late Imperial Commissioner Yeh, and on his country, indelible disgrace. Yeh is now himself a prisoner. He is about to be removed to a distant land, that the minds of the peaceably disposed may be no longer disturbed by his presence. But he is in the power of generous enemies, who will not visit on him the cruelties which their countrymen suffered at his hands.

The Undersigned thinks it proper to apprize his Excellency the Governor that of the prisoners taken from the prison yesterday and this day, none have yet been liberated; but those who have given evidence which throws light on the fate of the Europeans above referred to will remain under the protection of the allies; and his Excellency will be required to grant an immediate and unconditional pardon to any who may still be detained in custody in opposition to the pledge contained in his proclamation granting an amnesty to all Chinese in foreign employ.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 97.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 29.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton River, February* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a further communication which I have received from Mr. Consul Robertson, on the subject of our commercial relations with China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 97.

Memorandum.

1. *Our present relations with China.*

OMITTING Canton, which forms an exceptional case, the obligations of Treaties have been fairly kept by the Chinese Government at all the ports; more liberty to foreigners has been permitted than guaranteed or provided for by those compacts, and considering the new state of things it has been to officers under an arbitrary Government, the chief support of which is prestige, credit may be given them for their management, and every allowance made for the difficulty of their position. At the same time, it has required unremitting watchfulness on the part of Her Majesty's Consuls to check and prevent any retrograde action on the part of the Chinese officers.

Something must be allowed for *morale* in effecting this: the Chinese authorities know that Her Majesty's Consular servants are independent of trade and its influences; that they are the guardians of, and not the beneficiaries of, the rights secured by the Treaties, and therefore, if they urge their strict fufilment on either side, it is simply in the performance of their duty, and with no view to ulterior advantages to themselves: hence remonstrances, when made, carry with them greater weight in arresting the development of what

might result in grave causes of dispute. Large powers are conferred upon Her Majesty's Consuls in China, and it is well that such is the case; first, because some of the ports are far distant from the seat of Government, Hong Kong, and if they were fettered in their action, the interests of their countrymen would suffer in every way; and secondly, because the Chinese respect a large authority. The power of a Consul to deal instantly and effectually with his countrymen has great influence on them, and they will apply the lesson to themselves, and become careful of their own acts. It is a mistake to suppose that the vesting of such power in an officer is likely to be productive of arbitrary conduct: it may be taken as a rule, and not an exception, that he who has most power in his hands is the most unwilling to use it. The Chinese fully understand this; it is consonant with their own policy; they accept it as a *fait accompli*, and therefore feel confidence in dealing with Her Majesty's Consuls.

In another way, too, the *morale* of Her Majesty's Government has had its influence. With Her Majesty's Government there is no chicanery, no desire or attempt to take advantage of the acknowledged weakness of the Chinese system; it has had and exercised but one object since the Treaties were ratified, viz., their pure and simple observance; if any small privileges have been ceded by the authorities, they know it is by their own act, and have never been forced into it. Nor can they place their finger upon any one Article of the Treaties and say it has systematically, and with the concurrence or cognizance of the British authorities, been broken; evasions of tariff duties have taken, and may take, place, but the remedy to stop it is in their hands, and they have only to seize and confiscate, or, what is more effective, as at Shanghae, reform their Custom-houses, and the evil is checked: in this they know they have been, and will be, heartily supported and assisted by Her Majesty's Government.

In making the foregoing remarks, I have no intention to laud the conduct of either Government, or its officers or people. I am but doing justice to both nations, and with an endeavour to show there exists a mutual confidence between them, and the best proof of it is, that at no time since the outbreak at Canton have their mutual good relations been disturbed. Would this have been the case had there been reason to doubt our integrity? I think not, and I believe, therefore, that if our Treaties effected nothing more, they have effected a belief in our good faith. I have heard, but I cannot now trace it, that a report was sent to Pekin to the effect that the foreigners here were obedient and respectful; the phraseology is not such as we would approve of, but the import is significant, as a declaration of confidence.

Opium.—There is one question said greatly to interfere both with our Treaty good faith and position in this country: I refer to opium. I think, however, considerable misunderstanding exists on this head, and that it affects neither the one nor the other. In the first place, opium is not enumerated in the British tariff, and being excepted from Treaty legislation, cannot be held to come within the intent and meaning thereof; it ranks in the category of salt, saltpetre, gunpowder, and other unenumerated forbidden articles of import. On all these, with the exception of opium, the Chinese authorities relax the prohibition, and purchase them when convenient. In fact, even to opium the relaxation is extended, for a duty is levied upon it *sub rosa* in this port; and at Foo-chow it was admitted by Decree dated the 2nd June, 1857, under the denomination of foreign medicine. Under any circumstances it is well known that the Chinese authorities have always treated this article as an exceptional case, and as no more incompatible with the free development of our legitimate trade, or with the declared object of our Treaties, than saltpetre or gunpowder, which, as I before observed, they will purchase when they require them. I think the proper term for it is a "sufferance article," being a merchandize that the people of China require for use, and their rulers make no objection to their purchasing. I do not, therefore, clearly see that because they choose to consume and admit an article not enumerated in the tariff, the immorality, if any, of its importation should fall on our shoulders. It may be urged, that by the Treaties we are bound not to sanction any illegal trade, but this is a sequence, and not a consequence of those contracts. If the Chinese Government called upon us to act in the spirit thereof, it may be questioned how we could refuse; but this they do not, and treat the question of opium as a moot point. It is difficult to conceive, therefore, with so clear an understanding existing on the subject, whether we should be justified in enforcing upon them the assumption of a restrictive policy in a matter with which they desire no interference.

There is another point on which to view this question. The Government of China is peculiarly constituted. To alter, amend, or repeal a law is with them an impossibility; and yet time and circumstances change the face of things in China as in all other countries, and the consequence is, the statute-book is loaded with laws which have become obsolete or fallen into disuse, and the way Chinese officers dispose of an obnoxious question is to

let it drop, and fall into the category of ancient laws, the revival of which is avoided, if possible.

Now, it may fairly be assumed that the Chinese have a right to interpret the action of their own laws, provided that interpretation does not trench upon the rights reserved under Treaties to foreigners. If, consequently, they desire to allow a law to remain in abeyance, no one has any authority to question it. They are perfectly cognizant of the defects of their legislation, and they apply the remedy after their own fashion.

Opium is a want which they have themselves created. Our manufactures are not a want; but one we wish to create. On what grounds, therefore, can we say that you shall not take the one, but you must the other? This, indeed, would be an interference with the liberty of the nation that it might justly resent, and entail upon us the retort, that China is perfectly capable of taking care of its own interests. And yet, interference is the argument frequently used by many, who either do not, or will not, understand the Chinese or their polity, and, as a means of supporting their opinions, affirm that opium is a barrier to the improvement of our political position and commercial relations with China. It is urged, also, that opium involves a question of morality. Undoubtedly it does, and so do spirits and tobacco in Europe. In fact, the abuse of any article of consumption becomes a vice; and yet British legislation deals very tenderly with such cases—our efforts in that direction being confined to restrictive measures when the vice becomes a nuisance or injury to others; but, short of that, the unwritten laws of society come into operation, and pass a social sentence on the drunkard more terrible in its effects than any statute law could inflict.

If we trust, therefore, so much to our moral code, on what grounds can we deny the the same right to the Chinese? Is their physical or mental conformation such that they are unable to judge for or take care of themselves? Those who have lived among them know right well to the contrary, and that the excessive use of opium is as strongly stamped among them with the seal of immorality, as the excessive use of spirituous liquors with us. I confess I do not understand upon what principle we should interfere with the social arrangements of the Chinese. If upon the grounds that opium is a barrier to the full development of our legitimate trade, it is a great mistake; for it is pretty clear that its annihilation would not result in the importation of one bale of merchandize more than at present imported.

Whatever may be the opinion respecting the introduction of opium into China, there can be but one opinion as to its usefulness as an article of import. It does not require figures to show that the balance of trade in China is considerably against us, the best proof being the enormous importations of bullion during the past two years. And what is the cause of this? Simply, the Chinese will take nothing from us in the form of manufactured goods or raw produce as a set-off against their tea and silk.

In illustration of this, let us take one port out of the five, Shanghae, and examine its transactions for the past year. Its legitimate import trade was worth 3,010,511*l.*, its export 10,023,292*l.*, showing a balance of 7,012,781*l.* against us. To meet this, the value of the opium import was 4,272,555*l.*, and treasure 4,287,990*l.*; total, 8,560,545*l.*, showing a balance of 1,547,764*l.* to be carried over to the present year. Now it is very certain that, had it not been for this 4,000,000*l.* value of opium, by so much more must have been the bullion imported.

Again, take the port of Foo-chow. The value of imports there for the same period was taken at 97,916*l.*, the exports at 2,339,033*l.*, showing a balance against us of 2,241,117*l.*, and this has to be met by opium and specie. Opium, therefore, plays no unimportant part in reducing the balance of trade, besides affording a revenue of about 3,000,000*l.* to the Indian Government. It is difficult, therefore, to see on what grounds, either political or social, opium is to be vetoed. Perhaps those who would banish it as an evil can furnish a substitute.

I take it, therefore, that opium is a special question well understood by the Chinese; and being an article of demand, is, therefore, justly an article of supply.

With regard to legalising opium, great difficulties apparently exist in effecting this very desirable object; it is impossible, therefore, to offer any suggestions on what is a matter for negotiation. At the ports of Foo-chow and Shanghae a *quasi* sort of legalization exists by the imposition of 12 taels per chest at the former, under the denomination of "foreign medicine," and at the latter about 20 taels per chest, with the cognizance of the local authorities, but called a contribution by the opium brokers. If the Chinese Government would drop this underhand system, and enter it in the tariff at a duty of 20 taels per chest, which on Malwa would be at the rate of about 5·90 per cent., and on Patna 7·26 per cent. in value, a large revenue would be realised. At Shanghae alone, taking last year's return of 34,500 chests, the sum of 690,000 taels would have gone to

the Imperial Treasury, and this year it will probably be as much, if not more. I am not aware of the quantities taken to the other ports, and on the coast.

Legal Trade.—The legal foreign import trade with China has, on the whole, scarcely realized the expectations formed of it when the Treaties were signed. This may be ascribed to various causes, one of which is that the Chinese are themselves manufacturers, and the foreign coming into competition with the native fabrics, it becomes a question of price to enable the former to compete with the latter. At the time the Tariff was settled, the cotton goods then imported were finer and heavier than those at present brought in, and fixing the duty at something about 5 per cent. on their value was a just and equitable measure; but since then the fabrics having deteriorated in quality, and their price fallen, the per-centage of the fixed duty has risen in proportion as the market value has decreased, and thus on some articles a double amount of duties are levied; and this it is which has so largely affected the import goods market.

The following Table will, in the first place, show the duty per-centage on the present value of goods:—

Articles.	Tariff Duty.	Average Price per piece.	Duty per-centage on Value.
		M. C.	
Grey shirtings	1 M. per piece	1 50	7·43
White ditto	1 M. 5 C. per piece	1 65	10·14
Grey *T*-cloths	5 per cent. *ad val.*	1 20	4·62
White spotted shirtings	Ditto	1 80	4·62
Dyed figured ditto	Ditto	.. ..	4·62

Hence it will be seen that goods paying a fixed duty rate, are levied on at a rate of from 7 to 10 per cent., while those coming under the denomination of 5 per cent. *ad valorem* pay only at a fraction above 4 per cent. on their values. How this affects the demand for imports, the following Table, showing the deliveries for consumption of English cottons, in pieces, during the year 1855 and the present year, will afford evidence:—

	Fixed Duty.				*Ad valorem* Duty.			
	Grey Shirtings.		White Shirtings.		Grey *T*-Cloths.		Dyed and Figured Shirtings.	
	1855.	1857.	1855.	1857.	1855.	1857.	1855.	1857.
June	135,700	102,800	22,800	29,100	6,500	30,500	2,000	18,200
July	143,000	152,700	17,600	43,000	8,400	89,700	4,400	41,500
August	126,800	30,500	14,600	16,700	3,200	12,700	7,100	31,600
September	41,200	43,000	13,200	14,200	4,400	7,000	10,500	22,700
	446,700	329,000	68,200	163,000	22,500	139,900	24,000	114,000

Fixed duties:—
Showing, in 1857, in grey shirtings, a decrease of 117,700 pieces, or 26 per cent.
„ „ white ditto, an increase of 34,800 pieces, or 52 per cent.

Ad valorem duties:—
Showing, in 1857, in grey *T*-cloths, an increase of 117,400 pieces, or 509 per cent,
„ „ dyed and figured shirtings, an increase of 90,000 pieces, or 376 per cent.

A comparison of a longer period gives the same general results. The above four months in 1855 are selected as marking a period when *T*-cloths began to be generally

imported. Grey shirtings and *T*-cloths, the latter especially, enter into such direct competition with the native fabric, and, consequently, the striking contrast in the figures exhibited, appears due in an important degree to the difference of duty levied as above shown, and affords a strong argument in favour of a re-adjustment of these fixed duties. To the above-mentioned causes may be added one which, undoubtedly, greatly influences the extension of our import trade, viz., the limited means we have of pushing it into the interior. Foreigners are not permitted to go beyond the limits of the five ports opened to foreign trade, therefore they and their mercantile operations are confined to certain seaboard cities, while the great marts in the interior, where the trade is really done, are closed to them; they can sell their goods only at the port of delivery, and trade, therefore, falls into the hands of the local Chinese merchants and brokers, who have a command of the market, and regulate it by the stocks at Foo-chow, Hang-chow, and other large depôts, or withhold from buying entirely, if circumstances, such as the present civil war, render an accumulation of merchandize hazardous, and specie a safer and more profitable investment. The result is, that these merchants and brokers having no interest in pushing the trade, it languishes in their hands; although there is every reason to believe that, if the spirit of the Treaty was carried out, viz., "freedom of trade," and "light duties," our manufacturers would find an import market, which would work a great change over the whole face of our commercial intercourse, and place it on a basis of certainty and security which it has never yet enjoyed. One object of the Treaties was to destroy the Co-hong system, and thereby the restriction of dealing with a certain body of Chinese traders only; but the system, except in name, exists at this day at every port opened to foreign trade, and naturally must do so, where the foreign merchants are compelled to trade at one place, and with a certain class, who form themselves into guilds, and regulate the tea, silk, and foreign goods market at their pleasure. As long, therefore, as the foreign merchant is debarred from taking his goods himself to the inland markets, so long must the trade remain in the hands of the brokers, and all attempts for its progressive increase fail. That a certain demand for our manufactures exist, this last season has given evidence. The movements of the rebels interfered with the canal communication northwards, and for some time the prospects for imports were blank enough, the stocks at Foo-chow being heavy, and with no appearance of their going off. Settlements for tea and silk were made in silver, and the exchange on England rising rapidly, and to a great height, caused a large importation of bullion at highly remunerative rates; but the period of the return of the northern junks having arrived, the import-market looked up, and shipments of foreign goods began to be made and proceeded with much spirit to the close of the season, in fact, about two-thirds of the deliveries went coast-wise to the north. This, however, is not likely to continue: the moment the routes to the interior are opened, we shall again hear of the Foo-chow quotations, and things will resume their former attitude. It is highly important, therefore, that the import-trade should be wrested from the hands of a comparatively few interested individuals, and that full scope should be given for its extension under the eye of those whose interest it is to foster, and not to restrict, its operations, and this never can take place until foreign merchants can break through the cordon of brokers and jobbers drawn round the ports, and convey their goods as British property to the great marts in the interior, and thence dispose of them at first hand.

Exports.—Whatever drawbacks the import trade labours under, are applicable in some degree to the export. Like the former, it is in the hands of the brokers and middlemen, whose agents go into the interior and make arrangements with the tea and silk-producers, to consign the produce to their hongs at the ports, or else act as special agents from the foreign merchants, whose money they take up to make advances. As combination is well understood, and (what is more) acted upon by those men, the cost price of produce is seldom, if ever, known, and the foreign merchant has to pay not only the market rates, but commission and other incidental expenses, which are very heavy. Much of this might be saved could our merchants go to the tea and silk-producing districts and make their own arrangements. Moreover, considering how few are the articles of export, it is probable that a better acquaintance with the capabilities of the country would develop new sources of trade, and foreign energy and capital open mines of mercantile wealth, which, under the present exclusive system, will never be brought to light.

Another cause of restriction to our import and, indeed, to our export trade also, is the arbitrary levy of dues that merchandise is subjected to in its transit through the interior. In my preceding Memorandum I referred to Article X of the Treaty of Nankin, which left the question of the amount of these imposts unsettled, and the adoption of the scale for goods from Canton passing the barrier custom-houses of the Tae Ping Kwan, Kan Kwan, and Pih Sin Kwan, published in a Hong Kong Government notification of the 20th February, 1844. I am unable to say by whom this document was furnished, but I presume it was

sent to Sir H. Pottinger, in accordance with the requisition made by his Excellency in a memorandum to the Imperial Commissioner E-le-poo, from which the following is an extract:—

"Before the Plenipotentiary can offer any decisive opinion with regard to transit duties, which are likewise by the Treaty to be specially fixed, he requires to be furnished with a concise memorandum explanatory of the present system, showing the authorized amount in each province."

This note was dated January 21, 1843, and on the 8th October following, the Supplementary Treaty was signed. No reference, however, was made in it to the transit duties, and the only intimation of their being fixed was the Government notification of February 20, 1844, above-mentioned; and certainly the scale therein published by no means meets the conditions of Article X of the Treaty of Nankin, signed on the 29th August, 1842, which provides the levy of transit dues being made at a certain per-centage on the tariff value of goods. Be that as it may, the Canton scale is the one adopted, although not adhered to; for additions have from time to time been made in the shape of war taxes and such like, until it has become impossible to say what amount is levied upon merchandize. Complaints of these exactions have frequently been made to Her Majesty's Consul, but when it came to the production of documentary proof, the informants have invariably declined to support their allegations, under fear of after consequences to themselves.

It will be evident, therefore, what a formidable power of checking, and even completely stopping, the transit of foreign goods beyond the ports, remains in the hands of the Imperial Government; and that this was apparent to Sir Henry Pottinger, is shown in the Memorandum above referred to, which goes on to state: "It is so obvious that it is hardly necessary to point out that whatever facilities may be outwardly introduced for the export or import trade of the seaports, the whole of those facilities may be rendered absolutely nugatory, so far as the greater part of the Empire is concerned, by such onerous transit duties being demanded on goods passing through the country, as should amount to a positive prohibition of their transit." And to this, in fact, it is gradually approaching; not, I believe, from any sinister design of the Chinese Government to check the importation of foreign trade,—for the maritime duties afford too valuable a revenue to permit that; but from pressure owing to civil war, and the difficulty of finding means to meet the vast expenses it entails. But it matters little what may be the cause—the effect is the same; viz., seriously to injure and cripple our trade, for, from admitting an arbitrary and fluctuating, instead of a fixed and certain levy of duty as contemplated by the Treaties, the result follows that the cost price of our goods is raised so high that it does not pay the Chinese merchant to take them into the interior, and consequently they are, with few exceptions, to be found only within comparatively short distances of the ports. And this will be the case so long as these barrier and local custom-houses are allowed to levy on foreign manufactures a differential duty.

It may be mooted, why is it that on foreign manufactures the imposts are heavier than on native? In the first place, it would seem that the Chinese authorities followed a protective line of policy, were it not known that such never enters into their calculations. The only reason, therefore, that can be assigned, is that they dare not overburden native fabrics, for the people would not stand it; but anything foreign, or for foreign use, is looked upon as open to any amount of "squeezing." If exports, such as tea and silk, the foreign merchants have to pay it; and if imports, those who indulge in the luxury of fine fabrics must pay for them. We repeatedly hear of tumults among the people on account of attempted increase of octroi or provincial duties, but never when foreign trade is concerned; the most arbitrary and oppressive levies are made on that, and not a word of remonstrance even is raised: indeed, it is utterly impossible to get one man to come forward to support *viva voce* any evidence that may be obtained on the subject.

I have repeatedly pointed out to the local authorities, when complaining of these transit dues, the mistake they make in thus checking the import trade. I have shown them that they lost more than they gained by it; that larger imports would produce larger amounts of maritime duties; and it was to their interest, therefore, to foster, instead of obstruct, the trade. They readily admitted this, but said they had no authority in matters beyond their districts; moreover, that the maritime duties were under a distinct and separate arrangement, and accounted for to the Imperial Treasury; whereas the duties levied in the interior went to the provincial treasuries, and were applied to provincial purposes. If such is the case, and there seems no reason to doubt it, the cause of the heavy levy of transit duties is at once accounted for.

The Governors of the several provinces get all they can to meet the large expenses they are subjected to, and have no interest in augmenting the maritime revenue, as the reduction of the transit dues would be a loss to them, although a gain to the Imperial

Treasury. I find, also, that the octroi levied on imports and exports at this city, and which are very heavy, go to the local treasury, and no account of them, so far as I can discover, is rendered to the Board at Pekin. The truth is, that the eighteen provinces of China Proper are expected by the Imperial Government to be not only self-supporting, but capable of contributing largely to the national expenses; and the provincial officer who can manage that, and keep the people quiet, stands highest in the Imperial favour. It is evident, therefore, that unless foreign imports and exports are entirely withdrawn from the action of the inland Custom-houses, and the octroi of the cities and a fixed amount (if transit duties are to be charged at all) paid at the maritime port, it is almost a hopeless task to attempt to regulate them. Should it be arranged that foreign merchants are permitted to go into and reside in the interior, the being behind these Custom-houses would enable the foreign authorities to check their extortions; but less than this, or the freedom of transit for foreign merchandizes, must leave the question much as it is.

2. *Future Relations with China.*

In my former note I ventured to express my views respecting our future relations with China. I advocated the suspension of the levying of duties on all cotton, woollen, and linen fabrics, and on metals, being imports; and an increased duty on the present rates on silk of 4 taels, and on silk piece-goods of 6 taels, being exports, to make up the loss on the imports. I referred also to the transit duties, and stated my opinion of the necessity that exists for opening the interior of China to foreigners. I need not, therefore, in this note, touch further on the former points; but on the latter—the opening of the country—I would offer a few remarks.

I stated my belief that a restricted liberty of residence at some of the principal cities in the interior, to begin with, was, I thought, a necessary measure, and I would now mention the scheme I would propose.

Tea.—The four provinces of Gan-hwuy, Keang-se, Che-kiang, and Fuh-keen, supply the teas, and Che-kiang the silk, for the foreign markets. The principal depôts being Hoo-chow, in Che-kiang, for silk, Hwuy-chow, in Gan-hwuy, for green teas, Ho-how, in Keang-se, for black teas.

There is little to be said regarding silk. In the country round Hoo-chow, the finest is produced; but a great deal comes from various parts of the three provinces of Keang-se, and Keang-so, and Gan-hwuy.

From the following departments of the above-named provinces the teas intended for the foreign markets are supplied.

Gan-hwuy Province.—Hwuy-chow-foo, Che-chow-foo, Kwang-tih-chow, Ning-kwo-foo, Tae-ping-foo, Luh-gan-chow. In these departments, particularly the southern ones, being mountainous, tea is grown in large quantities; the districts of Wao-gneu-ke-mun and Heu-ming producing the finest sorts: in the last-named are situated the Sung-le hills, celebrated for their produce; Fun-ke-he-chin, situated there, is the principal emporium for these teas. Green teas are the chief productions of this province.

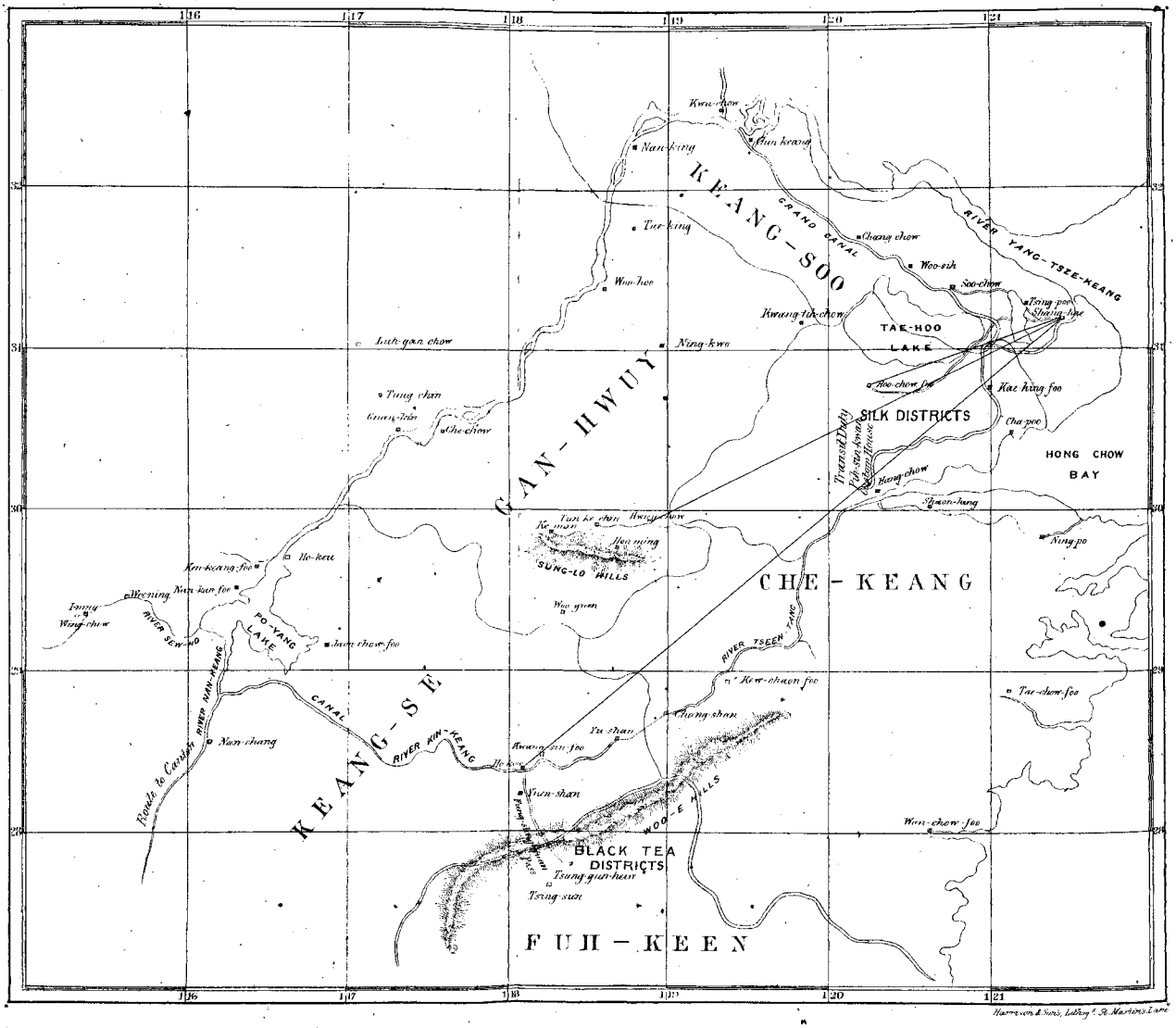
Keang-se Province.—Nan-chang-foo, Kwang-sin-foo, Keu-keang-foo, Yaou-chew-foo, Nan-kang-foo, situated in the north of Keang-se, and the country hilly. The tea produced is chiefly black; the more celebrated being that grown at Guing-chow and Woo-ning, called the Ning-chow and Mo-ning teas. Ho-kow, commonly called Ho-how, situated on the River Kin-keang, in the department of Kwang-sin-foo, is the emporium for the Keang-se and Fuh-keen teas, and one of the greatest marts in China.

Che-keang Province.—Hang-chow-foo, Ningpo-foo, Tae-chow-foo, Kew-chow-foo, Hoo-chow-foo, Shaou-hing-foo, Wau-chow-foo, Yeu-chow-foo. The tea produced in these districts is chiefly green of the commoner sorts; some of fine quality is obtained, but not to a great extent.

Fuh-keen Province.—Keen-ming-foo, Shaou-woo-foo, Fuh-ming-foo, Yeu-ping-foo, are the chief producing districts. In Tsung-gau, a district of Keen-ming-foo, are the Wooe (Bohea) Hills, where the finest black teas are produced; Ting-tsung being the emporium. Fuh-keen is celebrated for its black teas, as Gan-hwuy is for its green.

The route of the Wooe and neighbouring district teas intended for the foreign markets is as follows:—From Tsing-gau, or Ting-tsung, the teas are carried by coolies across the Wooe mountains by the Fun-shwuy-gnau Pass to Yeu-shan, where they are placed in boats and conveyed to Ho-kow, the depôt for black teas: here they are placed in flat-bottomed boats, and if intended for the Canton market they drop down the River Kin-keang to Nan-chang, and if for Shanghae they proceed up the river to Yu-shau; here the Kin-keang river ends, and they are landed and carried overland to Chang-shau, at the head of the River Tseen-tang: they are there shipped in boats, and conveyed down the Tseen-

Map of
THE PROVINCES OF
KEANG-SO, CHE-KEANG AND PART OF GAN-HWUY, KEANG-SE, FUH-KEEN.



TRANSIT DUTY CUSTOM HOUSES.

The Pih-sin-kwan ..... at Hang-chow ..... Province of Che-keang
The Kan-kwan ..... at Kan-quan foo ..... Province of Keang-se
The Tae-ping-kwan ..... at Shaou-chow foo ..... Province of Kwang-tung

tang to Hang-chow, where they are transferred to the Grand Canal, *en route* to Shanghae. The produce of the other districts are conveyed by the network of canals and small rivers which intersect these provinces.

Annexed is an outline map of the above, or portions of the above-named five provinces, with the district cities mentioned; the three red lines, radiating from Shanghae, point out three great emporiums for tea and silk, Hoo-chow, Hwuy-chow, and Ho-kow. The map is intended only as a guide to the various places above-mentioned, without pretending to exceeding accuracy in latitudes and longitudes.

Taking Shanghae as the starting-point, then following the line of the Grand Canal northwards to Chin-keang; from Chin-keang up the River Yang-tze-keang to Hokeu; from Hokeu down the Po-yang Lake to Nan-chang; from Nan-chang returning a short distance to the canal which connects the River Kin-keang with the Po-yang Lake, and up the canal and the Kin-keang river to Ho-kow; from Ho-kow to Yu-shau, and thence overland to Chang-shau, and from this down the River Tseen-tang to Hang-chow, and from Hang-chow by the Grand Canal to Shanghae, a circuit is formed through the provinces of Keang-soo, Gan-hwuy, Keang-se, and Che-keang, which embraces the richest and most productive districts of the Empire, and it is within this circuit I would propose to restrict the liberty of residence and travel of foreigners.

As the safer course would, perhaps, be to gradually accustom the people to our presence, for the first two years the districts and cities of Foo-chow, Hoo-chow, Hwuy-chow, Ho-kow, and Hang-chow, might be opened, and liberty to proceed to and reside at them by passport or license, be granted; and with Consular officers or agents residing at those points, protection might be ensured to persons and property: the further opening of the provinces within the circuit being arranged to take place at a fixed period.

I confine my observations upon the opening of the interior to the districts supplying the Shanghae market. I do not venture to make any suggestions with reference to the other ports.

(Signed) D. B. ROBERTSON, *Consul.*

British Consulate, Shanghae, January 19, 1858.

No. 98.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 4, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a curious paper taken from Yeh's archives, and translated by Mr. Wade. I shall continue to send such papers of this class as Mr. Wade finds time to translate; and, perhaps, your Lordship may see fit to have them printed together, as they throw light on the manners and habits of thought of this singular people. Unfortunately, the greater part of Yeh's papers were, I fear, destroyed in the bombardment.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 98.

Memorial found among Commissioner Yeh's Archives.

[The following Memorial was found in a separate wrapper, of several folds, sealed with the Imperial Commissioner's seal of the reign of Tau Kwang, which style ceased to be used at the end of the year 1850. The wrapper was docketed "Supplementary Memorial, detailing the peculiarities of the receptions of the barbarian Envoys of different nations, and the autograph (*lit.*, vermilion) approval of His Majesty the Emperor."—T. W.]

(Translation.)

THE slave Kiying, upon his knees, presents a supplementary Memorial to the Throne.

The particulars of his administration of the business of the barbarian states and management* of barbarian Envoys, according to circumstances, in his receptions of them,† have formed the subject of different memorials from your slave.

The supplementary conditions of trade having been also negotiated by him, he has

* *Lit.*, riding and reining.

† Receptions of them as inferiors in rank.

had the honour to submit the articles containing these to the sacred glance of your Majesty, who has commissioned the Board (of Revenue) to examine and report upon them; all which is upon record.

He calls to mind, however, that it was in the 7th moon of the 22nd year (August 1852), that the English barbarians were pacified. The Americans and French have successively followed in the summer and autumn of this year (1844).

In this period of three years barbarian matters have been affected by many conditions of change; and, in proportion as these have been various in character, has it become necessary to shift ground, and to adopt alterations in the means by which they were to be conciliated and held within range.* They must be dealt with justly, of course, and their feelings thus appealed to; but, to keep them in hand, stratagem (or diplomacy) is requisite.

In some instances a direction must be given them, but without explanation of the reason why. In some, their restlessness can only be neutralized by demonstrations which disarm (*lit.*, dissolve) their suspicions. In some they have to be pleased and moved to gratitude, by concession of intercourse, on a footing of equality; and, in some, before a result can be brought about, their falsity has to be blinked; nor must an estimate (of their facts) be pressed too far.

Bred and born in the foreign regions beyond (its boundary), there is much in the administration of the Celestial Dynasty that is not perfectly comprehensible to the barbarians; and they are continually putting forced constructions on things of which it is difficult to explain to them the real nature. Thus the promulgation of the Imperial Decrees (*lit.*, Silken Sounds) devolves on the Members of the Great Council; but the barbarians respect them as being the autograph reply of your Majesty; and were they given to understand positively that (the Decrees) are not in the handwriting of your Majesty at all, (so far from respecting them) there would, on the contrary, be nothing in which their confidence would be secure.

The meal which the barbarians eat together they call the ta-tsan (dinner).† It is a practice they delight in to assemble a number of people at a great entertainment, at which they eat and drink together. When your slave has conferred favour upon (has given a dinner to) the barbarians at the Bogue or Macao, their Chiefs and leaders have come to the number of from ten to twenty or thirty; and when, in process of time, your slave has chanced to go to barbarian residences‡ or barbarian ships, they have, in their turn, seated themselves round in attendance upon him, striving who should be foremost in offering him meat and drink. To gain their goodwill he could not do otherwise than share their cup and spoon.

Another point, it is the wont of the barbarians to make much of their women Whenever their visitor is a person of distinction, the wife is sure to come out to receive him.

In the case of the American barbarian Parker, and the French barbarian Lagréné, for instance, both of these have brought their foreign wives with them, and when your slave has gone to their barbarian residences on business, these foreign women have suddenly appeared and saluted him. Your slave was confounded§ and ill at ease, while they, on the contrary, were greatly delighted at the honour done them. The truth is, as this shows, that it is not possible to regulate the customs of the Western States by the ceremonial of China; and to break out in rebuke, while it would do nothing towards their enlightenment (*lit.*, to cleave their dulness), might chance to give rise to suspicion and ill-feeling. Again, ever since amicable relations with them commenced, the different barbarians have been received on something of a footing of equality; once such intercourse is no longer a novelty, it becomes more than ever a duty to keep them off and to shut them out.

To this end, on every occasion that a Treaty has been negotiated with a barbarian State, your slave has directed Kwang An-tung, the Commissioner of Finance, to desire its Envoy to take notice that a high officer of China, administering foreign affairs, is never at liberty to give or receive anything on his private account; that as to presents, he would be obliged peremptorily to decline them; were they to be accepted and the fact concealed, the ordinances of the Celestial Dynasty on the subject are very stringent, and to say nothing of the injury he would inflict on the dignity of his office, it would be hard (for the offender) to escape the penalty of the law.

* Conciliated, *lit.*, pacified, as a person, or an animal, that is wild, and comforted; kept within range, *lit.*, tethered.

† The word used by our Canton servants for dinner, the great meal.

‡ The word "lau," loft or story, is not that applied to the dwelling-houses of Chinese. The mandarins use it specially when speaking to their own people of our houses.

§ "Confounded," almost awe-stricken, as Confucius is described to have been in the presence of his ruler.

The barbarian Envoys have had the sense to attend to this; but in their interviews with him, they have sometimes offered your slave foreign wine, perfumery, and other like matters, of very small value. Their intention being more or less good, he could not well have rejected them altogether and to their face, but he has confined himself to bestowing on them snuff-bottles, purses, and such things as are carried on the person; thereby putting in evidence the (Chinese) principle of giving much, although but little has been received.*

Again, on the application of the Italians, English, Americans, and French, your slave has presented them with a copy of his insignificant portrait.

To come to their Governments,† though every State has one, there are rulers, male or female, holding office permanently, or for the time being.

With the English barbarians, for instance, the ruler is a female; with the Americans and French, a male. The English and French ruler reigns for life: the American is elected by his countrymen, and is changed once in four years; and, when he retires from his throne, he takes rank with the people (the non-official classes).

Their official designations are also different in the case of each nation. (To represent these), for the most part, they appropriate (*lit.*, filch) Chinese characters, boastfully affecting a style to which they have no claim, and assuming the airs of a great power. That they should conceive that they thereby do honour to their rulers is no concern of ours, while, if the forms observed towards the dependencies (of China) were to be prescribed as the rule in their case, they would certainly not consent, as they neither accept (the Chinese) computation of time,‡ nor receive your Majesty's patent (of royalty) to fall back to the rank of Cochin China or Lewchew.§ And with people so uncivilised as they are, blindly unintelligent in styles and modes of address, a tenacity of forms in official correspondence, such as would duly place the superior above and the inferior below, would be the cause of a fierce altercation (*lit.*, a rising of the tongue and a blistering of the lips); the only course in that case would be to affect to be deaf to it (*lit.*, to be as though the earloppet stopped the ear); personal intercourse would then become impossible, and not only this, but an incompatibility of relations would immediately follow, of anything but advantage, certainly, to the essential question of conciliation.‖ Instead, therefore, of a contest about unsubstantial names which can produce no tangible result, (it has been held) better to disregard these minor details in order to the success of an important policy.

Such are the expedients and modifications which, after close attention to barbarian affairs, a calculation of the exigencies of the period, and a careful estimate of the merits of the question as being trivial or of importance, admitting of delay or demanding despatch, it has been found unavoidable to adopt.

Your slave has not ventured to intrude them one by one upon the sacred intelligence, partly because they were in themselves of small significance, partly because there was no time¶ (so to report them). The barbarian business being now on the whole (*lit.*, in the rough) concluded, as in duty bound he states them detailedly, one and all, in this supplementary despatch, which he respectfully presents to your Majesty.

Reply in the vermilion pencil :—

"It was the only proper arrangement to have made. We understand the whole question."

No. 99.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 29.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 4, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter from me to Pih-kwei, in answer to his of the 24th ultimo, of which a copy was inclosed in my despatch of the 26th ultimo, announcing the raising of the blockade.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* Thus, according to the second of the Confucian books, should it be between the ruler and the nobles dependent on him.

† *Lit.*, their sovereign seniors.

‡ *Lit.*, the first and last moons of the year as computed by China, who issues her calendar to Corea, if not to her other dependencies.

§ The Sovereigns of Corea, Lewchew, and Cochin China, are invested by a Chinese Envoy, and receive a patent from the Emperor as their Suzerain.

‖ As in note (*), page 175.

¶ He had to act at once.

Inclosure in No. 99.

The Earl of Elgin to Governor Pih-kwei.

"*Furious*," *Canton River, February* 4, 1858.

THE Undersigned begs to acknowledge the receipt of his Excellency the Governor of Kwang-tung's letter of the 24th ultimo.

His Excellency will learn with pleasure that the Undersigned and his honourable colleague, M. le Baron Gros, have authorized the Commander-in-chief of the allied force to declare that the blockade of the Canton river will be raised on the 10th instant.

The city and suburbs of Canton, as his Excellency has already been informed, will continue to be occupied by the forces of England and France until all questions pending between their respective Governments and the Government of China shall have been definitively settled.

It is, at the same time, the earnest wish of the Undersigned, no less than of his honourable colleague, that the military occupation of Canton should affect as little as possible the well-being or convenience of its inhabitants. His Excellency is aware of the pains that have been already bestowed upon the measures devised for the attainment of this object.

From the date of the raising of the blockade, the port will once more be open to the commerce of all nations, and the reflection that the revival of trade, while it advantages the foreign merchant, will materially conduce to the welfare and comfort of the native community, cannot be more gratifying to his Excellency than it is satisfactory to the Undersigned.

The means of preserving undisturbed the condition of peace, indispensable to a continuance of trade, are in the hands of his Excellency.

The patriarchal relation of the governing and the governed in China, puts much within the reach of the Chinese authorities.

If the latter exert themselves to persuade the people that the stranger does not appear among them as an enemy, that to insult or molest him is to violate the obligations for many centuries inculcated on the Chinese, and practically adhered to in their intercourse with one another, all risk of collision between native and foreigner will be largely diminished, if not entirely removed.

And in proportion to the facility which experience has shown the Chinese authorities possess for directing the popular mind, is their responsibility great where the duty of influencing it to good is neglected.

The Undersigned feels it, therefore, his duty to express a hope that, trade once resumed, he may rely upon the vigilance of his Excellency and the authorities subordinate to him, that they will cease not to impress upon the inhabitants of Canton, and the country surrounding it, the grave risk incurred by any act of theirs calculated to jeopardise the peaceful relations so necessary to commercial prosperity, and interruption of which will be but too possibly succeeded by a further resort to measures of hostility, the evils inseparable from which it is the sincere desire of the Undersigned to avert.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 100.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 29.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 6, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a copy of certain Regulations issued on the authority of the Commanders-in-chief of the allied English and French forces, prescribing the conditions under which persons other than Chinese will be permitted to enter the city and suburbs of Canton during its military occupation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 100.

Extract from "The Hong Kong Government Gazette" of February 6, 1858.

Government Notification.

Diplomatic Department.

HIS Excellency Sir John Bowring, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., has received from his Excellency Sir Michael Seymour, K.C.B.,

Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's Naval Forces, the Regulations which have been adopted by the naval and military authorities of the Allied Powers in connection with the removal of the blockade and the entrance into the city and suburbs of Canton, which Regulations are hereby published for general information.

By order,

(Signed) GEO. S. MORRISON.

Superintendency of Trade, Victoria, Hong Kong, February 6, 1858.

As the blockade of the river and port of Canton is to be raised on the 10th instant, the following Regulations are promulgated for general information and guidance during the military occupation of the city and suburbs by the allied forces:—

Article 1. The city and suburbs being under martial law, no foreigner whatsoever is permitted to enter them without a passport signed by the allied Commanders-in-chief.

Art. 2. A Mixed Commission has been nominated by the allied Commanders-in-chief to preserve good order and to inquire into all infractions of these regulations, or of martial law, with power to inflict fine or imprisonment, and in grave cases to hand over offenders to the Commanders-in-chief.

Art. 3. Every foreigner wishing to enter the city or suburbs must apply in writing to the Commissioners. The Commissioners will submit the application to the allied Commanders-in-chief, who, if they see no objection, will grant the applicant a pass, revocable at pleasure, which must be viséd by the Commissioners every fourteen days.

Art. 4. A police force, English and French, is charged with the surveillance of the city and suburbs. The police are directed to require the production of passes, and any person refusing to comply with their demand, being without a pass, or being guilty of any offence against good order, will be taken before the Commissioners.

Art. 5. Officers of the allied army and navy, and foreign officers, in uniform, do not require passes. Seamen and marines are not to be allowed to land except on duty.

Art. 6. The gates of the city will be open from sunrise to sunset, and no foreigners will be permitted to be in the streets of the city or suburbs after the firing of the sunset-gun.

Le blocus de la rivière et du port de Canton étant levé à compter du 10 Février prochain, sont publiés pour l'information des intéressés et leur servir de guide les Réglements suivants, qui sera en vigueur pendant la durée de l'occupation militaire de Canton et de ses faubourgs par les forces alliées de la Grande Bretagne:—

Article 1. La ville de Canton et ses faubourgs étant maintenus en état de siège, nul étranger, quel qu'il soit, ne peut y entrer, s'il n'est muni d'un passeport signé par les Commandants-en-chef des forces alliées.

Art. 2. Une Commission Mixte nommée par les Commandants-en-chef est chargée de maintenir le bon ordre, de connaître des infractions aux présents Réglements et aux lois de l'état de siège. Elle a pouvoir de prononcer des amendes, des emprisonnements, et mission dans les cas graves de remettre les prévenus à la disposition des Commandants-en-chef.

Art. 3. Tout étranger qui désire entrer à Canton ou dans les faubourgs doit en adresser la demande par écrit à la Commission précitée. Les Commissaires soumettront cette demande aux Commandants-en-chef, qui, s'ils n'y voient pas d'objection, accorderont à l'impétrant le passeport demandé, susceptible d'être retiré, et qui, dans tous les cas, doit être visé par les Commissaires tous les quatorze jours.

Art. 4. Un corps de police Français et Anglais est chargé de la surveillance de la ville et des faubourgs. Les hommes qui le composent ont l'ordre d'exiger la production des passeports. Toute personne refusant d'obtempérer à leur demande, trouvée sans passeport, ou coupable de quelqu'infraction au bon ordre, sera conduite devant les Commissaires.

Art. 5. Les officiers des armées et marines alliées, et les officiers étrangers, revêtus de leur uniforme, sont dispensés de l'obligation du passeport. Les marins et les soldats de marine ne peuvent descendre à terre, si ce n'est pour service commandé.

Art. 6. Les portes de la ville seront ouvertes depuis le lever du soleil jusqu'à son coucher, et après le coup de canon tiré au coucher du soleil, aucun étranger ne pourra circuler dans les rues de la ville ou des faubourgs.

Art. 7. No foreigner is permitted to enter the official buildings without special permission from the Commissioners.

Art. 8. Merchant-vessels are not to anchor between the ships of war and city walls, or except where directed by the Harbour Master.

Art. 9. The introduction of arms, or munitions of war, is strictly prohibited.

Art. 10. In all cases of alarm, red flags will be hoisted on the heights of Magazine Hill, and at the Commissioner's yamun, followed by two guns, and the beating of the retreat in all quarters. All persons should then immediately provide for their safety, either by leaving the city, repairing to the allied lines, or to the police stations.

Canton, 4th February, 1858.

Art. 7. Aucun étranger ne peut pénétrer dans les établissements occupés par les fonctionnaires publics, s'il n'est muni d'une permission spéciale délivrée par les Commissaires.

Art. 8. Les bâtiments de commerce ne peuvent mouiller entre les navires de guerre et les murailles de la ville, ni ailleurs qu'aux places déterminées par le Capitaine du Port.

Art. 9. L'introduction des armes et des munitions de guerre est absolument interdite.

Art. 10. Dans tous les cas d'alarme, pavillons rouges seront hissés sur les hauteurs de Magazine Hill, et au yamoun occupé par les Commissaires. Ces pavillons, appuyés de deux coups de canon et de la retraite battu dans tous les quartiers, indiqueront à toute personne se trouvant en ville, qu'elle doit la quitter dans l'intérêt de sa sûreté, ou y pourvoir en se rendant dans les lignes alliées, ou dans l'une des stations de police.

A Canton, 4 Février, 1858.

Not Transferable.

Pass for the City and Suburbs of Canton and Allied Lines.

Name.	Nation.	Profession.	Residence.

(Signature of Bearer.)

M. SEYMOUR, *Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's Naval Forces.*

C. RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY, *Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-chief of the Naval Forces of His Majesty the Emperor of the French.*

C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE, *Major-General, Commanding the British Military Forces.*

Canton, the of , 1858.

Ce Passeport est Personnel.

Passeport pour la Ville, les Faubourgs de Canton, et les Lignes Alliées.

Nom et Prénoms.	Nation.	Profession.	Résidence.

(Signature du Porteur.)

M. SEYMOUR, *Contre-Amiral Commandant en chef les Forces Navales de Sa Majesté Britannique.*

C. RIGAULT DE GENOUILLY, *Contre-Amiral Commandant en chef les Forces Navales de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français.*

C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE, *Major-Général, Commandant les Forces Militaires de Sa Majesté Britannique.*

No. 101.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton, February 8, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the copy of a notification respecting the present state of affairs in China, issued in the names of Baron Gros and myself jointly, for

general information, and the copy of a letter from me to the Commander-in-chief of the British forces, inclosing to them a copy of the notification in question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 101.

"The Hong Kong Government Gazette Extraordinary" of February 8, 1858.

Government Notification.

HIS Excellency Sir John Bowring, LL.D., Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., has received from his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty, the following Notification, which is published for general information.

By order,

(Signed) GEO. S. MORRISON.

Superintendency of Trade, Victoria, Hong Kong, February 8, 1858.

LES Soussignés, Hauts Commissaires et Plénipotentiaires de leurs Majestés l'Empereur des Français et la Reine de la Grande Bretagne, &c., &c., portent à la connaissance de toutes les personnes intéressées, que la ville de Canton ayant été prise par les forces alliées de la France et de l'Angleterre, cette ville et ses faubourgs sont occupés militairement et soumis aux lois qu'impose l'état de siège.

La tranquillité y étant rétablie, les Commandants-en-chef des forces alliées ont déjà déclaré que le blocus de la rivière et port de Canton serait levé le 10 de ce mois, et ils ont fait connaître les conditions auxquelles tout individu, quelle que soit sa nationalité, les Chinois excepté, aurait à se soumettre pour être autorisé à pénétrer dans la ville et dans les faubourgs après la levée du blocus.

Dans cet état de choses, les Soussignés déclarent que l'occupation militaire et l'état de siège de la ville et de ses faubourgs continueront à être effectifs jusqu'à nouvel ordre; mais que les hostilités contre la Chine seront suspendues provisoirement, sauf le cas où les Commandants-en-chef des forces alliées seraient contraints d'avoir recours à l'emploi de mesures de rigueur pour conserver leur position militaire dans Canton.

En dehors des limites de l'occupation militaire, les rapports entre les indigènes et les sujets des Puissances alliées, ou qui sont placés sous leur protection, devront être ceux que les Traités établissent.

(Signé)
BON. GROS.
ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Canton, le 6 Février, 1858.

THE Undersigned, High Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries of their Majesties the Queen of Great Britain and the Emperor of the French, deem it proper to state, for general information, that Canton having been captured by the allied British and French forces, the city and suburbs are in military occupation and under martial law.

Tranquillity being re-established, the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces have already declared that the blockade of the river and port of Canton will be raised on the 10th instant, and have made public the conditions under which persons, other than Chinese, desirous to visit the city or suburbs, will be permitted to do so after the blockade shall have been raised.

Under these circumstances the Undersigned declare that the city and suburbs will continue in military occupation and under martial law, until further notice; but that hostile operations against China, except such as the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces may consider it necessary to adopt for the security of their military position in Canton, are for the present suspended.

Beyond the limits of the military occupation, the relations of British or French subjects, and of persons entitled to British or French protection, with the Chinese, are regulated by the provisions of the existing Treaties.

(Signed)
ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.
BON. GROS.

Canton, February 6, 1858.

Inclosure 2 in No. 101.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour and Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Gentlemen, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 6, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, in pursuance of the policy which I have been directed to carry out by Her Majesty's Government, and after conferring with his Excellency the High Commissioner of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, I have considered it to be my duty to intimate to the Government of China that Canton having been captured by the allied British and French forces, the city and suburbs continue in their military occupation, and under the authority of martial law, but that further hostile operations against China, except in so far as they may be deemed necessary by the Commanders-in-chief for the security of their military position in Canton, are for the present suspended.

A communication similar to this will be addressed to Rear-Admiral Rigault de Genouilly by his Excellency Baron Gros.

I inclose the copy of a joint notification which the Plenipotentiaries of the two Powers are about to publish for general information, and copies of which they propose to send to the Representatives of neutral Powers in China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 102.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 12, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a despatch to the Prime Minister or Senior Secretary of State of the Emperor of China, which I have this day forwarded by the hands of a special messenger to Shanghae. Also the copy of a communication to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kiang-su, requiring him to forward the same to its destination.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 102.

The Earl of Elgin to the Senior Secretary of State at Pekin.

"*Furious*," *Canton, February* 11, 1858.

THE Undersigned, &c., has the honour to inform his Excellency the Senior Secretary of State that the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, having, in the exercise of the authority delegated to him by His Imperial Master, refused to grant to the subjects of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, and to the subjects of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, their Treaty-rights and just compensation for injuries inflicted, the High Officers representing the Governments of Great Britain and France have been compelled to have recourse to arms. The city of Canton, captured after a brief resistance, is now in the possession of the allied forces, and the Imperial Commissioner a prisoner in their hands.

The Undersigned thinks it proper to inclose a copy of the correspondence between himself and the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, which preceded the occurrences to which he is now referring, lest by any means an incomplete report of it should have reached the Imperial Throne.

His Excellency the Prime Minister will observe from this correspondence that the Undersigned, notwithstanding the many and serious causes of complaint which he had to urge on behalf of his Government and of the subjects of his Sovereign, confined himself, in his communication of the 12th of December, to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, to the following demands:—The complete execution at Canton of all Treaty engagements, including the free admission of British subjects to the city; compensation to British subjects and persons entitled to British protection for losses incurred in consequence of the late disturbances: informing him, at the same time, that if these moderate demands, and those preferred on behalf of the Emperor of the French by His Imperial Majesty's High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary, were frankly accepted by the Imperial Commis-

sioner within ten days from the date of that communication, the blockade of the river would be raised, and commerce permitted to resume its course; but that the English forces, in conjunction with the forces of the French, would retain the Island of Honan as a material guarantee, until the terms of a Treaty for regulating these and all other questions pending between the Governments of Great Britain and that of China, should have been agreed to between the Undersigned and a Plenipotentiary of equal rank, appointed by the Emperor of China to negotiate with him, and until the Treaty so agreed upon should have been ratified by their respective Sovereigns: but adding that if the Imperial Commissioner met these demands by a refusal, by silence, or by evasive or dilatory pleas, the Undersigned would deem it to be his painful duty to direct the naval and military Commanders to prosecute with renewed vigour operations against Canton, reserving to himself the right to make, in that case, on behalf of the British Government, such additional demands on the Government of China as this altered condition of affairs might seem in his eyes to justify.

The Imperial Commissioner, disregarding the claims of justice and the true interest of his Sovereign, met these very moderate demands by dilatory and evasive pleas, and thus drew down upon himself, and upon the city of which he was the appointed guardian, consequences of which the Undersigned had warned him in the most distinct and emphatic terms.

It is the intention of the Undersigned, in his present communication to the Prime Minister, to observe the same moderation and frankness which characterized his communication to the Imperial Commissioner Yeh.

In pursuance of this intention he has the honour to state that, in concert with his honourable colleague the Plenipotentiary of France, he has resolved that the forces of Great Britain and France shall continue to occupy the city of Canton militarily, but that, for the present, they shall abstain from further measures of hostility against any part of the Chinese Empire, except in so far as such measures may be necessary for the security of their position as masters of Canton.

The Plenipotentiaries of England and France will, meanwhile, proceed in person to Shanghae, where they will be prepared to enter into negotiations for the settlement of all differences existing between their respective Governments and that of China, with any Plenipotentiary duly accredited by the Emperor of China, who may present himself at that port before the end of the month of March.

The Undersigned, however, in making this communication, thinks it proper to apprize the Senior Secretary of State that he is not only authorized by his Government to demand from that of China compensation for the wrongs inflicted on British subjects, and indemnity for the expenses of the war in which his country has been forced to engage by the obstinacy of the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, but that he also holds from his august Sovereign the Queen of England, full-powers, which enable him to conclude on behalf of his Government, with that of China, such Treaties, Conventions, or Agreements, as may obviate future misunderstandings, and tend to develop commercial relations between the two countries, and that he cannot, therefore, consent to treat with any Chinese Ambassador who does not hold from the Emperor of China full-powers equally extensive.

In his present communication to the Prime Minister, the Undersigned restricts himself to a few general observations on this important branch of his duties, reserving the discussion of details for the time when he shall have an opportunity of conferring personally with a Plenipotentiary specially commissioned by the Emperor to treat with him.

Notwithstanding the unquestionable benefits which have accrued under the existing Treaties between Great Britain and China, to the latter country more especially, in the increase of the Imperial revenue from the duties of Customs, and in the enhanced value which the competition of foreigners has given to the products of the industry of the Chinese people, experience has shown that in some important particulars they are defective, and require amendment.

It is probable, for example, that if Pekin, the seat of the Imperial Government, had been accessible to foreign Ministers, according to the practice which obtains universally among the great nations of the west, the calamities which have lately taken place at Canton might have been averted.

Again, if foreigners were permitted to circulate in the Empire under regulations which would give sufficient security for their good behaviour, such occurrences as the barbarous murder of the French missionary in Kwang-si, which has led to consequences so serious, would probably be prevented.

The spontaneous growth of an unrecognized trade at ports of the Empire not opened

by Treaty, and from which, therefore, the Imperial Treasury derives no benefit, proves how vain is the attempt to confine the foreign trade to the few ports named in the existing Treaties.

Wherefore, indeed, should the industrious and loyal subjects of the Emperor of China who inhabit the great cities on the sea-board or along the course of the great rivers, be prevented from selling the products of their labour to the foreigner who is willing to pay full value for them?

Foreign merchants complain that illegal transit duties are levied on the merchandize which they import and export. For this evil the existing Treaties furnish no adequate remedy.

The duties on imports and exports originally imposed in the Treaties were just and reasonable, but some of them have become, in process of time, unjust and unreasonable, because they remain fixed, while the price of the articles on which they are levied, changes. This is not as it should be. It proves the necessity of a periodical revision of the tariffs.

The prevalence of piracy is an embarrassment to trade, and a frightful evil to the people on the coasts of China. The Government of Her Britannic Majesty is willing to lend its aid to that of China for its suppression.

Christians in some parts of the Empire are subject to treatment which is not only opposed to the interests of civilization, but also to the precepts of the greatest Chinese sages. But Christians only desire to live at peace, and to do their duty to God and man. Wherefore, then, should they be persecuted?

If, then, a Plenipotentiary duly accredited and empowered by the Emperor of China, not only to grant compensation for the wrongs inflicted on British subjects, and indemnity for the expenses of the war in which Great Britain has been forced to engage, but also to treat with the Undersigned on the above-mentioned subjects, shall present himself at Shanghae before the period above specified, the Undersigned will meet him in a conciliatory spirit, and with a sincere desire to enter into such arrangements with him as may render a further resort to arms unnecessary, re-establish harmony and a good understanding between the great nations of Great Britain and China; and the differences between France and China being in like manner settled, enable the allied forces to retire from the occupation of Canton.

If, on the contrary, no Plenipotentiary so accredited shall present himself at Shanghae before the end of the month of March, or if any Plenipotentiary so presenting himself shall be found to have insufficient powers, or if, having the requisite powers, he shall prove himself unwilling to accede to reasonable terms of accommodation, the Undersigned hereby reserves to himself the right of having recourse, without further announcement, delay, or declaration of hostilities, to such measures, in vindication of the claims of his country on China, as in his judgment it may appear advisable to adopt.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 102.

The Earl of Elgin to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kiang-su.

Canton, February 11, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to request that their Excellencies Ho Kwei-tsing, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and Chau Teh-cheh, Governor of Kiang-su, will have the goodness to forward the inclosed despatch to the address of his Excellency Yuching, Senior Secretary of State, &c., to His Majesty the Emperor of China.

The history of late events at Canton cannot be unknown to their Excellencies, and the Undersigned trusts that, convinced as he feels they must be of the serious evils which any delay of the letter inclosed may inflict upon the interests of the State, they will employ every means in their power to ensure its speedy transmission to the capital.

The Undersigned, &c. (Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 103.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 29.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 12, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have written to the British Consul at Shanghae, and of the instructions which I have furnished Mr. Oliphant,

my private Secretary, whom I have commissioned to be the bearer to Shanghae, of the despatches to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China, and to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, translations of which are inclosed in my previous despatch to your Lordship of this day's date.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 103.

The Earl of Elgin to Consul Robertson.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 11, 1858.

THIS letter will be presented to you by my private Secretary, Mr. Oliphant. He is the bearer of a despatch addressed to their Excellencies the Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kiang-su, which covers a despatch to the Senior Secretary of State of the Emperor of China.

I am desirous that this latter despatch should reach Pekin without delay, and, if possible, at the same time with despatches which are about to be sent by the Plenipotentiaries of France, Russia, and the United States, through the same channel, to Pekin. Mr. Oliphant will show you his instructions, and I have to request that you will give him every assistance in your power to enable him to carry them into effect. The despatch of which he is the bearer is of great importance to the interests of the Chinese Empire; and you may warn the Chinese officials that a very heavy responsibility will rest upon them if it should fail to reach its destination through their fault.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 103.

Memorandum.

MR. OLIPHANT will proceed from Hong Kong to Shanghae in the first Peninsular and Oriental steamer which leaves Hong Kong for the North. The Admiral has undertaken to provide a passage for him.

On arriving at Shanghae he will immediately put himself into communication with Mr. Consul Robertson, and inform him of the nature of these instructions, and request his aid in carrying them into effect.

The bearer of the note of the French Plenipotentiary will accompany Mr. Oliphant from Hong Kong; and should Mr. Oliphant, on his arrival at Shanghae, find that the notes of the Plenipotentiaries of Russia and the United States have already reached that point, he will take steps, in concert with the Consular Representatives of these Powers and the officers who may be the bearers of these notes, to insure the immediate and simultaneous transmission of the notes of the four Plenipotentiaries to their destination.

Should the notes of the Plenipotentiaries of the United States and Russia, or either of them, not have reached Shanghae at the date of Mr. Oliphant's arrival at that point, he will wait for them till the end of the month; but if they should not have arrived by the end of this month, he will delay no longer, but take measures, in concert with his French colleague, for the transmission of the English and French notes to their address.

Mr. Oliphant will, probably, find that the Intendant is the proper person through whom the notes should be sent to the Governor-General of the Province, but he will request Mr. Consul Robertson to give him his advice on this point, and generally to aid him in the discharge of the duties of his mission.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

February 11, 1858.

No. 104.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 12, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the copy of a letter which I addressed to Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed respectively, with copies of the replies which I received from their Excellencies.

Inclosure 1 in No 104.

The Earl of Elgin to Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed.

"*Furious*," *Canton, February* 4, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a note which I am about to send forthwith to the Prime Minister, or Senior Secretary of State, of the Emperor of China. The note itself will explain to your Excellency the course which I intend to follow in pursuance of the policy which Her Majesty's Government has directed me to carry out in China, and its inclosures will put your Excellency in possession of the negotiations between the late Imperial Commissioner and myself, which preceded the capture of Canton by the allied English and French forces.

In making this frank and unreserved communication to your Excellency, I am acting in the spirit of the instructions which I have received from my Government, and I have only to add that, in my opinion, the weight of the representations of the Plenipotentiaries of the allied Powers, and, therefore, the probability that the Government of China may be induced, without further coercive pressure, to consent to such arrangements as may obviate future misunderstandings, and tend to develop commercial relations between China and other nations, will be increased if your Excellency shall see fit to support the attempt about to be made by his Excellency Baron Gros and myself to effect a settlement of these matters by negotiation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 104.

Count Poutiatine to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Macao, February* 8, 1858.

I HAD the honour to receive your Lordship's letter of the 4th instant, as well as another to the same purpose from his Excellency Baron Gros, in which you invite me to support conjointly the demand, from the Chinese Government, of rights for the general benefit of all civilized nations.

The inclosed copy of your letter to be addressed to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China contains the substance of those demands of general interest. Your Lordship has been good enough to communicate to me, also, information of the latest events at Canton, which, though they properly concern the interests of England, at the same time serve as grounds for general demands that may lead to remove in future all similar discords between China and other nations.

Such frank and important communications impose upon me the duty to offer you my sincere thanks, and enable me to answer your propositions with full knowledge of facts.

I feel most happy to be able, in accordance with my instructions, which were made known to the Earl of Clarendon, to accept your invitation, as well as that of Baron Gros, to present to the Chinese Government simultaneous notes on subjects of general interest.

The demands of general interest, as considered by Russia, consist in establishing a regular diplomatic intercourse with the Court of Pekin, in the extension of foreign trade, and in securing the liberty of conscience to all who profess Christianity.

Conformably to these views I have prepared a letter to the Supreme Council of State at Pekin, in which I set forth that Russia insists on the adoption by China of the substance of the general demands by England and France, and desires that high Chinese dignitaries, vested with full powers, be named to treat on matters of general interest to all nations.

A copy of this letter I will have the honour to forward for your Lordship's perusal. I trust it will be found to coincide with the views which the Representatives of the allied Powers entertain on the subject. I propose to send it with that of the Minister of the United States, to be delivered in Shanghae simultaneously with your and Baron Gros' notes.

In this letter to the Supreme Council of State I also revert, as is done in yours, to private questions solely concerning Russia and China, such as the settlement of the frontier questions, and the pillage of our factory at Tarbogatae in Western China.

My endeavours to open negotiations at Pekin last year, as your Lordship is aware, had not been successful. The Chinese Government, contrary to the express stipulations of our Treaty of 1738, has declined to receive me at Pekin. This refusal I communicated to the Imperial Cabinet at St. Petersburgh last November, and am expecting additional instructions on this point. Meanwhile His Imperial Majesty, my august Sovereign, has been graciously pleased to order that I should endeavour to attain the end confided to me exclusively by peaceable means. I should, therefore, have acted contrary to the wishes of His Imperial Majesty, if I had not availed myself of your and Baron Gros' invitation. It opens me the way to renew my communications with Pekin, and to add my efforts in attaining the universal desire of seeing China opened to the beneficial influence of all Christian nations.

I fully sympathize with your Lordship's wish that the Government of China may not decline our joint endeavours to come to an understanding with it, and, having before its eyes the whole weight of consequences at Canton, may timely avoid the evils of war before they are spread on some new ground. At the same time I cannot refrain from rendering full justice to the spirit of moderation and conciliation which has animated the Representatives of the Western Powers in their recent proceedings against China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. POUTIATINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 104.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States,
"*Minnesota*," *February* 6, 1858.

My Lord,

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch of the 4th instant, accompanied by copies of the correspondence with the late Imperial Commissioner Yeh, and of a note, forthwith to be sent to the Prime Minister or Senior Secretary of State of the Emperor of China. I beg to thank you for the frankness and unreserve of this communication.

It is in perfect consonance with the spirit and letter of my instructions for me, as the Representative of the United States, to support the attempt about to be made by his Excellency Baron Gros and your Lordship to induce the Government of China to consent to such arrangements as may obviate future misunderstandings and tend to develop commercial relations between China and other nations.

There is nothing in the views which you have done me the honour to communicate, of the course to be pursued by Great Britain and France, which the United States cannot cordially support, and I beg to add the expression of my personal sympathy with the feeling which animates your Excellency's plan of action.

The Government of the United States has already, in communications addressed to the British Minister at Washington, recognized the justice of the causes of complaint which both England and France have against the Chinese, and I am very sure that, in the conciliatory course which your Excellency proposes to pursue, the President will find new reason to be satisfied with having instructed me peacefully to co-operate with you.

The United States, as you are aware, have grave causes of complaint against China,

and it is a matter of regret, if not surprise, that the forbearance which it has been our duty and policy to exhibit towards a Power of relative weakness has produced little or no effect. I now cherish the hope that the thorough and complete concord of the Western Powers, which your Excellency desires to initiate, may render unnecessary such coercive measures on the part of the United States as I have recently felt it my duty to recommend.

I shall at once address to the Imperial authorities at Pekin a communication, defining very distinctly the attitude and intentions of the United States, and shall be most happy to forward it by one of the ships of this squadron to Shanghae, at the same time that the letters of your Excellency and Baron Gros are sent. The United States' frigate "Mississippi" will be ready to proceed to Shanghae on this mission early next week.

I shall have the honour to forward to you a copy of my letter to the Imperial Court, as well as of my correspondence with the Commissioner at Canton, as soon as they can be prepared.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

No. 105.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 29.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 12, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have received from Major-General Van Straubenzee on the subject of the probability of the military occupation of Canton being continued during the summer, with copy of my reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 105.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, February* 3, 1858.

THE time having arrived when it becomes my duty to prepare for the hot season, should the forces remain during that period in Canton, I have the honour to request that your Lordship will favour me with your opinion whether the occupation of the city is likely to be of a mere temporary nature, or probable to last through the coming summer, in order that I may take measures accordingly.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 105.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 4, 1858.

IN reply to your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date, which I have received to-day, I have the honour to state that I think it not improbable that it may be necessary to continue the military occupation of Canton during the whole or part of the ensuing summer, and that, therefore, it would be well to provide for this contingency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 106.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

(Extract.) *"Furious," Canton, February* 13, 1858.

I AM endeavouring to ascertain, through the naval and military authorities, the amount which I shall have to claim from the Chinese Government on account of the expenses of the war, and I shall be obliged to your Lordship for any instructions which you may give me on this head.

No. 107.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton, February* 13, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that Mr. Reed, the American Plenipotentiary, did me the favour to call upon me yesterday; and I inclose herewith the copy of a further instruction which I addressed to Mr. Oliphant, in pursuance of an offer which I made to Mr. Reed, to facilitate the early transmission to Shanghae of the Russian and American notes to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 107.

Memorandum.

IT is probable that before his departure from Hong Kong, Mr. Oliphant will receive from his Excellency Mr. Reed a despatch to the address of the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and a letter for the American Consul at Shanghae. In that event Mr. Oliphant will put himself in communication with the American Consul as soon after his arrival at Shanghae as possible, in order that the said despatch may be forwarded, together with the English and French despatches for the Governor-General.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

February 12, 1858.

No. 108.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton, February* 14, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a report from Mr. Parkes, which I have received this morning. With reference to what he says of the expenses of the Commission, I may observe that I fully intend them to be refunded from Chinese resources, although, for various reasons, I think it expedient that we should not at present call on the Chinese authorities to provide salaries for our officers.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 108.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Commissioners' Yamun, Canton, February* 13, 1858.

THE time allowed me, on this occasion, will only permit of my furnishing your Lordship with a very meagre summary of the proceedings of this Commission since my last report of the 27th ultimo. It is gratifying, however, to be able to record in a few words that the peace of the place during this interval has remained entirely undisturbed, and that the experiment of superintending, through the agency of this Commission, the Government of this city and suburbs continues, up to this date, to be successful.

The arrangements rendered necessary by the opening of the port on the 10th instant have, of course, engaged much of our attention, and your Lordship will have seen that the fifty or sixty foreigners, who visited us during the last three days, have been able to traverse the city without any hindrance or molestation. The circumstance is noteworthy, when it is considered that the Chinese new year (which comes off to-morrow) is always, more or less, an unsettled season, and that several of these foreigners have been going through the streets alone, and, in some cases, unarmed.

A considerable augmentation in our police force, which now numbers 155 English and 30 French, with a corresponding number of Chinese, has enabled us to improve our means both of protection and observation. The distribution of these police in positions from whence they may be able to have all, or most parts of, the city under their inspection, and at the same time feel secure against attack, has had to be carefully considered, and we have been glad to find that the arrangements, which still require a day or two to render them complete, have received your Lordship's approval.

The isolated position of some of our stations, added to the circumstance of their having been named as places of refuge for the foreign community in the event of alarm, renders it imperative that they should be made defensible, and in doing so we have incurred expenses, of limited amount however, which we felt justified in calling upon the Chinese authorities to defray. The latter have also taken upon themselves, on our requisition (made under the sanction of the Commanders-in-chief), the cost of the repairs of the yamun which we now occupy, and of the furniture requisite to make it habitable, and I have seen enough of their resources to satisfy myself that they could bear with equal ease all the expenses of this Commission, even if they were not so strictly confined to their present inconsiderable amount.

The pressure of other duties, and the want of the necessary assistants, have alone prevented us from giving more attention to the alleviation of the misery and suffering in the Chinese jails, which have attracted your Excellency's lively sympathy and commiseration. The position of the proposed hospital has been considered, and if we find, as we hope to do, sufficient accommodation for this purpose within the precincts of the yamuns to which the prisons are attached, the safe custody of the patients will be secured, and the principal difficulty of the measure obviated.

We have considered it necessary to interdict the manufacture and sale of arms, as well as to forbid Chinese to appear in the streets armed. In connection with this subject I may mention that the Tartar General, contrary to the terms of his agreement with the Commanders-in-chief, which engages that he shall never assemble the troops under his orders for any military purpose, ordered a parade of his men on the 5th instant, on which occasion they were observed marching down the streets in companies of one or two hundred men, armed with bows and arrows. This proceeding on the General's part, which Pih-kwei himself did not hesitate to characterize as ill-advised, called forth a remonstrance on our part, and compelled us to demand the surrender of the bows, which, to the number of upwards of 1,100, were accordingly delivered to us.

On the 8th instant, the repairs of this yamun were sufficiently advanced to admit of our quitting the residence of Pih-kwei, and we therefore moved into our present quarters on that day. It has only been by constant supervision on the part of the Commissioners that we have succeeded, within the space of twenty-five days, in rendering these premises fit for the occupation of 700 men; for, although two or three of the halls were in good repair, most of the buildings were in a state of dilapidation, and the open ground around them overgrown with jungle. To obtain sufficient accommodation for all our requirements, we have had to render every nook habitable; and to make the position defensible—a necessary precaution, when we consider that it is situated in the heart of the city,—we have

had to construct a road along the interior of the surrounding wall, and to erect look-out houses at each corner.

I need scarcely trouble your Excellency with any allusion to the reports which have been so rife during the last fortnight, of the arming of the population in the neighbouring villages and districts. The matter is attracting considerable attention; and, while regarded by many without concern, occasions serious misgivings in the minds of others, who think they see, in the unusual extent of these preparations, something more than measures of defence only. We still remark the absence of all the authorities from their yamuns, and find the higher classes of the gentry equally backward in returning to their homes in the city. The reply of the Emperor to the first Memorial announcing the capture of the city is anxiously looked for; and, if it has not arrived already, may now be daily expected. The opening of the port to trade furnishes us, however, with another means of testing the temper and disposition of the people; and if, after the present holidays shall have passed, we find the old merchants again coming forward, and ready to undertake tea contracts for the ensuing season, we shall have another assurance (though not, altogether, a conclusive one) that we shall be kept free from disturbance. Your Excellency, I am aware, has already had under your consideration the best mode of communicating with the gentry who are at the head of these military movements, both in Canton and in the districts, and if a visit to their townships or villages be deemed unadvisable, some advantage might result from a meeting called in the Minglun Hall in this city.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 109.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received March* 29.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton, February* 14, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter addressed to me by Sir M. Seymour on the 4th instant, and of my reply. As the Admiral adverted to a probable influx of foreigners to Canton and the vicinity after the blockade was raised, and as I had reason to know, from reports which reached me from other sources, that there was a disposition in certain quarters to make our conquest a pretext for paying not very prudent visits to the neighbouring villages, I thought it necessary, in answering the Admiral, to remind him of the advisability of cautioning our own people as well as the Chinese authorities. The Commanders-in-chief did not adopt in their regulations the additional clause which I suggested in this letter, but I do not regret the decision which they came to on this point, as I think that the object which I had in view in proposing it was better attained by the proclamations issued in the names of Baron Gros and myself, of which a copy is inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 8th instant.

I likewise transmit herewith the copy of a report by Mr. Wade, whom I sent to Pih-kwei immediately after I received Admiral Seymour's letter. I believe that there is a good deal of truth in what Pih-kwei says of the difficulty of inducing the heads of the villages to come up to Canton at present; and if we force the proposed measure upon him against his will, we have no security against his calling before him, under the title of heads of villages, the first petty mandarins he can lay his hands upon. However, the subject of improving the temper of the villages is a very important one, and your Lordship may be assured that it engages, and will continue to engage, my best attention.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 109.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Coromandel*," *at Canton, February* 4, 1858.

I BEG leave to submit to your Lordship the expediency, before raising the allied blockade on the 10th instant, which will doubtless lead to the influx of foreigners to Canton and its vicinity, of calling upon Pih-kwei, the Governor, to assemble the elders, or controlling authorities, of the neighbouring villages, for the purpose of cautioning them to take such steps as may prevent acts of violence or insult, on the part of their villages, towards any of the foreign community who, either from inadvertence or otherwise, may be found within their precincts, and beyond the limits of Canton and its suburbs. The opportunity should also be taken to impress upon the Chinese authorities that the most prompt and severe visitation of punishment would follow any impediment to the resumption of peaceable relations with the Cantonese, which it is mutually so desirable to encourage.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 109.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 4, 1858.

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of this date, and hasten to reply to it. A proclamation has already been issued by Pih-kwei, at the instance of the allied Commissioners, requiring the Chinese, both in Canton and the villages, to treat foreigners with courtesy; and I think that your suggestion that the heads of the villages should be called together, and cautioned to take steps to punish acts of violence or insult on the part of the villagers to foreigners, is a very good one, and should be acted upon if practicable. I shall take measures to have this suggestion pressed upon Pih-kwei's attention. At the same time I must remind your Excellency, that at present piracy and robbery are very rife in this neighbourhood, and that the destruction of the war junks, the seizure of the funds in the Imperial Treasury, and the disarming of the native troops, measures necessarily consequent on the state of warfare in which we have been engaged, have very materially crippled the means which Governor Pih-kwei has at his command for the repression of these crimes.

The villagers themselves, to whom your remarks apply, are at least as often the victims as the perpetrators of such outrages.

Under these circumstances, I cannot think it would be right to encourage the visits of foreigners to the villages, unless we are prepared, by stationing gun-boats up the creeks and channels, to clear the waters of all desperadoes.

I have consulted Baron Gros on the subject, and he agrees with me in the opinion that it would be advisable, in order to prevent misconception on this point, to add the intimation, of which I herewith inclose a copy, to the regulations for admission to Canton which were adopted yesterday.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 109.

Proposed Regulation.

FOREIGNERS are reminded that the protection afforded them by the allied Commanders-in-chief does not extend beyond the limits of their military occupation.

Inclosure 4 in No. 109.

Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"Furious," Canton River, February* 5, 1858.

BY your Lordship's desire, I called upon the Governor Pih-kwei yesterday afternoon, to explain to him the necessity of cautioning the rural population to abstain from insult or molestation of foreigners.

I represented to him that foreigners making excursions, either on business or for pleasure, commit no breach of the law, and that collisions in which Chinese were the aggressors, would scarce fail to involve a resort to measures of retribution, to which it might be difficult to prescribe a term; and I urged him, as your Lordship had directed, to assemble the gentry or influential persons of the villages at Canton, and impress on them the expediency of exerting themselves to prevent, by their example and advice, a recurrence of those displays of hostile feeling of which, in time past, we have had reason to complain.

The Governor said that, even for his own purposes, he found it impossible, as yet, to bring either the gentry or all the authorities into the city, and that the issuing a proclamation on the subject, as I proposed, would do little good, as the persons to be appealed to belonged to the labouring and less-educated classes of the community. He promised, however, to send orders to the tipáu, or village constables, to warn the elders, and through them their juniors, that foreigners coming amongst them were in no way to be meddled with, so long as they conducted themselves properly. On this point, he trusted that our authorities would do their duty in admonishing them. He insisted much on the advisability of their not entering the villages, a proceeding of which the inhabitants have always been jealous. Men in uniform, above all, would be certain to alarm them, as they would infer that they were come to fight, especially if they carried arms. He recommended that, if they carried any, they should be short weapons, pistols; but I explained to him that, in our hands, the fowling-piece argues a much less dangerous intention, as a pistol is only carried for self-defence, and would only be used against man. Lastly, he proposed that, in the event of foreigners desiring to proceed to places where the novelty of their appearance might create fear or surprise, notice should be given to him, in which case he would provide a linguist or official messenger to accompany them.

I reminded him that the same offer had been made by Kiying, but that the linguists, when applied for, had been sometimes not forthcoming, and had sometimes refused to go further than a short distance from the factories. He held to his proposition notwithstanding.

What he seemed to apprehend was a sudden influx of foreigners in large bodies into the villages or the country about them. I assured him that there was no chance of anything of the kind occurring. On the whole, although he deprecated excursions of the kind at all, he exhibited little of the earnestness in opposing them that I was prepared to find. On my arrival, and before I alluded to the object of my visit, he was very full of the exertions he had been making to obtain news of a French officer supposed to be missing; and, as I was about to take leave of him, he remarked that we could not be more anxious for the state of quiet necessary to trade, and the payment of duties, than himself. I believe his funds to be low enough to warrant the sincerity of this declaration. I had heard, elsewhere, that the troops of his division are three months in arrears of pay. In the course of our conversation, he had observed that the rebels were giving him great

anxiety in two districts of Shan-king-foo, and that a contingent of 6,000 braves, which he had hoped to send up, was not yet completed.

Fully aware, as I am persuaded he is, of the too possible consequences of a collision with Chinese in his jurisdiction, his tone throughout was not that of a man apprehensive of an angry determination to resent the intrusion of foreigners on the part of the villagers. He objected, of course, but without expatiating greatly on the risk they would incur, or, except in respect of the distance they might proceed, at all impugning the foreigner's title to make such excursions as he pleased.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. WADE.

No. 110.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February 27, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, the copy of a letter from Mr. Vice-Consul Meadows to Mr. Bruce on the operation of our existing tariff with China, and generally on our commercial relations with this country. I would beg more particularly to invite your Lordship's attention to Mr. Davidson's letter, and to the Memorandum having reference to the demand at Ningpo for vessels not under the British flag as compared with British vessels, for coasting purposes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 110.

Vice-Consul Meadows to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Ningpo, February 8, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to reply to your letter of the 28th July last, the receipt of which I acknowledged in my despatch No. 1 of 1858, addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Your letter was written for the purpose of obtaining for his Excellency information on the operation of the tariff, and also suggestions of a more general nature on our commercial relations with China. For this purpose I was requested to put myself into communication with the Chamber of Commerce, and leading members of the mercantile community within my Consular district; and I was further requested to accompany the recommendations these parties made by the expression of my own opinion thereon, and by such further observations on the subjects referred to as I might consider useful.

The mercantile community at Ningpo is very small, and there is no Chamber of Commerce; I therefore issued an open circular, requesting the attention of the merchants to your despatch, of which I also sent round a copy, with the exception of the last portion, having reference to my own opinions and observations.

Mr. W. Davidson, the senior merchant, is the only one who has made any reply to the requisition. The chief portion of the business of the others consists of agency work of large firms at Shanghae, to whom, doubtless, they consider it best to leave the duty of responding to his Excellency's call. I inclose a copy of Mr. Davidson's letter.

In giving my own opinions, I commence with a general recommendation, which, it is my belief, should be made the basis of a re-organisation of foreign relations with China, and

to which any other suggestions I have to make will necessarily stand in the subordinate relation of corollaries or developments. I have just used the word "foreign" purposely instead of British; for the efficiency of the re-organization, as I have it in view, will depend on the joint, or at least the corresponding and parallel, action of the British, French, Americans, and Russians, *i.e.*, of those nations that have at once the power and the inclination to resort to China, and to dictate to her Government.

The former Treaties busied themselves chiefly with commercial arrangements, and with the reporting of ships and cargoes, the rate and the manner of levying duties, &c., and made it more or less the business of the Consular officers to act as middle-men in these matters, and exercise a constant surveillance over them. Judicial matters were left untouched on, except by a clause or two of the most general kind, and it is particularly to be remarked that no provision whatever was made for the punishment of all those foreigners who had neither Plenipotentiary nor Consul over them. My general recommendation above referred to is, that this relative subordination of judicial to Customs affairs be reversed in the new Treaties, and that all matters connected with Customs duties be left to the Chinese Customs establishments and the Chinese merchants, while the punishment of crime and the redress of civil wrongs be made the subject of the requisite number of well-digested articles. If I may be allowed to express my recommendation somewhat epigrammatically, I would make it,—attend less to Chinese Custom-houses and more to Consular Court-houses.

The modification of the Treaties, with a view to the former object, could be effected by the substitution of a few simple, but positively worded, clauses, for a large number of the present detailed stipulations. These clauses should be to the effect that all goods, whether foreign or Chinese, brought into a port by foreigners, should be delivered to the Chinese buyer, duty payable by the Chinese buyer; and that all goods exported by foreigners should be received by the foreign buyer as having already paid duty. When goods are once delivered by importers out of their own custody, *i.e.*, out of foreign ships, or out of foreigners' warehouses (or the way between such ships and warehouses), the Chinese authorities to have absolute liberty left them to levy the duty in the manner they please, and themselves be the sole and uncontrolled judges of attempts made to smuggle. On the other hand, after export goods are once delivered into the foreigners' warehouses or ships, the Chinese authorities to have no claim upon them, but to recover duties, if these are not already paid, as they best can, from the sellers, with whom they should be left at perfect liberty to deal as they please, and without interruptions on the part of foreign officials, whether by solicitation or remonstrance.

The objection which will at once occur as existing to the above system, is this: By that system, trade would be brought back to the position in which it was previous to the first war; hong merchants, or bodies of merchants having the monopoly of the foreign trade at every port, would be established; and there would soon be a host of fees and dues, mutiplying by many times the tariff duties that are agreed on.

The following is my reply to this, at first sight, very forcible objection:—

There is, in every State, a natural height, up to which the rate of aggregate fees or duties, legal and illegal, can be carried. If elevated higher, one or both of the following two effects ensue: either a certain portion of the goods passes secretly into the country without payment of such duties or fees, or a certain portion ceases altogether to pass into the country, and there is a decreased importation. The absolute nature of this law may be brought home to our minds by an illustration: We often see water conveyed from a stream by means of an artificial side-channel, to a point where it is made to flow through a sluice, on to a water-wheel, by causing which to revolve, it produces a useful motive power. Now, the higher the bottom of this side-channel, or, practically, the bottom of the sluice-gap at its end, the greater may be made the radius of the wheel under it, and the greater the power obtained by the passage of the same quantity of water. But there is a height fixed by the absolute laws of nature, above which the bottom of the sluice-gap cannot be raised with an increase of power; its height must be somewhat lower than that of the bottom of the stream at the point of diversion by the artificial channel. If elevated higher, one of the two effects ensues: either a portion of the water begins to force its way over (or through) the sides of the artificial channel, or it ceases to pass by the way of that channel altogether. Here the height of the bottom of the sluice-gap represents the (aggregated) rate of Customs dues and fees, and the water-power obtained, the gain, legal and illegal, in such dues and fees; while the sides of the artificial channel are the Customs establishment; the overflowing of these sides, smuggling; and the ceasing to pass by way of the artificial channel, the decreased importation. We may also liken apertures in the

sluice-gate and the side-walls to the avenues of fraud in the Customs establishment itself: further, the channel, where it widens (as many do) into a reservoir, to a large port; the length of the artificial channel to the extent of the navigable boundaries, sea and river, along which a Customs surveillance has to be maintained; and lastly, the degree of the natural fall toward the sea, of the country through which the artificial channel is carried, to the natural demand for the merchandize.

If we now suppose a number of such channels leading water from the side of a stream capable of furnishing a large supply, then we have the stream of British manufactures pouring into China through the open channels of trade.

As the amount of water-power obtainable depends, first, on the rapidity of the fall of the country; secondly, on the strength and wholeness of the artificial embankments and sluice-gate; and thirdly, on the heightr of the bottom of the sluice-gate; so the amount of Custom dues and fees obtainable, depends on the power of consumption by the country of the merchandize, the completeness and vigilance of the Customs establishment, and the aggregated rate of the dues and fees levied by it.

Again, as, with the best materials to work with, it is certain that the absolutely greatest amount of water-power otherwise obtainable is, in practice, never obtained on account of leakage, or of a partial damming back of the water by a miscalculated raising of the sluice-gate too high, so it is certain that with the best instruments for constructing an effective Customs establishment, and the best means for accurately fixing the greatest profitable trade of dues and fees, that greatest amount which would otherwise be obtainable is never obtained in consequence of smuggling, or of a partially checked influx of the merchandize.

It is evident (the other conditions being supposed alike) that the greatest amount of dues will be obtained in that state in which there is the greatest prevalence of mutual good faith in the people generally, and the greatest strength, vigilance, and knowledge of political economy, on the part of the governing body.

In England we find these various requirements united to an extent not surpassed in any other country; in China, several of them are notoriously wanting. China is in the position,—and here I come to the part of the illustration or analogy which applies directly to my recommendation,—of a place where the country falls rapidly toward the sea, and where there is also a large stream capable of pouring in a large quantity of water, but where the materials for constructing highly elevated, and at the same time sound, artificial channels and sluice-gates, do not exist. China, in a peaceful condition, has great powers of consumption, and England can pour into it a large quantity of merchandize; but the materials for trustworthy and effective Customs establishments do not exist.

It is next to certain that the Chinese, left practically to themselves, as my plan would leave them, will speedily raise the rate of duties and fees too high; but it is equally certain that total evasion of duties will, in such case, exist to a large extent, and that, compromising with the subordinate people, will speedily systematize itself. Further, this system of compromising will necessarily be combined with the advantage to importation of a competition among the Customs establishments at the different ports, each of which will speedily find that it must compromise for low fees, in order to attract the influx to its port. This has been observed, to a slight extent, between this port and Shanghae. And, with more ports thrown open to foreign traffic, it would be quite impossible really to levy a high rate of duties, whatever might be done nominally. The Chinese buyer would pay a high rate of duty on a bale of goods, but with that bale, two or three, or five others, would pass through the Custom-house, each of which would pay only a small private fee, and thus the real duty be reduced to about one-half, third, or fifth, of the nominal one.

The reductions might be effected in different ways, according as the Custom-houses were directly governmental or were farmed. But the result would be the same; it would not be possible to levy a high aggregated rate of duties and fees. Indeed, and to sum up, with a further increase of trading ports it will not be possible to levy any other rate, either higher or lower, than that naturally highest one which is fixed by the conditions of the country and people. The fact above maintained, that it is impossible to raise the virtual rate of duties above a certain height, is one now generally known. But I doubt if the corresponding fact of an opposite nature is fully appreciated, viz., that if the rate of duties is arbitrarily fixed at a lower position than that natural one which the conditions of people and country define, it will rise of itself in spite of regulations. This is exemplified in England herself by all those cases in which secret fees are paid to Custom-house people, not to pass goods free of duty, but to expedite their passing speedily on payment of the tariff duty. It is clear that, where the duty is fixed at a very low rate, and there is a

great demand for the goods, it becomes profitable for a merchant to spend a little money to get his goods somewhat sooner into the market than without such expenditure would be possible; and if this is not done directly, it is done indirectly. It may, for instance, be done through the clearing-brokers, who can take means for keeping on good terms with some of those Custom-house people that can retard or expedite their business, the habitually speedy performance of which business is certain to procure them increased employment from the mercantile body. It is needless to show that whatever money is expended in this way is an additional tax on merchandize.

In this country if the tariff rates of duty are fixed lower than the national ones, they will, more speedily than in most others, be brought up to the natural height, and that in spite of all regulations and foreign supervision short of taking the government of the people in criminal, as well as fiscal, matters, virtually out of the hands of the native authorities; or, in other words, short of altering the conditions which define the natural rates of duty.

It will be observed that the success of the system I recommend rests on the circumstance, assumed and believed by me, that the conditions in this country do not admit of the rate of duties being raised so high as to produce one effect, viz., the checking of importation. But it may and will, doubtless, be argued, that already the extra tariff fees and transit dues have had that effect. I answer, where is the proof? That such has been the case is often asserted, and I can well understand merchants, when they hear of new fees having been imposed, and see at the same time imports heaping in their warehouses, attributing the latter (certain) fact to the former (alleged) fact. It is the internal troubles which are the most obvious, and, as I believe, the main, if not only, cause of the check in consumption. As to the new imports, I believe their amount has been much overstated; and I feel certain that their effect has been utterly over-estimated as regards diminution of profitable importation.

If, indeed, the Tariff of 1843 placed on some articles a lower rate than that natural one which, by the conditions of the country, is leviable, I have no doubt that a higher rate was levied by the Chinese, within a very few years after that period,—that the fiscal waters soon rose to their natural level.

There was a time when people imagined that political institutions could be imported from one State to another, irrespective of national character and of social conditions generally, and some people do still go on "octroyer-ing" constitutions. But statesmen everywhere now know very well that political institutions cannot be dictated to a people, but must be evolved from it. Now, you can no more dictate an effectual working, a virtual tariff, regardless of the conditions of the country and people, than you can dictate a virtual and effective constitution irrespective of the same conditions. You cannot arbitrarily "octroyer" a virtual octroi; and if alterations of city tolls to their natural rates cannot be stopped, still less will it be possible to prevent similar alterations of tariff duties leviable over a large country.

If it be asked how this natural tariff, that I speak of, is to be ascertained and set up, I answer that, virtually, it must be allowed to form itself, to grow up. Natural tariffs, like natural constitutions, and every other organism that is natural and sound, must grow. Leave in China the elements to work by themselves, and the natural thing will of itself take its place. To come to practice, my recommendation is this: to negotiate for low tariff rates, so that they may be decidedly under rather than over the probable natural ones, but with this essential reservation, that these tariff rates are not to serve as a position for us to fight for, but as one at which the Chinese dealers with foreigners may take their stand in the struggle with the leviers.

In the above, I have been supposing increased facilities for commercial intercourse, to the extent at least of six or eight new ports, or some twelve in all, situated on the coast between the boundaries of Corea and Cochin China. Assuming some such extension, then it may be instructive to compare the position of foreigners and foreign commerce under which the Treaties of 1842-43 were produced, with the position and prospects under which the Treaties of 1858-59 will be produced, and to show how it was that the former naturally produced the Custom-house Treaties of the former epoch, just as the present position should produce that Court-house description of Treaties which I have recommended.

The extremely artificial nature of a commercial intercourse restricted to a few people at one port only, and that but for a portion of the year, brought into existence several kinds of fiscal monstrosities, and maintained also a peculiar social condition among the foreigners. The advice and information on which Her Majesty's Government drafted the Nankin Treaty was given by men who had long lived at Canton, in a limited society of

wealthy and law-abiding people, subjected to a number of overbearing commercial restrictions and impositions, in a State free from criminal outrage, and full of fiscal hardships. And the Supplementary Treaties and General Regulations were directly formed under these influences in China by Messrs. Morrison and Thom, as the instruments of Sir H. Pottinger. Lastly, it was more especially the latter, who had himself been in a large commercial house in Canton, that had the most to do with the details of these national agreements. Therefore, while a spirit of justice, that markedly characterized the gentlemen just named, dictated a due attention to the interests of the Imperial Government, great attention was paid to the prevention of restrictions and impositions on commerce. Scarcely any attention at all was paid to judicial arrangements, of which so little want had been experienced by the orderly Canton community, and which had not been required for the seamen of the Whampoa shipping, who had few opportunities of committing outrages, while, being all regularly entered seamen, they were all subject to the control of ship discipline.

All this is now altered. The commercial restrictions and Custom-house impositions, largely possible at one port under the hong merchant monopoly, became impossible at five open ports; with the existence of which a more natural order of fiscal arrangements must have taken place, even though not secured by careful stipulations. It will be impossible for the Chinese, if left entirely to themselves, actually to levy any other than low rates of duties; rates low in proportion to their means of efficient Custom-houses are insufficient. With five ports only, I believe it to be impossible; with more ports, and some of these northward and westward of the present, I am certain it will be utterly impossible. On the other hand, that very extension of intercourse which makes high rates of fiscal exactions impossible, opens a wide stage for a fearful amount of criminal outrage, that, if not put down, will prove politically disastrous. And outrage will increase exactly in proportion to the opening of new places, unless the means of repression are at the same time carefully provided and unsparingly exercised. Hence the necessity for great attention to judicial matters in the clauses of the new Treaties.

After all, my recommendation, "Attend less to Chinese Custom-houses, and more to Consular Court-houses," is nothing more nor less sound than the homely, but generally so true, injunction, Mind your own business, and let other people mind theirs. The collection of the revenue, of the means for carrying on all administration, is one of the most essential functions of every living administration; it is peculiarly the "own business" of each State. It was one of the defects of the Treaties of 1842-43, that they required a considerable amount of aid to the Chinese in this business from the British officials. This defect showed itself to us, practically, at Canton, three days after the commencement of the new system. We had afterwards the most ample means of seeing how the Treaties in so far worked—worked for mischief, but did not work for good; till at length they were, just in so far, formally abrogated by the instructions from the Foreign Office which were communicated to the Consulates by his Excellency Sir G. Bonham in July 1851. These instructions were precisely: Leave the Chinese to take care, themselves, of their own Customs business.

The plan now recommended necessarily pronounces a condemnation on foreign Inspectorships. It would condemn all and every Inspectorate in which the Inspectors and all members of the establishment are not absolutely under the criminal jurisdiction of the Chinese Government. It, of course, condemns still more positively, foreign Inspectorates, which, like that of Shanghae, are virtually maintained by foreign States; that is to say, the power, respectability, and usefulness of which is entirely the result of the instruments, aid, and countenance given by foreign Governments. It is an usurpation of an essential function of every healthy administration.

To hope to benefit the Chinese State by such an usurpation of its natural duties, is like attempting to improve the health of a weak man by sending him out to walk, and sending a couple of men with him to swing his arms. If we persist going on swinging the fiscal arms of weak China, he will endure the well-intentioned help only with extreme discomfort and displeasure, not to say disgust, and his general health is sure to give way totally under the operation.

There are strong objections to the foreign Inspectorate system, not embraced in the above remarks. But, after all the firm resistance which the Chinese authorities, with a true political instinct, have, at the four ports south of Shanghae, offered to any encroachment on their functions, and the only partial success of the system (as a means of securing the revenue) at Shanghae itself, I presume no attempt will be made to force it upon this country. I therefore merely state as to the "only partial success" just mentioned, that, on

passing through Shanghae a year ago, the representative of a large and old established house volunteered to me this information, that he could, through his Chinese people, "arrange for" duties under the foreign Inspectorate, just as he could before its existence. The fact is—to return to my analogy—that you may put a topping of sound slabs along the sides of your artificial water-channel; but, if the bulk of the construction, as, for instance, all its lower portion, is composed of the old untrustworthy materials, the old leakage is inevitable; and then it is quite certain, in the present case, that that sound topping would not be long there. The Governments of the Treaty Powers cannot go on perpetually furnishing their trained and trusted officers, of many years' service, for such a purpose, not even in numbers sufficient for one or two open ports, much less for the ten or twenty which may soon be in existence.

Now, the foreign Inspectorate system could not stand at all after the characters of the Superintending Inspectors had been lowered. Corruption with Chinese weakness may be suffered, because it can be overridden; but corruption, supported by extraneous strength, would be an evil too monstrous for endurance.

I may here at once beg attention to a circumstance bearing on all I have to say in answer to his Excellency's inquiries.

In treating of these subjects I do not merely start with a few abstract propositions, and manipulate them till I get certain inferences, irrespective of concrete facts. It is from the concrete facts, as known to myself, that the general propositions are derived; and an active Consular experience of eight years at Canton, then of two at Shanghae, and, lastly, of one year here, leads me to, and shapes, all my conclusions with respect to this country, and its Customs establishments.

A necessary feature of the system here recommended would be the non-payment of tonnage dues as revenue to the Chinese Government, or any payments of that kind leviable by the Chinese authorities. One of the advantages of the system is that it puts it out of the power of any one foreign Consul to authorize his countrymen to cease paying duties, to the manifest loss and disadvantage of those foreigners who continue to be held to such payments by their own Governments. It is necessary to the completeness of the system in this respect, that no foreign ships should pay duties to the Chinese. In place of these I should substitute port-dues, payable at the rate fixed by the Treaty-Power Consuls at each port, and to form a common fund, at the disposal of these Consuls, for the building of light-houses, maintenance of light-ships and buoys, the payment of harbour-masters; in short, for whatever is necessary to facilitate the safe and orderly ingress, anchorage, and egress of the foreign shipping. In order to enable the Treaty-Power Consuls to enforce such regulations against the shipping of other States, the Chinese Government should make over its rights to the tonnage dues to the Treaty Powers jointly, but only in trust and only for the above purposes.

In further support of the above proposal, I may state that Dutch, German, and other Continental shipping has, during the last eighteen months, increased at this port relatively as compared with British shipping; one of the main causes being that the former scarcely ever pay tonnage dues, while British ships must always pay such before they get the Chinese port-clearance entitling them to a return of their registers from the Consul. I understand this relative increase of Continental, and decrease of British, shipping to be taking place in the coast trade generally, the chief cause being the absence of Consular establishments on the one side and the prejudicial action to which Her Majesty's Consulates are constrained on the other.

With respect to this port we have positive statistics on the subject, as will be perceived from the Memorandum which forms Inclosure No. 2.

As it will be a necessary result of the system I recommend that individual Consuls will no longer be able to disarrange commercial operations by "stopping the duties," so all interference whatever of individual Consuls with the criminal proceedings of the Chinese authorities, against Chinese in Custom-house matters, should be prevented by special and unmistakeable clauses of the Treaties. Chinese who, are, however, in the immediate employ of foreigners as clerks, servants, boatmen, or warehousemen, should, on no account, be responsible for their connection with goods alleged by the Chinese authorities to have been smuggled, provided always that connection take place in the ships or the fiscally exterritorial warehouses of the foreigners, or on the direct way between such ships and warehouses.

But, if such Chinese are found engaged in conveying goods beyond these boundaries, no matter how small or how great the distance may be, they should, like other Chinese, be left in the uncontrolled power of their own authorities.

Under the present system it occasionally happens that a Chinese whose goods are seized, it may be in open port or it may be some hundreds of miles in the country, hurries to a foreigner and makes a nominal sale to the latter, who then immediately claims the intervention of his Consul to rescue his property. I need hardly point out to what gross abuses this may lead, or how impossible it would be for the administration of any country to maintain itself, if its authority is to be evaded by such means.

I may draw attention here to one decided advantage which would be afforded by the system of exterritorialized warehouses:—a great deal of trouble will be obviated in the business of re-exportation of unsaleable goods to other ports. Such goods could be taken to port after port in succession, entirely at the convenience of the consignee, and without question on the part of the Chinese authorities, or trouble to Consular authorities. In the same manner export goods, once delivered at one exterritorialized warehouse—take tea, for instance—could be carried to any other port to be repacked or transshipped, likewise without trouble or question. All these operations at present are carried on under regulations and circumstances of a very prejudicial character, viz., such as offer many obstructions to the honest trader, and not a few facilities to the less scrupulous.

The subject of the non-interference of foreign Consuls with the criminal action of the Chinese authorities in fiscal offences, is one for which the joint or parallel action of foreign Representatives will be specially necessary. The Treaties should expressly prohibit any Consular official, on any pretext whatever, from protecting, or otherwise using, his influence in such matters.

If the Consul of one country, A, is allowed to intimidate the Chinese authorities into the release of the native merchant, Chang, imprisoned on a charge of evasion of duties, on the ground that Chang had paid all the usual duties, but that he, a large buyer of A products, is being subjected to a special extortion, then the Consul of country B will claim and exercise the same right of interference in behalf of the native merchant, Le, who is a large buyer of B products. Other Consuls would claim the same privileges, the authority of the mandarins would be brought into contempt, and the government of the country gradually rendered impossible, by the creation of a number of law-defying Chinese, dependants on foreign protection.

I feel quite certain that, if foreign nations are all placed on the same footing, the Chinese Custom-house people will not make distinctions between them as nations. And from the moment that the Changs and Les are made fully aware that they can place no reliance whatever on foreign protection against their own authorities, they will take care to guard against special victimization in the way that their national institutions have hitherto permitted.

Under these national institutions, with no improvements or aid from Western foreigners, an agricultural and commercial people has grown into existence, which can take off a large (and, in time of internal peace, an increasing) quantity of foreign produce; which can furnish a large and increasing quantity of silk, and can supply all the world with tea. It cannot be too often repeated that foreigners, who come here to trade, cannot use too much care in abstaining from everything that tends to impair institutions under which such results are produced.

The only feature in these institutions, as at present existing, which we should endeavour to have altered, is, their exclusiveness as to foreign intercourse. Apart from the unanswerable argument that we must have intercourse, otherwise the commercial advantages just indicated would not be available—apart from this, I do not myself think exclusiveness of foreigners an essential or vital element of that Chinese polity which has produced, and which is capable of henceforth preserving, the largest nation of the world, and that a nation steadily and cheerfully industrious. Provided the outrages and offences of individual foreigners, the unpunished existence of which would shake the best institutions of any other State—provided such outrages and offences be strictly repressed, I think free ingress of foreigners into this country not by any means necessarily destructive of its peculiar system of government.

But there is such a thing as the removing of a feature, not in itself vital, in a way so clumsily violent as to cause fatal damage; and I would here respectfully state that, so far as I can judge, his Excellency will find this operation precisely the most delicate and difficult of his misssion: that is to say, it will be found a difficult task to judge in how far intimidation—the mere existence of the Mission is intimidation—in how far intimidation may be exercised, in order to extort increased facilities of intercourse; and it will be found, in like manner, a delicate operation to employ that intimidation without doing mischief. And while nothing will be easier, with the force we have now in China, to apply that force

with effect, to apply it, at the present conjuncture, without permanently mischievous effect, will be found extremely difficult.

It would obviously be useless for me to enter into speculations where I know nothing of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government. On one or two points I would, however, beg leave to make explanations or suggestions.

Should the privilege be required and obtained for foreigners of free ingress into the interior of China for commercial purposes, how, it may be asked me, would your Custom-house system operate? If a foreigner, for instance, buys tea from the producers in the Gan-hwuy hills near Hwuy-chow, where is the duty to be paid, and to whom? I reply, that in such case, the foreigner's goods, and all the Chinese people who aid in their conveyance, must be considered under the uncontrolled authority of the Chinese Government and its officers, precisely in the same manner as if a Chinese factor had purchased and was conveying them to the shipping port; the goods being liable to confiscation for evasion or refusal of dues, and the Chinese who aid in their conveyance liable to punishment for such acts, exactly as if no foreigner had any connection with them. Only after they were passed into the gates of an exterritorialized foreigner's warehouse, or on to the deck of a fiscally exterritorialized foreigner's ship, could they be exempted from Chinese authority. It is evident that if that authority is to be maintained in China, every Chinese river-craft, and every small warehouse, that a foreigner might chance to acquire throughout the country, cannot have the privilege of exterritoriality. But if, in addition to exterritorialized warehouses at a number of open ports near the sea, like the present five, similar warehouses were stipulated for at foreign trading settlements in the interior, as on the great river, with the Po-yang and Tung-ting lakes, which may be accessible to foreign shipping, that the future extension of British trade would depend not on such Customs arrangements as the Chinese can make, but on the improvement of the means of production.

The only commercial advantages that could, under the system here recommended, result from free access to all parts of the country, would be those of personally ascertaining the state of crops and markets, and of dealing through a less number of intermediate instruments.

If not the whole coast, but only a few additional ports along it are thrown open to foreign trade, then the question, which ports, should not be decided merely on the existing maps, but after an actual survey and inspection of all. For instance, four ports might be stipulated for on the coast-line between Shanghae and the boundary of Corea, it being left to his Excellency to select the four, after-full examination of all. I think that we should endeavour to procure the opening of the best port in the south of Manchooria, that is to say, in the seaboard between the boundary of Corea and the Great Wall. The other three ports, north of Shanghae, most suitable for us, would probably be found to be Tien-tsin, Tang-chow, on the Shang-tung promontory, and a convenient station near the mouth of the Yellow River, wherever the latter might happen to debouch, now or hereafter. Between Shanghae and Canton, I think Wau-chow and Swatoa should, in every case, be stipulated for, were it only for the purpose of establishing Criminal Courts at two places to which foreigners do now resort.

Whatever new ports are opened, special attention should be paid to the selection and acquisition of the best site for the foreign settlement at each, before we begin to build. We always do build a new town, or group of dwellings and warehouses, and it is a pity to build in a less convenient or more expensive spot than might be obtained, and that merely because there is a Chinese city at the former.

The true point on every river for the foreign settlement, is that where the barge navigation ends and the ship navigation begins. There is such a place on all rivers. At Ningpo it is at the junction of the two branches, and the foreign mercantile houses are precisely where they should be. At Shanghae, in like manner, it is at the junction of the Soo-chow branch with the Hwang-poo river. To these two points at the two places, river-rigged and river-laden barges and boats can come down, even in very windy weather, without much danger, and in ordinary weather with no danger at all; but they could not proceed a few miles further without danger whenever the wind rose. On the other hand, sea-going vessels can get up to these points on these two rivers with little trouble; while, if they were to go further up, they would either get into difficult navigation, or would miss some considerable portion of the inland traffic, which would come and go by a branch they had passed up beyond.

The unsuitable position of the foreign settlement on the Canton river illustrates this position. If the British, immediately on the conclusion of the peace, had insisted on

Canton city being practically opened to foreigners like the other four, but had moved the foreign settlement itself to Danes and French Islands, an immense amount of trouble, inconvenience, and irritation, ending in the present hostilities, would have been avoided. All the foreign residences at Canton having been destroyed, my opinion is that this removal should now take place. The capture and prolonged occupation of the city will, I doubt not, in a few months have amply secured our entrance to it unmolested for ever after, by dispelling many conceited notions of the Cantonese on the subject. This done, it is to be borne in mind that the hills on Danes and French Islands afford hundreds of excellent sites for dwellings, while the paddy plains at their feet afford equally convenient sites for offices, warehouses, and shops. To these the cargo-boats from the interior, as well as the foreign shipping, could safely repair, and thus the old intermediate chop-boat transshipments be altogether avoided. Having triumphed effectually over the absurd arrogance of the Chinese, we should consult only our own health and commercial convenience in the re-establishment of a settlement.

The above considerations should fix the sites of all future foreign settlements in China, and not the mere vicinage of their cities, which it is in many sanitary and social respects an advantage to be away from.

As a natural consequence of that exterritoriality which is here recommended, the warehouses of foreigners must, in justice to the Chinese Government, be situated together at one place. Hence, in a new Treaty, it should not be left optional to the Chinese landholders of the spots pitched on at each port, to hold their land till individually bribed out of it by exorbitant prices; it should be expropriated for the carrying out of the Treaty, as landed property is expropriated with us for railways or for other public objects.

I make no detailed suggestions relative to the rates in silver at which the tariff duties should be fixed. His Excellency will receive from the large mercantile communities of Shanghae and Canton full information as to what reductions should be made for the purpose of the hitherto existing system of leviage. For the system here recommended, it is of little importance in how far they are reduced. Being fully convinced that, as above explained, only one of the effects of high tariff duties can ensue in this country, that only evasion of those duties can result, and not a diminished importation; considering further, that true international morality cannot call on us to endeavour by extraneous action to keep up the rate of duties to a factitious height, to a height greater than that defined by the internal conditions of the country; considering that the duties will, therefore, themselves speedily take just that height which those conditions define; and considering, lastly, that the system I propose removes the possibility of collision between British and Chinese on Custom-house questions: it appears to me that the adoption of that system will leave us at complete moral liberty to gain the only one thing then essential—a thing which all history has, moreover, proved to have been constantly beneficial to humanity, viz., the extension of peaceable and orderly intercourse.

A press of magistracy business which has unexpectedly come in upon me while drafting this despatch, compels me to close it by shortly giving, in compliance with his Excellency's wishes, my opinions on Mr. Davidson's letter.

The request of the Customs officers to Mr. Davidson, mentioned in the first paragraph of his letter, is a good illustration of what I have said above, on the materials for constructing Customs establishments in this country.

The testimony given in the second paragraph serves to bear out what I have said as to the Chinese, if left to themselves, making no distinctions between foreign nations as such.

The comparative disadvantages under which British merchants and British-owned shipping labour, as pointed out in the paragraphs of Mr. Davidson's letter which he has marked 1, 2, 3, 4, are, as will be perceived, none of them the result of Chinese regulations, or of voluntary distinctions on the part of the Custom-house; but of stringencies and laxities on the part of foreign officials, the stringencies being all against the British, and the laxities all in favour of other foreigners.

I propose, when forwarding the copy of this letter to the archives of the Superintendency, to beg his Excellency Sir J. Bowring's attention to these comparative disabilities, one of which, at least, appears to be within the power of his Excellency to remove at once. This consists of the official expenses to which only British-owned coasters are put, viz., for a sailing letter, 50 dollars; for the yearly renewal of the same, 25 dollars; for every change of master, 5 dollars; and for reporting and clearing at the Consulate, 1 dollar 20 cents, each time.

Such of these vessels as run regularly between this place and Shanghae make from

forty to fifty voyages annually, and have to pay reporting and clearance fees at each place. Their purely official expenses average, therefore, about 160 dollars for the first year, and 135 dollars for each successive year. These sums are a heavy tax on the profits of small vessels of fifty to eighty tons burthen; and my impression is, that the delays to which they are at times unavoidably subjected in the obtaining of their port clearances, cause a still greater loss to them, without gain to any one.

I believe it was at first hoped that the above heavy fees would prove a guarantee of respectability in their owners. But it would appear, from the paragraph No. 4 in Mr. Davidson's letter, and which is confirmed, in so far, by common report, that they have not had a successful result in that respect. And, indeed, it is easy to perceive, that a small craft fitted out for piratical purposes, could regain her 100 dollars to 150 dollars from the first junk she fell in with, while the honest trader must regain it laboriously from freightage. The business (apart from agencies) of the merchants at this port consists largely in the running of these small vessels, and they have all of them complained of the disadvantages they labour under, as compared with foreigners, and those foreigners the subjects of States that do little or nothing to maintain the police of the Chinese seas.

Inclosure 2 in No. 110.

Mr. Davidson to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, September* 27, 1857.

BY an extract from your letter of 28th July last to Mr. Consul Meadows, wishing for information for his Excellency the Earl of Elgin regarding the operation of the Tariff of duties on exports and imports in China, and any suggestions of a more general nature, bearing on our commercial relations by him laid before us British merchants here, I have the honour to state, that when I established my business here in 1848, two or three ships only came into this port yearly; but the Customs' officers begged of me to keep such outside for a year, as they wished to return to their superiors no foreign trade, and said they would allow me to import and export all cargo free of duties for that period, as the average of the three first years of trade at all the ports was taken as the amount of the Imperial duties from that source henceforth to be paid; Shanghae from various causes attracted the wealth of this place, the trade falling off greatly, causing a very serious yearly deficit to the Customs official.

But from late political events changing the course of trade, the amount of duties have gradually increased, and they are now very fairly collected, and on that point we have not much to complain of, the officers being most considerate and gentlemanly in their behaviour towards all foreigners.

In 1843 I was clerk with the party whose suggestions in forming the tariff were chiefly taken by Sir Henry Pottinger, and I cannot call any article of the tariff excessive, unless it be some of the minor ones and the tonnage dues. But annexed I give you a comparison betwixt our tariff and that paid by natives; but I beg you to bear in mind, that should we wish to export imports, a duty certificate is granted us freeing the goods at any other port, whereas natives pay on the import and export of all goods, and must pay again when re-importing them into any other port.

There are several matters of business which I would wish altered in this port, which would tend to the benefit of all:—

1st. All vessels under foreign flags should be compelled to have responsible resident foreign consignees, as, without doubt, duties are evaded by bribery. In Shanghae and Amoy, the Customs will not enter ships without such.

2ndly. That betwixt this and Shanghae, Consuls, who, I suppose, have not the power to grant flags to vessels trading, do so to craft manned only by Chinese, and owned solely by them, who, I know, are guilty of great irregularities.

3rdly. Up to the appointment of Sir John Bowring to the Government of Hong Kong, we paid yearly 5 dollars for a sailing letter; but he now imposes the very heavy

tax of 50 dollars, and 25 for every renewal, which upon small vessels comes very heavily, more especially as the French Government charge only 12 francs yearly, and their trade, in consequence, has greatly injured ours betwixt Shanghae and this, and, doubtless, they will extend further down the coast in time.

4thly. There have arrived here from time to time, Canton-built vessels, owned and manned by Canton men, some having one white man, some a black, and others with no foreigner on board, under the British flag, with, as some of them boasted, English Hong Kong registers; so that they never required to return to Hong Kong, much to the surprise and regret of all the respectable merchants in this place; the reports on whose conduct have been very bad.

Finally. I refer you to others more competent for the causes which have made this coast swarm with foreign flags, other than English, who have no protection even from a single man-of-war.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. DAVIDSON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 110.

Memorandum.

IMPORTS.

	Duties per Foreign Tariff.	Duties per Native Tariff.
	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Manufactures of grey cottons ..	0 1 5 0	0 0 4 0
Woollens	No tariff	No tariff
Iron	0 1 5 0	0 1 0 0
Lead, per piece, large or small ..	0 0 4 0	0 1 5 0
Tin	1 0 0 0	0 7 5 0
Cloves	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
Rattans	0 2 0 0	0 1 0 0
Pepper	0 4 0 0	0 4 0 0
Sapan-wood	0 1 0 0	0 1 5 0
Ebony	0 1 5 0	0 2 2 5
Sandal-wood	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
Bicho de mar	0 8 0 0	0 3 0 0

EXPORTS.

	Duties per Foreign Tariff.				Duties per Native Tariff.			
	T.	M.	C.	C.	T.	M.	C.	C.
Tea	2	5	0	0	0	3	0	0
Alum	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0
White paint	0	2	5	0	0	1	5	0
Red paint	0	5	0	0	0	1	4	0
Vermilion	3	0	0	0	1	3	0	0

Inclosure 4 in No. 110.

Memorandum having reference to the demand at Ningpo for Vessels not under the British Flag, as compared with British Vessels, for coasting purposes; more particularly between Ningpo and the Kwang-tung province.

1. IN 1856, thirty British vessels were loaded at Ningpo with coast cargoes, and cleared for Chin-Chew, Swatow, Hong Kong, and Macao; during the same period forty-eight ships, under non-Treaty Power flags, loaded at Ningpo with the same kind of cargo, and cleared for the same places.

2. In 1857, eighteen British ships were taken up for the coasting trade at Ningpo; during the same period thirty vessels, under non-Treaty Power flags, got employ of the same kind at this port.

(Signed) THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS,
Vice-Consul.

No. 111.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received April* 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

I BEG to invite your Lordship's attention to a Memorandum, of which the copy is herewith inclosed, drawn up by Mr. Vice-Consul Winchester, on the letter of the Canton merchants to me, of which a copy was transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 23rd of November last.

It contains, I think, suggestions of considerable value.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 111.

Memorandum.

THE testimony with which the British mercantile firms commence their letter to Lord Elgin, as to the general liberality of the export and import tariff, is such as might have been expected from their character and standing. The reductions which they propose are moderate, nor are they likely to create any embarrassment to his Lordship in discussion with the Chinese authorities. We could have desiderated, more especially in respect of the tariff of imports, a more general application of the *ad valorem* principle, to which—as already admitted into the former tariff—the Chinese are not likely to raise fundamental objections. The reduction of the present and proposed rates of duties to an *ad valorem* per centage, calculated on the recent prices of the several articles, would be perfectly level to the comprehension of the Chinese, and would probably find acceptance with them.

It is scarcely necessary to point out that the adoption of well-considered *ad valorem*

rates almost supersede the necessity of future re-adjustments; that they afford, especially where it is in the option of the importer to tender payment in kind, effectual means of evading the numerous questions which, in a country destitute of a regulated and uniform currency, must every now and then arise as to the value of the coins employed for the payment of duties, and at the same time dispose of all questions respecting abatements on damaged goods.

The same *ad valorem* principle is capable of similar or greater adaptation to the produce exported from China, such goods are generally more immediately marketable than imports from abroad; and if, in the first instance, it was proposed to confine the application to imports, it was simply because, in point of fact, the most important articles of export are or can usually be bought at long price from the native seller, whose means of driving a favourable bargain with the native Customs will not be disputed, and also because the principle not having found a place in the former export tariff, might be less acceptable to the Chinese authorities.

The liberality of the Chinese Customs in exempting household and ships' stores intended for foreign use is sufficiently remarkable, and could only exist in a country where the differences between native and foreign habits are marked by the broad lines which separate them in this country. It is probable that the Chinese Government will not make any difficulty in conceding an exemption which has in effect been granted at all the open ports.

The restriction on the sale of saltpetre, which is introduced in quantities of most considerable amount, is traceable to the natural jealousy with which the Government of a troubled and turbulent nation regards the unlimited introduction of an article forming a principal ingredient in the composition of gunpowder. The proposal to permit its unlimited introduction is likely, we imagine, to be infinitely distasteful to the Chinese, and to create an amount of suspicion in their minds which would, probably, affect injuriously the discussions on subjects of greater importance. Still enormous quantities of saltpetre are used in China for purposes perfectly innocuous, which the authorities have no wish to discourage —we mean the manufacture of crackers and fireworks. The restriction, therefore, as the merchants observe, has been entirely disregarded in practice; that is to say, saltpetre is sold openly to persons not accredited as Government Agents. It is believed, however, that in most cases the buyers are persons licensed to deal in, or employ it in their manufactures, and that such an arrangement would leave free for its sale nearly as wide a field as now, in fact, exists.

The subject of the exportation of cereals is one of great importance to the illustration, of which an example, derived from recent experience at Ningpo, may contribute.

In the year 1855, in consequence of the troubles at Canton, the abandonment of cultivation over considerable districts and an indifferent season, a scarcity prevailed in that neighbourhood, to supply which, large quantities of grain grown in the vicinity of Ningpo and the Delta of the Yang-tsze-keang were exported.

The rule in China is that grain cannot be legally carried coastwise, and this would, if enforced, be tantamount to a total prohibition of its transport from any one seaboard province to another. This rule was strictly followed at Shanghae, when the foreign Inspectorate system had abolished the usual connivances by which Customs regulations are always evaded under the native administration. This action at once threw the whole export by foreign ships on the port of Ningpo. The Taoutae was, at first, under a little apprehension at the idea of a large number of foreign vessels in course of being laden with rice at the seat of his Government; and there were not wanting many people about him sufficiently disposed to become alarmists. He summoned the grain merchants to his yamun, and had several conferences with them. It was evident that while anxious to encourage a trade from which he could extract a solid gratification of some amount, he was not without fear of unpleasant consequences. It was then discovered that the Taoutae was anxious to ascertain the views held by the foreign officials in reference to the subject.

These reached him, and, so far as the British Consular officer was concerned, were to the effect that the right of the Chinese Government to place an embargo on the export was undoubted, and would be supported; but that as contracts had been entered into and sales fixed, a sufficient time must be allowed for the extrication of interests already involved, and the exportation of purchases made up to date sanctioned. Care was taken to point out the little effect which the numerous sales (the rice was to a considerable extent brought to Ningpo as a place of transshipment) had created in the market; that the market rates were the safest guide which could be looked to; that as long as these remained within ordinary limits the export might be safely allowed to continue. The Taoutae acted on these principles, and nearly 30,000 tons of rice were laden within six weeks at Ningpo, with no greater advance of price than from 6 to 10 cents per picul.

The great obstacle to the abolition of restrictions on the export of grain, lies in the necessity which every Chinese officer exclusively regards, viz., that of keeping his own district quiet at all hazards. Strong popular prejudice exists amongst the less-educated classes of all countries against the exportation of grain in periods of threatened scarcity. It is of no consequence in the eyes of a mandarin, the conviction that a timely export might save an insurrection in a neighbouring district; he knows that he can derive no credit from what does or does not take place there, and that the slightest disturbance in his own may consign him to long and unmerited disgrace. This great defect vibrates the whole system of Chinese internal administration. It explains the indifference with which the present Canton difficulties are looked on by the Chinese everywhere, except in the immediate vicinity of that city. The Taoutae at Ningpo was utterly unconcerned as to the wants of the Canton province; he looked only to the douceurs and fees he derived from the rice-brokers, and a small duty which, as it amounted only to a low fractional per-centage, was legally leviable (for anything that could be objected to it) under the Treaties. It is this principle which will oppose the legalization of the rice trade between the different seaboard provinces in China; and it is possible that, with the ideas of duty in respect to the prevision and storage of grain for the use of the people in time of famine, which is another essential administrative principle, it may be impossible to overcome it.

The examples of the benefits which the country at large has derived from the transference of grain from one province to another by foreign shipping, may, however, be successful in inducing the Chinese Government to concede the minor privilege. The larger right of exporting grain to foreign countries will not, we imagine, be obtainable, and if much pressed will probably greatly alarm the Chinese, and frustrate the other demand. Besides, the concession is not one of any practical importance. China, as may be gathered from the remission of tonnage-dues to rice-vessels—a remission, in one shape or other, it is believed, coeval with the existence of the foreign commerce of the Empire—never has been a grain-exporting country; the countless myriads of her population always pressing on the supplies of food, forbid the idea that it will ever become so. There never has been any let or hindrance on the shipment of such quantities as are required for the provisioning of emigrant or other vessels. It seems therefore undesirable, if these considerations are accurately stated, to raise a general question of no practical importance, and which is, moreover, likely to scare from the concession of a really valuable privilege.

Less difficulty will, probably, be found in inducing the Chinese to consent to the export of gold and silver bullion, than of copper cash; the former are regarded as valuable articles of commerce, which it is desirable to keep in the country, if possible; the latter is their own special currency, to the value of which they attach ideas of exaggerated importance. The fusibility of the metal renders its conversion into utensils and ordnance very easy; such employment of the cash is severely punishable. To the false economical principles, therefore, which stand in the way of the export in the case of precious metals, will be added other strong national prejudices. Several of the higher Chinese officials have evidenced very enlightened commercial views; and in a nation where the commercial spirit is so strong, there is more practical knowledge of, and capacity to understand, such subjects than is at first sight apparent. The reception or enforcement of such views will be all the more easy if they are kept apart from all connection with what is opposed to the political prejudices of the Government. Should the free export of copper cash to foreign countries—in some of which it is used as a currency, and in others largely employed in the fabrication of utensils—be beyond attainment, the privilege of exporting it from one province of China to another would be no inconsiderable assistance to foreign commercial operations.

The ratification of the privileges referred to in the latter part of paragraph 5 is most desirable; as they have been already conceded in practice, it is not to be imagined that when the revision of the commercial provisions of the Treaties is seriously entered on, there will be any difficulty in securing their formal embodiment.

Paragraph 6 opens the subject of the coasting trade, one of great importance.

The employment of foreign vessels in the seabord traffic has resulted in their almost total exemption from the attacks of native pirates. These marauders, in consequence of the weakness of the Government, have met of late years with no checks, other than those inflicted by foreign war-vessels. Great as the services of the vessels of the British navy have been in this respect, their draught of water has not hitherto permitted them to search the shallower creeks and arms of the sea, to which the pirate can, without difficulty, betake himself.

The privilege of the coasting trade is almost the right of the flag which keeps the police of the seas; and such ground would, probably, be more highly appreciated by the

Chinese, than any considerations of the benefit likely to result to the native trade in the conveyance of goods along the coast.

There can be no doubt of the desirability of applying the same scale of duties to merchandize conveyed in foreign as in native vessels. That is the fundamental principle of the whole question; and when, in the last sentence of the paragraph, the mercantile body entreat his Lordship that when a certificate is produced of the payment of export duty at the port of shipment, no corresponding duty should be exacted at the port of discharge, they deviate essentially from it.

There is no doubt that a moderate duty on Chinese goods, conveyed in Chinese vessels coastwise, is exacted both at the port of shipment and discharge. The amount of these duties there is no difficulty in ascertaining, and Mr. Vice-Consul Parkes found it practicable, in the latter part of 1854, to effect an arrangement of this nature through the authorities at Amoy, whereby Chinese-owned goods were carried to and fro between that port and Ningpo in foreign vessels precisely on the same footing as if they had been native-built. This arrangement worked very satisfactorily at Ningpo up to March 1856; and there existed no evidence of any desire to escape from the letter or spirit of the regulation. An incident, however, did occur, which will be held, probably, to go some way in proving how uncertain in operation would be any system where the certificate of the payment of shipment duty is made the guarantee for exemption from that usually exacted at the port of discharge. It so happened that considerable quantities of the goods ultimately destined for Ningpo were carried round by Shanghae, and thence transshipped into smaller vessels under foreign flags plying between Shanghae and Ningpo. Suddenly the foreign Inspectorate determined that such transshipments should not take place until the [illegible] duty leviable at Shanghae had been previously paid, on which they issued a certificate, declaring the goods duty free *quoad* their entry into Ningpo. Against this procedure the Taoutae of Ningpo reclaimed bitterly, declaring that the whole antecedent arrangement was upset, denied the right of the Shanghae Customs to grant duty-free certificates for native produce destined to his port, and intimated that after a certain time he would not respect them. It was nothing to him that the duties had been paid in Shanghae; that place was in another province; the produce of the Customs was remitted elsewhere. They might transmit great sums: meanwhile he himself wanted the means necessary to defray the expenses of the local administration. The Consular officer at Ningpo, while fully determined that his countrymen should not suffer from the defective intercommunication between the two Chinese Customs establishments, and to insist that the certificates should be respected (in a word, that the goods should not pay three duties), could not fail to see that the Taoutae had cause of complaint against the Shanghae Board in respect of the exaction of the duty on transshipment, and promised to do his best to obtain such a relaxation of the rule as would provide for the levy of the proper duties on the goods when brought to Ningpo; he was in course of doing so when removed to another Consular district. The inference, therefore, seems to be, that the issue of a duty-free shipment certificate would be a fertile source of discontent in ports of discharge, and would tend to neutralize the advantage derivable from the permission to employ foreign ships in the coasting trade, by exposing Chinese shippers to never-ending contests.

It would have been desirable for the subscribers to the letter, to have entered a little more in detail into the various circumstances and conditions which are comprehended in the term "coasting trade," as it refers to this country. Is it meant the right to convey in foreign bottoms Chinese-owned goods between certain ports legally open (as the five ports), or the right to employ foreign shipping of all descriptions in this way throughout the entire length of the coast?

The mercantile community are, doubtless, justified in looking forward to an addition to the number of ports. Swa-tow, Chin-chew, Wau-chow, Nam-quau, Tam-schwuy, and Tae-wan have already opened themselves, and cannot fail to become important if permitted to engage in the littoral native traffic. No Treaty, without a right to trade at Tien-tsin, could be considered entirely satisfactory; and, looking to the immense range of coast lying betwen the Yang-tze-keang and Peiho, it may be desirable to secure the use of one or two intermediate ports. Places, such as we have enumerated, will, probably, in the event of the coasting-trade being opened, be visited by numerous foreign vessels. Several are likely enough to become at once—and all in time—the seats of Consular authority.

It is scarcely necessary to say that the right of carrying Chinese goods, even between such places, would include but an inconsiderable portion of what is called the "Chinese coasting-trade," and there is an objection, a very serious one, to the introduction of large

vessels manned by European crews, to localities where they are beyond all immediate control of their own authorities. The apprehension which these considerations adumbrate, refers, therefore, to the difficulty of providing for the discipline and good order of the crews of large vessels plying between places where no jurisdiction exists. It is, indeed, possible to exaggerate the danger likely to arise from this cause. For we have seen during the last few years considerable collections of shipping, both at Swa-tow and at Formosa, without the occurrence of any troubles serious enough to interrupt the relations existing between the foreign trader and the Chinese. Still, the subject is a very grave one; and as the smaller class of vessels under 150 tons would probably be the most adapted, and the most used, for the coasting traffic of places not sufficiently important to become Consular ports, it might be a judicious restriction to confine the coasting trade, except between Consular ports, to such small craft. These craft will, without doubt, be almost entirely manned by natives of China or Asiatics, with only a complement of Europeans acting as officers. The higher price which European labour and intelligence can always command, will be sufficient to determine this; the fair behaviour of European officers, both in respect of the responsibility of their position, and their being without the *appui* of Europeans of the lower class, may be pretty safely calculated on.

On the subject of tonnage dues, it may be proper to remark that the scale for vessels under 150 tons is one mace, or 8*d*. per ton, and that this amount has not proved in any way a hindrance to the development of the very extensive coasting trade now carried on by lorchas and other small craft. Neither has it ever occurred to the writer to remark, that the present scale of tonnage dues was excessive in respect of vessels bringing cargoes from foreign countries, and at once returning laden with teas or other valuable merchandise. The full tonnage dues do press heavily where vessels arrive or depart in ballast, and it might effect the desired relief, and be less objectionable to the Chinese, if an arrangement could be made that vessels carrying only one cargo either way, should be subject merely to half tonnage dues, as is the case at present when they arrive rice-laden, and leave with ordinary cargo.

The irregular manner in which tonnage dues have been levied on foreign vessels of more than 150 tons engaged in the coasting trade, have been productive of great inconvenience; for, unfortunately, the rules in force have not been identical in any two of the open ports; and either the reduction of the dues in their case, as suggested in the letter under review, or their exaction at an interval of six months, might fairly be required.

The subject referred to in paragraph 7 (32° of latitude) is so intimately connected with the restrictive clauses of the Treaty of Nankin, that its abrogation may be regarded as entirely dependent on the terms of the future Treaty to be made with the Chinese Empire.

Paragraph 8 opens the most difficult topic touched on in this communication, whether we consider the indubitable right of the Chinese Government to exercise exclusive control over the internal traffic of their country; or their right to levy, for the necessity of the State, such duties as may seem to them good, on the produce or manufactures of their own dominions; or the difficulty which there will always be of obtaining information relative to such exactions in remote districts. It is one of great delicacy, and one cannot see how such an intricate and extensive system of inland duties—extending from the Great Wall and the extremities of Hainan—can be thoroughly and effectually controlled to suit all the requirements of foreign commerce, without the assumption of a supervisory power over the whole internal administration of the country. The case of Chinese produce is on a very different footing from goods imported from foreign countries and paying the regular tariff duties. There probably does exist an indefeasible prescription against the imposition of inland duties on legally entered imports; and yet, why should not such goods pay their fair contribution to the maintenance of the internal communications of the country—the canals, bridges, roads, &c., which permeate China? Still, as has been remarked, in most countries, and it might be so expressed in any future Treaty with China, the original duty paid at entry in the port of import might be held to cover such charges; and we might trust to the vigilance of British officials, if such should hereafter be posted in the central marts of China, to obviate any serious interruptions to the transit of British fabrics. It is widely different with the produce of China; the transit duties levied on them take the place of excise and other provisions for the collection of inland revenue adopted in all countries, and to expect that the Government of China should debar itself from the levy of increased duties on articles which enter largely into domestic consumption,—for tea, silks, sugars, rhubarb, &c., are at least employed as extensively in China as in foreign countries,—will, it is believed, be vain. The most that we can hope for is to prevent, by negotiation, carried on from a much more advantageous position than foreign officers now occupy, the singling

out of particular articles of produce, converging to the seaboard port of export, and which are largely purchased by foreigners for additional and extortionate rates of transit duty. It should be remembered, too, in reference to this matter, that as the navigation of the coast and great rivers of China is opened up by steam-power, we shall day by day be removing large quantities of the produce we require from the influence and operation of the transit duties, and that such are the means always open to the nations for the evasion of the excessive duties; that any undue exactions can generally, through patience and compositions, be defeated. In this place, it may be proper to state the impression which the experience of fifteen years has created in the mind of the writer, that the internal and coast duties levied on native produce are light when compared with those of a similar nature which exist in European countries, or in British India; nor, looking to the national character and genius of the Chinese, and the passion for commerce which pervades all classes, except the servants of Government, is there any probability of a general change. This is, in itself, no slight security against undue adverse augmentations of the transit duties; and, looking to all the difficulties of the case (among which the separation of the revenue and administrative systems of the several provinces is of the greatest), all that it seems practicable to secure is the right to reclaim to the Central Power, against the exclusive selection, by the decree of any needy Provincial Governor, of the great articles of foreign export for increased or disproportionate taxation, when articles confined to native use are unsubjected to the same. It is, indeed, for this end impossible to rate too highly the value of accurate information with respect to the normal transit rates of the different provinces, a subject on which our knowledge is very restricted. The more we consider this extensive subject, and its difficulties, the more we are inclined to believe that we shall have to look to the multiplication of the points of contact from which the proceedings of the native authorities can be observed, and the powerful influence which is certain to accompany our improved position can be exerted as the safest remedy against the exactions and impositions which the Chinese authorities are so much inclined to levy on all commerce within their reach.

Paragragh 9 relates to the impartial administration of the tariff, but is so indefinitely expressed as to indicate the existence of some difference of opinion on the subject among the subscribers. It is sufficient to say that the system of a foreign Inspectorate, however well suited to the wants of a limited number of ports, scattered at considerable distances along the seaboard, will not, from its nature, admit of being generally applied, should the future Treaty admit foreigners to trade in the interior and along the whole coast.

The general doctrines contained in the 10th paragraph are so self-evident as to command unhesitating assent. The question is, to what extent it is possible to make them equally clear to the Chinese; and yet even here there are distinctions omitted by the mercantile body which it may be desirable to notice. Practically, ports of import for foreign trade restrict themselves. We find, indeed, in the United Kingdom that, while probably twenty ports are licensed to import produce of the countries lying beyond the Cape of Good Hope, the trade is mainly confined to London and Liverpool, while only a single ship from these countries occasionally discharges at Dublin, Bristol, Glasgow, Leith, &c. The ships employed in direct import trade between countries as distant as England and China, must necessarily be of considerable tonnage, and expensively equipped. The cargoes they carry are valuable, and it is only in a few large ports that the capital exists for working them off. It is such ships as are navigated by the only class of foreigners who are likely to create trouble and disturbance to the natives, and, as we have assumed the responsibility of controlling our own people, we are, of course, bound to protect the native community from injurious treatment on their part. While, therefore, it would be desirable to have all the Customs establishments in China declared open for the levying of duties on native produce, we might, without detriment or injury to commerce, consent that the levying of duties on articles of foreign growth should be restricted to ports where Consuls possessed of the necessary jurisdiction should be appointed to reside; it being provided that such duty-paid articles shall not be subject to any further import at the ultimate place of discharge to which it will have been probably carried in a small foreign coasting-vessel.

In connection with this part of the subject, it may be well to refer to the desirableness of securing the power to station Consular Agents in the interior, in such great centres of population as Wu-Chang-Fu, or wherever the interest of foreign commerce may demand such supervision. The permission to trade, or visit the interior, would, of course, be exercised under passport, subject to visa in all cities of the rank of "Heen," through which the traveller might require to pass, a provision which would, we are satisfied, be amply sufficient to secure the perfect safety of all prudent and well-behaved foreigners.

[Ca? Currency.]

The embodiment of the views of the mercantile community is properly more suggestive than peremptory. That foreign commerce has been subject to great disabilities from this cause must be evident to all who have taken note of the recent monetary derangement at Shanghae. At this moment the bulk of the silk exported to Europe is bartered for an amount of silver probably in actual weight greater by one-fourth than would be necessary if a proper circulating medium existed. The evil would certainly be removed by the establishment of a national Chinese currency in one or both of the precious metals. In view, however, of the separate provincial systems of revenue, of the temptation to tamper with the purity of the coin to which needy Governments so readily yield, and the greater liability of imperfect coins to clipping, the attainment of this object through the Imperial Government may be difficult or impossible. It is known that the recent inconvenience in this port has arisen in no small degree from the deficient supply, not of silver itself, but of well-coined dollars. What so easy for England to supply as a coin of the weight and purity to which the Chinese are accustomed, by the establishment of a Royal Mint at Hong Kong. The testimony—its perfect disinterestedness cannot be questioned—of the American community has been stated clearly and decisively in favour of such an arrangement, and with all due respect we feel constrained to differ with the English mercantile body of this district, when they say that nothing but negotiations with the Chinese Government can effect the comprehensive change referred to in their letter. A rudely-shaped native coin of suspected purity, capable of being clipped without mutilation of its outward appearance, would probably have even greater difficulty in making its way into circulation, than a well-made foreign coin stamped with a permanent die, such as the head of Britannia on the one side and the royal arms on the reverse, the reign of the Sovereign being designated simply by the legend. In concluding our remarks upon this subject, it may be permitted to observe that we were not aware that any difficulty ever existed as to the receipt, in payment of Customs duties, of dollars and rupees at the rates settled by official assay at Canton in July 1843, and at Shanghae in July 1843. The difficulty has arisen from the fact that certain descriptions of dollars have generally been at a premium relatively to the actual quantity of silver which they contain. The difficulty which at present exists at Foo-chow does not result from the Chinese Customs there refusing tht Mexican dollar at the rate of the official assay (about 90 per cent.), but because it is felt to be a great hardship that another kind of dollar, the chopped Spanish of the same or nearly the same intrinsic value, should be received nearly at par, while Republican coin is only taken at the assay or special market value. The pretension of the American Consul is to enforce the reception of a dollar which the Chinese do not like, because it is rudely made and they are not accustomed to it, at a value which they willingly accord to another description of coin of the same denomination and same weight in absolute silver. The Chinese Government have never, so far as we are aware, refused to receive the Mexican dollar at the assay discount; they have only consented to receive the Carolus and chopped Spanish dollar on terms more favourable than the assay discount, and that for the obvious reason of the latter being of greater marketable value. It would, indeed, greatly simplify matters if in the new Treaty the dollar of standard weight and purity were made to form the legal medium of payments to be made by foreign merchants to the Customs, and the references to sycee altogether discarded from the tariff.

In the 12th paragraph, the only point on which it may be desirable to comment, is the preference indicated for the resumption of trade on the site formerly occupied by the factories at Canton. The mercantile body are aware that, under the most favourable circumstances, a suitable space for exercise and recreation cannot be expected in the vicinity of the old site, and recommend that such should be obtained at Honan. There will, we apprehend, be always a difficulty in adapting any space in such a country as China for mere recreation, which is not more or less within the limits of the foreign settlement. The attachment of the mercantile community to a locality which has been the site of foreign commerce in Canton, is quite intelligibie, and it may have advantages inappreciable to those who are not engaged in trade; besides, the retiring from a site which may, without exaggeration, be called of historical importance, might be liable to popular misconstruction, which it would be desirable to avoid.

Looking simply to the habits of our countrymen, the greater facilities for extension in the future, the immunity from fire and tumult which would certainly be secured by interposing a deep and rapid branch of the Pearl river between the mass of the city of Canton and its suburbs, and the foreign quarter, to the possibility of loading all but the very largest vessels in the noble sheet of water known as the Macao Reach, in the immediate vicinity of the merchant, and doing away with the necessity for the shipping resorting to Whampoa, an arrangement of the old exclusive system, which imposes infinite delay

and expense on the merchant,—we confess that we scarcely expected the display of so marked a preference for the original locality.

The hope expressed in the 13th paragraph must command the unhesitating assent of every one interested in the commerce of China.

In concluding these comments on topics the discussion of which is to Englishmen in China so much a matter of course, we feel that the very rapidity with which they have been glanced at, is apt to create an impression (which would be entirely erroneous) that all or most of the arrangements adverted to, are, in the opinion of the writer, easy of attainment. Nothing can be further from the case. The field is so vast and so extensive, that the experience and knowledge which even the most active and intelligent minds can bring to the consideration of the subject, are utterly unable to grasp or cope with the entire subject. Provided only the way is opened, the necessary laws which regulate commerce are, with a people so profoundly commercial as the Chinese, so certain to vindicate their superiority, and to set aside any regulations which may be framed in their despite, that much that seems of immediate importance specially to provide for, may be safely left to the gradual and certain development of the future.

Hong Kong, November 24, 1857.

No. 112.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have received from Mr. Winchester, reporting the opening of the British Consulate for Canton at Whampoa.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 112.

Vice-Consul Winchester to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Whampoa, February* 23, 1858.

I HAVE the honor to apprise your Lordship that the British Consular flag was this day hoisted on the site in Danes Island, near Mr. Cowper's dock, which was selected by the Vice-Consul in 1853, and the lease of which was afterwards defeated by the imprisonment and death of the proprietor.

In the absence of the French Consul, I thought it right to inform the Secretary of Legation of this intention. M. de Bellecourt procured me the honour of personally communicating the same to his Excellency Baron Gros.

The Consular flag was hoisted at 11 A.M., and saluted by Her Majesty's ship "Tribune," and the Imperial frigate "Audacieuse," with seven guns.

No suitable office accommodation, either ashore or afloat, can be obtained, and both the Vice-Consul for Whampoa and myself are at present living on board Her Majesty's ships of war.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES WINCHESTER.

No. 113.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 12.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

IN my despatch to your Lordship dated the 27th ultimo, I inclosed a report by Mr. Parkes, wherein that gentleman stated, among other observations, that he felt convinced, from various circumstances, that the presence of the late Governor-General Yeh in the river, and the belief that, in some way or other, he might shortly be released, or regain his liberty, tended to unsettle the minds of the people, and I apprised your Lordship that I was in communication with Baron Gros on the subject of his removal.

I have now the honour to inclose copies of my correspondence with Baron Gros and

with Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour on the matter in question, as well as the copy of a despatch which I have addressed to Viscount Canning, on the same subject.

I trust that your Lordship will approve of my determination to send Yeh in the first instance to Calcutta.

Inclosure 1 in No. 113.

The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.

M. le Baron, *"Furious," Canton, Jauuary* 24, 1858.

IT has been represented to me by persons whose opinion on such a point I am not at liberty to disregard—among others by Mr. Parkes, who speaks with authority, both by reason of his local knowledge and of his position as a member of the Tribunal appointed by ourselves, and the Commanders-in-Chief to aid in carrying on the Government of Canton—that the presence of Yeh in the Canton waters tends to disquiet the public mind, and to render the task of re-establishing order and confidence in that city more difficult of accomplishment.

I am assured that the apprehension of incurring Yeh's displeasure induces mandarins and persons of influence to keep aloof, who might otherwise be disposed to acquiesce in, and to support, the existing order of things.

From reasons, moreover, the force of which your Excellency's acquaintance with the feelings of the European community in this quarter will enable you to appreciate, I am inclined to think that Yeh's personal interest will be consulted by his removal to a distance.

I shall be glad to be favoured with your Excellency's opinion on these points before I proceed to raise the more difficult question, "To what place shall we remove him?"

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 113.

Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin.

Milord, *A bord du "Primauguet," le* 30 *Janvier,* 1858.

J'AI reçu, il y a déjà quelques jours, la lettre que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire au sujet de l'ex-Commissaire Impérial Yé, dont la présence dans les eaux de Canton offre, au dire de personnes bien informées, quelques inconvénients pour le retour de la tranquillité et de la confiance dans la ville.

Je me suis empressé de communiquer à M. l'Amiral Rigault de Genouilly les observations que votre Excellence m'a transmises et celles que j'ai faites de mon côté à cet officier général. Elle trouvera, ci-joint, une copie de la réponse que j'ai reçue de l'Amiral.

L'opinion étant unanime sur la nécessité d'éloigner Yé de ces parages jusqu'au moment où la paix, rétablie entre les alliés et la Chine, lui permettra de revenir dans son pays s'il le juge convenable, la mesure qui le concerne ne devrait pas tarder à être prise, et, quant au lieu qui devra lui être assigné pour sa résidence, il me semble que Calcutta ou Madras, ainsi que votre Excellence m'en a déjà parlé, seraient préférables au Cap ou à Singapore; mais, quelque soit le lieu où le prisonnier des alliés sera détenu provisoirement il va sans dire que le Gouvernement de l'Empereur remboursera à celui de Sa Majesté Britannique la part qui doit être à sa charge dans les dépenses faites en commun pour assurer l'existence convenable et la surveillance de l'ancien Commissaire Impérial, Viceroi de Canton.

Je prie, &c.

(Signé) BARON GROS.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *On board the "Primauguet," January* 30, 1858.

I received some days ago the letter which your Excellency did me the honour of writing to me on the subject of the ex-Imperial Commissioner Yeh, whose presence in the Canton Waters offers in the opinion of well-informed persons sundry impediments to the return of quiet and confidence in the town.

I hastened to communicate to Admiral Rigault de Genouilly the observations which your Excellency has transmitted to me, and those which I on my part have made to that

general officer. You will find herewith a copy of the reply which I have received from the Admiral.

There being an unanimous opinion as to the necessity of removing Yeh from these waters, until peace having been re-established between the Allies and China shall allow of his returning to his country if he thinks proper to do so, there should be no delay allowed with regard to the measures to be taken respecting him; and as to the place to be assigned to him as a residence, it appears to me, as your Excellency has already said, that Calcutta or Madras would be preferable to the Cape or Singapore; but, whatever be the spot where the prisoner of the Allies is to be provisionally detained, it is perfectly understood that the Government of the Emperor will repay to that of Her Britannic Majesty its proper proportion of the expenses incurred in common to secure the fitting maintenance and charge of the late Imperial Commissioner, Viceroy of Canton.

I beg, &c.
(Signed) BARON GROS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 113.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Extract.) *"Furious," Canton, February* 11, 1858.

HAVING been assured by persons whose opinion on such a point I am not at liberty to disregard, that the presence of Yeh tends to disquiet the public mind, and to render the task of restoring peace and confidence in the neighbourhood more difficult of accomplishment, I have brought the subject to the notice of Baron Gros, who agrees with me in thinking that it would be advisable to remove him for the present to a distance from the coast of China. I have reason to believe that the Commanders-in-chief of the allied force concur with the Plenipotentiaries in this opinion.

Under these circumstances, I have had to consider to what place it would be most expedient to remove him; and, on the whole, I am inclined to prefer Calcutta to any other within our reach.

It would be manifestly objectionable to land him at any of the Straits Settlements, where the Chinese form the bulk of the population.

I shall be glad, therefore, to hear whether your Excellency can, without prejudice to the interests of the public service, send the late Imperial Commissioner Yeh to Calcutta, and, if so, when the vessel intended to carry him thither will be ready to sail.

Inclosure 4 in No. 113.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, February* 15, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 11th instant, on the subject of sending his Excellency Yeh to Calcutta, and to acquaint your Excellency that Her Majesty's steam-sloop "Inflexible" will be ready to proceed to Calcutta with Yeh on Saturday morning, the 20th instant, and will only wait the receipt of your Excellency's despatches.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 5 in No. 113.

The Earl of Elgin to Viscount Canning.

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, February* 22, 1858.

I AM constrained to look to your Lordship for assistance under circumstances of some perplexity.

You may, probably, have already heard that, on the 5th of last month, Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two Kwang, together with certain other high officers of the Chinese Government, were seized by the allied forces of England and

France. The latter were, after a few days, released; but it was deemed advisable to retain Yeh in custody.

Since that time, accordingly, Yeh has been detained as a prisoner on board one of Her Majesty's ships of war. But I have reason to believe that this arrangement is attended with considerable inconvenience, and that it is very essential to the success of the policy which the Governments of Great Britain and France are endeavouring to carry out in this quarter, that he should be removed for the present to a distance from the coasts of China.

I inclose herewith, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a correspondence between his Excellency Baron Gros and me, in which the grounds of this opinion are stated. From this correspondence your Lordship will perceive that, on the principle of the removal of Yeh, there is entire unanimity of opinion among those who have a voice in the matter, and that it is, moreover, tacitly assumed that he will be removed to some British possession. On many accounts it would be manifestly objectionable to transport him to any of the Straits Settlements, where the Chinese form the bulk of the population. On the other hand, I think that there are strong motives of policy for stationing him, during the period of his temporary exile, in some place where he may be treated with the consideration due to his rank.

On these grounds, I have resolved to send him to Calcutta, in the hope that your Lordship will not refuse to provide for his custody, at least until Her Majesty's Government shall decide on disposing of him otherwise.

I do not apprehend that it will be necessary to subject him to much restraint, as there will be little chance of his escaping from Calcutta.

All expenditure on his account will, of course, be repaid by the Governments of England and France to that of India, and arrangements have, I believe, been made for the transmission to Calcutta of private funds of his own, which will be available to meet any extraordinary outlay which may be incurred for his gratification and comfort.

I venture to solicit your Lordship's protection for a young gentleman, by name Alabaster, who accompanies Yeh as interpreter.

No. 114.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received April* 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

WITH reference to my despatch dated the 4th instant, I have the honour to inclose the translation of a correspondence which has passed between me and Governor Pih-kwei in reference to the resumption of trade at Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 114.

Governor Pih-kwei to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

PIH-KWEI, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., makes a communication.

I received on the 5th instant a letter informing me that the port would be opened on the 10th. I have full proof of your Excellency's perfect understanding of business and desire for friendly relations between the two nations. The mercantile community will be delighted, their profits will be doubled: (the event is) a sure omen of peace between the Chinese and the foreigner.

I accordingly write that, on the 10th, your Excellency may depute the Consul to put himself in communication with the Superintendent of Customs' Deputy, that duties may be collected according to the regulations. Thus the requirements of the public service will be fully satisfied.

I avail myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency the blessings of the spring.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 12th moon, 28th day (February 8, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 114.

The Earl of Elgin to Governor Pih-kwei.

"*Furious*," *Canton River, February* 8, 1858.

THE Undersigned was under the impression that his Excellency Pih-kwei had perfectly understood that during the occupation of Canton by the allied forces the duties on foreign trade were not to be collected at any point within the limits of the military position.

To prevent any further mis-conception, the Undersigned deems it right to state that the British Consul has been instructed to hoist his flag at Whampoa, at which it would be well that the Commissioner of Customs should establish his office without delay.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 114.

Governor Pih-kwei to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

PIH-KWEI, Governor of Kwang-tung, &c., makes communication in reply.

I received this afternoon, between 4 and 6 o'clock, a letter, by which I learn that your Excellency has sent the Consul to put himself in communication with the Deputy of the Superintendent of Customs at Whampoa, there to attend to the collection of the duties.

This evidence of your Excellency's careful attention to every detail fills me with more respect and pleasure than I can express. I wrote to the Superintendent yesterday to send his deputy, Yu Sz-yih, to Whampoa, to make satisfactory arrangements with your Excellency's Consul, and to give notice to the above effect to the native merchants, to the end that lasting relations of amity may be confirmed between the native and foreign communities.

Proclamation has accordingly been made.

I therefore reply, availing myself of the occasion to wish your Excellency the blessings of spring.

A special communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 7th year, 12th moon, 26th day (February, 9, 1858).

No. 115.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received April* 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a communication which I have received from Mr. Parkes, reporting the state of matters at Canton to the 24th instant.

I inclose likewise the copy of a letter and inclosure from the same gentleman on the subject of the collision between a party of English officers and soldiers and some Chinese militia, referred to in his report.

I have stated to the General that, in order to prevent such collisions for the future, I think it would be advisable that when armed parties visit the rural districts around Canton, whether in order to reconnoitre or for any other purpose, the authorities of the city should be warned beforehand to remove all bodies of militia from the neighbourhood.

It will be satisfactory to observe, that the villagers with whom the party in question came in contact, seem to have been well-disposed. In a private note which I have received from Mr. Parkes on the subject, he states, "Colonel Stephenson is convinced that the assailants were soldiers and not villagers, and, indeed, is as strong in favour of the latter as he is in condemnation of the former."

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 115.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Canton, February* 24, 1858.

The duties of this Commission since the 13th instant, the date of my last report, have been chiefly of a routine nature. The Chinese new year passed over without trouble of any kind affecting foreigners, and though, as is usually the case at this anniversary, reports of robberies among the natives become more frequent while the dark nights continued, these did not interfere with the general quiet and order of the place.

Assigning these reports as proof of the necessity of the measure, Pih-kwei proposed at one time to the Commissioners that he should undertake to patrol the city with the soldiers of his own division, whom he wished to arm for the purpose, but the arguments used by his Excellency left the impression on the minds of the Commissioners, that the reinforcements of the night police of the city was not the only object he had in view; and his proposition, after being submitted to the consideration of the Commanders-in-chief, was discountenanced. To remove, however, all cause of complaint as to the want of sufficient protection, the Commissioners at the same time informed his Excellency that the garrison would furnish night-parties for this duty, and this has accordingly been done without intermission during the past week.

To gain the information, which personal inspection alone could supply, of the condition of the streets during the night, and the manner in which they were guarded, I visited, in the course of four nights, most of the thoroughfares of the old and new city, and was accompanied by Chinese officers of suitable rank, who had thus an opportunity of witnessing whatever we found defective. We noticed the neglect, or want of watchmen or barrier guards, in many instances, and in excuse it was urged that the absence of numbers of the gentry, and in particular of the subordinate authorities, left those who remained without sufficient power or means to give full force to their municipal regulations.

It was urged also that the people, confiding in our protection, paid less attention than they would, under other circumstances, to the maintenance of these regulations; and I may add, as some proof that this confidence does exist, that the Commissioners were solicited a few days ago by the Chinese of the neighbourhood, not to remove a certain police-station, on account of the protection it afforded them against native depredators.

The port has now been opened for a fortnight, but trade cannot be said to have yet commenced. With the Chinese new year intervening, and none of our merchants yet on the spot, it is, of course, too early to look for a resumption of business. We have granted 109 passports up to this date, but five only of the applicants have reported themselves as residents, one being a missionary of the London Missionary Society, who has taken a house within the city, and opened a hospital; and the other four being mercantile agents of no important standing. Yesterday, however, six members of the principal American firm in China arrived in Canton, having taken, it is said, a packhouse on Honan, and being imitated in this respect by one or more of our own leading merchants. The agents of several of the latter also came up yesterday, and are anxious to ascertain whether Chinese merchants, with whom they transacted their business formerly, are now prepared to come forward and resume operations. That the teas and manufactured silks now on hand here will be sold off if foreign customers will bid for them, there is little doubt; but whether the foundations of another year's trade will be laid by contracts being entered into for fresh produce, is a question that cannot yet be determined.

If it were known that the Government at Pekin had taken a favourable view of the existing accommodation, much uncertainty and uneasiness would be avoided. The non-arrival of the Emperor's reply is the reason assigned by Pih-kwei for his inactivity in everything relating to the government of this city; and the military preparations at Fatshan, the absence of gentry and authorities, and the backwardness of merchants, are all ascribed to the same cause. There are good grounds for the belief that this long-expected reply has arrived, and that, although on the whole favourable to peace, the authorities are not inclined to make its contents publicly known. I have heard it confidently asserted, in well-informed quarters, that High Commissioners are on their way to Canton, but that the entry of foreigners into the city is the only concession they are authorized to make. At the same time, reports of a very contrary tendency, circulated probably by the ill-disposed, are not wanting; and the activity of the Fatshan mandarins, who, for the most part, are those who have deserted their offices at Canton, is pointed to as a foundation for these unfriendly rumours. It would be well, therefore, in every respect, if Pih-kwei were to lose no time in setting the public mind at rest. It is almost inconceivable that he should remain up to this date without information, and I am

disposed to think that his reticence is attributable to some wish of his own to be nominated a Commissioner, and also Governor-General, of these provinces. A mandarin, high in his confidence, did not hesitate to tell me, two days ago—whether with the view of misleading me or not, I cannot say—that they had reason to expect that a Commission for the settlement of foreign questions would be appointed, and that the Viceroys of the Two Kiang, and of Fuhkien and Che-keang, would be members of it.

In consequence of the temporary absence from Canton of the Major-General commanding, no proceedings have yet been taken in respect to the unfortunate collision between our officers and the Chinese militia, which I reported in my despatch of the 21st. On the 22nd several of Pih-kwei's deputies called upon the Commissioners to ascertain the nature of the steps the Commanders-in-Chief intend to adopt; but we were unable to give them any information, and avoided, for the time, entering into a discussion on the subject. Considering that our party, though assailed, sustained no loss, it might be considered sufficient amends if Chinese mandarins of rank deputed by Pih-kwei, and accompanied by British officers, were to proceed to the scene of attack, direct the removal of the obnoxious camp or post, and caution the people, both by voice and in writing, that similar acts of hostility must not be again committed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 115.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Canton, February* 21, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that a party of ten English officers and twenty-five men, all fully armed, were assailed by a body of Chinese military while out on an excursion yesterday, at a distance of about six miles from the north face of the city.

It appears from the account furnished me by the Assistant Adjutant-General, Colonel Stephenson, who himself accompanied the party, that, setting out by the north-east gate, they found that the road led them by the base of the White Cloud Hills into the open plain at the back of the city; that, having proceeded thus far by noon, they were already, as it were, on their return to the city, which was now in sight before them, when it was proposed to halt in a grove which lay in their way, and offered convenient shelter. Up to this time they had most carefully avoided entering any village, although more than once invited to do so by the people, who appeared courteous and well-disposed, entering into conversation with the gentlemen of the party whenever opportunity was allowed, and offering them tea as a refreshment.

On making for the grove above mentioned, the party came suddenly in view of a village, which they also endeavoured to skirt, but observed that the people in this instance came out and made gestures, the meaning of which they failed at the moment to comprehend, but which they now believe were intended to warn them not to proceed in the direction they were going. Passing on, however, they discovered, as they reached the grove, that it was occupied by about thirty Chinese soldiers, who at once retreated to another grove, brandishing their weapons and waving flags. The party then perceived that the men they had thus unintentionally dislodged formed the advanced picquet of a larger force, encamped in the more distant grove. They tried to parley with them as they retreated, and, gaining the attention of one of them, informed him, through a Portuguese interpreter, that they were peaceful excursionists, and would do them no harm. Their remarks, however, not being favourably received, they determined to proceed at once on their return to the city. To do so they had to go through a part of the village they had just before passed, and, while talking to several of the villagers, a gingall ball was fired into the group of foreigners and villagers from the opposite direction to that in which they were going. The men who fired it ran immediately towards the camp. No notice was taken of this, and they continued their way, but soon found themselves pursued by two bodies of soldiers from the camp, one following them in rear, while the other endeavoured to cross the fields towards a village ahead, apparently with the intention of cutting them off. Pressing onward, our party succeeded in keeping their position in advance; but, when their pursuers approached to about 200 yards, they opened a desultory fire from gingalls and matchlocks, which they kept up for upwards of an hour, until our people arrived within two miles of the city. To keep their assailants in check, they were several times compelled to return their fire, and believe that, in doing so, they killed or wounded two men. On our side no loss or hurt was incurred.

The Chinese version of this untoward affair is supplied in the enclosed note, which I received to-day from the Taoutae Tsai, one of Pih-kwei's officers, with whom we are in constant communication. Pih-kwei himself has taken no notice of the matter up to this hour (10 P.M.). The note admits that our men were pursued by militia, implies that it was fortunate they escaped destruction, and, in order to prevent similar collisions, desires that these walks into the country shall be strictly prohibited. The report of upwards of 100 of our men being posted at Yeu-tang is entirely without foundation.

I placed this letter in the hands of Admiral Rigault, who is of opinion that a certain boldness of tone is assumed by the writer to conceal the concern the affair occasions. His Excellency awaits the return of Major-General Straubenzee before taking any step in the matter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

P.S.—Colonel Stephenson is of opinion that the number of their pursuers did not exceed 150 or 200 men.

H. S. P.

Inclosure 3 in No. 115.

The Taoutae Tsai to Consul Parkes.

(Translation.)

THE Magistrate of the Pwanyu district has received a report from the Committee of the Gentry of Gouleang, stating that at noon yesterday several tens of the soldiers of your honourable nation went out by Yeu-tang (village outside the north-east gate), and, taking the straight road to Motoon-hang, passed that place, and entered Wang-kang and other villages in that vicinity. The inhabitants of these villages, both male and female, were thrown into such a state of consternation that they knew not what to do. Fortunately they were restrained by the gentry of Shih-tsing, who made it known, by beat of gong, that the braves would not be allowed to use their arms against the soldiers of your honourable nation. These retreated by the foot of the White Cloud Hills; the braves pursued them as far as Sau-kea-teen, and then returned.

A further report has reached me that upwards of 100 men were posted last evening at Yeu-tang, and that to-day they will again go to the villages. I cannot tell whether this report is well founded. The gentry of the villages named, fearing that trouble may arise in consequence, have begged me to place myself in communication with you on the subject, in order that similar proceedings may be strictly prohibited, and the tranquillity of those places be preserved.

I therefore send you this communication, hoping that its important contents will at once receive consideration.

(February 21, 1858.)

No. 116.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received April* 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

IF no unforeseen impediment shall present itself, I propose within a few days' time to proceed from this place to Shanghae, calling at the ports of Amoy, Foo-chow and Ningpo.

At Shanghae I hope to meet the French, American, and Russian Plenipotentiaries.

It is difficult to anticipate, with any degree of certainty, what turn events may take after we have all assembled there. It is, however, not impossible that the Emperor of China may send a duly qualified Plenipotentiary to treat with us, and if he should do so, it is equally possible that the Plenipotentiary so sent, may be willing to accede to terms of accommodation, which will obviate the necessity of a recourse on our parts to further measures of hostility.

Should this result be happily accomplished, I shall then have to consider whether or not it will be expedient for me to pay a visit in person to Pekin in order to deliver the letter, accrediting me as Ambassador Extraordinary from Her Majesty to the Emperor of China, with which I have been furnished.

Should this point be determined in the negative, it will be, I apprehend, my duty, in

pursuance of my instructions, to proceed at once to Japan, and to endeavour to place our international and commercial relations with that State upon an improved footing.

When I shall have effected all that I have it in my power to accomplish with this view, I shall proceed with all speed, and by the most direct route, to England, in order that I may resign the trust with which I have been honoured. Even on the most favourable hypothesis, I cannot hope to reach England within the period which Lord Palmerston mentioned to me as that of the probable duration of my mission; and I need hardly observe to your Lordship, that events may occur which may prevent me from following the course that I have sketched above, and force me to prolong my stay in these regions.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 117.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February 27, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have received from Mr. Reed, apprizing me that he is about to proceed to Shanghae by way of the Philippine Islands; also a copy of my reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 117.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States,
My Lord, *"Minnesota," Hong Kong, February 26, 1858.*

I BEG to inform you that it is my intention to sail to-morrow by the way of the Philippine Islands to Shanghae, where I expect to be about the 25th of March. There I hope to have the pleasure of meeting your Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

Inclosure 2 in No. 117.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Reed.

Sir, *Hong Kong, February 26, 1858.*

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of this day's date apprizing me that it is your intention to sail to-morrow by way of the Philippine Islands to Shanghae, and I beg to state that it will give me much pleasure to meet your Excellency at the latter place.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 118.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February 27, 1858.*

I INCLOSE the translation, by Mr, Wade, of a very curious document found among Yeh's papers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE

Inclosure in No. 118.

Memorial.

[The following is translated from a draft in the same hand as that in which several of Yeh's draft memorials are corrected, and which I have other reasons for believing to be his own manuscript. It is the most unshapely specimen of Chinese writing I have ever seen, and has given a very competent native scholar considerable trouble to decipher. It was evidently a first draft, with much left to be filled in and corrected, and must have been written but a few days before the receipt of the Plenipotentiaries' ultimatum of the 12th December, 1857. We have no proof that it was sent to Pekin, though such was probably the case.—T. F. W.]

(Translation.)

(YEH, &c.) presents a memorial to the effect, that the English barbarians, troubled at home, and pressed* with daily increasing urgency by other nations from without, will hardly attempt anything farther; that they are reported to have had several consultations upon the opening of trade, and earnestly desire the suggestion of some means to that end; that in consequence of the† English chief—not returned to Canton; a respectful memorial (of which particulars) he forwards by courier, at the rate of 600 li a day, and looking upward he solicits the sacred glance thereon.

On the 6th of the 9th moon (23rd October, 1857), your servant had the honour to forward to your Majesty various particulars of his administration of barbarian affairs during the 7th and 8th moons (August, September), as it is recorded.

Since the engagement of the 10th of the 5th moon (1st June), a period of more than six months, the English barbarians have made no disturbance up the Canton river. (It should be known,‡ however, that in the defeat sustained by Elgin at Mang-ga-ta,§ in the 7th moon, he was pursued by the Manga-ga-la (Bengal) barbarian force to the sea-shore. A number of French men-of war, which happened to be passing, fired several guns in succession, and the force of the Bengal barbarians falling back, the Chief Elgin made his escape. The Chief Elgin was very grateful to the French force for saving his life, and on the arrival of the French Minister, Lo-so-lun,¶ who, in the beginning of the 9th moon, had also reached Kwang-tung, he, the Chief Elgin, fêted the Chief Gros at Hong Kong (*lit.* merrily feasted, and prayed him (to drink) wine), and consulted him upon the present position of affairs in China. The Chief Gros said, "I was not an eye-witness of the commencement of last year's affairs, but the story current among the people of different nations, who were by at the time, has made me familiar with the whole question. You see|| when the forts were taken the Chinese Government made no retaliation; when the houses of the people were burned, it still declined to fight. Now, the uniform suppression, three years ago, of the Kwang-tung insurrection, in which some hundreds of thousands were engaged, shows the military power of China to be by no means insignificant. Will she take no notice of her injuries? (No.) She is certain to have some deep policy which will enable her so to anticipate us, that, before we can take up any ground, she will have left us without the means of finding fault with her; while she, on the other hand, will oblige the foreigners to admit themselves completely in the wrong. On the last occasion that your nation opened fire,** it was but for some days, and people came forward (as mediators); but this time you did your utmost for three months, (you fired) 4,000 rounds and more from great guns, as well as 3,000 rockets. The high authorities of Canton, it is plain, have along made their minds up (or have seen their way), they understand the character of all classes, high and low, in our foreign States. This is the reason why they have been so firm and unswerving.

* He may mean, pressed by their solicitations, or for money. His Hong Kong correspondents, as their letters seized prove, had been representing us deeply indebted to Russia, and in great difficulty as to the means of satisfying her claims.

† The preamble generally epitomises the matter of the memorial. I take this part of it to be best explained by the last sentence of the memorial. There is evidently something to be filled up in the text.

‡ The affair of the 1st of June is the destruction of Hwang's fleet up Fatshan Creek, doubtless reported to Pekin as a victory. The manner in which the next sentence is introduced shows that Lord Elgin's return had been already announced, but without full particulars.

§ Mang-ga-ta is clearly a compromise between Mang-ga-la (Bengal) and Calcutta.

¶ The French Ambassador's name is elsewhere given as "Go-lo-so" (Gros); his title of "baron" is evidently taken to be his name, and is put, in Chinese fashion, after his surname; "lun" representing, doubtless, "pa-lun," for "ba-ron."

|| The Chinese expression here used is generally rendered, "for instance." Baron Gros is made to argue that he understands Yeh's policy, his opinion of which will be found at the end of the paragraph. We should have stated it at the beginning, and then have introduced the illustrations given.

** This must be presumed to refer to Sir Hugh Gough's attack on Canton.

When I was leaving home the instructions my own Sovereign gave me with affectionate* earnestness (were these):—There is a quarrel with the English in Kwang-tung. When you go thither, confine yourself to observance of the Treaty and pacific communications. You are not to avail yourself of the opportunity to commit acts of aggression or spoliation. Do not make China hate the French as a band of hostile wretches† who violate their engagements. The circumstances, too, are so different (from those of the last war of the English with China), that it is essential you should judge‡ for yourself what course to pursue. There is no analogy, I apprehend, between the present case and the opium question of some ten years since, in which they had some wrong to allege."

It appears that in the country of the five Indies, appropriated by the English barbarians, they have established four tribal divisions; three along the coast, and one in the interior. One of the coast divisions is Man-ga-la (Bengal), the country in the extreme east; one is Ma-ta-la-sa (Madras), south-west of Bengal; and one is Mang-mai (Bombay), on the western limit of India. That in the interior is A-ka-la (Agra), lying midway between east and west. About the end of last summer, it is stated, twelve marts (or ports) in Bengal, which had revolted, were lost. Since the 8th moon the marts in Bombay have been all retaken (*i.e.*, from the English by (Indian) chiefs; and since Elgin's return, after his defeat, the leaders of the English barbarians, have sustained a succession of serious defeats.

The Indian chiefs drove a mine from bank to bank of a river, and by the introduction of infernal machines (*lit.*, water-thunder) blew up seven large vessels of war, killing above 1,000 men. On shore they enticed (the English) far into the country, and murdered above 7,000 of them, killing a distinguished soldier named Puta-wei-ka-lut,§ and many more.

Elgin passes day after day at Hong Kong, stamping his foot and sighing, and his anxiety is increased by the non-arrival of despatches from his Government.

No. 119.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received April* 12.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, February* 27, 1858.

I RECEIVED this morning from Mr. Parkes, the very satisfactory report respecting the prospects of trade at Canton of which I herewith inclose the copy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 119.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Canton, February* 25, 1858.

I AM now able to add to my despatch of yesterday a few particulars respecting the proceedings of merchants, foreign and Chinese, in connexion with the re-opening of the port.

Several old Chinese dealers, on hearing that our merchants were arriving, have come forward and offered teas and silks for sale, in considerable quantities; and I am told that a foreign house has actually shipped off in the course of to-day, 100,000 dollars of silk piece goods, which they had contracted for in 1856, but had never been able to obtain, in consequence of the troubles and the interdicts laid upon trade by Yeh.

Four pack-houses have been engaged by as many firms; two English, one American, and one German, on the Honan side; and arrangements for the accommodation of other establishments are also in progress. Part of my information on this subject is derived from two gentlemen who visited Canton on the 20th, remained only a day, and returned again this morning. They describe as quite remarkable the difference they notice in the appearance of the place during the few days which have intervened between the two visits. On the first occasion the river appeared deserted as in the time of the blockade; but to-day the reaches above Honan were covered, nearly as thickly as in former times, with craft of all descriptions. From a goldsmith's guild I also learn that the report which they have

* The manner in which the Chinese mandarins address the people.

† Base, or low-caste persons.

‡ That is, you are not to accept the policy of England, or any other nation, as yours.

§ Possibly, Brigadier Havelock.

received from Fatshan, of the tenour of the Pekin despatches, is so far favourable to the resumption of trade, that the members of the guild are disposed to bring back to Canton the valuable stock in trade which they had previously removed. It is to be regretted, if these reports are really true, that there should be any delay on the part of the Chinese authorities in giving them official confirmation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 120.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)

My Lord, *Hong Kong, March 2, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of two letters which I have addressed to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, in reference to my present movement to Shanghae.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 120.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, March 1, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I consider it to be of importance to the public service that I should proceed at once to Shanghae, and that I propose to embark to-morrow, with that view, in Her Majesty's ship "Furious," which your Excellency has been good enough to place at my disposal.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 120.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Hong Kong, March 2, 1858.*

I HAVE already apprized your Excellency that I am about to proceed to Shanghae in the hope of meeting there a Plenipotentiary empowered by the Emperor of China to settle the existing differences between Great Britian and China, and to place the commercial relations of the two countries on an improved footing.

If I should be disappointed in this hope, it may be necessary, in pursuance of the policy prescribed by Her Majesty's Government, to bring pressure to bear at some point near the capital. With a view to this contingency, I think that it would be advisable that your Excellency should collect at Shanghae, towards the end of March, or as soon after as may be convenient, as large a fleet, more especially of gun-boats drawing little water, as you can spare from service elsewhere.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 121.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)

My Lord, *Amoy, March 6, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of Admiral Seymour's reply to my letter to him, of which the copy was transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 2nd instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 121.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *at Hong Kong, March* 2, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date, acquainting me that your Excellency considers it advisable I should collect at Shanghae, towards the end of March, or as soon after as may be convenient, as large a fleet, especially of gun-boats drawing little water, as I can spare from service elsewhere, for the reasons stated.

In reply, I beg to acquaint your Excellency that for some time past my attention has been directed to this object. One of the gun-boats, and one gun-vessel, have already sailed for Shanghae, and arrangements are in progress for others to follow.

It is my intention to sail for Shanghae in the "Calcutta," should nothing prevent, on or about the 16th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 122.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received April 28.)

My Lord, *Amoy, March* 6, 1858.

I LEFT Hong Kong on the morning of the 3rd instant, and reached the anchorage at Double or Massu Island, near Swatow, on the 4th, at about midday. I remained there about twenty-four hours, and employed my time as best I could in obtaining information respectiong the trade and capabilities of the place. I landed on the island: it is of small extent, and the foreigners who reside there are few in number; but a considerable and apparently well-doing Chinese population is gathering around them. The settlement is not authorized by Treaty, and the foreigners established there are chiefly engaged in the opium and emigrant trades. They are not, however, molested by the authorities, who with the exception of the Admiral stationed at Namoa Island, are generally mandarins of a low grade.

Swatow is a poor place, containing about 5,000 or 6,000 inhabitants. I could distinguish it from Double Island by the masks of the junks (among which I observed one square-rigged vessel) moored in front of the town. A gentleman with whom I became acquainted, and whose information may, I think, be relied on, gave me a memorandum of the trade of the place, of which I herewith enclose a copy.

Your Lordship will observe that foreign vessels "going foreign," pay a fee or tonnage-duty of from 800 to 1,000 dollars, while junks, similarly destined, pay from 1,500 to 2,000 dollars. This seems to be the only impost paid by foreigners.

I was furnished with some very harrowing details respecting the mode in which the coolie trade is carried on. Mr. Burns, the missionary, confirmed the statement which I had noticed in the newspapers, to the effect that he had visited a shed on the island, where he found a party of seven emigrants, who had been discharged as unserviceable from an emigrant-ship, six of whom were already dead, and in various stages of decomposition, while the single survivor was gasping for life among the corpses. The national propensity for gambling is, I understand, largely improved by the crimps, as a means of supplying this trade. A man gambles himself away, and the winner hands him over to the emigrant-ship for the sum which covers the debt of honour.

Mr. Burns, in illustration of the working of this system, mentioned the case of a widow who invoked his assistance a few weeks ago. She was the mother of two children, a son of seventeen and a daughter much younger. The lad gambled himself away for eight dollars, and was handed over to the emigrant-ship. The mother, in despair, sold all that she possessed, her remaining child included; and, with five dollars thus painfully amassed came to the island to rescue her son. But he was already gone, or the sum was insufficient, and the poor woman had to return, in an agony of distress, and bereaved of both her children. Although the subordinate agents in this trade are chiefly Chinamen, its horrors are set down to the account of foreigners who carry it on.

I inquired about female emigration. Here, as everywhere else, where I have put the question, I was assured, in the most uncompromising terms, that no Chinawoman of respectability could be induced to emigrate. I was told that even the Cantonese coming to the Swatow district had difficulty in persuading their wives to accompany them. A rich

Chinaman of Singapore had, however, during the course of the summer, conveyed to that port some hundred girls. They were, probably, purchased and intended for the coolies in his employ. A batch of women had also been collected and exported to Cuba.

On the other hand I was informed that Chinamen, in the habit of seeking work at Singapore, sometimes brought back with them their Malay wives, leaving them in China, and returning without them.

If this be not merely an exceptional case, it is a curious proof of the tenacity with which a Chinaman clings to his original home.

Mr. Burns gave me a very interesting account of all that befell himself when he was captured at Chaou-chow-foo and conveyed to Canton, as reported in Sir J. Bowring's despatch to your Lordship of October 8, 1856.

On the whole he was treated with kindness and consideration both by the people and by the authorities. They were even very ready to listen to his exhortations, and to take his books. They appreciate highly all writings that inculcate morality, but nothing in their consciousness seems to respond to the Atonement and other peculiar doctrines of Christianity. Why this should be so is a curious subject for inquiry; but as it is clearly beyond my province, I refrain from entering upon it.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 122.

Memorandum of Swatow Trade per annum.

IMPORTS.

6,000 Chests of opium, chiefly from Hong Kong.
30,000 Bales of cotton, from Hong Kong, Macao, and Singapore.
1,500 Bales of cotton-yarn, from ditto.
2,000 Bales of shirtings, from ditto.
10,000 Piculs rattans, from Straits and Singapore.
150,000 Mexican dollars, from ditto.
300,000 Piculs rice, from Straits, Siam, and Cochin China.
600,000 Piculs bean-cake, from north of China.

EXPORTS.

800,000 Bags of sugar, chiefly for the north of China.
50,000 Half-chests of tea, chiefly for Singapore and the Straits.
50,000 Piculs crockeryware, from ditto.
15,000 Emigrants for the Straits and Batavia.

One hundred and twenty foreign vessels loaded and discharged cargoes here from the 1st January, 1857, up to the 31st December (emigrant ships to the Havana not included); the above 300 vessels averaging about 300 tons each. The charterers of foreign ships pay the mandarin a fee of from 80 dollars to 100 dollars per ship or vessel for coast voyages, and from 800 to 1,000 dollars each when "going foreign." The Chinese large junks "going foreign," that is to say, Siam, Singapore, or Cochin China, are charged from 1,500 dollars to 2,000 dollars each.

(Signed) THOS. SULLIVAN, *Commanding brig "Anonyma."*

Swatow River, March 5, 1858.

No. 123.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received April* 28.)

My Lord, *Foo-chow, March* 8, 1858.

AS I find that Her Majesty's brig "Camilla" proceeds from hence to Hong Kong to-morrow, with every prospect of arriving there before the departure of the first mail for England, I avail myself of the opportunity to apprize your Lordship that I reached the Foo-chow anchorage, at Pagoda Island, this afternoon.

I was much struck with the excellence of the harbour at Amoy; but during the twenty-four hours which I spent there I did not obtain much information of importance. The Vice-Consul, Mr. Gingell, had only recently arrived from Bangkok, in Siam, where he had been discharging the functions of Acting Consul, and the principal British merchant of the place was absent. I was told, however, that trade is in a very satisfactory condition, and that the conduct of the Chinese to foreigners is unexceptionable.

The missionaries with whom I communicated assured me that they had about 300 converts. The "Rajah Brooke" steamer was taking in emigrants, I believe for Borneo; but I was assured that proper precautions are taken at the port of Amoy to prevent coolies being exported in British vessels against their will.

I found Count Poutiatine at Amoy, and called upon him before my departure. His Excellency told me that he intended to follow me to this place.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 124.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received May 15.)

My Lord, *Ningpo, March 18, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith the copy of a report by Mr. Wade on the papers seized at the time of Yeh's capture, of some of which I have already sent translations to your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 124.

Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"Furious," Foo-chow, March 10, 1858.*

I BELIEVE it to be in accordance with your Lordship's wishes that I should submit to you a general report upon the contents of the papers seized with the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, in January last, and, subsequently committed to the care of Senhor Marques, Chinese Secretary of the French Mission, and myself.

The papers referred to formed evidently but a small part of the archives of the Commissioner's yamun. That building took fire during the bombardment of Canton, and it is probable that much of the correspondence there deposited was destroyed.

As Yeh is understood to have fled to some hall or college before he took refuge in the yamun in which he was eventually seized, much, too, may have been lost in the double removal.

As it was, what fell into our hands filled upwards of forty boxes, which were examined, to a certain extent, by Senhor Marques and myself, assisted, of course, by competent Chinese.

A large mass of documents, of no immediate interest to foreigners, together with all the books taken, have been forwarded to the allied Commissioners through Captain Edgell, commanding Her Majesty's ship "Tribune," for the purpose of being returned to the Chinese authorities.

Those retained may be classified as follows:

1. The originals of the Treaties of Great Britain, the United States, France, and Sweden.

2. Consular correspondence, consisting of letters from and to the Imperial Commissioners and the Consuls of different nations, in some cases including in the envelope the supplementary reports required of their subordinates by the former. This is very defective. I doubt that it is possible to complete the correspondence of any single year.

3. Correspondence between the Court of Pekin and the Imperial Commissioners, Kiying, Seu Kwang-tsin, Yeh Ming-chin, on various past questions of moment to foreigners. Nine-tenths of this, at least, relate to British affairs.

4. Private letters and memoranda, prepared by subordinates, on rebel and on foreign proceedings. Information often, it is true, of the most faulty description, appears to have been regularly supplied by native translators from the Hong Kong journals.

5. Maps and plans, chiefly relating to rebel movements, and in general, very rudely executed.

It is remarkable that very few papers from or to the Court of Pekin, dating since the "Arrow" affair, have been discovered, and no portion of the correspondence relating to the murder of M. Chapdelaine.

With the disposal of the Treaties your Lordship is already acquainted.

The Consular correspondence of France and Portugal has been handed over to the French Mission.

The rest of the papers, with a few exceptions, have been for the present placed in the office of the Chinese Secretary at Hong Kong, where Mr. Mongan, the senior student interpreter of the establishment, has been directed to superintend their arrangement by competent native assistants. A cursory inspection of these miscellanea leads me to infer that, in a political point of view, they contain little either curious or interesting.

A few papers, in my opinion deserving more immediate attention, I have brought with me for translation. In order of time, the principal of these stand thus:—

1. A memorial from Kiying, upon his management of foreign Representatives, when he had occasion to receive them. This has been translated.

2. Memorials from him, or his successors, on various subjects, including the murder of six Englishmen at Hwang-chuh-ki, in December, 1847; the conduct, and subsequent assassination of Senhor Amarel, Governor of Macao, in August, 1849; the Canton question as discussed in 1848–49. These last are the most numerous, and, although the question to which they refer may now be considered disposed of, in many respects the most interesting.

3. Record of a conversation between the present Emperor and Ki Shuh-tsan, ex-Judge of Kwang-tung, on domestic and foreign affairs, in 1851; translated.

4. Memorials on the visit of Sir John Bowring and Mr. McLane to the Peiho in 1854, with the Imperial Decrees on the subject.

5. Correspondence between the Russian authorities and the Chinese Colonial Office, in 1854.

6. Decree on the policy of the United States' Commissioner, Dr. Parker, in 1856; also translated.

7. Yeh's Memorial relating to the capture of the Bogue, by Sir Michael Seymour, 1856–57.

8. A draft Memorial by Yeh, relating the reverses sustained by the British in India; the British Ambassador's escape thence; and his conference with the French Ambassador, at Hong Kong, in 1857; also translated. Of all that relate to barbarian business, one and the same observation may be made. On the side of the persons informed, from the Emperor down, there is a certain timid, though still a feeble, curiosity apparent. On the side of the informants, from the Imperial Commissioner's newsman up to the Commissioner himself, a like misuse of facts and distortion of circumstances; in some cases, doubtless, ascribable to apprehension of the consequences which truthful representation may too possibly entail; often, to an anxiety to submit such views to the person addressed, as he may be fairly assumed to prefer receiving; but, as often, to the imperfectness of the means as yet within reach of the Chinese employed to collect intelligence regarding the acts and intentions of foreign nations. The foreigner is represented as an inferior in civilization, unreasonable, crafty, violent, and, in consequence, dangerous. The instructions of the Court are, accordingly, to lecture him paternally or magisterially; and, by this means, it is hoped to keep in hand his perpetual tendency to encroach and intrude. A stern tone is to be adopted on occasion, but always with due regard to the avoidance of an open rupture.

I hope, ere long, to lay before your Lordship either précis or translations of all the papers still untranslated.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

No. 125.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 15.)

My Lord, *Ningpo, March* 18, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a letter, with inclosures, which

I have received from my private Secretary, Mr. Oliphant, reporting the steps taken by him for the delivery to the Governor of Kiang-su of the communication to that functionary, of which a copy was transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 12th ultimo.

I inclose, likewise, the copy of my reply to Mr. Oliphant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 125.

Mr. Oliphant to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 5, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a communication from his Excellency Chaou, the Governor of the Province of Kiang-su, acknowledging the receipt of the despatches with which I was entrusted to that high functionary, and which I delivered into his hands at Soo-chow on the 26th ultimo.

I trust that your Excellency will consider that the determination which was arrived at by M. de Contades and myself, after consultation with our respective Consuls, of proceeding direct to Soo-chow, was justified by the contingency in which we found ourselves placed on our arrival at Shanghae on the 20th, and which was not altogether provided for by your instructions.

The Taoutae, or Intendant, who usually serves as a means of communication between the Consuls and the higher authorities, was absent from Shanghae on his usual visit to his superiors at the commencement of the Chinese new year, and his return to Shanghae was uncertain. In his absence, the Hae-fangting, or Sub-Prefect, was the only authority left; and, in the opinion of Mr. Robertson and M. Montigny, that functionary was of too low a rank to be the "entremise" of despatches of such high importance.

Under these circumstances, only two courses presented themselves for consideration; one was, to send for the Intendant, and await his arrival, which might not take place before the 28th; the other was, to proceed ourselves at once to Soo-chow. The latter alternative was decided upon, as being not only the most expeditious, but calculated to invest the despatches with a character of importance altogether exceptional, and to ensure for their delivery a publicity which would render it impossible for the Governor to avoid using the utmost promptitude in their transmission.

In pursuance of this determination, a joint letter was written by the Consuls to the Intendant, inclosing a communication from M. de Contades and myself, informing the Governor of our immediate departure for Soo-chow, for the purpose of delivering our despatches in person.

These letters were written on the 22nd ultimo, and dispatched early on the following morning. The "Mississippi" having previously arrived, with the American and Russian notes inclosed in one envelope, they were handed to me by Mr. Freeman, the United States' Vice-Consul, in accordance with his instructions; so that I was enabled to announce myself conjointly with M. de Contades, as the bearer of the notes of the four Powers. Mr. Freeman, however, stated his intention of accompanying us to Soo-chow, as a Representative of his Government.

On the afternoon of the 24th ultimo, we started in boats for Soo-chow, accompanied by the British and French Consuls and the American Vice-Consul, with their respective interpreters. Mr. Robertson, at my suggestion, in which he cordially concurred, had written to Mr. Lay, the Inspector of Customs, requesting him to allow us the benefit of his services; and I take this opportunity of expressing to your Lordship my sense of the very valuable assistance which his perfect knowledge of the language and official usage enabled him to render.

We arrived on the morning of the 26th in sight of the city of Soo-chow, having been favoured by fair winds on our passage through the canals by which the country is intersected, and dispatched, a few hours in advance, a second communication to the Governor, informing him of our proximity to the city, together with cards, and a requisition for chairs. As, upon our arrival at the Water Gate, we found it had not been closed against us, we passed through it, and immediately moored inside the city, to await a communication from the Governor. In the meanwhile a vast, but perfectly well-behaved crowd had collected on the ramparts, and in a short time a mandarin arrived from the Governor, informing us that his Excellency was waiting with the High Functionaries of the province to receive us at the West Gate. As, however, this was without the walls of the city, and we supposed would involve the ceremony of the delivery of the letters in boats, Mr. Robertson and M. Montigny

requested Mr. Lay to go to the Governor, and press upon him the propriety of receiving despatches of such grave importance in a more suitable place. The representations of this gentleman overcame the objections of the Governor, and it was arranged that chairs should be placed at our disposal for our conveyance to his own yamun the same afternoon. Accordingly, on proceeding to the wharf agreed upon, we found the chairs awaiting us, and a guard of soldiers in attendance. The distance traversed to the yamun was about two miles; the bridges, streets, and houses, being thronged with spectators, amongst whom the most perfect order and silence was preserved; and, indeed, the only expression manifested by their countenances was that of eager interest and curiosity. On entering the yamun a salute of three guns was fired, and the outer courts were lined with attendants. The Governor received us in the inner hall, and placed M. de Contades and myself on the raised seat, taking himself a chair to our right. After the usual compliments had passed, we explained to the Governor the object of our mission, impressed upon him the fact that four Great Powers were interested in the prompt and simultaneous transmission of the despatches to Pekin, and warned him of the heavy responsibility which would attach to him in the event of his neglecting this recommendation.

The Governor then opened and read the letters addressed to him, his attendants, at the same time, crowding round and looking over his shoulder, so as to inform themselves of the contents.

His Excellency assured us that he would forward the despatches to the Viceroy at Chang-chow immediately.

We were then conducted to a table spread with fruits and sweetmeats, and the Governor expressed his intention of visiting us on the following morning at the West Gate. At the conclusion of this entertainment we returned to our boats.

At midday, on the 27th, we received the Governor at a building near the West Gate, when a similar repast was provided by us. The Intendant was present upon this occasion, having returned from Shanghae the evening before, whither he had proceeded immediately on the receipt of the Consul's letter, but had missed us in consequence of our having taken a different route. I may also mention that the Intendant informed Mr. Lay that the newly appointed Governor of Kwang-tung, Hwang, had left Pekin fifteen days before for the seat of his Government.

When the Governor and Intendant had taken leave, the end of our visit being attained, we left Soo-chow without delay on our return to this place.

The receipt of the American note by the Governor I have forwarded to Mr. Freeman, whose acknowledgment I beg also to inclose.

In conclusion, I have only to express my thanks to Mr. Consul Robertson and Mr. Interpreter Meadows, for their advice and assistance in enabling me to carry out the object of the mission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) L. OLIPHANT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 125.

Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, to the Earl of Elgin and Mr. Reed.

(Translation.)

HO, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, &c., and Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, &c.

Sends a communication, in reply, as follows:—On the 26th instant I received a despatch from your Excellency, handed to me by Mr. Secretary Oliphant: I immediately opened it and read it, and found it to enclose a communication for Yu, Minister of State. On the same day I gave intimation of the above to the Governor-General; and also inclosed the several despatches received, which I forwarded to Pekin without delay or fail.

I have now to give you this reply, and take the opportunity to wish you all happiness, peace, and felicity.

Further, the Governor-General being at present at a distance, at Chang-chow, I am only able to attach his name, but not his seal, to this despatch.

A necessary communication.

February 27, 1858.

Inclosure 3 in No. 125.

Consuls Montigny and Robertson to See, Intendant of Circuit.

Shanghae, February 22, 1858.

WE have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that Mr. Lawrence Oliphant,

Secretary to the Ambassador Extraordinary of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain in China, and Le Vicomte Contades, Secretary to the Embassy Extraordinary of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, have arrived at Shanghae, having been specially appointed bearers of despatches from his Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin, High Commissioner and Ambassador Extraordinary of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain; and from His Excellency the Baron Gros, High Commissioner, Plenipotentiary, and Ambassador Extraordinary of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of the French; and from his Excellency the Count Poutiatine, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias; and from his Excellency Mr. Reed, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America, to his Excellency the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and to his Excellency the Governor of Kiang-su.

We have also to inclose you a despatch from Mr. Lawrence Oliphant and the Viscount Contades to the address of his Excellency Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, announcing their intention to proceed immediately to the provincial city of Soo-chow, to deliver in person the despatches with which they are charged, and we beg you will forward the same to his Excellency as quickly as possible.

(Signed) C. DE MONTIGNY, *His Imperial Majesty's Consul.* D. B. ROBERTSON, *Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 125.

Messrs. Oliphant and Contades to Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su.

Shanghae, February 22, 1858.

LAWRENCE OLIPHANT, Secretary to the Ambassador Extraordinary of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland in China;

Le Vicomte Contades, Secretary to the Embassy Extraordinary of His Majesty the Emperor of the French in China;

Have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that they have been specially appointed bearers of despatches from his Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K.T., High Commissioner, Plenipotentiary, and Ambassador Extraordinary of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain;

His Excellency the Baron Gros, High Commissioner, Plenipotentiary, and Ambassador Extraordinary of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of the French;

His Excellency the Count Poutiatine, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of all the Russias;

His Excellency Mr. Reed, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America;

To his Excellency the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and to your Excellency the Governor of Kiang-su.

As these inclose a despatch to the Senior Secretary of State of His Majesty the Emperor of China of the highest importance to the interests of the Chinese Empire, it is their intention to proceed without delay to the provincial city of Soo-Chow, and deliver them in person to your Excellency.

It is their duty, therefore, to notify this, in order that your Excellency may be prepared to receive them immediately on their arrival.

(Signed) L. OLIPHANT.
VICOMTE CONTADES.

Inclosure 5 in No. 125.

Messrs. Oliphant and Contades to Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su.

Sir, *Soo-chow, February* 26, 1858.

WE had the honour to address to you a communication on the 22nd instant, announcing to you our arrival at Shanghae, as the bearers of despatches of the highest importance from the High Commissioners of the English, French, Russian, and American Governments, which communication was duly transmitted in a letter from the Consuls to the Taoutae's address. The receipt of this despatch was acknowledged by the Hae-fang-ting, who stated that it had been immediately forwarded to your Excellency.

We beg to inform you that, in compliance with the intention expressed in the above communication, we have arrived at Soo-chow, and shall be ready to visit your Excellency in the afternoon.

We have, &c.
(Signed) OLIPHANT.
CONTADES.

Inclosure 6 in No. 125.

Mr. Oliphant to Mr. Freeman.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 2, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith an acknowledgment, by his Excellency the Governor of Kiang-su, of the receipt of a despatch addressed to him by his Excellency the Commissioner for the United States.

This despatch, which you handed to me in accordance with the instructions of Mr. Reed, contained two communications for Yu, Minister of State, which are also acknowledged by the Governor.

I have, &c.
(Signed) L. OLIPHANT.

Inclosure 7 in No. 125.

Mr. Freeman to Mr. Oliphant.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 3, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, with accompanying document, from his Excellency the Governor of Kiang-su, addressed to his Excellency the Commissioner for the United States. Also a translation of the same by Mr. Meadows, for which please accept my thanks.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ALBERT L. FREEMAN.

Inclosure 8 in No. 125.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Oliphant.

Sir, *Ningpo, March* 18, 1858.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 5th instant, with its inclosures, reporting the steps taken by you for the delivery to the Governor of Kiang-su of the letters with which you were charged for that high functionary; and beg to state, in reply, that I entirely approve of the manner in which you performed this important service.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 126.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received May 15.)

My Lord, *Ningpo, March* 19, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that an Imperial Decree, of which I have unfortunately not been able to procure a copy, has been promulgated, degrading Yeh, and appointing a mandarin, of the name of Hwang Tsung-Han, in his room, to the offices of Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two Kwang, the latter of which offices is to be held provisionally by Pih-kwei, until his successor, who is stated to be now at Soo-chow awaiting further instructions, shall arrive at the seat of Government.

I enclose a Memorandum by Mr. Wade, on the antecedents of Hwang Tsung-han.

I was informed, when at Foo-chow, that the deportation of Yeh had produced a greater effect on the mandarins than even the capture of Canton.

Iam, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 126.

Memorandum.

HWANG TSUNG-HAN, appointed to succeed Yeh as Imperial Commissioner, is a native Fuh-kien. Our earliest notice of him is as an Intendant of Circuit, or Taoutae, of Kwang-tung, in which capacity he resided at Canton some years ago. He appears in the "Court Guide," for the autumn quarter of 1857, as one of the ten Nui-koh Hioh-sz', or Under-Secretaries of the High Court we are in the habit of calling the Cabinet, or Inner Council, who rank with Governors of Provinces. He is stated, on good authority, to have been, at some time, Governor of this province, Cheh-kiang; but when, I am unable to say. His latest appointment I understand to have been to the Governor-Generalship of Sz' Chuen, only recently, to my knowledge, vacant.

A memorandum supplied to Mr. Crofton Morrison, at Foo-chow-foo, associated with Hwang a sub-Commissioner, named Pih or Peih, of whom I know no more.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

"*Furious*," *Ningpo, March* 19, 1858.

No. 127.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, May* 20, 1858.

THE attention of Her Majesty's Gouernment has been called to statements in the public prints, respecting cruelties exercised by Chinese authorities on persons confined in the public prisons at Canton.

The account given in your Excellency's despatch of the 1st February, affords a very painful insight into the deplorable mal-administration of such establishments in China; but the particular instance of barbarity to which I allude, and of which a woman is said to have been the victim, has only come to my knowledge in the manner that I have stated.

I need not tell your Excellency that as long as the British troops are in possession of Canton, no such scenes of violence should be allowed to be enacted; and your Excellency will be perfectly justified in putting a stop to them, and in employing not only persuasion, but even, if necessary, restraint, to prevent the Chinese authorities from acting on their barbarous system of mutilation, under the eyes of the British authorities.

We cannot pretend to humanize the Chinese administration throughout the conntry; but where we have the means, and are masters of the position, as we are at Canton, it is our duty to discountenance and prevent such monstrous atrocities as, if the account be true, were practised in the case which has led to my addressing your Excellency the present despatch.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 128.

Consul Parkes to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received May* 28.)

Sir, *Canton, April* 12, 1858.

WE are going on quietly at Canton; the chief incident of the last fortnight being the intelligence from Shanghae that the Imperial Commissioner Hwang Tsung-han has avoided the Plenipotentiaries, and is actually coming to Canton. I have no official information of the circumstance, but have my news from our merchants only; but it is quite confirmed by what I see going on around me among the Chinese. Pih-kwei has sent off two officers to meet the High Commissioner Hwang, who oppears to be travelling south by way of Foo-chow, as these officers have been dispatched to the Fuh-keen frontier. One reason given for his travelling that way is, that he wishes to visit his native home *en route;* another, that while doing so, he will make arrangements for the enrolment of a corps of Fuh-keen troops. To accompany him, or to hold in readiness in Fuh-keen, is the question? Preparations are being made for his reception, not in Canton, but at Fatshan. The Canton

people appear completely perplexed; not less with the policy of their own Government than that of the allies. That a city should be captured and then at once given back into the hands of its former Government is a circumstance wholly without precedent in their annals, and they scarcely know how to regard the fact, I doubt whether they consider it as a mark of strength on our part. It suits the Chinese Government well in one respect, as at a distance they are enabled to ignore the fact of our being in occupation; and in a report to the Emperor from Pih-kwei, which, wholly by accident, I obtained a glance of the other day, I observe that, in alluding to us, he speaks of "since the date of the appearance of the barbarians in the river," and "as long as they remain in their present position in the river," &c., &c., mention of their being in the city being studiously avoided.

Pih-kwei, or rather an official body called the Committee of War, have lately attempted to impose a tax of 3 per cent. upon the business of all trades and merchants; but General Straubenzee and the senior allied officer in charge here have objected to this, and the measure, as far as Canton and the suburbs are concerned, will not be carried out. The mandarins are, of course, free to introduce the measure into every other city of the province; but Canton, while in our occupation, will form an exception on the ground that they can have no military expenses while we hold the city.

All the disbursements of the said Committee of War have hitherto been on the score of operations against us or against rebels. The latter will not think of moving against Canton while we are in it, and it is rather desirable that they should not have too much money to waste upon braves, who at this moment, and even since we took the city, have maintained a hostile attitude against us in villages not five miles from the city.

The business of the Commissioners does not decrease, as, in many matters connected even with the people that we place as soon as possible in Pih-kwei's hands, we are obliged to take initiatory steps. One drawback to business has hitherto consisted in the absence of all the authorities from the city, Pih-kwei only excepted, and in his making their absence, although he certainly has the power of ordering their return, an excuse for the delays or omissions in the transaction of business. Having lately, however, followed all these mandarins to their suburban residences, they have agreed, in order to avoid the inconvenience of receiving us there, to meet us three times a-month in Pih-kwei's yamun.

In a case of piracy we have been instrumental in recovering from a village where it was committed 3,158 dollars, the value of the property lost or damaged: the sufferers being a foreign firm at Canton, and the piracy being committed on the high road to Whampoa, to the injury of foreign commerce generally. In this matter we had, of course, the co-operation of the naval authorities.

We have, also, received from Pih-kwei 600 dollars, as the cost of repairing the tombs of foreigners at Whampoa, which were found to have been desecrated.

Trade has thriven well since the port was opened. Business actually commenced on the 11th of March, and since then very nearly 8,000,000 lbs. of tea have been purchased, at a cost of nearly 1,200,000 dollars, one-third of which has been paid for in imports, principally cotton and cotton goods. The authorities here, are, I think, quite ready to entertain a scheme for the legalization of opium (unless Commissioner Hwang should give a new turn to their ideas), and they have been trying to sound me lately on the subject of the collection of duties, in which matter I think they would not be averse to foreign assistance; indeed, they have almost asked me for mine; but my tastes do not at all lie in that direction, and I avoid the subject.

Three ships have already started for England, and five more are loading; and both Chinese and English merchants appear to anticipate that there will be no lack of produce during the coming season. Howqua told me, the other day, that orders, on account of the Cantonese, had gone to the tea districts for 150 chops, or say about 8,000,000 lbs. weight, which would appear to denote that they do not anticipate political trouble. However, we must remember that they followed the same course last year, even after Canton had been abandoned. The Chinese are always an enigma.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 129.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received May 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a translation by Mr. Wade of a report of a conversation between an officer of the Kwang-tung Provincial Government and the Emperor of China, found among Yeh's papers.

This document is interesting in many respects, and it throws light on the following points, among others:—

Firstly. On the attention to business paid by the Emperor.

Secondly. On the real nature of the apprehensions excited in the minds of the authorities in China by the spread of Christianity, which are clearly not religious but political.

Thirdly. On the relations subsisting between the Chinese functionaries and certain Americans resident at Hong Kong.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 129.

Report of a Conversation between the Emperor Hien Fung and Ki Shuh-tsau, ex-Judge of Kwang-tung, in 1851.

[The following is translated from a memorandum forwarded to Yeh by a late Judge of Kwang-tung, named Ki Shuh-tsau, of his conversation with the Emperor Hien Fung, at the audience granted him, according to custom, on his return to Pekin at the end of his term of service.

In his "Chinese and their Rebellions," page 123 to 136, Mr. Thomas Meadows gives a similar conversation between the late Emperor and Pih-kwei, the present Governor of Kwang-tung, and then Judge of the Province. This took place in 1849, and it is remarkable that, towards the close of that audience, the late Emperor asks Pih-kwei if he is acquainted with the newly-appointed Judge, Ki Shuh-tsau, and volunteers a very favourable opinion of him as an honest and unaffected man.

A great deal of his correspondence with Yeh was found in the papers of the latter; amongst the rest the Memorandum here translated, and with it a note explaining that, besides the matter to which it relates, the Emperor had put questions regarding the contumacy of the literati of the district of Tung-kwan, who had lately manifested their dissatisfaction with the authorities by refusing to attend the examinations for degree, regarding the alleged misconduct of a military officer who had been very backward against some Kwang-tung outlaws; and, lastly, regarding the publication of the "Sing-li Tsing-i," the "Essence of Moral Philosophy," and of another work, reprints of which had been ordered by His Majesty, at the suggestion of a high official, for the regeneration of the age.

Ki Shuh-tsau was younger brother of Ki Tsiun-tsau, who died not long since, one of the four principal Secretaries of State.—T. F. W.]

(Translation.)

AT my audience His Majesty questioned me very particularly respecting my official career, my settlement, my family, and my life before and after I came to be employed. I submit no copy of these questions to your Excellency, but confine myself to laying before you those which His Majesty condescended to ask concerning Kwang-tung affairs. His Majesty asked,—

Q. Are the English barbarians quiet at the present time, or the reverse?

A. They are so far quiet.

Q. Will no trouble be caused by their trade at some future period?

A. In the nature of barbarians there is much to suspect. A communication received from them two or three months ago, raised several questions in language of a menacing character.* Seu and Yeh perfectly understand their trickiness, and as it is only by being resolute and positive that they can deal with them, they employ no word in their replies

* Questions they had no right to raise; *lit.*, put forth shoots not from the joint; a figure from the bamboo tree.

either more or less than is sufficient fully to meet* what is said by the barbarians, and thus they are left without anything to rejoin.

Q. Do you know what they wrote about?

A. In their administration of barbarian affairs Seu and Yeh hold it important to be secret. As Governor-General and Governor they consult each other in confidence on all replies to be written (to barbarian letters). Neither your Majesty's servant, nor his fellow-Commissioners, nor the Intendants, although residing in the same city (as their Excellencies), are able to learn anything beforehand. If, as is sometimes the case, reference has to be made to Pih-kwei, the Commissioner of Finance, the reply drafted by him has again to be considered and approved by them; and, on such occasions, when the question has been disposed of, Seu and Yeh are sure to communicate it to your servant, and to the rest as well. In former times, when barbarian affairs were in process of administration, news has reached barbarian quarters even before the event; but, now-a-days, not even those who are constantly about Seu and Yeh can obtain information of the measures they are considering, and so the barbarians can ascertain nothing; while we, on the other hand, are accurately informed of all that affects their countries.

Q. How are you informed of what passes in their countries?

A. In foreign parts (*lit.*, in the outer seas) there are newspapers. In these everything that concerns any nation is minutely recorded, and these we have it in our power to procure. And as the barbarians cannot dispense with our people in the work of interpretation, Seu and Yeh manage to make their employés furnish them privately every month with all particulars. We are thus enabled to know everything that concerns them.

Q. How is it that persons in barbarian employ will, notwithstanding, furnish us with intelligence?

A. It merely costs a few hundred dollars more a-year to bestow rewards on them. For these they are well pleased to serve us. Then, again, if the news received from any one quarter appears unsatisfactory, there is more sent in from other quarters, and if the reports from different quarters agree, the information is of course entitled to full credit.

Q. Are their newspapers in their barbarian character, or in our Chinese character?

A. They are translations into Chinese.†

Q. Have you seen these papers?

A. In the campaign in Tsing-yuen last winter, Yeh‡ received some, which he gave me to look at.

Q. What did they say?

A. Your servant remembers one circumstance. The English were at war with Bengal.§ A Bengal man-of-war wanted to pass through English territory to attack (*lit.*, trouble, have a row with) some other nation; the English authorities¶ refused her a passage. Both sides opened a fire, in which an English ship was sunk, and a large number of the managing heads (directors) killed. The Sovereign of their State assembled the chief persons (*lit.*, the head-eyes) in the Chamber where business is discussed (*sc.*, the House of Parliament). It was there proposed (by some) to speak reason to (or argue the point with) Bengal, but by others, to raise a force, and take satisfaction. Your servant has also been told by Yeh that, in the different letters which have come from the Sovereign of the State to Bonham, he has always been directed to trade with China in a friendly spirit, and not to be troublesome (or meddlesome). It is also said that, in reward for his administration of commercial intercourse, Bonham was presented by the Sovereign of the State with a decoration called "O-tá-pá" (Order of the Bath), a thing somewhat of the same sort as the ancient red gold-fish purse.‖ Bonham is well pleased with this. He parades it with pride; it will prevent him from making any more difficulties.

Q. How did the barbarians put their alleged grievance in the letter received from them?

A. When your servant returned to Canton from the Tsing-yuen campaign, to lay down his office, he was told by Seu and Yeh, that in the third moon Bonham** had written to say that, as there was no great market for goods at two of the five ports, namely, in

* To meet, to controvert, or to reprove.

† That is, the papers he has seen, as will appear directly.

‡ Yeh was then Governor of Kwang-tung, and was absent from Canton four months, endeavouring to put down outlaws, or rebels, in Tsing-yuen and Ning-teh.

§ Birmah is probably meant.

¶ *Lit.*, those of the English barbarians who manage their affairs. This is very likely a translation of the term "Directors of the East India Company."

‖ An ornament, or decoration, of ancient date.

** He alludes to Sir George Bonham's letter, under instructions from the Foreign Office, written April 19, 1851, in which an exchange of ports was proposed.

Cheh-kiang and Fuh-kien, he wanted to exchange the two ports in question for two others. Hang-chau and Su-chau would both answer the purpose; but, if this could not be, Chin-kiang would do. If Chin-kiang was also impossible, his ships of war would be obliged to go to Tien-tsin. Seu and Yeh replied, that trade at the five ports having been long settled by Treaty, no change could be made; that, besides this, there was a fixed quantity of goods sold in China every year, the amount of which did not depend on the number of ports, more or less. Take the trade, they said, as it was before the five ports were opened, and has been since that event, and a calculation of the profits and losses of different parties will convince you (of this). If, with a good understanding existing between our two nations, your men-of-war attempt to go up to Tien-tsin, it is on your side that the quarrel will have been commenced; no blame will attach to us. Since this reply was sent, no letter has been received from them.

Q. Who has charge of barbarian affairs besides Bonham?

A. Your servant has been told that Bonham is the Governor-in-chief (*lit.*, general head of the troops). Besides him there are Gutzlaff and Meadows. Gutzlaff was a practised machinator when he was in China before.* This time, it is said, the ruler of the State makes him confine his attention to commercial affairs, and does not allow him to meddle (with politics).

Q. Are the other trading nations on good terms with the English barbarians?

A. When the English barbarians gave trouble some time since (*sc.* 1839-42), different nations assisted them. In the sequel it is said the English barbarians became deeply indebted to other nations for shipping, the value of which they have been unable to recover from them; hence a good deal of misunderstanding. The other tribes are jealous, too, of the English barbarians for having carried their point (*sc.* with China); and so, although so far as outward appearances go, they trade together amicably, each party is, in fact, considering his own interests, and no cordial understanding is possible.

Q. Are the French quiet in Kwang-tung?

A. The French continue to give no trouble in Kwang-tung, But it is said that, with the exception of trade, what they most prize is the teaching of their doctrine.

Q. What people practise their doctrine in general? Are there "ku-jui" and "siu-tsai" (licentiates and graduates) amongst them?

A. It is the common (*lit.*, the little people) who have no sense. All that they hear of the question is, that by the practice of virtue they may look for happiness, and so the chances are that they are mystified by them. Licentiates and graduates, inasmuch as they have rather more reading and acquaintance with philosophy,† which makes them respect themselves, are of course not to be so deluded. Your servant has never heard that such persons had embraced their doctrine.

Q. Have there been any prosecutions for the profession of the doctrine in Kwang-tung as well?‡

A. Your servant has heard that some time ago there were some. There had been none from the time of his arrival last year until the 4th moon of the present, when Yeh wrote to him, confidentially, to the effect that, in the district of Ying-teh, Li San-wan was reported to be playing the Chih-jin Ta-wang (Great King of the Red men),§ and that in his behalf certain recreant graduates, already degraded with vagabonds and others, had privily leagued themselves with yamun followers and soldiers, most of whom were professing the doctrine; and he desired your servant to send a subordinate to make secret investigation. Your servant did send a subordinate, who went through the district from village to village in disguise, making inquiries for a month and more, but without any positive evidence of the fact. In the 5th moon your servant handed over his office to Tsui-tung, who again sent to make inquiry in every part of the Ung-yuen and Kinh-kiang districts. When your servant left Canton the officer sent had not returned, and he cannot say what steps were subsequently taken.

Q. Is not the doctrine of the Lord of Heaven¶ also preached in Shan Si?

A. It is. When your servant was a licentiate, and superintending instruction in the district of Hung-tung, in Ping-yang Fu, the outlaw, Tsáu Shun, and others murdered the

* Mr. Gutzlaff, then Chinese Secretary, returned to China in January 1851, and died in August.

† Confucianism does not teach men to be virtuous, only in the hope of a reward. It is corrupt Budhism, and other superstitions, which set the people propitiating good fortune.

‡ His Majesty probably means, "as well" as in Kwang-si, although little, if any notice had as yet been taken by the Court of the troubles there. The word I translate "prosecution" includes the infliction of the penalty.

§ The rebels have long been known as the "red head men," from their turbans. The "red" here used is, however, a different character.

¶ Here written "Tien tsu kiau," doctrine of the Grandfather of Heaven. "Tien chu kiau" is evidently meant. It is the style by which Christianity, as taught by the Romanist missionaries, is known.

authorities in the city of Chau, and took the city itself. Hung-tung being but thirty li from Chau, we were on the alert night and day, and one day a confidential despatch was received from the Prefect of Ping-yang, stating that in the street of the Shang-kia, in the city of Hung-tung, persons were propagating the doctrine, proselytising, preaching observances, and reciting canonical books; and desiring that, as they were very probably in league with the bad characters of Chau, they should be secretly arrested. On this, the District Magistrate, in co-operation with the military, seized a Chih-li man surnamed Wang, who was preaching the doctrine there, and on whose person was found a crucifix and some books of the doctrine of the Lord of Heaven, all in European characters (*lit.*, characters of the western seas). After this, all persons teaching or professing the doctrine were proceeded against according to law.

Q. And what did their books say?

A. Your servant saw that, besides others, there were some books copied in our Chinese character, which were all about Jesus. Jesus was the person who was nailed on the cross. They purported to exhort people to be virtuous, to keep the heart good, and to do good actions. But there is great unanimity (or community of opinion) amongst the professors of the doctrine; and though, under ordinary circumstances, while people of no intelligence do no more than observe fasts in the hope of obtaining happiness, it can do no great harm, if, in the course of time, a single remarkable person should appear (amongst its professors), he would be almost certain to create trouble by inflaming and deluding (the public).

Q. Have you ever seen the barbarian buildings at Hong Kong?

A. Your servant has not seen them. Those in the foreign factories on the Canton river he has seen, but he has never been into them.

Q. Have you seen any barbarians or barbarian ships?

A. Your servant has seen a Flowery Flag (*sc.* American) steamer on the Canton river. There were barbarians on board the vessel, all dressed in white, both men and women. But she was too far off your servant's vessel for him to see them well.

Q. What nation is the Flowery Flag?

A. The American. The trade of the nation is very great; it is very rich and powerful, and yet not troublesome.

Q. How is it that America is rich and powerful, and yet not troublesome?

A. As a general rule, the outer barbarians trade, because their nature is so covetous. If one of them breaks the peace (makes trouble), the prosperity of the other's trade is marred. Thus the English are at this moment beggared;* but if they were to break the peace, it is not on their own trade alone that injury would be inflicted: other nations are therefore certain to object to any outrageous proceeding on their part. Were they to commence a disturbance, the Americans would certainly be the last to assist them.

Q. Why would not the Americans assist them?

A. Your servant has been told that the Americans have business relations of great importance with Wu Sung-yau (How-qua), formerly a hong merchant of Quang-tung; indeed, that they have had money of Wu. Every movement of the English barbarians is certain to be privately communicated to the family of Wu by the Americans, and Wu Sung-yau thereupon makes his private report to Sëu and Yeh, who take precautionary measures accordingly. Thus, last year, it was by a communication from the Americans that it was known that a man-of-war of the English barbarians was coming to Tien-tsin (the Peiho). Not that this shows any sincere friendship for us on the part of the Americans: it was simply that their desire for gain is strong, and that they were afraid that their trade would be disturbed by (the act of) the English.

Q. When you came away, had the Tsing-yuen campaign been brought to a conclusion or not?

A. Your servant was in the camp at Tsing-yuen when he handed over his office. Tsui-tung, who succeeded him in the Provincial Commissionership, was still engaged in the supplementary measures necessary. He was making search in every direction for the remains of the outlaw's gang, and the troops and militia were (in consequence) still in the field.

Q. When did you reach Tsing-yuen?

A. Your servant left Canton on the 1st of the 8th moon of last year (5th September, 1850), and reached Tsing-yuen on the 4th.

Q. When did you hand over your office?

A. Your servant handed over his office on the 21st of the 5th moon of this year (20th June, 1851), and returned to Canton on the 22nd.

Q. Did you return to Canton again after you had handed over your office?

* And therefore he means not likely to go to war.

A. Your servant returned to close several matters which were on his hands, and which had to be duly brought to a conclusion, before he commenced his journey (to Pekin).

Q. What day did you set out?

A. Your servant set out on the 11th of the 6th moon.

Q. And did you pass through Tsing-yuen again on your way or not?

A. I did.

Q. Where did you and Yeh reside in Tsing-yuen?*

A. Yeh was in the yamun of the Magistrate, and your servant in the District College.

Q. Did you go to the camp?

A. Your servant was at Tsing-yuen to dispose of some criminal prosecutions. He did not go to the camp.

Q. Were the outlaws put down throughout the district of Tsing-yuen before you left it?

A. Nine-tenths of the outlaws in Tsing-yuen, Ying-teh, and Fuh-kang, had been got rid of, chiefs and followers. There remained none but those who had fled to the borders in fear of punishment. Proclamations had been issued to the head-boroughs and gentry of the villages, to bind and send in all who might find their way (*lit.*, sneak) home; should any give them harbour, or conceal their presence, they were to be punished as well. There are still civil and military authorities scouring the districts of Chang-ning, Lien-ping, Ung-yuen, Kinh-kiang, Chi-ping, and Lung-mun, with troops, making search for the remains of the gangs. These are all to the east of the river. West of it, along the borders of Kwang-si and Hu-nan, in the (Kwang-tung) districts of Yang-shau, Fan-yuen, and Lien-chau, there are also officers detached, with troops, in quest of robbers. When your servant started, reports of captures made were coming in every moment from both directions.

Q. In what part of the Kwang-tung Province is the department of Káu-chau?

A. Káu-chau Fu is in the south-west of Kwang-tung, 1,200 li and more from Canton.

Q. In what part of it is Lien-chau Fu?

A. Lien-chau Fu is also in the far south-west of Kwang-tung. It is upwards of 1,800 li from Canton.

Q. Are both Káu-chau Fu and Lien-chau Fu conterminous with Kwang-si?

A. They are. Káu-chau Fu is conterminous with the sub-prefecture of Yuh-lin, in Kwang-si; and Lien-chau Fu with the Kwang-si districts of Poh-peh and Hwang.

Q. Where was Fang A-wan taken?

A. Fang Wan and Li Tsz-kwei were both taken last year, in the Lien-chau country.

Q. How many gangs are there still left in Káu-chau Fu?

A. When your servant was commencing his journey, he was told three; the gangs of Lui Pah, Ling Shih-pah, and Ho Ming-ko. Since his arrival at Pekin he has heard of the capture of Lui pah, so that but two remain.

Q. Among the outlaws seized, were there any with long hair?

A. None.

Q. What is the style of fighting with the outlaws?

A. In former outbreaks the outlaws have always dispersed on the first appearance of the troops of Government; of late years they have become more daring, and when the troops appear they throw up entrenchments. They advance always all together,† until our troops check (or stop) them; they then retire, and divide themselves into two bodies to take us in flank. Our troops, in their counter-attack, always take the precaution of throwing themselves into four or five columns, to keep their flanking bodies from surrounding them, while two other columns make a détour to surround these. The outlaws then disperse in fear.

Q. Which are foremost in action, the regulars or the braves?†

A. The braves, in general.

Q. Are the braves orderly or disorderly?

A. It depends entirely on the officer at their head. If his discipline is neither too lax nor too severe, they are not disorderly.

Q. Who command the braves?

A. Commanders of braves from the same country as the braves; are some of them táu ling (captains), tui cháng (seniors of columns), ki-chang (elders of flags), tsung ling (leaders or lieutenants); there are also civilians deputed to take charge of them, such as assistant magistrates, prefects' secretaries, township magistrates, prison masters, and,

* This cross-examination is to establish the fact of the re-occupation of Tsing-yuen by the Government authorities. The city had been in the hands of the rebels.

† It may mean in line, or, as a Chinese teacher understands it, with all arms in contiguous array, not in columns of different divisions, like the Imperial troops.

‡ Several memorials had impressed on the Emperor that the Irregulars do all the fighting.

over all, the district magistrate. He has chief authority over certain military officers deputed to take charge of them, such as sergeants, ensigns, or lieutenants. All of these may be in command of braves.

Q. Where do the most active braves come from?

A. Some excel in one way and some in another. The braves of Chau-chau are good with fire-arms (*lit.*, fowling-pieces); those of Tung-kwan and Fuh-shan with target, sword, and spear; those of Shun-teh, with artillery. Those who excel in artillery and musketry fight well at a distance, but fail at close quarters. Those who excel in the use of sword and target, fight best in hand-to-hand conflicts, with short weapons. The outlaws, although provided with small arms and artillery, are not expert in the use of them. They, therefore, arm their advance, or make their attack, with the sword and shield, and to gain the day our troops are obliged also to be well able to use the sword and shield.

Q. How do the outlaws dress when they fight?

A. They are generally dressed in glazed (*lit.*, oiled) jackets, and overalls of dark glazed silk. When they fight they throw off their jackets and overalls, swathe their bodies, and come forward grasping their weapons. This (the stripping) is to enable them to escape with their lives; their captors cannot hold them. The braves are also said to strip when they go into action.

Q. Who takes care of the braves' clothes for them when they throw them off?

A. Those in charge of their camp.

Q. Were the braves who brought prisoners (*lit.*, criminals) into the camp at Tsing-yuen so stripped or not?

A. They were not; they put on their clothes again when the battle is won.

Q. Are there any theatrical entertainments at Canton at present?

A. They are prohibited during the present State mourning.

Q. Is there a stage for theatricals in your yamun, or not?

A. There is one in your servant's yamun, but it is out of repair, and fell down in the spring. Your servant has been told that it was the custom to have plays in his yamun twice a month. There is a large yung tree in the second court, and by the side of it a small temple for the worship of the spirit of the tree. On the 1st and 15th of the month, a company of players used to be brought in to perform three plays; and incense, and candles, and the materials of sacrificial offerings, were provided. There was a tradition that if no plays were acted the people of the yamun would not have their health. The State was in mourning when your servant took charge, and accordingly, though the sacrifices have been offered on the 1st and 15th of the month, there have been no plays; but throughout his whole tenure, a year and more, none of the establishment has been indisposed.

Q. Have Seu and Yeh the title of Guardian of the Heir-apparent?*

A. They have not the title of Guardian of the Heir-apparent. One of them is a Viscount, and the other a Baron.

Q. Have Seu and Yeh both peacocks' feathers?

A. Peacocks' feathers were conferred on them, for their administration of barbarian affairs, the year before last; a double-eyed feather on Seu, and a single-eyed feather on Yeh.

No. 130.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of an Address presented to me by the British merchants at Shanghae, on my arrival at this port, and the copy of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 130.

Address presented to the Earl of Elgin by the British Merchants resident at Shanghae.

My Lord, *March* 29, 1858.

WE, the undersigned British merchants, residents at Shanghae, have the honour respectfully to welcome your Excellency on your arrival at this port.

* Lit., guardian of the palace.

We beg to offer your Excellency our congratulations on the successful accomplishment of the recent military operations at Canton, resulting in the capture and occupation of that important city by the allied British and French forces.

We trust that the blow thus struck may finally subdue the hostile spirit so long evinced by the Cantonese; and that your Excellency may be enabled satisfactorily to fulfil the mission confided to you, in negotiation with the Imperial Government.

The peace and order which have happily prevailed elsewhere, encourage this anticipation; and, in reliance on your Excellency's high character and tried judgment, we wish you all success in the further prosecution of the duty you have undertaken, confident in your Excellency's care of the great interests it involves.

The result of your Excellency's exertions we trust may be more fully to develop the vast resources of China, and to extend among the people the elevating influences of a higher civilization.

We have, &c.
(Signed) JARDINE MATHESON & Co.
And 47 others.

Inclosure 2 in No. 130.

The Earl of Elgin's Answer.

Gentlemen,

I AM very thankful to you for this address of welcome. I trust that the kindness which has prompted it will also induce you to favour me with the valuable aid of your experience, to enable me to judge correctly of the causes which have contributed to give to Shanghae its eminent position among the ports opened to trade with China.

It is satisfactory to me to learn that you approve of what has taken place at Canton, and that I have your good wishes for the future success of my mission. I should respond but indifferently to these expressions of regard, if I were to refrain from stating to you frankly the principles on which I have hitherto proceeded, and still intend to proceed, in the discharge of duties that have reference to matters in which you have so deep an interest.

In furnishing instructions for my guidance when I was appointed High Commissioner to China, Her Majesty's Government saw fit to entrust me with a wide discretion. Circumstances, however, as you, probably, know, which were altogether unforeseen at the time, when those instructions were framed, rendered them, in some degree, inapplicable, and thus materially enlarged the discretion originally confided to me.

I found myself, accordingly, on my arrival in this country, compelled to act, in a great measure, on my own judgment. I accepted this task, as in duty bound, without hesitation, but not, I hope, without a due sense of the responsibility attaching to an Agent, who, in a distant land, beyond the reach of advice, and in circumstances of unusual difficulty, finds himself the guardian of the good name and interests of a great Christian nation.

In my communication with the functionaries of the Chinese Government, I have been guided by two simple rules of action. I have never preferred a demand which I did not believe to be both moderate and just, and from a demand so preferred I have never receded. These principles dictated the policy which resulted in the capture and occupation of Canton. The same principles will be followed by me, with the same determination, to their results, if it should be necessary to repeat the experiment in the vicinity of the capital of the Emperor of China.

It is matter for me of the highest gratification to know that in pursuing this policy of combined moderation and firmness, I can count not only on the hearty co-operation and active support of the Representative of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of the French, but also on the goodwill and sympathy of the Representatives of other great and powerful nations interested with ourselves in extending the area of Christian civilization, and multiplying those commercial ties which are destined to bind the East and West together in the bonds of mutual advantage.

One word, gentlemen, in conclusion, as to the parts which we have respectively to play in this important work, and more especially with reference to the last sentence in your Address, in which you express the trust that the result of my exertions may be "more fully to develop the vast resources of China, and to extend among the people the elevating influences of a higher civilization."

The expectations held out to British manufacturers at the close of the last war between Great Britain and China, when they were told, "that a new world was opened to their trade so vast that all the mills in Lancashire could not make stocking-stuff sufficient for

one of its provinces," have not been realized; and I am of opinion that when force and diplomacy shall have done all that they can legitimately effect, the work which has to be accomplished in China will be but at its commencement.

When the barriers which prevent free access to the interior of the country shall have been removed, the Christian civilization of the West will find itself face to face, not with barbarism, but with an ancient civilization in many respects effete and imperfect, but in others not without claims on our sympathy and respect. In the rivalry which will then ensue, Christian civilization will have to win its way among a sceptical and ingenious people by making it manifest that a faith which reaches to Heaven furnishes better guarantees for public and private morality, than one which does not rise above the earth.

At the same time the machina-facturing West will be in presence of a population the most universally and laboriously manufacturing of any on the earth. It can achieve victories in the contest in which it will have to engage only by proving that physical knowledge and mechanical skill, applied to the arts of production, are more than a match for the most persevering efforts of unscientific industry.

This is the task which is before you, and towards the accomplishment of which, within the sphere of my duty, I shall rejoice to co-operate.

No. 131.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a communication which I have received from the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and the Governor of Kiang-su, in reply to my letter to those functionaries, of which the translation was inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 12th ultimo.

Mr. Wade, who translated the inclosed document, has appended to it a note having reference to the movements of the newly-appointed Imperial Commissioner Hwang.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 131.

The Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kiang-su to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

HO, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, &c., and Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, &c., make a communication.

On the 26th of February we received your Excellency's communication of the 10th of February, together with that addressed to the Secretary of State, Yu (Yu-ching), which we immediately transmitted to the capital in a sealed cover.

We are now in receipt of a letter from the Secretary of State, Yu, to the following effect:—

"I have perused the letter received (from your Excellencies), and have acquainted myself with all that it relates to. In the 9th moon of the year before last (October 1856), the English opened their guns on the provincial city (Canton), bombarding and burning buildings and dwellings, and attacked and stormed its forts. The gentry and people of both the city and the suburbs thronged the Court of Yeh, imploring him to make investigation, and take order accordingly. These are facts of which all foreigners are alike aware. The seizure of a Minister, and occupation* of a provincial city belonging to us, as on this occasion has been the case, are also (facts) without parallel in the history of the past. His Majesty the Emperor is magnanimous and considerate.† He has been pleased by a decree which we have had the honour to receive, to degrade Yeh from the Governor-Generalship of the Two Kwang for his mal-administration, and to dispatch his Excellency Hwang to Kwang-tung, as Imperial Commissioner in his stead, to investigate and decide with impartiality, and it will, of course, behove the English Minister to wait in Kwang-tung, and

* There is here an erasure. The character employed has probably been substituted for another nearly resembling it in form, but implying unlawful violence in the act referred to.

† "Magnanimous," liberal or forgiving towards us; considerate towards the Chinese.

there make his arrangements. No Imperial Commissioner ever conducts business at Shanghae.

"There being a particular sphere of duty allotted to every official on the establishment of the Celestial Empire, and the principle that between them and the foreigner there is no intercourse,* being one ever religiously adhered to by the servants of our Government of China, it would not be proper for me to reply in person (to the letter of the English Minister). Let your Excellencies, therefore, transmit to him all that I have said above, and (his letter) will in no way be left unanswered."

In accordance with this we have to observe that, when your Excellency wrote from Canton, you were not aware that His Majesty the Emperor had dispatched another Imperial Commissioner to Kwang-tung in the person of Hwang, the new Governor-General of the Two Kwang, to investigate and decide (all matters), and that you sent the letter under acknowledgment in consequence.

It is now our duty to advise your Excellency that Hwang, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two Kwang, is already on his way to Kwang-tung; that, on the information, you may take that course which will be certain to bring about an amicable solution (of existing differences).

We avail ourselves of the occasion to wish that your prosperity may daily increase.

The Governor-General has to add that he is at Chang-chou, a place too far (from the Governor) to admit of both their seals (appearing on this letter), which runs in the names of both.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 2nd moon, 7th day (March 21, 1858),

Note.—It is rumoured that the approach of the foreign Plenipotentiaries to Shanghae has hastened the steps of Commissioner Hwang southwards. From a memorial translated below it would seem that his original idea had been to visit Shanghae, and all the ports open to foreign trade.

In the Pekin "Gazette" of the 21st February, is published the following:

"Hwang Tsing-han, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, on his knees, presents a memorial, praying His Majesty to declare his pleasure by decree.

"He would humbly state that, having had the honour to be appointed Governor-General of the Two Kwang, and commanded to receive the seal of Imperial Commissioner of barbarian affairs, he has already shown that Pieh-ching-chau, Commissioner of Finance (for Ngan-hwui), would be a fit person to accompany him; that officer having served as Intendant, Prefect, Sub-Prefect, and District Magistrate in frontier provinces, possessing a long and thorough acquaintance with the administration of business, being successful in gaining the goodwill of the people (he governs), and experienced in all things pertaining to commercial intercourse at the sea-ports.

"He has also submitted that if he were to travel by the post-line through Chih-si, Shan-tung, Kiang-nan, Cheh-kiang, and Fuh-keen, the four ports of Shanghae, Ningpo, Foo-chow, and Amoy, situated along the sea-coast, could be (easily) communicated with by fast vessels.

"Once your servant is past Soo-chow, information regarding Kwang-tung affairs will be, comparatively speaking, within reach, and he would be enabled (by the course he proposes) to confer personally and confidentially with the Governor-General and Governor of the Two Kiang and of Fuh-keen and Cheh-kiang.

"Should your Majesty see good to approve, it will be for your gracious Majesty, if there be no impropriety in the request, to decree that the Financial Commissioner Pieh-ching-chau, attached to your servant's mission, shall proceed by the same post-line as himself.†

"Infinitely grateful, while awaiting your commands, he, prostrate, solicits your sacred glance hereon.

"A respectful memorial."

No. 132.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 31, 1858.

I THINK it probable that the report of which I herewith inclose a copy, and which

* Article XI of the Treaty of Nankin provides the form under which there shall be intercourse between the British Minister and High Officers of China, both at Pekin and in the provinces.

† The law prescribes a particular route, and a time within which it should be accomplished. A deviation from this must be authorised specially.

was addressed to Sir G. Bonham in the year 1852, by Mr. Mitchell, now Assistant Magistrate at Hong Kong, may be in the records of your Lordship's office; but I take the liberty of transmitting it, as it contains, in my judgment, much valuable information, and as I have reason to know that Mr. Mitchell is confirmed in the opinions expressed in it, by what he has observed since it was written.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE

Inclosure in No. 132.

Mr. Mitchell to Sir G. Bonham.

Sir, *Hong Kong, March* 15, 1852.

I HAVE had the honour, at various periods within the last two years, of personally attending your Excellency in a lengthened investigation into the growth of our commerce with this country, and into the British position and prospects in China generally; and you were recently pleased to observe that you considered a minute of our researches might be usefully laid before Her Majesty's Government. With this view, I have drawn up the following, which embraces one of the principal questions in your investigation, in which you did me the honour to associate me.

For sake of distinction, I propose to arrange each subject under a separate head, and accordingly take up, first, the growth of our home trade with this country, viewed with reference to the difficulties that obstruct it.

First, the growth of our home trade with China.

It is now upwards of twelve months ago since I attended your Excellency personally, from day to day, in a lengthened investigation into the growth of our home trade with this country for the twenty-one years preceding. We marked it out in three separate cycles. 1st. Under the conjoint monopoly of the East India Company and the Co-hong. 2ndly. Under the continued monopoly of the Co-hong, but with open trade on our side. And 3rdly and lastly. As a free and unrestricted trade on both sides under the Treaty of Nankin.

Under all these different modifications, your Excellency traced its development, and carefully looked for any past or existing hindrances which appeared to obstruct it.

The tabular statements which I then drew up under your own guidance enabled your Excellency more clearly to judge how far any further change, commercial or political, in our relations with this country, was at that time either practicable or desirable. We might now carry down the same data a year later, and the same reasoning would apply; but, instead of those Tables, which were too cumbrous for any other purpose than to serve as a sort of landmark for your own private use, I have your permission to submit the accompanying general view of the question, founded upon the point which our trade has now actually attained, and which I propose as the basis of the following observations:—

We imported into China during the year ending 31st December, 1851, British-manufactured goods of the gross value, say 1,500,000*l.* sterling.

We imported 61,417 chests of opium of all kinds, of the gross value, at a low estimate, of 600,000*l.* sterling.

We imported Indian cotton and other produce of our Eastern Settlements of the gross value of 1,500,000*l.* sterling, making a grand total of the value of our import trade with China of some 9,000,000*l.* sterling per annum. Now, taking this as a whole, it is an enormous traffic, and, if we add to it some 6,000,000*l.* sterling accruing to the Imperial revenue from the tea duty, we get a grand aggregate of some 15,000,000*l.* sterling, as representing our interest in the peace and industry of this country—a heavy stake, and one which it has been your Excellency's earnest care to guard from jeopardy or rash experiment.

If, however, we take the thing to pieces, and look at the item of our home trade alone, in this aggregate, it will be found to dwindle down into a comparatively insignificant fragment.

It seems a strange result, after ten years' open trade with this great country, and after the abolition of all monopolies on both sides, that China, with her swarming millions, should not consume one-half so much of our manufactures as Holland, the whole area of which might be borrowed, without being missed, from the smallest of her provinces; not one-half so much as our own thinly peopled North American or Australian Colonies; not nearly so much as France or the Brazils; not more than the foreign West Indies, and not

so much as our own; and but little more than some of the petty kingdoms of the Continent—Belgium, Portugal, or Naples.

But this seemingly strange result is a perfectly natural one to those who are sufficiently acquainted with this peculiar people, and have marked their thrifty habits and untiring industry.

To go back to the origin of it. When we opened the sea-board provinces of this country to British trade ten years ago, the most preposterous notions were formed as to the demand that was to spring up for our manufactures. Our friends in Manchester, and even their counterparts on the spot out here (who should have known better), seem to have all gone mad together upon the idea of an open trade with "three or four hundred millions of human beings." They straightway began to bargain and barter, in imagination, with "a third of the human race," and would not be convinced that it was possible to throw more into the newly-opened markets than they were capable of clearing off. Sir Henry Pottinger told them that he had opened up a new world to their trade so vast "that all the mills in Lancashire could not make stocking-stuff sufficient for one of its provinces," and they pinned implicit faith to a statement to which their own fond wishes stood sponsor. Now, as we could not possibly find a better one, I take Sir H. Pottinger's own hyperbole as the basis of the question, and will try to exhibit how utterly unfounded, from first to last, was this splendid fabric of his Excellency's imagination. My object in doing so is the single one of erecting a beacon upon that shoal upon which so many great hopes and so much British property have gone to ruin.

It was presumed for a great many years preceding the extinction of the old Co-hong, that the existence of that Corporation, conjointly with the monopoly of the East India Company, was the grand bar to the development of our trade with this country—more particularly in restricting its consumption of our manufactures.

Now, without waiting to argue the point, though, in my opinion, it admits of the utmost argument, let us come at once to the facts. Our Commercial Treaty with this country has now been nearly ten years in full work, every presumed impediment has been removed, 1,000 miles of new coast have been opened up to us, and four new marts established at the very thresholds of the producing districts, and at the best possible points upon the sea-board. And yet what is the result as far as the promised increase in the consumption of our manufactures is concerned? Why, plainly this: That at the end of ten years the Tables of the Board of Trade show us that Sir H. Pottinger found a larger trade in existence when he signed the Supplementary Treaty in 1843 than his Treaty itself shows us at the end of 1850!—that is to say, as far as our home manufactures are concerned, which is the sole question we are now considering. As to the other great branches of our traffic, our magnificent Indian trade, and its prodigious increase within the same period, it does not enter into the present question. I respectfully maintain my opinion, that we do not owe that increase to the opening of the trade in 1842, but that we should have seen the very same results had the trade never been formally opened, or our Commercial Treaty never been implemented. I do not mean for one moment to undervalue the Treaty of 1842. It did much that was eminently useful; it widened our position most beneficially, and secured us a better footing in this country and better political relations with this Government—a most desirable consummation no doubt; but this has been the whole of the good that has resulted. I really cannot see that it has done anything for us in the way of extending our commerce with this country—that is to say, anything that would not have equally resulted, and equally soon, if it had never been concocted. My position is this: That our Indian trade had developed itself in as fast a ratio from 1834 to 1844 as it has done from the latter date to the present, which latter period may be taken as its working under the supposed protection of the Treaty; while, on the other hand, we have the great fact staring us in the face, in the Tables of the Board of Trade, that the export of our manufacturing stuffs to China was less by nearly three-quarters of a million sterling at the close of 1850 than it was at the close of 1844. It is true enough that, although our exports to China have so seriously diminished, our imports of tea and silk have enormously increased; but that result we owe entirely to our opium and specie, and not to the vast trade in manufactured goods which our Treaty was to have raised up for us.

It must be obvious to the whole world that our Commercial Treaty with China has fallen infinitely short of the stupendous promises made for it in 1842 and 1843. A glance backward will show this in a moment. Our exports of manufactured goods to this country for the year ending December, 1843, stood at 1,750,000*l.* sterling. For the year ending December 31, 1850, they stood at 1,574,000*l.* sterling, or nearly a quarter of a million less, and this, after seven years' working of the Treaty, and under a perfectly free

and unfettered trade on both sides, and after Sir H. Pottinger's promise that all the mills in Lancashire could not turn out stocking-stuff sufficient for one of the provinces of China!

I now proceed to inquire how it has happened that such a splendid vision has resulted in such a meagre reality. The inquiry cannot be unprofitable, if it save us from similar blunders in future, for there can be no doubt that these incautious promises worked most mischievous consequences; they brought ruin upon many, and grievous loss and disappointment upon all, as the following data will too forcibly manifest. The first year after the Commercial Treaty was signed, was marked by an export to China of upwards of 2,250,000*l.* sterling, being nearly 1,000,000*l.* sterling in excess of our average export up to that period; the year following (1845), by an export of 2,500,000*l.*, being nearly 1,000,000*l.* in excess of any year since: thus clearly proving, by disastrous losses, that the markets of this country could not take off the quantity of goods forced upon them, unless at a sacrifice to the shipper of 30 to 40 per cent., as proved before the Parliamentary Committee of 1847.

From the export of these two years, 1844 and 1845, we have had to retrograde every year since, still further manifesting that the present capabilities of the China markets are are limited to 1,500,000*l.*, or 1,750,000*l.*, annually in the consumption of British manufactures, and that we cannot over-trade them, except at a ruinous disadvantage to ourselves.

The first thing we should have borne in mind, at the opening of the new trade in 1843, was this: that we were about to start in competition with the greatest manufacturing people in the world, with a people who manufactured cloth for themselves when the nations of the West wore sheepskins, and that any development of our manufactures in this country must necessarily be very slow, indeed, if practicable at all, inasmuch as every 40 yards of our calico which go into consumption here must necessarily, in an old and over-peopled country, whose population is stationary, if not retrogressive, displace just so much of the native manufacture. The trite remark so current in 1843 and 1844, that if you give a Chinaman a new coat at half the price he was accustomed to pay for it, and take his tea in exchange, he will wear two coats for one he wore before, needs only to be noticed to be dismissed. Any such opinion is founded in utter ignorance of this people. The habits of the Chinese are so thrifty and so hereditary, that they wear just what their fathers wore before them, that is to say, just enough and no more of anything, no matter how cheap it may be offered to them; and this, even presuming for a moment that we could offer them suitable goods cheaper than they can produce them for themselves, and that they could pick tea-leaves from the nearest hedge to barter for our commodity, it will presently appear how immensely distant from the fact is either of those conditions. I shall here merely observe that, although we have at various periods since the Supplementary Treaty forced our shirtings upon this people at 20 and 30 per cent. less than they cost us, and have taken their teas in exchange, almost at their own prices, we have failed, and failed conspicuously, in extending the consumption of our goods in China.

But independently of all this, the question arises (and it was just as prominent a question in 1842 and 1843, as it is at the present day), namely, how far is the only kind of goods we can possibly afford to lay down in this country to any considerable extent, viz., our cotton stuffs, adapted to the wants of the bulk of this population, that is to say, to the every day wear and tear of the working classes? And again, supposing our goods for one moment to be adapted, can we produce and transport them some 20,000 miles, and lay them down at their doors, cheaper than they can produce for themselves? These are obviously two primary considerations, which, from first to last, must govern the result, and for ever rule the question of the diffusion of our manufactures in this country. To repeat it in another form, nothing can be plainer than this: that unless we can produce, say, "stocking stuff" for the Chinese, at least as serviceable as their own, and can let them have it at a cheaper rate, the demand upon our looms is not likely to be quite so boundless as we anticipated.

Let us now examine first into the adaptation of our goods, and next into the economy devised by this ingenious race in the production of their own; that we may see what are our chances of successful competition in the long run, and under any arrangements, however seemingly favourable, which we may be able at a future day, to make with this people and government.

I would first of all observe, that during nearly ten years of uninterrupted residence in this country, in three separate provinces, and after a most careful observation of the very fact I am now about to enlarge upon, I can safely aver, that with exception of our own domestics, I have never yet seen a Chinaman wearing a garment of our longcloth, who had to get his daily bread by his daily labour. Now, if this be the fact, it cuts off at once

nine-tenths of our anticipated customers; and the bare fact proves that there is something radically ill-adapted, in the nature of our goods, to the great bulk of this population. No working Chinaman can afford to put on a new coat which shall not last him at least three years, and stand the wear and tear of the roughest drudgery during that period. Now, a garment of that description must contain at least three times the weight of raw cotton which we put into the heaviest goods we export to China; that is to say, it must be three times as heavy as the heaviest drills and domestics we can afford to send out here: no doubt we could supply this country with goods as heavy and as durable as their own, or as they require them; but whether we could do so as cheaply as they can produce them for themselves, will presently appear.

The best mode of illustrating the question will be by a single example taken from the province with which I am best acquainted, that of Fuh-kien, and I would beg to direct the particular attention of the Board of Trade to the beautiful and simple economy of it—an economy which renders the system literally impregnable against all the assaults of foreign competition.

It is of course understood that the different provinces of China yield different products, according to their respective soils and climate, and that the trade of the country with itself consists chiefly in the interchange of those productions. The northern provinces yield cotton, amongst other products, in great abundance. The southern, rice, sugar, and fruits, drugs, dyes, and teas.

Now, the Fuh-kien farmer, amongst his other crops, raises a certain proportion of sugar. I mean the ordinary farmer, and not merely the sugar-grower who raises no other produce. The sugar he disposes of in the spring to a trader at the nearest sea-port, who ships it to Tien-tsin, or some other northern port during the southerly monsoon, undertaking to pay the farmer for it, part in money, and part in northern cotton when his junk returns; say in the course of four to six months, which generally covers the coasting voyage. In the autumn, the farmer receives his returns, one portion of which consists of raw cotton, which he works up as follows:

When the harvest is gathered, all hands in the farm-house, young and old together, turn to carding, spinning, and weaving this cotton; and out of this home-spun stuff, a heavy and durable material, adapted to the rough handling it has to go through for two or three years, they clothe themselves, and the surplus they carry to the nearest town, where the shopkeeper buys it for the use of the population of the towns and the boat-people on the rivers. Of this home-spun-stuff, nine out of every ten human beings in this country are clothed; the manufacture varying in quality from the coarsest dungaree to the finest nanking, all produced in the farm-houses, and costing the producer literally nothing beyond the value of the raw material, or rather of the sugar which he exchanged for it, the produce of his own husbandry. Our manufactures have only to contemplate for a moment the admirable economy of this system, and, so to speak, its exquisite dove-tailing with the other pursuits of the farmer, to be satisfied at a glance that they have no chance whatever in the competition as far as the coarser fabrics are concerned. It is, perhaps, characteristic of China alone, of all countries in the world, that the loom is to be found in every well-conditioned homestead. The people of all other countries content themselves with carding and spinning, and at that point stop short, sending the yarn to the professional weaver to be made into cloth. It was reserved for the thrifty Chinaman to carry the thing out to perfection. He not only cards and spins his cotton, but he weaves it himself with the help of his wives and daughters and farm servants, and hardly ever confines himself to producing for the mere wants of his family, but makes it an essential part of his season's operations to produce a certain quantity of cloth for the supply of the neighbouring towns and rivers.

The Fuh-kien farmer is thus not merely a farmer, but an agriculturist and a manufacturer in one! He produces this cloth literally for nothing, beyond the cost of the raw material; he produces it, as shown, under his own roof-tree, by the hands of his women and farm servants; it costs neither extra labour nor extra time. He keeps his domestics spinning and weaving while his crops are growing, and after they are harvested, during rainy weather, when out-of-doors labour cannot be pursued. In short, at every available interval throughout the year round, does this model of domestic industry pursue his calling, and engage himself upon something useful.

A Manchester manufacturer would smile at the primitive loom of the farm-house, and its rude appurtenances, but it does the work, and the unceasing industry of this people is their substitute for steam-power; and, coupled with their swarming numbers, is more than a match for it. So far back as 1844, I sent musters of this native cloth, of every quality, home to England, with the prices specified, and my correspondents assured me they could not produce it in Manchester at the rates quoted, much less lay it down here.

The weight of raw material which enters into all the native cloth, both coarse and fine, is the grand bar against us, coupled with the fact that their own fabric is the product of spare labour, which otherwise would run to waste.

Labour, labour, labour, all the year round, is the course of the Chinaman's life; that is to say, a steady and persevering prosecution of the work in hand. There is no hurry or bustle, for he never seems to have a task before him: his characteristic is a quiet energy, which never tires. The Chinaman does not exhaust himself with fits and starts of heavy labour like the Malay, and then give himself up a slave to sensual enjoyment that unsettles his habits of industry when the work of the immediate season is over; neither does he, like the effeminate Hindoo, surrender himself to indolence, and repose in the intervals of his employment, or waste a great part of his year in the exciting debauch or frivolous excesses of high feasts and festivals. He looks upon labour as his natural inheritance, and pursues it cheerfully, but quietly. We may find it practicable enough to supplant the listless industry of the Malay, or the Hindoo, on their own hearths, and, to a great extent, we have actually done so; but let us beware how we found upon that success any hope of supplanting the sturdy household thrift of the Chinese. We push our manufactures of all kinds into British India at this moment to the extent of eight or nine millions annually, with a growing trade, and our enthusiastic friends in Lancashire exclaim,—"Why have we not a trade with China to the extent of £8,000,000 annually, with a population three times as great as British India?"

Your Excellency will assign them good reasons why they cannot. You have investigated the prospects that await them with the utmost care, and every anxiety to discover an opening in their favour, and, assuredly, they could not find a more competent and cautious adviser.

It will be borne in mind that I have hitherto spoken of the production of this cloth only in Fuhkien province. The very same system extends, as far as we know, throughout the whole country, the articles of exchange differing, of course, in different districts. The barter stuffs of one are sugar and rice; of another, tea, dyes, and medicines; and we may safely infer, from what we actually know, that throughout the whole Empire the productions of the northern and southern provinces are thus made to dove-tail, making the labour of each dependent on the other, and the labour of the whole to conspire, as it were, towards keeping out the foreigner and his novelties. A beautiful economy! not to be matched, on a similar scale in any other country in the world.

The province of Canton, in addition to its consumption of northern cotton, takes off our Indian staple to the extent, on an average, of £1,500,000 sterling per annum. The relative value of our best Bengal cotton and their own northern growth, is as 8 to 12; a sufficient margin, one would think, to insure us the whole traffic; but, no: and here is another instance, showing that we must never judge the Chinese, or anything concerning them, *à priori*, because there are many purposes to which they apply their own cotton to which ours is unsuitable; for instance, as jacket-wadding and bed-quilting, purposes for which it is universally used, and in which the consumption of raw material must be prodigious.

They have a curious prejudice in certain parts of China, that our screws and presses in India squeeze the caloric out of our cotton, and render it unsuitable for the warm purposes of wadding. They never press their own cotton, nor even rope it, but simply get in as much as they can, by hand, into a uniform bale, three times the size of our Bombay or Bengal bales, and little more than half the weight. I do not know what force there may be in the prejudice mentioned above, but it is certain they act upon it, and never employ our cotton for any other purposes than to spin and weave it. Their own is of a much softer and more woolly nature, and hence its higher price and universal use for the purposes set forth.

So much for the cheap production of native cloth in the southern provinces. *A fortiori* must the same reasoning apply in the northern, where the staple grows at the threshold of the homestead.

Having so far attempted to show what classes of the Chinese do not, and never can, wear our manufactures, I shall now glance briefly at those who do.

Our long-cloth is partially worn by the wealthier classes throughout the maritime cities, as indoor deshabille, to save their silks and crapes in summer; and, in the quilted form, to save their furs and heavy satins in winter. It is worn pretty extensively by the hong clerks and book-keepers, and by the shopkeeper behind his counter. It takes a better dye, and shows a neater surface than native cloth of corresponding quality; but it is not worn by any class, however easy and unlaborious their occupation, whose object is to get the utmost amount of good service out of the last new garment; nor even by the wealthier classes is it worn because it is preferred. They wear it because it happens to fall

in their way, and is cheaper, for such subordinate purposes, than their own material; but you will never find any Chinaman to admit that our stuff is as good as his own; and, as far as my knowledge of cloth extends, he is right in his prejudice. Nothing could more clearly evince the light estimation in which our shirtings are held by this people, or more deplorably illustrate the ruinous overtrading of these markets for the first two or three years after the Treaty, than the fact that the raw silk of those years actually went home to London packed in wrappers of Manchester long-cloth! thus showing that such wrapper was the most worthless material to be found, at that time in the north of China! cheaper, and of less domestic use, than Hang-chow dungaree, the usual wrapper.

Nor is this to be wondered at, inasmuch as that very cloth was sold, taking the final out-turn of the adventure and the loss upon teas, as its real price, at 40 per cent. less than it cost the British shipper, if we believe the report of the Parliamentary Committee of 1847.

Having thus shown what classes of the Chinese do, and what classes do not, consume our goods, I now submit the following comparative estimate of the gross value of the native clothing cotton produced, and the foreign cotton goods imported, towards exhibiting what a slight impression we have made in a quarter of a century upon the immense mass of native manufacture.

It has been computed, upon good authority, that the native clothing of British India represents a value of about 60,000,000*l.* sterling per annum, *i. e.*, taking the population at 120,000,000, and allowing 10*s.* per head per annum as the value of the material. I think the estimate too high either for India or China; however, I take it as being an accepted one, and apply it to this country, taking the population at 350,000,000 (likewise in my opinion too high a figure). However, let us take it.

Three hundred and fifty millions at 10*s.* per head per annum, give 175,000,000*l.* sterling per annum as the value of the native fabric. The British cotton cloth imported is worth, say, 1,000,000*l.* sterling per annum. In other words, after an effort of twenty-five years, the impression we have made on the bulk before us is as 1 to 175. It is just now somewhat more than a quarter of a century since our trade in cotton goods first commenced with these swarming millions.

I sum up the following as the grand bars to the diffusion of the manufactures in this country:—

1st. The ingrained habits of thrift and industry in this people, coupled with their swarming numbers.

2ndly. The economy of labour, which makes every agriculturist a manufacturer; that is to say, the dovetailing the produce of his fields with the raw material for his clothing, upon which the husbandman expends the spare labour of his farm.

3rdly. The great weight of raw material which enters into the native cloth, both coarse and fine, and which, notwithstanding, is produced at a rate so cheap as to defy all serious competition from without.

4thly. That every class in this country is a producing class, working into each other's hands, and essentially dependent on each other for the exchange of their respective industries.

5thly. The absence of any warlike castes in China, as in India (those great disturbing forces of a nation's industry), coupled with the almost total absence of political excitement and the utter indifference of the people as to what dynasty or power is dominant, so long as they are allowed to raise their rice in peace, and their own immediate fields are not made the scene of the struggle. To such an extent does this indifference obtain, that one province of this country, or even part of a province, might to-morrow become the battle-field for the Empire, without, in the least degree, disturbing the domestic industry of the adjoining one.

These appear to me to be the grand obstacles, and I accordingly come to the following conclusions in view of their fundamental character, viz.:—That while the Chinese exist as a people, their spirit of untiring industry and domestic thriftiness will live in them, and that the same obstacles which now operate as a bar to any extensive diffusion of our manufactures in this quarter of the world, will equally operate a hundred years hence. I do not say that we shall not see any augmentation of our home trade with China; on the contrary, I think it will go on gradually increasing up to a certain point: but it will never become enormous, to bring the thing to a standard.

I confidently record my opinion that China will not, at the end of half-a-century from this time, take off one-half the quantity of our general manufactures, which British India does at this moment, taking that half at 4,000,000*l.* sterling per annum. The Chinese only take our goods at all because we take their teas; and could we conceive such a thing possible as the taste for tea dying out in England, as it has done upon the Continent, and we had no more popular exchange to offer them than our cotton and woollen stuffs,

we should not be able to sell a bale of our long-cloth in this country; and if this be the fact, what more forcible evidence could we have that our manufactures are not required for their own sake.

We bring the Chinese nothing that is really popular amongst them, except our opium, and a few minor products of our Straits' settlements. Opium is the only "open sesame" to their stony hearts, and woe betide our trade the day we meddle with it, to its injury. They can do without everything else we bring them, and not feel the want; while of the innumerable articles of our general manufacture (with a taste for which we were to have inoculated them) they literally pass them by as idle playthings, sufficiently well suited, perhaps, to the foreigner who produces them, but as being amongst the thousand-and-one baubles which the Chinese Diogenes can do without.

While this is the position of our home trade, our Indian and Straits' traffic wears the most promising aspect. These great branches must increase, even though the parent trunk should for ever remain stationary. There can hardly be a limit assigned to their growth. As fast as the Company produce opium, the Chinese will consume it; aye, to ten times the extent, if the luxury was more generally accessible, its price being the only bar. That it is a baneful luxury there can be no doubt, but ten years' careful and unbiassed observation of its use, coupled with the strongest prejudice against it when I arrived in this country, has served to convince me that its evils are greatly exaggerated.

Our trade with this country in Indian cotton (at present no mean item) may also be fairly expected to expand year by year, though not immediately. The Imperial Government has more than once been obliged to issue prohibitory decrees against the further extension of cotton cultivation in the northern provinces, in consequence of its encroachment upon the rice-grounds. It is found to be a more profitable crop to the northern producer than rice, and was rapidly absorbing the soil to the exclusion of the grand necessary of life, so much so, in the year 1843, when the Government was so weakened by the war that its prohibitions might be safely disregarded, that a scarcity of rice, arising from this cause, marked that year severely in the north of China, even to the verge of famine prices. It seems no unfair inference that any further limitation of the native cultivation of cotton which may hereafter become necessary, not to speak of any temporary failures of the crop, would re-act favourably upon the demand for our Indian staple.

The decline of our trade in woollen and worsted stuffs, within the last fifteen years, and the increased consumption of our cotton manufactures, I unhesitatingly attribute to the growing taste for opium, and not to the various causes assigned before the Parliamentary Committee; thus:

Our woollen fabrics have invariably been worn by the wealthiest and easier classes of the Chinese, and so far as our wealthy customer is concerned he continues our customer still, or rather wears the same fabric, whether it has been made at Stroud or Belgium (for we must certainly make some allowance for the competition of the Continent in our trade in woollens); but if we come to a class of narrower means we shall see the effect immediately. Take the case of a hong clerk, or a shopman, as a fair representative of those classes whose occupations require them to be neatly attired, while their means are limited; his salary is, say, from 5 dollars to 7 dollars per month; he has hitherto, on every new year's day, treated himself to a new jacket of our Spanish stripes or camlets; but since last year he has taken to opium-smoking. This new luxury costs him 4*d.* to 6*d.* per day of his wages, and when his new year's festival comes round again he finds that he cannot afford to replace his broad-cloth jacket, so descends to a cotton one instead. Hence the growth of our trade in cottons, to a small extent, and the decline of our woollen and worsted stuffs. Stroud or Norwich loses a customer, and Manchester gains one.

I take the reply to question No. 4,776 of the Parliamentary Report of 1847 as representing the general opinion here upon this important question; but I hold it to be fallacious. It is true enough as long as you confine the effect to the Chinese caste corresponding to the English "claret drinker," but it is widely different if you come down to the more homely level of the labouring man. If the working man, whether in the East or West, give himself up to a taste for stimulants, both the quality of his raiment, and the stock of it, become sufficient witnesses to his growing intemperance.

Such being the position of the parent trade and its branches, our manufacturers can judge for themselves how far the obstacles in their way are likely to be removed. It must be obvious that if these difficulties exist now, they existed equally, and were equally prominent, ten years ago, when we fondly undertook to supplant the whole household industry of China, and leave the most thrifty people on the face of the earth nothing to do for themselves, unless it was to have picked tea-leaves from the nearest thicket to

exchange for our cotton stuffs. That prodigious blunder should be a useful lesson to us. We have now to ask ourselves the more sober question, how far is the old routine likely to be broken in upon within the next ten years, or within any fixed future period? and whether the difficulties are or are not insurmountable?

The first thing necessary towards enabling our manufacturers to form a sound estimation of their chances, is to clear away the mass of misapprehension which has so long existed upon this subject; for, even at this day, at the end of ten whole years of free and unfettered trade, the nature of the difficulty, much less the measure of it, is by no means thoroughly understood. Our people go casting about, even at this day, for the causes of the limited consumption of our goods by the swarming millions of China. The fact is, they are loth to forget the magnificent vision of 1843 and 1844, and would still willingly believe that it is merely overcast by some opaque clouds, but not obliterated. One man tells us that our goods are stopped in the interior by heavy inland transit dues. Another, that the restraints of our Consular supervision are the grand impediments; that the trade should be left to take care of itself; in other words, that our merchants should be left to smuggle into this country, and smuggle out of it, *ad libitum*. Upon the latter point I will merely observe, that if we could afford to do anything so unjust by the Government of this country, we might safely leave our merchants to work out their own problem in any manner they pleased; for even if permitted, for the next ten years, to lay down their fabrics duty free in the very heart of the provinces, the boon would not result in any appreciable increase of their consumption. The industry of China can beat our power-looms by a great deal more than 5 per cent. A third, still wiser than his fellows, tells us it is because we have not sufficient access into the country; that Soo-chow ought to be opened, and Foo-chow shut up, Ningpo exchanged for Hang-chow or Tien-tsin, with the free navigation of the Yang-tze-keang and its tributaries, and of all the canals in the north of China. I shall attempt to show, in its proper place, the most grave objections to those sweeping changes, even if we were in a position to dictate them to-morrow. At present we have merely to consider, in view of the difficulties, whether the opening of new marts in China would in any degree supplant the native manufacture, or in any degree cheapen or better adapt our own. There can be, I think, but one conclusion upon the subject.

The only point having the least show of weight in these arguments is the question of inland transit dues. For myself, I am no believer in the imposition of this tax to anything like the extent reported of it amongst certain people here, and think the following a fair test by which to judge the question. It is certain that there is no such tax levied at or immediately around Amoy, or at or around the city of Canton. I have accompanied our goods half-a-dozen times from Amoy up the North river, in the very cargo-boat that carried them to Chang-chow, a first-class city, swarming with population, and can vouch for the fact that not one "cash" is levied upon them in their transit.

It has, I believe, been sufficiently ascertained in the north, that our goods reach the great inland cities of Soo-chow and Hang-chow without any toll or levy that could seriously affect them; and if this be the case, it surely upsets the argument that the diffusion of our goods in the interior of the country is stopped by prohibitory transit dues, inasmuch as, if we had no further home trade with this country than the bare supply of cotton clothing for those vast cities named (which we know our goods reach free of toll), swarming as they do with population, if those cities alone, to repeat it, depended upon us for their clothing, the export of our cotton goods to China would be ten times what it is, and would go far towards realizing the magnificent vision seen by Sir Henry Pottinger in 1844.

That such a tax does exist throughout the interior, there is no doubt whatever, and that foreign merchandize passing inwards, and China produce outwards, pays a duty of some kind more or less; and it would have been much better if all inland imposts of every kind had been unconditionally swept away by the Treaty, even if we had augmented, *pro tanto*, the first duty upon our merchandize at the port of entry. The duty should, if possible, have been first and final, especially under the circumstances of our exclusion from the interior, Any impost beyond our immediate cognizance and control must be a dangerous and ready instrument in the hands of a jealous Government.

Of the nature of this duty we know very little, whether it is a source of Imperial revenue or a mere muncipal toll, and whether it has been left *in statu quo*, or augmented since the war.

One curious feature which fell under my own observation will throw some light upon it. I have already stated that our goods pass up the North river from Amoy to Chang-chow-foo, a first-class city, with an immense population, free of toll or levy of any kind.

On the other hand, a few miles distant from Amoy, to the north-east, is a small gut or sound leading into a large inland bay, the shores of which are studded with numerous villages, but without any large town above the third or fourth class. Within this district there is a certain consumption of our cotton yarn, and at the entrance of this sound is a small Custom-House (hoisting the Imperial ensign), which levies a trifling duty upon every bale of our goods that enters the inner bay.

The tax is rather in the nature of a tonnage due, as it is levied upon the bottom in proportion to the value of the goods it freights, and not upon the goods directly. It certainly is universal at that sound upon all native bottoms, as I myself saw it paid by the very provision-boats passing from the inner to the outer waters. None are allowed to pass free except the fishing craft. But the curious feature about it is, that while they take toll of all goods entering this poor quarter, they leave the North river open, though it leads to one of their richest cities (Chang-chow-foo), and is the inlet of our opium, and the bulk of our merchandize, into the very heart of the province.

This would seem to show that the obstruction of our goods is not the object of these tolls, the thing having just the same bearing as if we allowed tea to pass duty-free up the Thames, but excised it if it entered the Wash at the Humber.

All we can say, then, of this impost, at present, is, that it is not considerable, as far as we know, but that we know very little about it, and that it certainly is a dangerous instrument in the hands of this Government.

In concluding this general view of our trade with China, I would observe, that it appears to me to be on as fair a footing as we can reasonably expect at present. The consumption of our manufactured stuffs, it is true, is very insignificant, upon a vast continent which reckons its population by hundreds of millions; but it is just as much as we can fairly expect, in a country which teems with its own manufactures, and from the staple from which they are produced, and one that is rich above all others in that truest wealth of nations, a spirit of sturdy and untiring industry.

We have nothing whatever to complain of, if we will only view the thing soberly, and forget for ever the monster blunder of our first expectations. When viewed by itself, and not comparatively, our export to China is no inconsiderable item in our trade with the world, though it has, apparently, found its level, for the present, at no more than £1,500,000 sterling per annum. On the other hand, our imports from China have increased enormously, and promise to increase still more year by year, though we must not forget that our opium and other Indian produce are the grand elements of the trade on our side, and not our cotton and woollen stuffs (the bread and cheese of our operations), as we too fondly expected.

Such appears to me to be the true position and prospects of our trade with this great country, at the opening of the second half of the nineteenth century; and submitting the same with all deference,

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MITCHELL.

No. 133.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 31, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of an Address presented to me by certain Protestant missionaries, with a copy of my reply.

It is to be regretted that the existence of profound divisions among ourselves should be one of the first truths which we Christians reveal to the heathen whom we desire to convert.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 133.

Address from the Protestant Missionaries at Shanghae.

To his Excellency the Right Hon. the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c.

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 29, 1858.

WE, the undersigned, Protestant missionaries of Great Britain, resident at Shanghae and Nangpo, beg to express to your Lordship the pleasure we feel in the circumstance that the conduct of negotiations with China at this important juncture has been entrusted to your Excellency.

We embrace the opportunity afforded by your Lordship's arrival at this port to assure you of the confidence we repose in your judgment and experience, and the hopes we entertain that the relations of our country with this Empire will shortly be placed on an improved basis.

Coming here to teach Christianity to a heathen population, we are not uninterested observers of passing events; they may very seriously affect our future position. The warlike attitude that our nation has, by political necesity, been led to assume, may produce prejudice against us in the minds of the people, and lead them to misunderstand the objects of our mission. On the other hand, we may, as the result, obtain access to a wider region, and have the opportunity of proclaiming the truths of the Gospel in the great cities in the interior.

In the Treaty of Nankin, nothing was said respecting toleration for Christianity in this Empire, so that at that time any converts made by Protestant missionaries were liable to be proceeded against as adherents of a forbidden religion. The French Treaty, made subsequently, was followed by toleration to the "Teen-choo-keaou," or Roman Catholic religion. Protestant converts are, perhaps, safe under the shield of the Imperial Decree then issued, permitting the Roman Catholic religion. But considering what England has already done in her Treaties to promote religious liberty in Europe, it does not seem unreasonable to expect that she should obtain for native Christians of the Protestant communion what has been granted to the Catholics.

If a clause securing religious toleration should be inserted in the new Treaty, we would take the liberty of suggesting that the Chinese term 耶穌教 "Yay-soo-keaou" (religion of Jesus), should be employed to describe the Protestant religion, as distinguished from the 天主教 "Teen-choo-keaou" (religion of the Lord of Heaven), the designation of the Roman Catholics. This distinction of terms has, indeed, already been made in Chinese native works when treating on foreign religions, and in the memorial addressed to the Emperor of China, by the French bishop, M. Mouly, dated June, 1854.

Should the Imperial forces succeed in destroying the Nankin insurgents, it is not unlikely that persecution of Christianity may ensue. The religion they professed may be regarded as politically dangerous, and the converts of Protestant missionaries may be mistaken for abettors of rebellion, and treated as enemies of the State. The similarity of their books and doctrines to ours, led, only a few months since, to the capture and prolonged imprisonment of two of our converts, who had gone from Shanghae to conduct missionary operations in inland districts. The present, then, seems to be a time when a guarantee of toleration for Protestant Christianity would be seasonable.

We are anxious not only that our converts should be safe from persecution, but also that we ourselves should have liberty to reside and travel in the interior. During the last few years we have, in the discharge of our duties as teachers of Christianity, visited many large cities not mentioned in the Treaty. But we have sometimes been rudely accused in consequence, by the native authorities, of transgressing the regulations mutually agreed on by their nation and our own. The prohibition of entrance into the country beyond the five ports has become a dead letter through not being enforced; but in future it would be much more gratifying to us to travel by right than by sufferance.

Anxious to prosecute our labours extensively in this country, we are compelled to restrict them within much narrower limits than the missionaries of France or Portugal. Their residence at a distance from the coast is connived at by the local authorities, but on more than one occasion we have, through the interference of the Magistrates, been obliged

to resign the residences or preaching rooms that we had hired. It appears unreasonable that Her Majesty's Consul should be appealed to, to recall his countrymen to the free ports, while men of other nations are left undisturbed.

We have, &c.

(Signed) THOS. H. HUDSON.
W. A. RUSSELL.
F. F. GOUGH.
CHARLES HALL.
W. PARKER.
JOSEPH EDKINS.
WM. MUIRHEAD.
GRIFFITH, JOHN.
BENJAMIN HOBSON.
JOHN SHAW BURDON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 133.

The Earl of Elgin's Answer.

I AM much indebted to you for the expressions of confidence and goodwill contained in the Address which you have just now read, and I beg to assure you that the suggestions which you have been pleased to submit in it, with reference to matters of importance which will have to be dealt with in approaching negotiations with the Government of China, will not fail to receive my best attention. It certainly appears to me to be reasonable and proper that the professors of different Christian denominations should be placed in China on a footing of equality. I should be wanting in candour, however, if I were not to state that, in my opinion, the demands which you prefer involve, in some of their details and consequences, questions of considerable nicety.

Christian nations claim for their subject or citizens, who sojourn in the East under heathen Governments, privileges of exterritoriality. They are bound, therefore, when they seek to extend their rights of residence and occupation, to take care that those exceptional privileges be not abused, to the prejudice of the countries conceding them.

I cannot say that I think that the Christian nations who have established a footing in China, under the sanction of treaty stipulations obtained by others, or in virtue of agreements made directly by the Chinese Governments with themselves, have in all cases duly recognized this obligation.

Unless I am greatly misinformed, many vile and reckless men, protected by the privileges to which I have referred, and still more by the terror which British prowess has inspired, are now infesting the coasts of China. It may be that for the moment they are able, in too many cases, to perpetrate the worst crimes with impunity, but they bring discredit on the Christian name, inspire hatred of the foreigner where no such hatred exists, and, as some recent instances prove, teach occasionally to the natives a lesson of vengeance, which, when once learnt, may not always be applied with discrimination.

But if the extension of the privileges of foreigners in China involves considerations of nicety, still more delicate are the questions which arise when it is proposed to confer by Treaty on foreign Powers the right to interfere on behalf of natives who embrace their religion. It is most right and fitting that Chinamen espousing Christianity should not be persecuted. It is most wrong and most prejudicial to the real interests of the Faith that they should be tempted to put on a hypocritical profession in order to secure thereby the advantages of abnormal protection.

The remarks which I have made have impressed on my mind very deeply the conviction that the objection of the Chinese authorities to Christianity are rather political than religious. I agree with you, therefore, in thinking that it is to be regretted that its genuine professors should be confounded with the abettors of a rebellion which, in so far as the dominant race is concerned, seems to have been conducted on a system of uncompromising ferocity.

It is only natural that persons like yourselves, actuated by the purest motives, and seeking in all that you propose only the highest good of China, should look exclusively to the beneficial uses to which more extended rights may be applied. It is, however, my painful duty to consider, also, how, unless proper precautions be taken, they may be abused.

It is your privilege, moreover, and this is a distinction which it would be well that we should always bear in mind, to encounter the evils which surround you with spiritual weapons.

In the controversy in which we are engaged with this heathen nation, it is, unfortunately, my lot to be compelled, not unfrequently, to rely on arms of fleshly temper.

No. 134.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received May 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have received from Count Poutiatine, and of my reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 134.

Count Poutiatine to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, le* 29 *Mars*, 1858.

J'AI eu l'honneur de prévenir votre Excellence, il y a quelques semaines, que j'attendais de St. Pétersbourg de nouvelles instructions. Ces instructions supplémentaires viennent d'arriver par courrier, et je crois de mon devoir de vous en informer.

Le Ministère Impérial est animé du plus vif désir de voir arriver les complications en Chine à une fin heureuse et satisfaisante, et me prescrit de prêter mon appui moral à toutes les demandes d'un intérêt commun, qui seraient faites par les Plénipotentiaires des autres Puissances auprès de la Cour de Pékin. Toutefois, le Ministère reste fidèle à ses premières intentions absolument pacifiques ; il ne voudrait avoir recours aux armes qu'à la dernière extrémité, et me recommande de m'abstenir de toutes mesures coércitives envers le Gouvernement Chinois.

J'ai à vous communiquer ensuite que, par ordre de Sa Majesté l'Empereur, mon auguste Maître, j'ai pris le titre de Commissaire Impérial et Commandant-en-chef de l'escadre qui est destinée pour les mers de Chine et du Japon.

Je prie, &c.
(Signed) CTE. POUTIATINE.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March* 29, 1858.

I HAD the honour of informing your Excellency some weeks ago that I expected fresh instructions from St. Petersburgh. These supplementary instructions have just arrived by courier, and I consider it my duty to acquaint you with their purport.

The Imperial Ministry is animated by the liveliest desire to see the present complications in China arrive at a happy and satisfactory conclusion, and directs me to lend my moral support to all demands of common interest which may be made by the Plenipotentiaries of other Powers to the Court of Pekin. At the same time the Ministry remains true to its first and absolutely pacific intentions ; it would not have recourse to arms except as a last extremity, and it enjoins me to abstain from all coercive measures against the Chinese Government.

I have further to acquaint you that, by order of His Majesty the Emperor, my august Master, I have taken the title of Imperial Commissioner and Commander-in-chief of the squadron which is destined for the Chinese and Japanese seas.

I beg, &c.
(Signed) CTE. POUTIATINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 134.

The Earl of Elgin to Count Poutiatine.

M. le Comte, *Shanghae, March* 31, 1858.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's circular despatch of the 29th nstant, apprizing me that additional instructions have reached you from St. Petersburgh, and

that, by order of His Majesty the Emperor, you have assumed the title of Imperial Commissioner and Commander-in-chief of the squadron destined for the seas of China and Japan.

I beg to thank your Excellency for this obliging communication, and to express the satisfaction with which I learn that you are enjoined to lend a moral support to all demands which may be made at the Court of Pekin by the other Powers, for objects of a common interest.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 135.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 29.)

Shanghae, April 2, 1858.

IN pursuance of my despatch to your Lordship dated the 8th ultimo, I have now to report that I reached on that day Pagoda Island, the anchorage for the larger class of vessels resorting to Foo-chow, and left it on the 14th.

Although the weather was not very favourable, I endeavoured to improve the period which elapsed between these two dates by visiting the city and neighbourhood, and eliciting the opinions of persons interested with respect to the condition and prospects of its trade. I did not, I fear, obtain on these points much information that will have in your Lordship's eyes the merit of novelty. Some circumstances, however, which fell under my personal observation, illustrative of the feebleness and laxity of the Chinese authorities in matters affecting their relations with foreigners, I deem it my duty to mention, because they appear to me to suggest topics not altogether undeserving of notice at a time when new Treaty arrangements are under consideration.

Before we entered the estuary of the River Min, on which Foo-chow is situated, we were boarded by two persons in succession, calling themselves Americans, and offering to pilot us over the bar. The services of the first were declined, as he had no certificate of qualification. The second left us at the mouth of the river, being confessedly incompetent to conduct us any further. It appeared, on investigation into the matter, that these self-styled Americans have driven the Chinese off the ground, and established in their own favour a monopoly of the outside pilotage. Their qualifications are questionable, charges high, and attendance irregular.

Shortly before our arrival, Her Majesty's steam-ship "Fury," with the Bishop of Victoria on board, had been kept two days in the offing awaiting a pilot, and we found none in attendance when we passed down the river. In answer to the inquiry whether he could convey us out to sea, the Chinese river pilot said that he was able to do so, but did not dare to undertake the office, as the Americans made too much "bobbery," drawing at the same time the side of his hand across his throat, to signify the treatment which he expected to receive if he ventured on the experiment.

Off the Pagoda Island we found two heavily armed vessels, which proved to be opium receiving-ships. Any such demonstration of force being wholly unnecessary as against the Chinese authorities it may be hoped that it is not directed against them. In accordance with the intention which they communicated at the time to Sir H. Pottinger, it would appear that ever since the conclusion of the Treaty of Nankin they have scrupulously abstained from interference with this article while in the hands of foreigners. Even now, when the local authorities at some of the ports are levying on it a duty, or, as it is popularly designated, a "squeeze," they do not attempt to do so until it has passed into the possession of natives. The duty or squeeze levied at Foo-chow is at the rate of 40 dollars per chest, about 8 per cent. on the average price. It is complained of in certain quarters as excessive, and, perhaps, if the tax is to be regularly imposed, the Chinese Government would do wisely in its own interest to fix a lower rate.

To persons unacquainted with the mysteries of trade with China, it may seem strange that the admission to consumption, at a duty of 8 per cent., of an article liable to confiscation, should be deemed by persons interested a hardship. A slight examination of the case, however, removes all occasion for surprise on this score. In point of fact, the trade in opium, by being contraband, becomes a privileged trade. Until very recently the article itself has been subjected to no impost. The vessels engaged in transporting it are entered in ballast, and pay no tonnage duties. They are not even visited, as it is presumed that they never carry anything but drug and treasure.

Among the junks moored up the river, in the immediate vicinity of Foo-chow, I observed several lorchas carrying from ten to twelve heavy guns apiece. These vessels

are, I was informed, for the most part, employed in convoying fleets of junks, for the ostensible object of protecting them against pirates. It is, however, notorious that they are in many instances themselves pirate vessels of the worst class. Among their crews Europeans are not unfrequently found, and they sometimes enjoy the protection of foreign flags. The junks trading from Foo-chow are principally engaged in carrying along the coast cargoes of timber, which is lashed to their sides with much grace and skill by swathes of bamboo rope, so as to give them, when under weigh, very much the appearance of swans with the feathers ruffled. How, with a freight so little valuable, they can afford the sums which they are said to pay for convoy it is not easy to comprehend. The subject of piracy on the Chinese coast is, indeed, one of great interest and difficulty. Its evils—little, I fear, if at all, mitigated by the convoying system which has lately sprung up—are driving a portion of the coasting trade to foreign vessels. With the inconsistency, however, which characterises everything in China, the extent to which this substitution of foreign for native craft is taking place was more pressed on my notice at Swatow, which is closed to foreign vessels, than at any of the ports that are open to them.

The foreign import and export trade at Foo-chow may be said to have come into existence within the last four years. The former is still inconsiderable, and I learnt nothing of importance concerning it, except the fact that the woollen cloths consumed in the market are almost exclusively of Russian manufacture. I have found this to be the case also at the other ports which I have visited, and, notwithstanding the anomalous character of the Russian trade with China, I can hardly understand how this cloth could be sold so cheaply at points so remote from Kiahkta, if the transit-duties on merchandise passing through China were really as onerous as some persons affect to believe them to be. As regards exports, the quantity of tea imported into Great Britain from Foo-chow can, I apprehend, be ascertained with accuracy only by reference to the records of the British Custom-House. The irregularities which take place, in the great majority of transactions with that of China, at all the ports except Shanghae, render it impossible to place much reliance on statistics furnished from this side of the water that profess to give information on such points.

Stoppage of duties by Consular authorities, as a means of coercing the Chinese officials, has been, I understand, resorted to at Foo-chow on four occasions: once by the British, three times by the American, Consul. In the most recent instance, recourse was had to this measure in order to compel the authorities of the Chinese Custom-house, who seem to have acted with their usual feebleness and inconsistency in the matter, to accept the Mexican dollar, in payment of duties, at less than the market rate of discount. After considerable delay and inconvenience to trade, the object in view was attained. When I was at Foo-chow, the British merchants, who had, while the controversy was pending, paid their duties in full into the hands of their Consul, were receiving back about 10 per cent. on the amount of their deposits, this being the measure of the loss which the Chinese revenue sustained by the arrangement.

In closing these somewhat desultory remarks, I may observe that, with the exception perhaps of Chusan, I have as yet seen no place in China which, in point of beauty of scenery, rivals Foo-chow. The Min river passes to the sea between two mountain ranges, which, wherever the torrents have not washed away every particle of earth from the surface, are cultivated by the industrious Chinese in terraces to their very summits. These mountain ranges close in upon its banks during the last part of its course: at one time confining it to a comparatively narrow channel, and at another suffering it to expand into a lake; but in the vicinity of the Pagoda Island they separate, leaving between them the plain on which Foo-chow stands. This plain is diversified by hill and dale, and comprises the Island of Nantai, which is the site of the foreign Settlement. At the season of my visit, both hills and plain were chiefly covered with wheat; but I was informed that the soil is induced, by irrigation and manure applied liberally, to yield in many cases, besides the wheat crop, two rice crops during the year. We walked with perfect freedom, both about the town and into the surrounding country. Nothing could be more courteous than the people of the villages, or more quaint than the landscape, consisting mainly of hillocks dotted with horse-shoe graves, and monuments to the honour of virtuous maidens and faithful widows, surrounded by patches of wheat and vegetables. Kensal Green or Père la Chaise, cultivated as kitchen gardens, would not inaptly represent the general character of the rural districts of China which I have visited.

I should not omit to mention that, besides the Consular dwelling at Nantai, the British Government has an official residence within the city walls, on a magnificent site, commanding an extensive view over both town and country.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 136.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received May 29.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, April* 3, 1858.

AS the establishment, in one form or another, of the principle of direct communication with the Imperial Government at the capital is one of the most important, if not the most important, of the objects of my mission to China, I think it, on the whole, most advisable that I should at once join issue with the Prime Minister of the Emperor, on the ground of his refusing to correspond with me directly, and commissioning a provincial officer to answer me in his name.

I inclose herewith copies of two letters which, in pursuance of this determination, I propose to address to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kiang-su, and to the Prime Minister of the Emperor, respectively.

Inclosure 1 in No. 136.

The Earl of Elgin to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kiang-su.

Shanghae, April 1, 1858.

THE Undersigned cannot accept from their Excellencies Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, a reply to the letter which he addressed directly to an Imperial high officer at the capital, because, in doing so, he would compromise the dignity of his Sovereign. He, therefore, returns herewith the letter which their Excellencies did him the honour to address to him on the 26th ultimo, and incloses, at the same time, a further communication to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China, which their Excellencies will oblige him by forwarding to its destination.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 136.

The Earl of Elgin to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China.

Shanghae, April 1, 1858.

THE Undersigned has received from Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, a communication which purports to convey the reply of his Excellency the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China to the letter addressed to him by the Undersigned on the 10th of February, and which contains, among other things, the following statement:—"There being a particular sphere of duty allotted to every official on the establishment of the Celestial Empire, and the principle that between them and the foreigner there is no intercourse, being one ever religiously adhered to by servants of our Government of China, it would not be proper for me to reply in person (to the letter of the English Minister). Let your Excellencies, therefore, transmit to him all that I have said above, and (his letter) will in no way be left unanswered."

But the Treaty between Great Britain and China states—"That it is agreed that Her Britannic Majesty's Chief High Officer in China shall correspond with the Chinese High Officers, both at the capital and in the provinces, under the term 'communication.'"

By refusing to correspond directly with the Undersigned, the Prime Minister has set this provision of the Treaty at naught. The Undersigned has, therefore, returned to the Governor-General of the Two Kiang and the Governor of Kwang-su, their communication, as he cannot receive it without compromising the dignity of his Sovereign, and he will proceed at once to the north, in order that he may place himself in more immediate communication with the High Officers of the Imperial Government at the capital.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 137.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 3, 1858.

THE "Coromandel," tender to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour's flag-ship, has just arrived in this harbour, and reports that the Admiral did not intend to leave Hong Kong before the 25th ultimo. He cannot, therefore be expected here before the middle of this month. If I were to postpone my departure for the north until after the Admiral's arrival, I think, and I believe that my opinion on this point is shared by the Plenipotentiaries of the other great Powers who are acting in concert with us in this quarter, that the interests of the public service would suffer for the following reasons:—

Firstly, because the Chinese would impute the delay to vacillation and weakness. Secondly, because we should lose our hold on the rice-junks destined for Pekin, which are now proceeding towards the north, and may yet be arrested, if necessary, at the mouth of the Peiho. Thirdly, because if the information which I have received from Count Poutiatine on this head be correct, the season for operations in the region to which we are now proceeding, terminates with the end of the month of May.

I have therefore taken it upon myself, in the absence of Admiral Seymour, to address to the senior officers at Shanghae and Hong Kong, letters of which I herewith inclose copies, and which I trust will be approved by your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 137.

The Earl of Elgin to Captain Sir F. Nicholson.

Sir, *Shanghae, April* 3, 1858.

AS I understand that, at the time of the departure of the "Coromandel" from Hong Kong, the Admiral had not sailed, and that it appeared to be probable that he would not do so before the 25th ultimo at the soonest, I have to request that you will take the necessary steps to expedite, without delay, to some convenient rendezvous in the Gulf of Pechelee, such vessels of war as can be spared from this station. I feel the less scruple in addressing this request to you, as I am confident that, in so doing, I am only anticipating the wishes of Sir Michael Seymour, who intended that the vessels in question should be employed in giving effect to the policy which I am instructed by Her Majesty's Government to carry out in China.

I would take the liberty of suggesting the expediency of the "Slaney's" being attached to the "Furious," in order that I may be able to communicate with the shore at the mouth of the Peiho.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 137.

The Earl of Elgin to Commodore Stewart.

Sir, *Shanghae, April* 3, 1858.

AS I understand that, at the time of the departure of the "Coromandel" from Hong Kong, Admiral Sir M. Seymour was not expected to sail for the north for several days, I think it right to inform you that circumstances have made it necessary for me to proceed at once to the Gulf of Pechelee, and to request the senior officer on this station to despatch with me to that point such vessels of war as he can spare.

If any gun-boats within your command are under orders for the north, I think that, under the circumstances, the Admiral will approve of your forwarding them without delay, with such supplies of coal as may be requisite.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 138.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received June* 12.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 7, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith the copy of a letter which I have received from the senior officer at this port, in reply to my letter to him, of which a copy was inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 3rd instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 138.

Captain Sir F. Nicholson to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 4, 1858.

IN reply to your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date, requesting me to expedite such ships as can be spared from this station to a convenient rendezvous in the Gulf of Pechelee, I have the honour to inform you that the "Pique" and "Cormorant" sail for that gulf without delay; and I shall leave directions with Captain Shadwell, who remains here as senior officer, to despatch to the same destination the "Nimrod," and any other available vessel arriving from the southward.

Having arranged with Captain Osborne that the "Furious" shall tow the "Slaney," the latter vessel will be at your Excellency's disposal for communicating with shore at your arrival in the Gulf of Pechelee.

In thus complying with the request you have made, I feel equally confident with your Lordship that I am anticipating the wishes of Sir M. Seymour, who, I am sure, would greatly regret that his temporary separation from you should cause any delay in carrying out the objects of your Excellency's mission.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRED. N. E. NICHOLSON.

No. 139.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received June* 12.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 9, 1858.

I FOUND at Ningpo, which I reached on the 17th and left on the 20th ultimo, evidences of the unhealthy state of things, engendered by the feebleness and laxity of the Chinese authorities in their relations to foreigners, similar to those which I noticed at Foo-chow. The evils resulting from this cause, however, appeared to me, in the more recent instance, to present a somewhat different character, and to have attained, if I may venture so to express myself, a further stage of development.

At Foo-chow they fell, or seemed to fall, on the natives and Imperial revenue exclusively. Except on the ground that it may be considered objectionable that foreigners, who, among other things, are supposed to be holding up to the appreciation of a benighted heathen nation the advantages of a superior morality and civilization, should be placed in a position in which the common virtues of truthfulness and honesty can be practised only at a ruinous sacrifice, I do not know that they have any reason to complain of the working of the system in that locality.

But at Ningpo I thought I discovered symptoms of the growth of a reactionary or remedial process, by the operation of which foreigners were likely to become, in the long run, directly and extensively sufferers, unless something could be done to place their relations with the natives and native authorities on an improved footing.

I must, however, begin by observing that the evils which I am about to signalize do not arise from any indisposition on the part of the natives to live peaceably with foreigners. On the contrary, they have their origin rather in the exaggeration of this desire than in its defect. The state of Ningpo in this respect furnishes their favourite and, perhaps, most plausible argument, to that class of persons who advocate what is styled a vigorous policy in China; in other words, a policy which consists in resorting to the most violent measures of coercion and repression on the slenderest provocations. They say, remember what

happened at Ningpo during the last war, and observe the consideration and respect which is evinced towards you there. Treat other towns in China likewise, and the result will be the same. I question the soundness of this inference. Ningpo is situated on the south-eastern verge of the mighty valley of the Yang-tze-keang, which is inhabited by a population the most inoffensive, perhaps, both by disposition and habit, of any on the surface of the earth. Their amenity towards the foreigner is due, I apprehend, to temperament; as much, at least, as to the recollection of the violence which they may have sustained at his hands.

I have made it a point, whenever I have met missionaries or others who have, penetrated into the interior from Ningpo and Shanghae, to ask them what treatment they experienced on those expeditions, and the answer has almost invariably been that, at points remote from those to which foreigners have access, there was no diminution, but on the contrary, rather an enhancement of the courtesy exhibited towards them by the natives.

The lax and inefficient manner in which the officials of the Chinese Custom-house exercise their authority in regard to vessels sailing under foreign flags furnished the first instance that fell under my personal notice, after my arrival at Ningpo, of the class of evils to which I am now directing your Lordship's attention. Vessels carrying the flags of nations represented by Consuls, deliver to the said Consuls, in accordance with the provisions of the Treaties, their papers, before they are admitted to entry, and do not again receive them until they are provided with a chop, showing that they have satisfied the claims of the Custom-house. But those which carry the flags of nations not so represented, are not in the habit, as I was informed, of delivering their papers at all. They thus avoid the payment of tonnage duties, and acquire privileges that are, as I explained to your Lordship in my despatch of the 2nd instant, enjoyed by vessels engaged in the opium trade. The consequences which follow from this state of things are such as might be expected. The privileged vessels drive the unprivileged out of the field. The merchants engaged in the long-sea trade at Ningpo, although chiefly, if not exclusively, British, are constrained on this account to prefer foreign shipping to that of their own country.

Another circumstance connected with the duty question which came to my knowledge while I was at Ningpo struck me as significant and illustrative of the tendency of events. It appears that there, as at Foo-chow, the local authorities are endeavouring to levy a tax on opium. At the former, as at the latter place, the payment is exacted not from the foreign importer, but from the native broker. But at Ningpo, the brokers being Fuh-kien men, who are of a more spirited race than the men of Che-kiang, had shown signs of a disposition to resist the imposition. The mandarins, therefore, shortly before my arrival, had farmed the tax to a man who professed to have courage to undertake to levy it, and who, as soon as he engaged in the business, hired an Englishman to aid him in enforcing his rights. This Englishman, it was said, intended to place tide-waiters on board of the opium ships at Chin-hai, where they enter the Ningpo river, with the view, not of confiscating the cargoes, but of ascertaining the quantities actually imported. These vessels, which are for the most part of small tonnage, and built at Ningpo, have generally one or more foreigners on board. If collisions take place between their crews and the tide-waiters before the trade in opium is formally legalized, it may give rise to embarrassing questions.

But it is the outrageous conduct of certain classes of foreign adventurers, and the absence of any effectual check upon them, which supplies matter for most serious thought to any one who is earnestly bent on investigating the state of affairs at Ningpo, with the view of deriving from it hints as to the manner in which the defects that exist in the present Treaties with China may be best remedied, and their benefits extended. It is not necessary that I should recapitulate the circumstances which preceded and attended the recent massacre of Portuguese at that port, because I am aware that your Lordship has received a full report on the case from Mr. Vice-Consul Meadows. I found no one at Ningpo who regretted that a severe punishment had befallen the Portuguese; but the Cantonese, who, with the assistance of a few foreigners, inflicted it, are not likely to forget the success which, in this instance, they achieved over Europeans. I fear, however, that besides the Portuguese there are adventurers, deserters from ships and others, belonging to other foreign nations who take advantage of the feebleness of the Chinese authorities, the laxity of the Consular system, and the immunities attaching to exterritoriality, to commit outrages in this quarter on the natives. These men for the most part confine themselves to coast, where they commit depredations of all varieties; but they sometimes do business on land, either on their own account or on that of Chinamen who employ them. They occasionally disappear altogether, having fallen victims, it may be supposed, to vengeances which their conduct has provoked. It is impossible to overlook these

facts at a time when it is proposed to open up China not only to Englishmen, who have a Government which at any rate does not shrink from the expense attending the establishment of an efficient Consular system, but also to the people of countries who, while they claim or exercise the privileges of exterritoriality, show no disposition to undertake its burdens.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 140.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received June* 12.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 9, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, herewith, the copy of a letter which I have addressed to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour. Copies of its inclosures were transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 3rd instant.

I propose to sail for the Gulf of Pechelee to-morrow. Their Excellencies Baron Gros, Count Poutiatine, and the Honourable W. Reed, have apprized me that it is their intention to accompany me.

One gun-boat only (the "Slaney") has actually arrived here, and one other (the "Leven") only, is said to be on its way. This is a great disappointment to me. Besides the gun-boats, there is one despatch-boat here (the "Cormorant") and two others are said to be coming up, but it is doubtful whether they will be able to cross the bar at the mouth of the Peiho river.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 140.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Shanghae, April* 8, 1858.

THE Government of the Emperor of China having declined to send a duly qualified Plenipotentiary to meet me at this place, it has become necessary for me, in pursuance of the policy set forth in my letter to your Excellency of the 2nd ultimo, to proceed at once to the north in order to bring pressure to bear on that Government at some point near the capital.

As I am aware that your Excellency is desirous that I should be supported in this proceeding by an imposing force, I have thought it proper, in your absence, to address letters to the senior officers at this port and Hong Kong, of which I herewith inclose the copies.

I am most anxious for the arrival of the gun-boats drawing little water, which are referred to in your letter to me of the 2nd ultimo, because I am confident that nothing will be so likely to bring the Imperial Government to terms as the appearance of vessels of war within the bar of the Peiho river. Such vessels will, moreover, be indispensable if it should be necessary to ascend that river to the city of Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 141.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, June* 14, 1858.

I HAVE received from Sir John Bowring a copy of a report made by Mr. Lobschied, of Hong Kong, on the state of the public prisons at Canton. The account given by that gentleman of what he witnessed during his visit to those places is so horrible, that I have no hesitation in saying that it will be a disgrace to the allied Powers not to avail themselves of the present opportunity to liberate, or, at all events, to alleviate the position of, the unfortunate creatures confined in these prisons. We cannot pretend to improve the prison

discipline throughout the Chinese Empire, or to impose upon the authorities in other places a sense of justice and of humanity. But we can, and we are bound to, prevent such enormities being practised in places held by us in military occupation; and though I cannot doubt that your Excellency will meet with the cordial concurrence of all the Plenipotentiaries in carrying out any measure of improvement, you will, nevertheless, in the contrary case, act alone, and, at all events, relieve the British name from the disgrace and guilt of having connived at a state of things so monstrous and revolting, when the British Government had the power, at least for a time, to put a stop to it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 142.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 2, 1858.

I HAVE received no despatches from your Excellency by the last mail, but I have heard from Sir John Bowring that much uneasiness prevails at Canton, especially among the Chinese population, and that apprehensions are entertained of some hostile movement on the part of the Chinese forces in the neighbourhood. No doubt, however, seems to be felt of the ability of the allied forces to hold Canton against any attempt which may be made to dispossess them of the city.

Her Majesty's Government are, however, of opinion that the time has come for making an alteration in the arrangements under which Canton, since its capture, has been held by the allied forces; and that, henceforth, it should be held by the combined forces in military occupation, and under martial law, until a satisfactory settlement of the question with the Chinese Government has been effected.

The experience which we have had of the state of things since the occupation of Canton serves to show, even if the threatening demonstration against the allied forces, to which I have adverted, should not assume a more decided character, that no reliance can be placed on the Chinese officers who have been suffered to continue to exercise authority in the city, either themselves understanding, or making the populace understand, the real state of the case, namely, that those Chinese officers are there only on sufferance. The consequence is, that those officers indirectly, if not directly, keep alive a state of animosity against the allies, and hold out a perpetual menace of future vengeance to the Chinese inhabitants who might otherwise be well-disposed to the allies, while at the same time they deny the humiliating fact of the occupation of the city by foreign troops.

Such a state of things must be productive of mischief, not only in Canton and its neighbourhood, but even at Pekin, where it is most essential that the Chinese Government should be made to see that the allies are sole masters of Canton.

For these reasons, Her Majesty's Government consider that the present mixed Government of Canton, composed of Commissioners named on the part of England and France, and of Mandarins, is wholly inefficient for all objects of administration and policy; and that, as I have said before, it should now be replaced by a military government acting according to the rules of martial law.

The Government of the Emperor of the French, with whom Her Majesty's Government have been in communication on this matter, agree in the opinion which I have now stated, and I doubt not that Baron Gros will receive instructions in this sense by the present mail.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 143.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 8, 1858.

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government consider that, during the occupation of Canton by the allied forces, the proceeds of the Custom-house, after defraying the expense of collection and providing for the expenses of the Local Government, and for those of any police arrangements which may be maintained by the allies, independently of the local authorities, should be taken possession of by the allied

Commissioners, and held by them until the manner in which they are to be definitively appropriated shall be determined.

Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the Chinese Custom-house should be temporarily administered by the allies, and that duties should be collected on their behalf and by their authority or by officers appointed by them for that purpose. They consider that so long as the relations between the allies and the Chinese Empire continue in their present unsettled state, they would not be justified in allowing the Chinese Government to draw from a city, in the occupation of the allied forces, pecuniary resources by which to carry on the contest, especially as that occupation, by the security which it affords to commerce, and by opening to foreign trade the port of Canton, alone enables the Chinese Government to collect any duties at all there.

Her Majesty's Government are, moreover, prepared at the proper time to insist upon the repayment of the expenses which they have incurred for naval and military purposes since the outbreak at Canton, and the surplus of duties, after payment of such charges as I have mentioned, retained by the Commissioners of the allies, will form a fund from which such expenses may either wholly or partially be repaid.

Her Majesty's Government have ascertained that the Government of the Emperor of the French concur in their view of this matter; and Baron Gros will receive instructions by this mail, in concert with your Excellency, to appropriate the duties in the manner and for the purposes which I have explained in this despatch.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 144.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, July* 8, 1858.

I HAVE to state to your Excellency, with reference to my despatches of the 2nd instant and of this day, that the carrying into execution of the arrangements stated in those despatches for the military occupation of Canton, and for the appropriation of the proceeds of the Custom-house in that city, are conditional upon your having failed to bring the Chinese Government to reason before you receive those instructions. If you should not have done so, or if you should not see a reasonable prospect, amounting almost to a certainty, of doing so, within a very limited time, your Excellency will consider my instructions on those points to be imperative, and will proceed, without delay, to give effect to them.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 145.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received July* 15.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, April* 15, 1858.

A FLOATING light-house, a succession of buoys to mark out the channel, and a light-tower, apprised me as I entered the mouth of the Yang-tze-keang, that I was approaching a port where trade was on a healthier footing than I had found it to be in those which I had previously visited. I discovered, on inquiry, that the Taoutae, at the instance of the foreign Inspectors, had been persuaded, some fifteen months before, to provide the necessary funds to enable these measures for the improvement of the navigation to be carried out. The argument used, and used with effect, to induce him to make this advance, was drawn from the amount of tonnage duty which, under a comparatively honest Custom-house system, is levied from foreign shipping at this port.

We anchored for the night at Woosung, a small town at the mouth of the river of the same name, and near the point at which it discharges itself into the Yang-tze-keang. It is within the port of Shanghae; but, as it is the station of the opium ships, the Inspectors, for prudent reasons, meddle with what goes on there as little as possible—a further proof, if such were wanting, of the truth of the statement made in my despatch to your Lordship of the 2nd instant, that the trade in opium, by being contraband, becomes a privileged trade.

It is not my intention in this despatch to trouble your Lordship with any explanation of the system which is known at Shanghae by the title of the "Foreign Inspectorate," as I am well aware that you are already in possession of full information on this head. Nor do I propose to discuss the arguments which may be adduced for or against it. In my present, as in former communications of the same series, I am desirous simply to submit a faithful statement of what fell under my personal observation at the different ports that I have visited, with more especial reference to those phenomena which illustrate the nature of the relations actually subsisting between foreigners and natives under the Treaties now in force; this class of phenomena being, as it appears to me, not unworthy of observation and consideration at a time when it is proposed to open up China more extensively to foreigners.

On my arrival at Shanghae, I was struck by the thoroughly European appearance of the place: the foreign settlement, with its goodly array of foreign vessels occupying the foreground of the picture; the junks and native town lying higher up the river, and dimly perceptible among the shadows of the background; spacious houses, always well, and often sumptuously, furnished; Europeans, ladies and gentlemen, strolling along the quays; English policemen habited as the London police; and a climate very much resembling that which I had experienced in London exactly twelve months before, created illusions which were, of course, very promptly dissipated.

In what is called the British portion of the settlement there is a sort of self-constituted municipal organisation, under the authority of which certain wharfage or jetty dues are levied and applied to the maintenance of the roads and police.

The French, also, in their section, have a police of their own. No such provision for the maintenance of order exists in what goes by the name of the American settlement, and I was sorry to hear that no less than four murders of Chinamen by, it was believed, foreign sailors had taken place shortly before my visit, in that quarter; in all of which cases the perpetrators had escaped with impunity. It may be proper, however, to observe, with reference to this point, that the subdivision of the foreign settlement into British, French, and American is rather nominal than real. The American merchants live in what is called the British portion of the settlement. The American portion is chiefly occupied by their Consulate and missionaries.

Duties, both of import and export, are levied with very commendable regularity and fairness at Shanghae. The export duties on tea and silk are paid at a Custom-house, in the interior, by the Chinamen who bring these articles to the port of shipment. The duty receipts delivered to them by the authorities of the Custom-house in question are handed by the foreign purchasers to the Inspectors, who check by them the quantities actually shipped. Tonnage duties, and duties on imports, are paid in accordance with the terms of the Treaties, before the importing vessels are permitted to clear out. In a financial point of view, the system in operation there works well for the Chinese Government, which receives, through its instrumentality, a large revenue, at a cost for the expense of collection of little more than 2 per cent. on the total receipts. It is, moreover, a boon to the honest trader, as it enables him to prosper without resorting to practices which degrade him in his own eyes.

The allegation that it militates against the interests of the port seems to be disposed of by a comparison of the progressive increase of its trade with that of the other ports opened by Treaty.

Controversies, however, respecting the payment of duties, as well as on other kindred topics, do sometimes arise even at Shanghae, and, for the object which I have at present in view, the history of these controversies is especially instructive; because, as might very naturally be supposed, the merits of the two sides of the questions at issue come out more clearly when both are argued by foreigners than they do in similar controversies at other ports, where Chinamen on the one hand are pitted against foreigners on the other.

I accordingly considered it to be my duty to look very narrowly into the history of some of the controversies of this class which have occurred at Shanghae during the subsistence of the Foreign Inspectorate, and this inquiry has left on my mind the impression that the terror inspired by the foreigner, and the dread of getting into difficulty with him, are accountable for the irregularities that take place at the Chinese Custom-house, in a hardly less degree than the habitual corruptibility of the Chinese officials.

As it is occasionally alleged that the Custom-house system in operation at Shanghae is administered with harshness against the foreigner, I subjoin a list of articles on which no duty is charged, distinguishing those which are duty free by tariff, from those which, being liable to duty, are admitted duty free by courtesy:—

Imports.—Free by Tariff:—
Bricks and building materials;
Rice, paddy, and grain of all kinds;
Wine, beer, and spirits, &c., for domestic consumption.

Liable to duty, but free by courtesy:—
Carpetting and druggetting;
Clocks, watches, spy-glasses, writing-desks, dressing-cases, cutlery, perfumery, and jewellery, &c.;
Coals;
Glass ware and crystal ware;
Preserves;
Shoes, boots, clothes, &c.;
Tobacco (foreign), cigars;
Copper, glass, iron, &c.; rough timber, planks, &c.; are admitted duty free, if declared to be for foreign, not native consumption.

Among exports.—Musters of silk, silks, &c., sent as presents; and curiosities, are in like manner exempted from duty, by courtesy.

At Shanghae, as at the other ports visited by me, I found Russian woollens in possession of the market to the exclusion of English products of this class. I learnt, however, that a greatly increased demand had sprung up within a very recent period for British cotton goods. It was generally supposed that the successes lately achieved by the Imperialists over the rebels, and the opening up, by the recapture of Chin-kiang, of the region traversed by the Great Canal, were among the causes which had most powerfully contributed to this result. I think it probable that there may be some foundation for this opinion, and it derives a certain amount of confirmation in my eyes, from a statement made to me, incidentally, in the course of conversation, by a gentleman belonging to the Roman Catholic mission of the Province of Kiang-nan.

The mission in question numbers, according to the computation of the missionaries, about 80,000 converts, many of them the descendants of persons converted in the seventeenth century, or before that date.

In reply to some inquiries which I had been making as to the sums contributed by the native Christians for the support of the mission, the gentleman to whom I refer informed me, that in consequence of the distress which had prevailed among the rural population in the neghbourhood of Shanghae during the last few years, the contributions in question had fallen off. I then asked him to what he ascribed that distress, and he answered that he believed it to be mainly due to a diminution in the demand for those cotton fabrics which the cottagers, men and women, are in the habit of manufacturing during their leisure hours; which diminution in demand, again, he considered to be in great measure attributable to the reduced consumption occasioned by the rebellion, and by the disturbed state of the country consequent upon it. I infer from this circumstance, that nations which desire to trade with China are deeply interested in the preservation of order in the Empire, and that privileges acquired by a process which enfeebles the Government, and destroys its moral influence, may sometimes be purchased at too great a cost.

If I had adhered strictly to chronological order in this narrative, I should have mentioned to your Lordship at its commencement that I called at Potoo, Chusan, and Chapoo, in my passage from Ningpo to Shanghae. I was disappointed in Chapoo, which seems to me a poor place, with an open roadstead for harbour. It is the only port in China free to the Japanese, and is resorted to by a small and limited number of junks from that country, which bring to it, for the most part, cargoes of copper. Being so near Shanghae, it is by no means probable that, even if it were open to western trade, it would ever be much frequented by foreign shipping. It may be questionable, indeed, whether there would be any foreign trade even at Ningpo were it not for the laxity with which duties are levied at that port, and for the transshipment which takes place there, from one class of junks to another, of southern produce, such as sugar, destined for Tien-tsin and other northern ports.

Chusan is not at present a place of trade, and it is the opinion of many that it never will become one so long as Shanghae is an open port; but it has so many advantages in scenery, climate, and political position, as well as in the peaceful character of its inhabitants, that it is difficult to suppress a feeling of regret that it should at the close of the last war have been abandoned for Hong Kong.

The view of the island itself naturally led to this train of thought, but otherwise I

did not notice, during the two days which I spent there, anything especially deserving of mention in this Report.

Before, however, bringing to a close this brief record of the observations made by me on my passage from Ningpo to Shanghae, I trust that I may be permitted to offer one remark in reference to Potoo, an islet adjoining Chusan, which I touched at on my way from the latter place to Chapoo. Little information, of course, was to be gathered there on questions directly affecting trade or politics, for it is a holy spot, exclusively appropriated to temples in tinsel and bonzes in rags; but it was impossible to wander over it as I did, visiting with entire impunity its most sacred recesses without being forcibly reminded of the fact that one, at least, of the obstacles to intercourse between nations, which operates most powerfully in many parts, especially of the East, can hardly be said to exist in China. The Budhistic faith does not seem to excite in the popular mind any bigoted antipathy to the professors of other creeds. The owner of the humblest dwelling almost invariably offers to the foreigner who enters it the hospitable tea-cup, without any apparent apprehension that his guest, by using, will defile it, and priests and worshippers attach no idea of profanation to the presence of the stranger in the joss-house. This is a fact, as I humbly conceive, not without its significance, when we come to consider what prospect there may be of our being able to extend and multiply relations of commerce and amity with this industrious portion of the human race.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 146.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 15.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, April 25, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a communication to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China, and of a letter to the Governor-General of Chih-li, covering the former, which were delivered by Mr. Wade to a mandarin at the landing-place of the Takoo fort, on Saturday the 24th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 146.

The Earl of Elgin to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China.

"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, April 24, 1858.

IN a letter bearing date the 1st instant, and written from Shanghae, the Undersigned had the honour to apprize the Prime Minister, &c., that the Prime Minister having, by refusing to correspond directly with the Undersigned, set the provisions of the Treaty between Great Britain and China at naught, the Undersigned had resolved to proceed at once to the north, in order that he might place himself in more immediate communication with the high officers of the Imperial Government at the capital.

He has now to state that, in pursuance of the above intimation, he has arrived off the mouth of the Tien-tsin river, and that he is prepared to meet at Takoo, either on board of his own ship or on shore, a Minister duly authorized by the Emperor of China to treat with him, and to settle by negotiation the several questions affecting the relations of Great Britain with China, which are detailed in a letter of the Undersigned to the Prime Minister, bearing date February 11.

If, before the expiry of six days from the date of the present communication, a Minister so accredited shall not have presented himself at Takoo, the Undersigned will consider this pacific overture to have been rejected, and deem himself to be thenceforward at liberty to adopt such further measures for enforcing the just claims of his Government on that of China as he may think expedient.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 146.

The Earl of Elgin to the Governor-General of Chih-li.

"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, April 24, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to request that his Excellency Tau, Governor-

General of the Province of Chih-li, will transmit to the capital, at his earliest convenience, the inclosed despatch to the address of his Excellency Yu, Senior Chief Secretary of State, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 147.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 15.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, April 25*, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I addressed on the 23rd instant to Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed severally, and which was accompanied by copies of my letters to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China and the Governor-General of Chih-li, of which copies are transmitted to your Lordship in my previous despatch of this day's date.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 147.

The Earl of Elgin to Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed.

April 23, 1858.

I INCLOSE herewith, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a note which I propose to send to-morrow to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of China, and the copy of a letter to the Governor-General of Chih-li, through whom it is my intention to transmit the former to its destination.

I have reason to believe that Baron Gros is about to make a similar communication to the Prime Minister, and should your Excellency see fit to adopt the same course, it will, no doubt, add to the weight of our representations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 148.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 15.)

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, April 26*, 1858.

I RECEIVED this day a communication, of which a translation is herewith inclosed, from two high functionaries of the Imperial Government.

Inclosure in No. 148.

The Imperial Commissioners Tsung and Wu to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

TSUNG, Director-General of Salt Depôts, and Wu, an Under-Secretary of the Cabinet, Imperial Commissioners, &c.

Your Excellency's application to be admitted into Pekin was forwarded by the officers on the spot (these not being competent to address the Throne themselves) to the Governor-General of Chih-li, to be by him submitted to the Throne for you; and we, the Director-General of Salt Depôts, Tsung, and the Under-Secretary of the Cabinet, Wu, had presently the honour to receive from His Majesty the Emperor in person the appointment of Imperial Commissioners, with instructions to proceed to the port of Tien-tsin to make investigation and give decision.

In respectful obedience hereto, we have arrived in Tien-tsin, and (now) announce (the fact) for your information.

On the 11th instant (24th of April) Tsien, Commissioner of Finance, received from the hands of your Excellency's interpreter, a despatch from each of your nations. These

being to the address of the Governor-General, have been forwarded to the Governor-General of Chih-li, that their contents may be by him reported to the Emperor. On the receipt of His Majesty's decree, declaring the course it is his pleasure shall be pursued, we shall address another communication to you, and arrange a day for your reception.

We accordingly write, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 3rd moon, 13th day (April 26, 1858).

Note.—The document is ill drawn up, and worse turned out. I am not, however, of opinion that some of the irregularities which would have been note-worthy in the case of any one more used to correspond with us, are indicative of any offensive intention.

No. 149.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(*Received July* 15.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, April* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have received from Mr. Parkes, reporting on the trade of Canton during the first month after the re-opening of the port.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 149.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Canton, April* 11, 1858.

I BEG to lay before your Lordship in a few words the result of the first month's foreign trade of Canton, as, although the port was thrown open on the 10th February, it was not until the 11th March that business actually commenced.

The old teas, being those of the season 1856-57, formed, it was found, the largest portion of the stock, and their quality, as was anticipated, had deteriorated by their detention. But, on the other hand, the new teas, or those for the season 1857-58, are of superior quality, and have realized high rates. Of old there have been settled,—

	Chops.	Estimated Weight.	Estimated Value.
			Dollars.
	80	4,032,000	483,840
Of new teas—			
	65	3,822,000	687,960
Total .	145	7,854,000	1,171,800

Of old teas it is estimated there are still 162 chops, or about 8,000,000 lbs. in stock, while of the new teas it is believed only five or six chops remain on the market.

Imports, principally cotton goods and cotton, have been taken in payment for these teas to nearly one-third of the above amount, the remaining two-thirds being paid for in dollars.

Three large vessels, carrying 4,000,000 lbs. of the above-mentioned teas, have already left for England; six others, having the same destination, are now loading at Whampoa, and one vessel is taking in a cargo for the United States. The duties on these teas, if not previously collected and appropriated by the Chinese Government, would amount to 140,000 dollars.

It is also satisfactory to know that the prospects of the trade of the ensuing season, as far as these can be yet judged of, also promise well; as orders, I am assured by reliable

native and foreign informants, have already been sent to the tea districts to the amount of 150 chops, which, if as large as the chops of this year, will be upwards of 8,000,000 lbs.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 150.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Clarendon.—(Received July 15.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, April* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a letter which I addressed on the 26th instant to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, with a copy of his Excellency's reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 150.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, April* 26, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, in concert with Baron Gros, Count Poutiatine, and Mr. Reed, I addressed, on the morning of Saturday, the 24th instant, before your Excellency's arrival at this anchorage, a communication to the Imperial Government at Pekin, requiring that a Plenipotentiary, duly accredited by the Emperor of China, be sent forthwith to Takoo, to treat with me.

If, before Saturday, the 1st of May, I have not received a satisfactory reply to that letter, a resort to further measures of coercion, in order to bring the Chinese Government to terms, will be unavoidable; and I think it right to apprize you that, in my opinion, it may become necessary with this view to stop the junk trade of the Peiho, to take the forts at its mouth, and to proceed up the river to Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 150.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *Gulf of Pechelee, April* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 26th instant, acquainting me that if, before Saturday, the 1st of May, your Excellency has not received from the Chinese authorities a satisfactory reply to a letter addressed to them on the 24th instant, a resort to further measures of coercion will be unavoidable, and that, in your Excellency's opinion, it may become necessary to stop the junk trade of the Peiho, to take the forts at its mouth, and to proceed up the river to Tien-tsin.

In reply, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that I shall lose no time in communicating with my colleague the French Admiral, with a view to determine the extent of coercion which can be undertaken with our limited forces.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 151.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received July 27.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 9, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to transmit a series of very interesting papers which were found

in Yeh's archives, and have been translated by Mr. Wade, respecting the negotiations for the amendment of Treaties which took place in 1854 between the British and American Plenipotentiaries and the Chinese high officers appointed to treat with them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 151.

Translations of Memorials and Decrees upon the Visit of the British and American Ministers to the Peiho in 1854.

PART I.

Memorandum.

"*Furious,*" *Shanghae, April* 10, 1858.

THE papers, of which the following are translations, are part of the correspondence between the Emperor and his Ministers concerned, upon the attempt made in 1854 by Sir John Bowring and the United States' Commissioner, Mr. McLane, to extend our trade and place our relations with China on a more satisfactory footing.

These documents were inclosed to Yeh, then Imperial Commissioner, for his information, accompanied by Decrees for the guidance of himself and others. They may be divided into two sections; the first embracing the period before the expedition of the foreign Ministers to the Peiho, and the second, that after their arrival at the mouth of that river.

In order to a just estimate of the immoveableness either proper to, or assumed by, the Court of Pekin, under circumstances which we have been elsewhere led to suppose occasioned it considerable embarrassment, we shall recall the apparently desperate condition of things within the Empire at the time the Foreign Ministers were, in some sort, menacing her from without, not only as in evidence at places distant from the capital, but as admitted and proclaimed by the Government Gazette.

Independently of the almost chronic disorders afflicting the far west provinces of China, the rebellion, especially known as that of Tai-ping-Wang, had, in 1852, swept all before it, from Kwang-si through Hu-nan and Hu-peh, to the Yang-tse-kiang, and down that stream, through every jurisdiction traversed by it, to Chin-kiang, the point of its intersection by the Grand Canal. From this, as a centre, a powerful detachment had made a rapid and successful movement north in the summer of 1853, maintaining itself within eighty miles of Pekin, on the borders of Tien-tsin-foo, until the spring of 1854, and, although then compelled to retire slowly upon Shang-tung, reinforced there by a large body of insurgents from the south. Rebellion was meanwhile closing round Canton. Kiang-si was disturbed, especially towards the north; and in Kiang-su the authorities with difficulty holding their own before Chin-kiang and Nankin, had in their rear a separate and serious cause of alarm, in the occupation of Shanghae by a gang of Canton and Fuh-kien men, declaring for the Tai-ping party, and countenanced, if not supported, by foreigners, who most incompatibly, according to Imperialist notions, with their strong professions of neutrality, had more than once placed themselves in communication with the insurgent garrisons of Nankin and Chin-kiang. The Provincial Government could not but charge to the same account the constant misunderstandings on the subject of duties at Shanghae, resulting in non-payment of any for a considerable period of time, and the frequent collision of foreigners with the troops investing Shanghae, one of which had terminated in the seizure of their marine, and the expulsion of the land force from its encampments.

This last affair had cost the Governor, Hü Nai-chau, and the Intendant Wu, otherwise Samqua, who was also Superintendent of Customs, their buttons of rank.

With the exception of the recovery of Amoy from a local gang of much the same claims to political status as the Shanghae rebels, and the very deliberate retreat, which the Gazettes represented as a flight, of the Tai-ping northern corps from Chih-li into Shan-tung, every recent event, every announcement from its officers, whether conducting

war or collecting revenue, should have added, according to our valuation of causes, to a conviction, on the part of Government, that things were getting worse instead of better; yet the correspondence here translated, which is, much of it, marked Confidential, none of it published, none of it, consequently, designed to aid in keeping up appearances before the public, betrays, on the whole, far less of fear than of a sense of annoyance at the intrusive impertinence of the barbarian. He is mischievous and *méchant* rather than dangerous, and the utmost he may declare himself about to attempt is never assumed by the Emperor to be beyond restraint by menace or remonstrance. The mere suggestion of conciliating him is reprobated as undignified, and concession, even in the forms of intercourse, is strictly prohibited. And this, although the authorities memorializing the Throne, however much they may have otherwise modified the offence of failing to keep the barbarian more in hand, had certainly reported various of his acts, of which, even could it have heard the *pars altera*, the Court of Pekin would have found it difficult to accept his justification, and which, as it stood advised, it could scarcely regard otherwise than as indicating an intention to make the most of the domestic troubles of the Empire.

The conduct of the Chinese on this occasion may be somewhat explained by the observation, that although more or less bewildered by their uncertainty as to our particular object, they had faith in our adherence to the policy they lay to our charge, namely, of abandoning the chase as soon as we perceive that satisfaction of our demands is not to be obtained from them by entreaty or intimidation.

The *dramatis personæ* here appearing, on the Chinese side, are—

1st. Iliang, a Manchu, long Governor-General of the provinces of Kiang-su, Ngan-heoni, and Kiang-si, which together form the jurisdiction of the Siang-kiang, or Two Kiang. He has but very lately retired, and is now (April 1858) replaced by Ho Kwei-tsing. The proper residence of this officer is Nankin; but rebellion has kept him for the last five years either at Soo-chow or Chang-chow.

2nd. Hü Nai-chau, Governor of Kiang-su, a man of high literary repute. He has four brothers, all of whom are equally distinguished. One of them, Hü Nai-tsi, was degraded during the early discussions on the opium traffic, for immorally recommending its legalization. Hü Nai-chau had been, at the time of this correspondence, for some months before Shanghae, vainly endeavouring to retake it from the rebels. The gossips of the camp did not put his abilities, as an official, at all above the Emperor's estimate of them.

3rd. Kir-hanga, a Manchu, and connected with the Imperial family, who had come to Kiang-su, in 1853, as an acting Intendant, and in one twelvemonth had risen, principally on the ruins of Hü Nai-chau, to be Governor of the province. He was in immediate charge of military operations, to the conduct of which he was very incompetent. An attack made by the French, under Admiral Laguerre, having frightened the rebel garrison into an abandonment of Shanghae, Kir-hanga gathered all the laurels of its recapture. He was sentas High Commissioner to command the force before Chin-kiang, and was there killed in 1855.

4th. Wu Kien-chang, otherwise known as Samqua, an ex-hong merchant of Canton, and thoroughly Cantonese in his ideas regarding foreign policy. The barbarian was a trading person, to be kept within walls. Certain Canton and Fuhkien men, well-known members of an affiliated society, compelled him to take them into his pay as a body-guard, and in a few days took the city of Shanghae in which he resided. He was at this time Intendant of the circuit in which Shanghae stands, and Superintendent of Customs. He contrived to make his superiors accept his statement, that he was not within the city when it fell; the fact being, that he had been for two days in the hands of his fellow Cantonese, who then connived at his escape into the foreign settlement. His rank, which had cost him some £40,000, was eventually taken from him on the occasion of a collision between foreigners and the besieging force: and on charges subsequently preferred against him of embezzlement and mal-administration, he was sentenced to severe punishment. His friends have brought him through, and he is now again an expectant of the office of Intendant, with the honorary rank of Commissioner of Finance. He is cunning, but not able, either as a merchant or a public servant.

5th. Lan Wei-wan, Samqua's acting successor as Intendant, and as determined an anti-barbarian, but a polished, and, *à la Chinoise*, a well-educated Chinese: sagacious and capable. He has been recently degraded, to rise no more, for appropriating some £70,000 of public receipts, on which he had hoped to retire into private life.

6th. The Members of the Great Council, literally the Council of War, which is composed of the Secretaries of State, Presidents and Vice-Presidents of Boards, and other Metropolitan officials, selected specially by the Emperor, irrespectively of nationality, Manchu, Mongolian, or Chinese. Its functions are, the preparation and transmission or

promulgation of the Emperor's decisions, and the advising of His Majesty in all important matters of peace or war. Except when ordered to act as assessors, the members of the Council appear to exercise no judicial functions. Their relation to the head of the State must be regarded as more intimate than in the case of any other Court; confidential instructions occasionally passing through their hands without being communicated even to the Nui-koh, or Cabinet, the Chiefs of which, however, before spoken of as Secretaries of State, are, as has been observed, members of the Great Council. They have a separate Hall of Assembly, but, according to the rollster, a certain number attend daily within the forbidden precinct of the palace, waiting to be called before the Emperor. This may happen once in the day, or more than once. A mat or cushion is placed for them to sit upon in the Imperial presence—I believe their exclusive privilege; and they either submit drafts of decrees to be issued in the name of the Emperor, or, on occasion, receive his opinion in the autograph vermilion pencil, upon the face of the document already before him. In the case of extra metropolitan correspondence, at least, the original memorial appears always to be returned to the high officer from whom it came. It bears some notice in the vermilion pencil, for which some folds of blank paper are left at the close. Where the reply is what we term a decree, it is drafted and copied on a separate sheet by the Council, and then, apparently, submitted to the Emperor. One such document (that written in 1856, regarding Dr. Parker's rumoured attempt to re-open the revision of Treaty question) showed an erasure of one character by the vermilion pencil, and a substitution for it of another, signifying "confidential." This is transmitted with the original memorial, returned in a cover bearing the seal of the Council, none of whose names appear in the note advising the officer addressed of their instruction to write to him.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

(1.) Supplementary Memorial of Hü Nai-chau, dated about the 30th June, 1854. He inclines to purchase the barbarian as a mediator between himself and the Shanghae rebels, by making concessions.

(Translation.)

Farther, since the severe blow (*lit.*, sore extermination) inflicted on them by the troops on the 28th of the 5th moon (23rd June, 1854), now seven days ago, the Shanghae rebels have lain *perdu*.

The bravest and most fighting rebels they have in the city it appears are from Chau-chau ;* next are those from the Department of Kwang-chau (Canton), and the men of Fuhkien.

The squatters from the districts of Chuen-sha and Nan-hwui include, also,† people from Tungan in Fuhkien (the district adjoining Amoy), and from Ping-yang in Che-keang, who have left their homes for the seaboard flats of Chuensha and Nan-hwui. On these they had been used to support themselves by growing the *shan-yü* (a kind of potato), but last year, when search was being made for the residue of the rebel gang already suppressed in that district, the inhabitants, erroneously conceiving that some were concealed in the huts of these people, set fire to them, and a thousand and more, thus left without a place of safety, went into Shanghae (prepared) to hold it for the rebels to the death.

Orders have been given to Sieh-ping, formerly acting Magistrate of King-ki, to proceed to Chuen-sha and Nan-hwui, and in concert with the Sub-Prefect and the Magistrate, to convene the upright and respectable gentry and literates of the place in question, and invite them to inform themselves thoroughly of the (former) positions of these squatters, and at the same time to notify to them that they will be permitted to tender their allegiance and return to their original districts, to be good subjects for evermore. The squatters, hearing of this, have been breaking up and coming out daily, and the men of Fuhkien and Kwant-tung, and Ningpo as well, having heard the same report, continue to surrender themselves. There are Chambers (Committees) of (loyal persons representing) each of these provinces, the heads of which faithfully respond (for such as do come out), distinguishing which are to be sent away and which detained (for service).

Such matters properly belong to the supplementary arrangements consequent upon the recapture of the city, when it shall be taken; but, seeing that were the rebels not to disperse until after the assault, the number who would resist would be great, and the killed and wounded necessarily numerous in proportion, it is desirable that they should disperse before the assault. As there would, in that case, be fewer resisting, the number killed and

* The eastern department of Kwang-tung.

† That is, besides natives of those districts.

wounded would also be small. It has been observed that on every occasion, for some time past, that an attack has been made with the firm determination of taking the city, its capture has been prevented by a sudden storm of rain; and it is possibly the purpose of Providence that the rebels should not resist our imposing force in great numbers, as the result would be the destruction of a large number of the innocent.

[The Emperor interlines in the vermilion pencil, "Was there ever such cant?"*]

Being at present without the means of defraying their expenses home, (your servant) does not venture to call on them to come out *en masse*. All he can do is to let them break up by degrees, and so weaken the strength (of the garrison).

As regards the secret attack of the city, advantage will be taken of these dark moonless nights to observe at what point the besieged are most off their guard, and the mines will be pushed forward under the wall with all speed. A general attack will then be made on different points, and success, it is hoped, will be absolutely certain.

To come to another matter: towards the end of the 5th moon, the English barbarians were very eager to drive away the Shanghae rebels; whither, the troops were to ask. Their object was not comprehensible at the time. It has since been discovered that, according to the statement† of persons in the barbarian offices on the Yang-king Pang (the foreign factories or Consulates), their Chief [Sir John Bowring] had been informed of an attempt about to be made by the soldiers of Russia upon Hong Kong, the garrison of which place hardly amounted to a thousand men; a force insufficient, even with the assistance of the five ships brought by the (British) Admiral, for its defence against the Russian troops; and that he wanted to complete his strength with the rebels, and so show a better front.‡ As Kir-hanga and the other officers did observe at the time that this Chief appeared perturbed and excited, it would seem that the report was not altogether without foundation. The other day the English Chief said himself that the steamer had brought news of a victory in Turkey, and of the capture of two Russian vessels, and he seemed to be at his ease.

Since Wu Kien-chang's§ return to Shanghae from Kwan-shán, he has been day after day demanding of the English and American Chiefs the duties received by them for him, from the 8th moon of last year to the 5th of the present (September 1853 to July 1854). They say that they will be all forthcoming, but that Shanghae must be retaken before they can be paid in.

¶ These Chiefs also ask, as it will be so much to the advantage of China to get rid of the rebels and to have the duties as well, why does your Government persist in requiring the surrender of the criminals who killed the official? Will it not delay the issue (you desire)? They propose to insist on sending away in safety the whole of the leaders, great and small.

A communication came yesterday from the English Chief,‖ proposing a Conference on business at the barbarian office on the 9th of the moon, and your servant has written to agree to this. Not that, capricious and inconsistent as (he knows) these barbarians to be, he is going to exceed in concession, but it is his duty, in every case, to weigh well the advantage and disadvantage of this or that order of proceeding, and *should there be any measure positively beneficial to China, and at the same time practicable, without violation of the law, he would assuredly not presume to abide in the smallest degree by standing prejudices.***

The red-side junks from Kwang-tung are reported to have arrived at Wu-sung, and will of course be desired to hasten on to Chin-kiang. The expenses of these vessels Yeh, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, writes to promise, shall be defrayed monthly from Kwang-tung.

* *Lit.*, "What false humbugging notion equals this?" The word which qualifies the notion is one used especially of priests' stories told to gull the multitude, or the like; but there is almost as much stupidity implied by it, as intention to deceive.

† Or, spies have since ascertained.

‡ *Lit.*, strengthen the dignity of his army; or, add to the awe that it should inspire.

§ Wu Kien-chang is Samqua.

¶ This is an allusion to certain communications upon the possibility of getting rid of the rebels through our means. The great Imperialist difficulty was the pardon, or connivance at the escape, of two rebels, who were concerned in the murder of the late Magistrate of Shanghae. The rebels, on their part, were much too confident at this time to listen to offers of mediation.

‖ Sir John Bowring was still at Shanghae, and did receive Hü Nai-chau at the Consulate.

** He would feel it his duty not to hesitate about taking a line of his own; *lit.*, he would not dare, in the least degree, to retain the ready-made view, the *idée fixe* (not his own, but that of China), in respect of concession to the barbarian. The Emperor was by no means pleased by this deprecatory passage. The whole of the text italicised in the translation is scored with the vermilion pencil, and the conduct of Hü Nai-chau, as will be presently seen in another paper, was severely criticised by His Majesty.

Knowing the anxiety bestowed by your Majesty (on the matters herein detailed), your servant, as in duty bound, presents a supplemental memorial thereupon.

A respectful memorial.

(2.) Translation of the Imperial Decree, commenting on Hü Nai-chau's timidity in dealing with the barbarians; on the intercourse of the latter with the rebels, and their unauthorized appearance in the interior. Yeh is to lecture them.

(Translation.)

Letters from the Members of the Great Council to Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two Kwang. On the 13th of the 6th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (7th July, 1854) we had the honour to receive the following Imperial decree:—

"Iliang and his colleagues had been representing to us, that the American barbarians wanted (or were about) to sail up the Yang-tse-Kiang, to have an interview with the Governor-General, and, according to a subsequent representation made by Kishen, the vessels of these barbarians did pass by way of Chin-kiang, anchored off Puk-au, and subsequently off Kwa-chau, where they entered into close relations with the rebels.*

"The English barbarians, meanwhile, were offering every kind of hindrance at Shanghae (to the siege operations), their malice going even greater lengths (than that of the Americans). Our troops were in pursuit of the enemy, when, for no particular reason, they had the audacity to fire on a Chau-Chau militiaman, whom they wounded; notwithstanding this (though they were the aggressors), they presented themselves at the head-quarters (of the force) and demanded the surrender of the man who had returned the shot. They had further proposed to carry the Shanghae rebels elsewhere; or if this were not acceded to, to proceed to Tien-tsin; Hü Nai-chau asked where they were going to take the rebels, and expressed his fears that they would create further disorder in some other province. He told them, also, that the two rebels guilty of the murder of officials† must be surrendered to him. The barbarians would not consent to this; so far from it, they sent a person to dictate a despatch, which he was to write, so worded as to make it appear that (on the occasion above-named), the first fire had been delivered by his troops, for whose offence he was to apologize;‡ if he did not write in these terms, it was added, the camps should be attacked the following day. Most overbearing violence! The Governor in question, apprehending that they (the English) were seeking a quarrel, and that trouble would come of it, did write in the terms prescribed; therein doing nothing short of providing a weapon against himself.§ For his cowardice and incompetence we have taken his insignia of rank from Hü Nai-chau, but the affairs of Shanghae (rebel and foreign) are still unsettled: this mismanagement of them is truly deplorable.

"As regards (access to) the seaports of China, barbarians have never been authorized to visit any but the five open to trade. Of late, however, their vessels, in wanton defiance of law, have been proceeding, some to Chin-kiang, and some to Nankin, where they have been visiting the rebels—a manifest infraction of the Treaty. With relations of peace and commerce between them and China, why do the barbarians hold intercourse with the rebels? It is certainly not in the spirit of friendly relations (so to do). Then again, there is war upon the river. If (barbarians navigating it) were to be accidentally wounded by gun or musket, our troops could not be held answerable. Let Yeh Ming-chin set before the barbarian Chiefs, Bowring and Stirling, in peremptory language and plain terms, the risk (so incurred). He will surely be able to stay their malice before it can develop itself.‖

"It was on the 16th of the 3rd moon (14th April), that Bowring arrived in Kwang-tung, yet on the 25th (? 15th) of the 5th moon, he comes up to Shanghae with a ship of war, and on the 23rd detaches the barbarian Chief Medhurst with a steamer to Chin-kiang. How comes it, if they really have a war with Russia,¶ that (the English) can be jaunting it about China (or in the interior)? Everything shows that they are concealing a dangerous purpose (*lit.*, a heart of woe, or danger).

"Yeh Ming-chin has special charge of barbarian business. Let him enjoin (the English chief) to keep the Treaty, and desire him to signify to the barbarians at Shanghae

* *Lit.*, went and came and made a league, or confederated with them.

† See Paper 1, note §, p. 296.

‡ The militia man in question did take a shot at one of the marines who was under arms for the protection of the foreign settlement during one of the many wretched fights between the Shanghae rebels and the besieging force. Admiral Stirling happened to be on the ground, and insisted on an apology being made.

§ *Lit.*, presenting people the handle of an offensive weapon.

‖ *Lit.*, block the way of their malice in its budding.

¶ *Lit.*, a difficulty. The declaration of war reached Shanghae, by Sir J. Stirling, in June 1854. Mr. Medhurst was sent to Nankin in the same month.

that they are not to travel about as seems to them good; and let him (Yeh) declare authoritatively, that at every port along the shores of the river (Yang-tse) there is a large force, and that if they are not amenable to (their Chief's) control, and that life is taken by the act of our troops, the calamity thus brought on themselves is not to be laid to our charge. This will make them aware that we do not regard the beginning of strife (the first blow) with alarm, and they will no longer venture on these demonstrations of daily increasing ferocity.*

"The Governor-General, we should imagine, will surely be enabled, by careful attention, so to lay his plans as to nip the danger in the bud.

"Let him at the same time lay his commands with equal earnestness, upon the American and French barbarians. Let him also from time to time report to us whether there be any authentic intelligence of recent proceedings on the part of the Russians.

"Let copies of Hü Nai-chau's memorial and his two communications (with the barbarians) be furnished (to Yeh) for his information, and let this Decree be hurried forward to him at the rate of 600 li a-day, with commands to him to attend to it. Respect this."

In obedience to His Majesty's will this letter is sent.

[NOTE.—It is remarkable that the docket of the above Decree, which was issued in July, 1854, records its receipt on the 4th December, 1855. There is nothing to account for this. The words translated "hurried forward" are those of the form by which the greatest speed attainable by the Courier Office is meant to be insisted on.—T.W.]

(3.)—Memorial of Iliang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, reporting the visit of Mr. Mc Lane, United States' Commissioner, and his success in dissuading Mr. Mc Lane from proceeding to the Peiho, dating about the 24th June, 1854.

(Translation.)

Your slave, Iliang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, upon his knees, addresses the Throne.

The course pursued by him (in his reception of) the American Chief, who had come to Kwan-shan to pay his respects to him, he respectfully details in a confidential memorial; whereon, looking upwards, he prays for the sacred glance.

He has already had the honour, as it is recorded, to submit to the sacred glance a memorial, showing that a report had been sent up by Wu Kien-chang, Intendant of the Su-sung-tai circuit, to the effect that the barbarian Chief Mc Lane, of the United States of America, otherwise the American,† had come, with two war-steamers, to Shanghae; and after humbly‡ begging for an interview, and tendering a communication, had gone up to Ningpo (Nankin ?), and Chin-kiang, to look about him; and that your slave had thereon written to the proper authorities to be on their guard.

The Magistrates of the district of Tan-tu, Shang-quen, Luh-hoh, Kiang-pu, and Tang-tu, have since reported that the above-mentioned barbarian vessels had visited Kiang-ning (Nankin), Ho-chau, and Wu-hu. They anchored, on their way back, at Tsian-shan; and a communication was forwarded to your slave, through the hands of the marine stationed off Chin-kiang, requesting him to meet the writer there.

Your slave replied, that the long river (*i. e.*, the Yang-tse-kiang), not being open to foreign trade, barbarian vessels had no right to stay there. If the Chief desired to present a letter from his Government in person, he should follow the precedent (furnished) last year by the case of Marshall, hasten back to Shanghae, and there wait till Wu-Kien-chang should bring him to Kwan-shan to introduce him.

In obedient accordance with the above reply, the Chief did presently turn back; and, having transferred himself to a native vessel, was brought on the 25th of the 5th moon (20th June), to Kwan-shan by the Intendant of the Wu-Kien-chang, accompanied by his subordinates, Lan Wei-wan, Prefect of Sung-kiang-fu, and Sub-Prefect of Maritime Defences.

Your slave, having with him, Ping-han, the Acting Prefect of Su-chou-fu, long employed in that department, and thoroughly versed in business, had started from Su-chou on the 24th, and also, arriving at Kwan-shan on the 25th, on the following day assembled the officials present in the public hall of Kwan-shan, and summoned§ the Chief to come forward and pay his respects. The Chief's manner, it must be admitted‖ was reverential.

They will not then venture, with daily increasing extravagance, hawk-like, to spread (their wings).

† "Mitikin," the Canton pronunciation of American.

‡ As a person petitioning.

§ Called him up, as he would a party in a civil action, or a witness in any.

‖ *Lit.*, the chief in his adherence to forms, or in the forms he adhered to, was, notwithstanding, reverential;

"Thanks to the favour," he said, "of His Celestial Majesty, by which the five ports are open to trade, we* have been enabled to steep ourselves in advantage. Of late years, however, the river communications have become impassable;† and the losses hence sustained by the merchants have determined us to represent that His Majesty be entreated graciously to permit us to trade along the Yang-tse-kiang. The merchandize we bring up the river we will ourselves escort and protect. If (your Excellency) will not do me the honour to make a representation for me to this effect to the Throne, I shall be obliged to to proceed to Tien-tsin."

Your slave told him,† authoritatively, that the Treaty under which the five ports were open to trade being that to which the Imperial assent, as made known by Decree, had been received with reverence in the 24th year of Tau-Kwang (1844), it had become the duty of all alike, native and foreigner, officials and people, to observe it obediently (from that time forth) for evermore. It was, besides, clearly laid down in the Treaty§ that "no State shall hereafter send a Minister to China to raise separate (or fresh) discussions." The request now preferred, being at variance with the original Treaty, could not well be conveyed to your Majesty. As to Tien-tsin, the Canton rebels had worked (had wormed or burrowed) their way across the Chih-li frontier; the people of the place became as a wall, by the unanimity of their resolution, and, fighting boldly on the side of the Government,‖ had disciplined above 100,000 men. The rebels had several times attempted to reconnoitre (their positions), but had never carried their point. Were the barbarians so ill-advised as to take their vessels thither, and the people, as might be apprehended, to be filled with misgivings, and to do them, as was possible, a mischief, it would not concern the (Chinese) Government. The Governor-General of Chih-li, having no cognizance of barbarian affairs, would probably not grant the Chief an interview; so that, if he went to Tien-tsin, he would still gain nothing by it. Several complete victories had been obtained over the rebels in the north. All those defeated and hiding north of the (Yellow) river had been exterminated. There could hardly fail to be peace presently; the water-communications thereby re-opened, trade would be sure to revive, and there would be then no use for discussing alterations and extensions.

The Chief replied that he, too, was aware that the war in China was not over, and that this was the reason why he did not presume to give your Sacred Majesty cause of anxiety by proceeding direct to Tien-tsin, but it had been inserted in the Treaty that a revision of this should be allowed after a lapse of twelve years, the expiry of which term was now not far distant. Several things were not as they should be. At Shanghae, for instance, the Custom-house had been transferred to Wu-sung, and its business was conducted under other than the old regulations.¶ As Plenipotentiary Minister, he had full powers to do what might seem to him good. If the authorities of the Kiang provinces (Iliang, &c.) were not competent in matters affecting the old Treaty, he had to request that application be made to your Majesty, to send hither a Minister of large powers, with whom he might bring negotiations to a definite issue.

Your slave told him authoritatively, that with reference to the Treaty clause** respecting "inconsiderable modifications that may be found requisite in those parts (of the Treaty) that relate to commerce and navigation," the twelve years ought first to expire, and re-adjustment then be fairly and equitably considered; that in the words (representing) "navigation,"†† passage up rivers or by land is in no way whatever included; while by "inconsiderable modifications," nothing is meant but that, in the case of the five

that is, notwithstanding the tone of his letters and his proceedings earlier noticed. We should say, "Was, I must say, respectful enough.

* There is nothing in the text to represent the pronoun; I assume him to speak for his nation.

† Owing to the rebellion.

‡ Told him as his official superior; commanded him, saying, &c.

§ He quotes Article XXXIV, and last, of the American Treaty. I have translated the words as I believe Hiang meant the Emperor to understand them. In the original Treaty they represent the following English: "And no individual State of the *United States* can appoint or send a Minister to China to call in question the provisions of the same." It suits Iliang to ignore the words italicised.

‖ *Lit.*, were hating as their authorities hated, and were courageous in fight. The population of the department rendered Government important assistance by checking the advance of the rebels upon Pekin, in the winter of 1853—54. They never got beyond its western boundary.

¶ Mr. McLane's interpreter was a Canton Chinese, of whose powers I have a poor opinion. He has here, I suspect, caused a confusion of two things. A provisional custom-house had been opened on the 9th February, 1854, on the Wu-sung river, or, as we call it, the Sá-Chau Creek. The detection of the Superintendent Wu Kien-chang, otherwise Samqua, in the act of clearing a foreign vessel by private arrangement, led to its suspension on the 21st of March. Samqua had on that very day opened two custom-houses *inland*, and it was against this breach of a Treaty provision that Mr. Mc Lane was remonstrating.

** Article XXXIV, American Treaty.

†† The Chinese is, "circumstances of the sea," or "sea details."

ports, there should be, as occasion might require, a certain discussion of regulations it might be essential to adopt; not certainly that any great alteration should take place. It had been further most clearly laid down in a special Article* at the time that the Treaty was made, that no vessel should enter any but the five ports, under penalty of confiscation of both vessel and cargo. The new Custom-house at Wu-sung had been opened there, for the time, pending military operations (at Shanghae), but was levying no extra duties whatever, and, on the recapture of the city, which would be effected immediately, all the old (customs) arrangements would be restored. If foreign merchants had really any hardships to complain of, there was nothing to prevent a fair (statement of these) to the Superintendent of Maritime Customs, and a satisfactory understanding with him thereupon.

(As to the appointment of a Commissioner) in the administration of the Celestial Empire, the distance between the sovereign and his servants is too great to admit of such an officer as a Plenipotentiary.†

The Imperial Commissioner (stationed) in Kwang-tung, for the superintendence of foreign affairs (*lit.* the business of the different nations) being in effect a Minister sent (thither) by your Majesty, it would be importunity‡ to request anything further on this point.

The Chief continuing to insist on what he had already urged, your slave set before him (the obligations) of good faith and justice; thrice and again he pointed out to him the right course to follow, from the third watch of the day to the seventh, ten hours and more. The Chief debated no longer, but persisted in his entreaty until, it being nearly sunset, he took his leave.

On the 27th, he forwarded a duplicate of the letter of his Government. It was much to the same effect as that presented by Marshall last year. It contained nothing whatever regarding permission to trade up the Yang-tse-kiang. He also handed in a communication in very obscure phraseology,§ characters in which have been taken to signify what they did not properly mean. On the whole, it differed nothing from the language that he had employed, except in the addition that if, on representation made to the throne, he should be honoured by (your Majesty's) assent to his requests, it would behove him of course to assist China in completely removing her cause of disquiet;‖ otherwise he should address his Government, and follow his own course, the Government of China bearing the responsibility of its shortcoming, in the discharge of obligations recognized¶ by itself; and he requested the abolition of the new Custom-house at Shanghae.

It is the very humble opinion of your slave that, inasmuch as the American barbarians, heretofore accounted so submissive, have taken advantage of the present conjuncture to press their demands, reliance is surely not to be placed on their co-operation, though they promise it in the restoration of order. The example set by these barbarians in the propositions they have brought forward will but too probably be followed, and to a more serious extent, by the English and French barbarians. "The Long River is the bound prescribed by Heaven;" to "bring a foreign race to dwell hard by" is to ensure calamity in the time to come.**

On the other hand, the English barbarians have been picking quarrels with the troops on several occasions of late. There is withal a story current that the Nankin rebels have worked their way to Tung-pa and are disturbing that neighbourhood, and men's ears and eyes are not to be stopped.)†† It might be bearing too hard on this Chief (or, it might drive him to extremity), if, after having refused to make his requests the subject of a memorial, (your slave) were also to decline transmitting them (to the Imperial Commissioner); and were he to go straight up the Long River, and there give full play to his malice, it might be found more difficult to hold him in than it would otherwise have been.

Having thrice and again reflected on his means, your slave could see no alternative but, in reverential obedience to the Decree issued by Your Majesty in the case of Marshall last year, to command him (the Chief) to return to Canton, and there abide the decision of

* Article III, American Treaty.

† *Lit.*, the Ruler is exalted; the Minister is humble, or low in rank; there is not at all a Minister Plenipotentiary.

‡ *Lit.*, separately, or in distinct form, to make an importunate request, would not be correct.

§ Tangled or knotted, like a bunch of cords tied at random together.

‖ *Lit.*, in planing or cutting smooth away the restless, viz., the rebels; I doubt that Mr. Mc Lane offered to do more than mediate.

¶ *Lit.*, the fault of not exhausting its own (moral) policy, which, says a native assistant, dictates relations of courtesy and equality between the host and the stranger.

** Both the passages marked by inverted commas are quotations from historical writings. The first has special reference to what is now the Kiang-nan country, in the times of the Three States, A.D. 150, and was used in argument against attempting invasion of a region provided with so impassable a barrier by nature. The second refers to events in Honan, about the time of Confucius.

†† Foreigners will hear this.

Yeh Ming-chin; thus gaining time which should be turned to account in keeping him within range; and farther, to instruct Wu Kien-chang at once to make some satisfactory arrangement, calculated to be durable, regarding the collection of duties at Shanghae, and so leave the different barbarians without grievance to allege.

If the red-side junks could be sent with all speed up the river, Chin-kiang, Nankin, Kwa-chau, and Shanghae might be recovered within a given time. Commerce would, as a consequence, resume its way, and the barbarians would have no place to plant their bill (no ground of complaint).

Your slave having sent an answer to (the Chief's) communication, and in person commanded Wu Kien-chang to carry him back to Shanghae, and desire him to return to Canton, there to abide the decision of Yeh Ming-chin; and having forwarded copies of his correspondence, and of the duplicate of the letter from his Government to Yeh Ming-ching for his information, returned to Su-chau, accompanied by Ping-han, on the 29th of the moon (23rd June, 1854).

The details of his proceedings it is his duty to embody in a respectful memorial, in order to a confidential representation of the truth. This, with copies of the duplicate of the letter of the (American) Chief's Government, and the correspondence between him and your slave, he submits for Imperial perusal, prostrate, entreating that your Sacred Majesty will glance thereon, and make known your commands.

A respectful memorial.

(4.)—Translation of the Imperial Decree approving of Iliang's conduct, as compared with that of Hü Nai-chau, any concessions made by whom to the barbarians are to be cancelled. Yeh alone is to deal with them.

(Translation).

Letter from the members of the Great Council to Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and to Kih Kir-hanga, Governor of Kiang-su.

On the 21st of the 6th moon, of the 4th year of Hien-fung (15th July, 1854), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"On learning how feebly Hü Nai-chau had conducted himself when the English Chiefs were attempting to constrain him as seemed good to them, we issued a Decree transferring (the case) to Yeh, with instructions to send orders to the barbarian Chiefs in Kwang-tung, enjoining them to observe the Treaty, and prohibit the barbarian merchants from proceeding into the interior.

"Iliang now reports that the American Chief, Robert McLane, had paid his respects to him at Kwan-chau, and had presented a letter from his Government and a communication from himself; that he tenaciously insisted on a revision* of the Treaty in twelve years; wanted trade up the Yang-tse-kiang; alleging, at the same time, as matter of complaint, that the custom-house had been removed from Shanghae to Wu-sung, and requesting that it might be abolished. His own communication contained requests that did not appear in the letter of his Government; and his conduct was otherwise presumptuous.

"Iliang wrote him a reply (in itself) correct;† he did nothing, it must be allowed, so undignified as Hü Nai-chau. It is to the Governor-General of the Two Kwang, however, that the administration of all things pertaining to commercial intercourse with (foreign) nations has always belonged. Let Iliang, therefore, now that he has transmitted copies of the letter from the Government of the barbarian Chief, and his correspondence with him, to Yeh Ming-chin, desire him (the Chief) to set out at once from Kwan-shan for Kwang-tung, and not to indulge himself in long tarrying in (Kiang-su), lest he thereby hinder investigation and decision. It will be Yeh's duty to forestall his malice,‡ holding fast by the Treaty, and addressing him authoritatively in peremptory language.

"From a succession of memorials from Hü Nai-chau regarding the rebels and the English Chief at Shanghae, the awkwardness and weakness§ of his conduct becomes more and more apparent. He states that the Chief had appointed a day for an interview with him, and that "in any measure that might be of positive benefit to China, he will assuredly not presume in the least to abide by standing prejudices;" that is to say, in fact, that he has been perfectly prepared long since to make concessions. We have already degraded this Governor, and we command Iliang and Kir-hanga, in the event of his having been duped

* Or, modification, or accommodation.

† In accordance with reason or right, the natural principle of things.

‡ See Paper 2, note ‖, p. 274.

§ Weak enough to be gulled, and too weak to speak the truth.

into any extravagant or unlawful engagement by the barbarians, to repudiate it utterly, in plain language, and not to be misled by their absurdity. Let them at the same time desire them to proceed to Kwang-tung, and there abide the decision of Yeh Ming-chin.

"Let Kir-hanga continue to lead on troops to the assault, and recover Shanghae without further delay. If the red-side junks shall have one and all reached Wu-sung, let Kir-hanga hurry them forward and communicate with Kishen and Hiang Yung* as to what disposition of them will be best. The expenses of the force for the protection of Hu-nan and the contingent brought up from its own jurisdiction by Tatsipu, to suppress the rebellion, are matters of great urgency. Loh Ping-chang (Governor of Hu-nan) represents that the treasury of Hu-nan is short of money, and the country in a very forlorn condition, which is true; and of the adjoining provinces there are only Sz' Chuen and the Kwang that may be said, to a certain extent, to have recovered themselves. Let Yeh Ming-ching, without loss of time, set apart several tens of thousands of taels, taking them, it matters not from what branch of the revenue of his jurisdiction, and despatch them by a sure hand. Let there be no delay in satisfying so important a requirement. Let copies of the memorial of Iliang, and the supplementary memorials of Hü Nai-chau be sent to him to read; and forward this at the rate of 600 *li* a day, with orders to him to attend to it. Respect this!"

In obedience to His Majesty's will this letter is sent.

(5.)—Memorial of Iliang, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, reporting the receipt of letters from Sir John Bowring; Mr. Mc Lane's announcement of his intention to accompany that officer to the Peiho; and his own doubts as to the object of this visit, if, indeed, the mention of it be more than a *ruse*. Dated about the 20th August, 1854.

(Translation.)

Your slave Iliang, upon his knees, presents a memorial. He prays the sacred glance of your Majesty upon his respectful representation of the course he is pursuing in the conduct of barbarian business.

Upon the 6th of the 6th moon (1st July, 1854), your slave had the honour to report his journey to Kwan-shan to give audience to the American Chief Robert McLane, and his refusal to grant the English Chief Bowring the interview he had moved Wu Kien-chang to solicit for him, such a request not being in conformity with the Treaty, as it is recorded.

Upon the 21st of the 6th moon (15th July), Wu Kien-chang reported that Alcock, Consul of the English barbarians, had forwarded a despatch from Bowring to the effect that he wanted an interview. The despatch he, Wu, transmitted. Your slave found it to state that, under the commission he held from his Government, he was competent to meet any Minister your Majesty might do him the honour to appoint to confer with him on business of importance. He had made most friendly overtures to the Imperial Commissioner in Kwang-tung, who (so far from responding in the same spirit) had, on the contrary, shown a want of due politeness in his reply.† There must now be an improvement in such relations (or a greater liberality of treatment). Should your Majesty do him the honour to appoint a high officer to discuss matters of equal interest to the Chinese and the foreigner, it would strengthen (the conditions of) peace and amity between them, The letter contained no request for an interview (with your slave).

Your slave wrote in reply that the Imperial Commissioner for the administration of barbarian business in Kwang-tung, being in effect the Minister (thereto) appointed by your Majesty, it would not be correct to trouble (the Throne) with any additional request on the subject. There was nothing, either, that called for discussion at the present moment between China and the outer nations. How the Imperial Commissioner might have behaved toward him, it was not in (your slave's) power to say. But to sum up, peace had endured a long time between China and the foreigner, and the obligations most to be regarded were those of good faith and justice. As to forms of politeness, the propriety of greater or less intimacy in these was really matter of public‡ opinion (in China); when the Chief took others to task on the score of politeness it was to be presumed he knew how to behave politely himself; and so would not be raising questions (which he had no right to raise).

* Kishen is the mandarin whose name is well known to us in the last war as the negotiator of the first Treaty with Captain Elliot. Hiang-Yung was a military man, High Commissioner of civil war. The campaign expended both these men; Kishen at Kwa-chau, by the mouth of the canal, and Hiang-Yung before Nankin.

† Or, paid him back with discourtesy; ignored *lit.* the treatment due by man to man.

‡ They did not depend on the idiosyncrasy of Yeh.

This letter had been dispatched when Wu Kien-chang sent up a second letter from the American Chief Robert McLane, to the effect that as (your slave) had not done him the honour to submit to your Majesty his application for the appointment of a high officer to confer with him on questions in which China had a common interest with the United States, he had resolved to accompany the English Chief to Tien-tsin, and (thence) communicate his wishes to your Majesty.

On the Shanghae duty question his Consul had been deputed to deliberate with the Intendant of the Su-sung-tai Circuit (Wu Kien-chang, or Samqua), a satisfactory arrangement had been arrived at, and strict injunctions laid on the merchants of his nation to abide henceforth obediently by the Treaty.

Your slave wrote to him to desist. The superintendence of trade at the five ports had always belonged to the Imperial Commissioner in Kwang-tung. Your slave was not Imperial Commissioner, nor had the Chief handed up to him the original of the letter from his Government. It would not, therefore, have been correct for him to address the Throne on the subject, nor, consequently, in the course pursued by him, had any offence whatever been committed against the Treaty. On every other matter he (Iliang) had given him the clearest instructions at their interview; the Chief having (then) said that he did not presume* to go to Tien-tsin, how could he be so inconsistent as, just twenty days later, to declare that he would accompany the English Chief to Tien-tsin? Not only would (such a proceeding) be in non-accordance with what he had said before, but it was at variance also with the Treaty. It became him more than ever, now that the duty question had been discussed and brought to a satisfactory conclusion, and a complete fulfilment of the Treaty inculcated on his mercantile community, to continue as he had begun, and so make manifest the lasting durability of the good understanding between us, to the advantage, more or less, of his nation. Let him not go to Tien-tsin, but, if there were questions absolutely requiring personal discussion, return to Canton, and abide investigation and decision at the hands of the Imperial Commissioner.

In the conduct of questions arising out of intercourse with foreign nations, the authorities of China rested entirely on the Treaty. Things beyond the Treaty they ignored, nor would they undertake the responsibility (attaching to them).

This was written, and at the same time Wu Kien-chang was charged to point out to the Chief authoritatively the advantage and disadvantage (of the two courses before him), and to ensure his taking the safe path. Farther measures are deferred until Wu Kien-chang shall have sent up his reply.

It is, however, a standing device of the barbarian to make particular circumstances the plea of demands to be insisted on. Whatever these Chiefs may insinuate (or whisper) against Yeh Ming-chin, it is he whom they are used to fear. They say they are going to Tien-tsin. This may be, notwithstanding, an assertion made to compel acquiescence in their demands. Your slave has commanded them, with affectionate earnestness, to stay; and the ships of their Chiefs have not as yet departed. Still there is no certainty, so inconsistent and capricious is the barbarian character, that they will not, after all, sail north, and thereby attempt to constrain the Imperial Commissioner and the high provincial authorities of the coast jurisdictions.

Your slave has written express to Kweiliang, Governor-General of Chih-li, that his establishment may be desired to be on the alert, and with coolness and secresy to prepare for the defence (of the Province); also to Yeh Ming-chin.

It is further his duty to embody the details of his present proceedings in a respectful memorial. He forwards it post, and, prostrate, implores the sacred glance of your Majesty thereon.

A respectful memorial.

(6.) Imperial Decree issued on receipt of the foregoing. Yeh is to prevent barbarians from coming north, but he is to show them no greater politeness than is warranted by precedent. Yeh appears to the Emperor misinformed about the war between England and Russia. His faith in it is not to throw him off his guard in dealing with England. Dated about the 6th August, 1854.

(Translation.)

Letter from the Members of the Great Council to Yeh, Governor-General of the Two Kwang:—

* Or, would not presume. There is nothing in either passage to mark exactly the mood.

On the 15th of the 7th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (6th August, 1854), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:

"On learning, some time since, that the Chiefs of the English and American barbarians had been applying for interviews with the high authorities of Kiang-su, and attempting to constrain them to act as they pleased, we sent orders to Yeh Ming-chin to command these Chiefs to obey the Treaty, that so he might be enabled to nip their mischievous* (purpose) in the bud.

"Iliang now reports the receipt of a despatch from the English Chief Bowring, complaining, that when he was in Kwang-tung, the Imperial Commissioner had met (his advances) with a want of politeness; also of a despatch from the American Chief, Robert McLane, to the effect that he had determined to accompany the English Chief to Tien-tsin.

"It is the nature of barbarians to be cunning and malicious. They perfectly understand that the entire administration of (foreign) trade centres in Kwang-tung, yet they rush† to the ports, insisting on the satisfaction of demands made with unreasonable extravagance. We have commanded Iliang to desire the Chiefs to proceed to Kwang-tung, and there abide decision. Let Yeh Ming-chin, in obedience to our former Decree, devise means of guiding them in the way they should go, and command them to continue steadily to observe the Treaty. Let him on no account suffer them to be unlawfully (or unreasonably, extravagantly) playing the spy, on the ground that modifications (of the Treaty are to be adopted) in twelve years. Let him tell them also, that in consequence of the arrangements now being carried out for its defence (against the rebels) a force is assembled at the port of Tien-tsin, as the clouds for number; that should the barbarians be so ill-advised as to come to it, injury may be done to their vessels (in which case, so far from deriving any benefit from their visit) they will on the contrary have brought calamity on themselves.

"As to the forms to be observed by the Governer-General (Yeh) in his reception of the barbarian chiefs; let him religiously adhere to the old rules; not because of the application of these barbarians to be treated somewhat ‡more liberally (or handsomely), is he to make any concession, no matter how small, lest it tend to dissipate their fears.§

"Yeh Ming-chin obtained information, some time since, that the Russian barbarians had declared war against the English barbarians, and had carried off merchant-ships from Hong Kong (which event would make the latter barbarians look to themselves).‖ How is it then, that they are, on the contrary, making difficulties with China? The (rumour that reached Yeh's ears) was probably in great part untrue. The Governor-General (Yeh) must be more than usually careful in his management of this matter; the quarrel pending between these two barbarians must on no account put him off his guard, in any particular. Let him report, by post, the result of his late investigations, and the steps taken by him thereupon.

"The cities of Wu-chang and Hang-yang in Hu-peh will, it is hoped, be recovered immediately, but money for the pay of the troops is urgently needed. Let Yeh Ming-chin, with all speed, apply several myriads of taels (of the revenues of his jurisdiction) to this purpose, and appoint trusty officers to carry it, one following the other, to Yang-pei, for the supply of his camp. Let there be not a moment's delay.

"Send a copy of Iliang's despatch (to Yeh) for his information, and hurry this forward to him, at the rate of 600 *li* a-day, with instructions to him to attend to it. Respect this!"

In obedience to the will of His Majesty, this letter is sent.

Part II.

Memorandum.

Sir John Bowring and Mr. McLane having failed to extract anything satisfactory from the Imperial Commissioner Yeh, or the authorities of Kiang-su, the reports and comments

* See Paper 2, Note ‖, p. 274.

† The particle is used when something happens that should not, and unexpectedly: "away they go, &c."

‡ See Iliang's report of Sir John Bowring's letter.

§ *Lit.*, cause a relaxation of their heart of fear, of the fear in their hearts; a figure taken from bowstring.

‖ *Lit.*, cautious, and so, non-aggressive.

on their correspondence with whom were included in Part I of this Collection, proceeded to the mouth of the Peiho, with a view of communicating directly with the Court of Pekin, and reached their anchorage on the 15th of October, 1854.

From the 16th October until the 10th November, the Ministers or their Secretaries, Mr. Medhurst and Dr. Parker, continued to meet or to correspond with various officials of rank, with no result, however, beyond a promise that on three local questions, strictly within the scope of the old Treaty, the chief authorities of the jurisdictions to which these more properly belonged, should be instructed to give equitable decision. No allusion is made to the employment of force except on the defensive. Tien-tsin was reinforced with 3,000 men, and the officers in charge of the coast were generally directed to be on the alert. No violence was apprehended from us, apparently, in the north, but it was thought not impossible we might join the rebels in the south if we were sent away with no answer at all to our petitions. How little was to be granted was very early settled, and believing that with that little we should go home contented, the Chinese yielded a point of form, which we had fought very stoutly, in the appointment of a Plenipotentiary. Our delight at the announcement of his nomination appeared to them to justify the wisdom of the concession. It in no way affected the issue, as they had already determined it; and as it made the necessary messages somewhat less disagreeable to us, it diminished our ostensible grounds of complaint.

And so, having from the first been in possession of our demands, they carried the grand point, viz., that we can in no way have access to the Emperor, whom (by his desire) they maintained all along to be in ignorance of anything beyond the fact of our presence off the Peiho, a fact in itself abnormal and censurable; and that at Tien-tsin, that is, at Taku (though, for this once, the announcement of our coming there did not recoil upon us in discourteous treatment), nothing definite was to be negotiated.

The bulk of our demands they looked upon as deliberately thrown in to swell our list: and the Shanghae duty question, which, without much local knowledge and much fuller information, they could hardly have understood, they completely misapprehended. Our desire was that they should express some anxiety about the recovery of near a million of taels, for which the British and American Consuls at Shanghae held promissory notes. Their impression was that we desired to have this arrear remitted, and the Emperor does not seem to have thought a certain amount of liberality, on this head, unreasonable.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE,
Chinese Secretary.

(1.) Memorial of Wau-kien and Shwang-jui of the 20th of October, 1854. They cannot persuade the barbarians to return south, and recommend the appointment of the Governor-General of Chih-li, or some other high officer, as Commissioner to meet them.

(Translation.)

Your Majesty's slave, Wau-kien, Director-General of the Salt Collectorate of Chang-su, and Swang-jui, General commanding the Tien-tsin division (of the Chinese army of Chih-li), upon their knees present a respectful memorial, being a confidential account of their reception of Medhurst and another, interpreters of the English and Americans, and (of their attempts) to persuade them to go in the right way; whereon, looking upward, they hope for the sacred glance.

They would humbly state, that the particulars of the interview with the English interpreter* Medhurst, and the American interpreter Parker, had with your slave Shwang-jui and Tsien Hin-ho, Intendant of Tien-tsin, on the 26th instant (17th October), were immediately reported in full to your Majesty, as it is recorded.

On the 27th, your slave Wau-kien, and his colleagues together, had an interview with these barbarians in front of the fort. In reply to the question of your slave Wau-kien, why, as there is no (foreign) trade whatever at Tien-tsin, they had presumed to come there, the barbarian Medhurst stated that certain changes affecting trade had become necessary: they had been to Kwang-tung, and had requested an interview with the Governor-General Yeh, who had refused to see them; they had subsequently returned† to Shanghae, where they had seen the Governor Kih (Kir-hanga), and informed him plainly that they were going to Tien-tsin. The Governor Kih had again and again (endeavoured to) prevent

* The term employed is that used at Canton for the native linguists, a very low order of *employé*.

† Both Plenipotentiaries had been at Shanghae in the summer.

them, and had desired them to hand him a draft (of their propositions) presented before, in which case he might be enabled to submit it to the Throne for them. Apprehensive of delays, they had come to the port of Tien-tsin, and now requested that application might be made to His Majesty the Emperor to allow Bowring and McLane, the Envoys of their two nations, to meet the Ministers of His Majesty in Pekin to state the changes (needed) in the Treaty. This must, without doubt, be greatly to the advantage of both Chinese and foreigners. Should representation of their requests be refused them, they would have no alternative but to return south with all speed and report the result of their mission to their respective Governments.* The Treaty of Peace, in short, that was to have lasted ten thousand† years, would, in that case, become waste paper.

Your slave rejoined that (in the first place) they could not well, up here, be thoroughly acquainted with all the regulations of trade, these having been settled in time past in Kwang-tung. In the next, as the Treaty of Peace was for ten thousand years, it was, of course, a duty to show the deference due to it‡ for evermore; how, then, could a request be preferred for modification of it? How, farther, the twelve years' term of the Americans not having yet expired, could negotiations be opened afresh? Then, again, on their return to Shanghae, when the Governor Kih had desired them to present their paper, that he might submit it to the Throne, they ought to have handed it to him, and waited further action on his part. What need was there for them to come to Tien-tsin, importunately preferring requests? The proceeding to Pekin to state their case, as proposed by Bowring and McLane, was not only out of the question, but a measure which the memorialists§ could not with propriety even submit for them to the Throne.

The barbarians added that trade at Tien-tsin was not what they were insisting on; the real reason of their application to go to Pekin was to complain of certain griefs too painful to be borne.

Referring to the memorials and correspondence of the authorities of Kiang-su on barbarian affairs, Kweiliang, the Governor-General of Chih-li, had sent confidential instructions to Tsien Hin-ho, Intendant of Tien-tsin, to desire the barbarians, should they come to Tien-tsin, to adhere strictly to the Treaty.

Acting on these, your slaves exhorted them for several hours, trying every means to direct them in the way they should go, and employing in all they said an equal proportion of austerity and mildness (*lit.*, the hard and the soft). The barbarians, however, pertinaciously adhering, with consistent disingenuousness, to their request that representation be made to the Throne, a special danger presented itself, namely, that unless some latitude (*lit.*, tether) were allowed them, and a representation to the Throne indulgently conceded them, these barbarians, although not presuming to dash up (the river), might sail away south, and (instead of submitting) convert (their dismissal) into a ground of complaint. With the responsibility of an affair so important as the present resting upon them, your slaves dare not retain, be it ever so little, the standing prejudice (*sc.*, against any concession whatever). The character of the barbarians is, notwithstanding, so extraordinarily malicious, that precaution against their advancement to other irregular pretensions will still be indispensable.

It remains for them, therefore, frankly to set forth the truth, and, prostrate, to request your Majesty to declare for their guidance whether or not a high officer shall be sent by your Majesty, or the Governor-General Kweiliang, directed to proceed to Tien-tsin, to desire the barbarians to go back, and inform them to what place they are to proceed, there to abide investigation and decision; to the end that the barbarians, with reverent obedience, may promptly return south.

Having written express to the Governor-General of Chih-li, and repeated their commands to the officers of the land force to keep watch and ward with strictness and secresy, it is further their duty to present their respectful memorial, whereon they request your Majesty's pleasure.

[A reply in the vermilion pencil to the above was received on the 29th day of the 8th moon (20th October).]

---

* *Lit.*, the State King of their several States.

† The Chinese of the preamble and of Article I of the Treaty of Nankin, makes peaceful relations to endure for evermore.

‡ To act in obedience to it, as sanctioned by the Emperor.

§ The officer of the Vigilance Committee for the protection of Pekin and its vicinity against the rebels, in which capacity Wau-kien was acting at the time.

(2.) Postscript to the foregoing, suggesting that His Majesty should refer the barbarians to the high authorities of Kiang-su.

(Translation.)

Supplementary memorial of Wau-kien.*

Farther, your slave Wau-kien finds it stated in the original memorial of Kir-hanga, Governor of Kiang-su, that the chiefs of the three nations (England, France, and America) had combined (or were acting together); whereas the ships that have arrived at the port of Taku, belong only to two nations, the English and American. It is stated, but whether truly or not there is no evidence to show, that the French barbarian vessel had come half-way, when she was damaged by stress of weather.† In the propositions brought forward by these barbarians at their interview, it was, in most points, the view of the one individual, Medhurst, that in general prevailed. The other three persons‡ did no more than assent subsidiarily (to what he said). To judge from appearances, Medhurst is much the most crafty. They aver that their end in coming to Tien-tsin on this occasion is the revision of the Treaty, and the exposition of grievous wrongs, but there is no fathoming their minds; nor is it at all certain that they are not covering a mischievous purpose, their (real) object being to find a pretext for misunderstanding with us.

Yesterday they wanted to land for a walk, but your slave and his colleagues told them authoritatively that the Tien-tsin volunteers were very numerous, the population very fierce, and that should any misfortune thence come of their proceeding, (so far from its availing them anything,) the good understanding between us would, on the contrary, be affected. On this they at once desisted. Twenty soldiers have been stationed in a small boat alongside the barbarian vessels,§ ostensibly for their protection; but in reality to watch their movements.

The nature of barbarians is, however, malicious and crafty. Were they obliged, after their voyage, to return to Canton with nothing definitively settled, after making a long journey to no purpose, they would certainly be dissatisfied; and when they sailed south, though they might not venture on any extravagant demonstration of violence,‖ it might not improbably occur to them to ally themselves secretly (with the rebels).

Your slave has been very graciously treated by your Majesty, nor dare he, in this autumn of troubles,¶ neglect to examine with heart unbiassed (or unpretending) every means by which a satisfactory issue may be achieved. Barbarian ships have been in the habit of trading at Shanghae, and these barbarians themselves state that, for the Governor-General and Governor of the Kiang provinces they have always entertained the profoundest respect and deference. Might not your Majesty issue a commission to the Governor-General and Governor to inquire into, and definitively dispose of (the barbarian question), associating with them, perhaps, a high officer sent forward to assist in their deliberations? In this case your slave could, with all respect, inform them that such was your Majesty's decree, and command them to return south and there abide (further proceedings). The barbarians would then be left without pretext of complaint, and might possibly be prevented from bringing forward any fresh propositions.

The opinion that is within range of his stolidity your slave in the rashness of his ignorance bluntly declares, and, unequal to the excess of his trepidation, awaits your Majesty's commands.

A respectful memorial, presented supplementarily by your slave Wau-kien.

The reply in the vermilion pencil was received.

Hien-fung, 4th year, 8th moon, 29th day.

(3.)—Confidential Memorial of Wau-kien and Shwang-jui, acknowledged the 24th October, 1854. They had ascertained that the barbarian Chiefs really were outside the bar; also that the object of their coming was to obtain modifications of the Treaty. They had disputed the right to require these, and should now wait for Tsung-lun's arrival.

(Translation.)

Your slave Wau-kien, Director-General of the Salt Collectorate of Chang-lu, and your

* Acknowledged on the same day as the foregoing, in which it was most probably inclosed, as is usual.

† The "Jeanne d'Arc" had got badly aground in the Yang-tse-kiang, and was in dock at Shanghae.

‡ Dr. Parker, Secretary and Interpreter of the United States' Legation, and, I suppose, Lieutenant Grier, R.N., and Lieutenant Carter, United States' Navy.

§ Lying off Ta-ku.

‖ Not dare, with great extravagance, hawk-like, to spread (the wing), or to make hawk-like swoops or flights.

¶ A classical expression, like the "winter of our discontent," having no reference to the time of year.

slave Shwang-jui, General of the Tien-tsin Division, upon their knees present a memorial.

They respectfully submit a confidential relation of their successive interviews with the barbarian, Medhurst, and others, and of the specious fallacies with which they strove to maintain their own ground, while answering the queries put to them regarding the real object of their coming; and, looking upward, solicit thereon the sacred glance.

Your slaves met (had interviews with) the English and American interpreters, Medhurst and Parker, on the 26th and 27th of the moon (17th and 18th October). They inquired of them where the barbarian Chiefs Bowring and Mc Lane then were, and on their replying that they were lying below the bar waiting for further intelligence, your slaves detached a trusty military officer to observe. He found three steamers and one small sailing vessel anchored outside the bar, twenty *li* and more (some seven miles) from the forts. Had your slaves desired (the Chiefs) to come in for an interview, there would have been another barbarian vessel within the port,* but had they themselves gone out to see (the Chiefs) they feared that they should thus offend even more against the dignity (of China). They had (therefore) two interviews with the barbarians, Medhurst and his colleague. On inquiring the real cause of their coming, Medhurst presented a draft of propositions and Parker two volumes, one of which was identical with that already laid before Iliang, Governor-General of the Two Kiang. Finding that the propositions in these were generally in language of outrageous (or extravagant) absurdity too offensive† (to our notions) to be practicable, (your slaves,) as in duty bound, rebuked them for their impropriety, and at once returned‡ (the papers) to them, not presuming to take upon themselves to receive them. Their omission to mention this in the two memorials already presented to your Majesty was indeed an act of carelessness on the part of your slaves.

The Council yesterday transmitted to them an Imperial Decree they had had the honour to receive, in these words: "At their interview with them, Wau-kien and his colleagues must discomfit, (*lit.*, snap short) their deceit and arrogance, and foil their malicious sophistry."

With reverence they beheld how all-sufficiently your Majesty's instructions provide a support to your slaves in the duty entrusted to them. As they read (the Decree) on their knees, their respect and gratitude it were hard to describe.

In obedience to the commands received, they at once prescribed a time for an interview, but a northerly gale preventing the barbarian (Chiefs from landing), they had another interview with Medhurst and his colleague on the 30th (21st October), when they desired them to explain what really and truly was their object in coming. These barbarians again stated that it was in truth to request a modification of the Treaty, goods being hardly saleable by reason of the disturbed state of the country; and they again presented the paper of propositions tendered before.

Your slaves went over it together, and stated the objections to each Article, one by one. On the Article, for instance, in which they require to establish themselves in any part of China they please, purchasing land, building dwellings, and opening warehouses, your slaves remarked, authoritatively, that even ships were not allowed to enter any but the five ports; how then could dwellings be built, or warehouses set up, in any other? The common people, besides, well knowing the severity of the law, would not venture illegally (or unauthorizedly, or clandestinely) to sell land, though it were but an inch, to the outer barbarian. Next, as to the proposition to send a Plenipotentiary to reside in the northern capital of China, for the conduct of correspondence, your slaves observed, authoritatively, that under the original Treaty "no State was allowed" to send officials§ (to Pekin); on business so insignificant as that of trade, what correspondence could there be to conduct? Yet more, the Imperial precinct of the Celestial dynasty is sacred ground; how could the outer barbarians be suffered to profane it‖ by their presence.

All the above requests were outrageous and impertinent—utterly impracticable; it behoved them to leave them undiscussed. Of the other changes of Treaty applied for by them, the majority were conditions, on their part only,¶ respecting the trade they required up the Yang-tse-kiang.

Your slaves, following the general sense of Iliang's memorial, put down (all these

* In addition to the lorcha "Chusan," and the United States' tender "Fennimore Cooper."

† *Lit.*, obstructive, hindrance in the way we think right.

‡ *Lit.*, threw back, as a superior's usage is with an improper petition.

§ This is the XXXIVth Article of the American Treaty: "No State of the *United States*," &c. Iliang had misapplied it with somewhat similar dexterity: his Memorial is referred to presently.

‖ *Lit.*, the chariot (ways) of the Celestial dynasty are important ground. How can it be suffered that the outer barbarian should defilingly enter threinto?

¶ Coming from them, and regarding only their own interest.

notions) peremptorily, authoritatively declaring that in the original Treaty no mention was made of permission to trade up the Yang-tse-kiang, and that the contravention of this provision was under Treaty severely punishable. "Do you not know (asked your slaves) that in the unmannerly application you are now making for a change of regulations, you violate (the obligations of) faith and justice you should religiously observe; and that it would, therefore, be next to impossible to give you permission to do (as you require)?"

There was also presented another paper in several Articles, which, on inspection, was found to allege various grounds of complaint: difficulties were frequently put in the way of hiring houses of people at the five ports; the local officials did not secure the recovery of moneys due by merchants; cases of incendiarism and robbery, and of piracy on the outer seas, in which appeal had been made to Chinese authorities, had been left to this hour unredressed. Farther, Canton was invested (by the rebels); so was Shanghae; there was in consequence, no market in the five ports for merchandize to the value of hundreds of thousands (of taels); and as there was no authority with whom to discuss and arrange, (these things), they (the barbarians) had accordingly come north to complain.

Your slaves told them that, in the hiring of houses and similar matters, it must be left entirely to the people to give their consent or withhold it; no one, even though an official, could extort their consent. (As to debts) where money was really owing, did they mean to say that the authorities, when appealed to, did not entertain the suit and take steps for recovery? As to robbery and piracy, the laws of China were very severe, the penalties of the local authorities (not enforcing them) extremely grave; how should these fail, then, zealously to make search for and seize the delinquents? At this place, however, there were no papers (connected with any case) to show in what place any injury (of the kind complained of) had been sustained, and where, consequently, proceedings were to be instituted, and the offence punished. As to Kwang-tung, there was intelligence of important successes in many parts of it; order would be immediately restored there, and merchants would then, of course, be enabled to trade as usual; there was no occasion for over-anxiety (on this head).

This was authoritatively set before them in plain language. Again and again they were shown the right path. Medhurst and his colleague, unable to debate any longer, insisted pertinaciously that they were merely bearers of the letters they had brought; there must be an interview with their Chiefs, Bowring and McLane, they said, before the different requests in their paper of propositions, to all of which they had so earnestly besought assent, could be discussed and disposed of. If representation to the Throne were denied them, they should acquaint their Chiefs, who would return south.

Your slaves informed them that they were ready to have an interview with Bowring and the other barbarian Chief, on which Medhurst and the other declared that these could not well meet any one but a high officer sent from your Majesty. They tried every description of specious pretence to carry their point until, it being sunset, the conference broke up.

They had spoken of going to Tung-chow,* on which it had been authoritatively set before them that, if they did venture to proceed, the authorities would not interfere, but that the volunteers of Tien-tsin amounted to upwards of 100,000 in number, united in heart; and if, as was probable, any harm were to be done to them on the road, it would not concern the authorities. Medhurst said, "We, too, have heard in the south of the repulse of the rebels, who invaded Tien-tsin last year, by the volunteers," and thereupon they desisted. Truly do they, in the words of your Majesty's Decree, make false assertions to intimidate.

As Tsung-lun will arrive at Tien-tsin immediately, it remains only for your slaves, in respectful obedience to your Majesty's commands to them, to consult together and ensure by deliberation the adoption of the best course to be (meanwhile) pursued, and to abide the deliberation and decision of the Governor-General Kweiliang. Not, assuredly, dare they so commit themselves as by passive indifference, or by regarding only what is immediately before their eyes, to mar the fortunes of the moment.†

They have accordingly given orders to the troops and militia within the city of the Department (Tien-tsin) and without it, and at their several stations along the water communications, to keep watch and ward with strictness and secrecy. This done, they have, in concert with Tsien Hin-ho, the Acting Salt Collector, to present a confidential memorial, respectfully drawn up, detailing the particulars of their second interview with these barbarians, the questions put to them regarding their object in coming, and the injunctions laid on them with affectionate earnestness.

* Within ten miles of Pekin.

† To spoil the opportunity; influence the luck of things to evil.

They have to add that, in obedience to your Majesty's will, your slave Wau-kien did confidentially report to the Assistant High Commissioner Sang-kolinsin* the arrival of the barbarian ships in the port, and yesterday received a letter from him to the effect that he was sending Chang Fien-yuen, Acting General-in-Chief (of the Chinese army of Chih-li), with 3,000 men, to the city of Tien-tsin, which they would reach immediately, to assist the garrison in its defence. Trading junks and rice junks are going in and out of the port of Ta-ku without hindrance. Officers have been sent to cruize and observe without the knowledge of the barbarians, (all which particulars) it is the duty of your slaves to add to the foregoing relation.

Prostrate they pray that your Sacred Majesty will glance thereon, and issue your instructions.

To this end they respectfully memorialize.

On the 3rd of the 9th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (24th October), there was received (the following) reply in vermilion pencil:—

"We have read the memorial.

"The falsehoods and clamorous bluster of the barbarians are transparent enough. They are not very skilful. As soon as Tsung-lun comes, you must take friendly counsel with him, and devise some satisfactory arrangement of the matter. You will lose no time in reporting confidentially the arrival of any additional barbarian vessels, as well as any movement on the part of the barbarians.

"Respect this."

(4.) Confidential Memorial of Wau-kien and Shwang-jui of the 30th October, 1854. They had rejected a present, and had returned an improper letter of the barbarians.

(Translation.)

Your slave Wau-kien, Director-General of the Salt Excise of Chang-lu, and Shwang-jui, General of the Tien-tsin division, on their knees present a memorial.

They respectfully present a confidential report upon the more recent proceedings of the barbarians, and communications received from them since (the date of their last memorial), and, looking upwards, they pray for the sacred glance thereon.

Your slaves had dispatched their reply to the barbarians on the 5th day, (26th October,) when, in the *shin* watch (4 o'clock), Medhurst and Parker went out of port with about twenty persons. On the 6th day (27th October), in the *shin* watch (4 o'clock), they came into port and returned to the vessel they had been on board of before.

In the *tsz* watch (10 o'clock), on the 7th (28th October), the barbarians delivered to the river-patrol a despatch to be forwarded to your slaves, to whom they wanted at the same time to present thirty-six bottles of barbarian wine. This was stopped at once. They were not allowed to land the wine, and, as some of the language of their communication was outrageous and impertinent, (your slaves,) after duly consulting together, drew up a reply, and returned† the original; a fair copy of which, as well as of their letter, respectfully made, they tender with reverence for your Imperial perusal.

The barbarians, however, maintained, pertinaciously, that they must have the honour of waiting for your Majesty's Decree. Your slaves would not venture to give any promise lightly; (on the other hand) were they to continue idly disputing, to use the words of the Decree of your Sacred Majesty, this business would never be brought to a termination. And having further information that the barbarians proposed to weigh anchor for the south on the ninth day (29th), after deliberating thereon again and again, they wrote a reply, in which they made a slight allusion to (the intended departure), as an experiment to ascertain what their order of proceeding might be, (which discerned) the course (of your slaves) might be shaped. There would be no difficulty in sending them off now at once; but the difficulty is, to prevent them, when they shall have left this, from raising some fresh question or other, elsewhere.

As soon as Tsung-lun arrives in Tien-tsin, your slaves will deliberate further with him, and will contrive to have an interview with the barbarian Chiefs, Bowring and the other. They trust then to succeed in effectually stopping these barbarians from playing the spy, and in bending their hearts to submission, thereby humbly to further the high purpose of the instructions again and again repeated by your Majesty.

Their respectful memorial, prepared in concert with Tsien Hin-ho, the Acting Collector of Salt Revenue, reporting the receipt of communications from Medhurst and

* A Mongolian Prince, of the highest order of Imperial nobility, then associated with the Commander-in-chief in operations against the rebels.

† Threw back.

his colleague, and (other) events of the last few days, they submit to your Majesty, and, prostrate, solicit the sacred glance of your Majesty thereupon. They have to add, that the barbarian vessel since come into port is one of the five steamers and others (already reported). No fresh barbarian vessel has come in. The steamer is still at anchor outside the bar. It is their duty to add these details to the foregoing; to this end, they respectfully present this memorial.

On the 11th of the 9th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (November 1, 1854), the following reply in the vermilion pencil was received:—

"We are informed of all that you have reported."

(5.)—Postscript to the foregoing. Wau-kien has refused to see the barbarians, Medhurst and Parker, because of the improper letter returned; they are penitent, and delighted at hearing of the approach of a Commissioner.

(Translation.)

Supplementary memorial of Wau-kien.

Farther, in the *shin* watch (4 P.M.) of the 8th instant (29th October), just as your slaves had dispatched their replies to Medhust and the other, these barbarians requested an interview. Your slave Wau-kien declined to receive them, on the plea that certain expressions in their communication* had been offensive and impertinent; but your slave Shwang-jui, and your servant Tsien Hin-ho, went forward to meet them, and lectured them upon the obligations of duty.† Medhurst and Parker hung down their heads, having nothing to rejoin, and apologized for their error. They further observed, that as a high officer was to be at Tien-tsin immediately, to look into (the questions pending), there would now be peace between us; and though they should die, they should not care.‡ They seemed greatly ashamed, and their language was most respectful.

Your slave Shwang-jui and his colleague again told them, authoritatively, that if the Envoys Bowring and McLane were certain to come, an interview could be accorded them. Medhurst said: "The Envoy of my nation would be wanting in politeness, were he to decline the interview. Let me go out of port to inform Bowring and his colleague, and return." The conference then broke up, and they departed.

The Commander of Ta-ku reported that, in the *yu* watch (6 P.M.), Medhurst and Parker had gone out of port in the lorcha, taking ten or more men with them. The port is shallow; and with the north wind blowing for several days, the weather is becoming cold. These barbarians fear the cold, and are also alarmed about the ice. Their anxiety to go to the capital was clearly pretended, put on to make the most of the situation. They cannot certainly stay long. If, however, they could be bent to submission, and made to go back without any loop-hole left for a cause of quarrel—it being insisted on that they were to return south to arrange any slight modifications that may admit of discussion—the path prescribed by feeling and principle might again be pointed out to them, and they could not fail to follow it. To judge from appearances, they cannot well have any important demand to make here, nor will they venture to raise troubles elsewhere.

It is the duty of your slave to add to the foregoing this account of the subsequent interview with the barbarians on the 8th day:

It was acknowledged on the 11th of the 9th moon of the 4th year (November 1).

(6.)—Confidential Memorial of Tsung-lun, Wau-kien, and Shwang-jui, of the 4th November; acknowledged on the 5th November, 1854. They have met the barbarian Chiefs, and recommend the Emperor to allow them to refer the Chiefs to the High Authorities of some jurisdiction to which the Treaty gives them access.

(Translation.)

Your slaves, Tsung-lun, Wau-kien, and Shwang-jui, on their knees present a memorial.

They respectfully present a confidential memorial, showing how they interrogated McLane and Bowring, the Chiefs of the American and English barbarians, on their entering the port to pay them a visit, respecting the true cause of their coming hither; and detailing the steps taken by themselves upon deliberation; whereon, looking upward, they implore the sacred glance.

* Already returned, as above shown.

† *Lit.*, the great, or whole, or universal obligations; those incumbent on all men in all relations of life.

‡ They were so delighted at the appointment of a Commissioner, that they cared not what might become of them.

Your slaves would humbly state that the 13th (3rd November) having been appointed for an interview with the barbarian Chiefs, at noon on that day the barbarian Chiefs, McLane and Bowring, with a following of 167 barbarians, were brought into port in seven boats, and landed, accompanied by the interpreters, Medhurst and Parker.

The barbarians advanced, every one armed, formed in file, and with a band playing (or with the music of drums).

Your slaves had had a blue tent pitched in front of the fort, and round this they planted troops in a continuous rank of soldiers; two officials, civil and military, divided into two wings, being drawn up in attendance, to give substance to the spectacle, and present a duly imposing appearance. When the Chiefs had come to the blue tent, they were immediately received by Tsung-lun and his colleagues. All were then seated, each in his proper place.*

The barbarian Chiefs, McLane and Bowring, were certainly very respectful in manner. They stated that they looked up with gratitude to His Majesty the Emperor for sending a Minister to the fort of Tien-tsin, to which they had come, and that it gave them, the Envoys, inexpressible pleasure to meet him.

Your slave Tsung-lun thereupon told them that Tien-tsin was properly not a place to which foreigners had a right to come; bearing in mind, however, their sea voyage, he had consented to meet them. Anything they had to discuss they must truthfully declare, and if the matter lay within (the scope of) the Treaty, and were at all reasonable, he would go into it with them.

McLane replied first. Since the original Treaty was allowed to come into operation,† a long time had elapsed. The present state of things urgently called for alterations in it. He had been to Kwang-tung, but Yeh would not receive him; he had therefore come to Tien-tsin, to entreat that steps might be taken in the matter. He presented at the same time the paper of propositions presented before. Its purport was much to the same intent as what has been again and again reported to your Majesty by your slave Wau-kien.

Your slave Tsung-lun at once in plain words positively negatived the proposals therein set forth respecting the hire of dwelling-houses, rent of lands, and establishment of warehouses in the interior; as well as the residence of a barbarian mission in Pekin for the conduct of correspondence.

The barbarian (McLane) had nothing to urge in reply. He said that the paper before presented had not contained everything he had to say. If the Minister now sent by your Majesty to Tien-tsin had powers sufficient, he would hand over a Treaty in detail, containing the Articles to which the United States so anxiously sought assent. If he (Tsung-lun) had not the great powers necessary, further negotiation with him would be inexpedient.

Your slave Tsung-lun, authoritatively repeated that public servants in our State do not pretend to Plenipotentiary powers; in all things they wait for the command of their Sovereign before they act; and that there has never been any such denomination (of officer) as Plenipotentiary. "Now," he said, "if any one of the things which your United States so earnestly request be to the common advantage of both parties, or to the advantage of foreign nations, and of no prejudice to China, we can doubtless deliberate upon it, and arrangements can be made when it shall have been explained to His Majesty: but were I, his Minister, so far to forget myself as to submit on your behalf (propositions) that were offensive to‡ China, our Emperor would be sure to punish me for such irreverent obtrusiveness.§ There can be no objection, however, to your producing what you have to propose. When we have read it, we can discuss it with fairness (or on principles of justice).

The barbarian Chief McLane, on this, had a very long consultation with Bowring, Medhurst, and Parker; each Chief then produced and presented a fair draft of the (proposed) modifications.

Your slaves, Tsung-lun and Wau-kien, perused these, and finding articles in them containing matter in general prejudicial to large interests, and entailing consequences in no slight degree calamitous, (felt that) to bend the heart of the barbarians to submission, it would be necessary to disapprove and reject these with emphasis. But it was now near sunset, and their detention within the fort would have involved the further trouble of making provision (for their stay). Besides, on the part of England, it is Medhurst who

* That is, according to the courtesies regulating intercourse between host and guest.

† *Lit.*, since we have had the honour to act, viz., under the sanction of the Emperor.

‡ Or, obstructive, of great hindrance to. *See* above.

§ The latter word includes the idea of profaning or defiling; "fools rush in," &c.

interprets, and as it was to be apprehended, so singularly ill-disposed* is this barbarian, that he might not convey all that was said, it was deemed expedient to tell them, authoritatively, that several of the articles in this paper were inconsistent with the original Treaty, and did not belong to the business of the five ports; that their requests were very outrageous and impertinent, but as their objectionableness could not be set before them in a moment, they must wait until the Minister, Tsung-lun, who would take home the papers for more attentive consideration, should write them a reply; he would therein, Article by Article, negative all that was perfectly inadmissible. As regarded such matters as did admit of consultation, viz., adjustments (of the Treaty) to meet alteration of circumstances, this was not a place for the transaction of barbarian business. He, the Minister, had not the means of fully informing himself regarding the negotiation of the Treaty at the time it was made, neither had he any documents to refer to. More impossible for him was it to give an opinion upon the customs duties, the conditions of this question being different in different places.

The proper course would be, doubtless, to lay the matter before the Throne, and request His Majesty to give it in charge to the high authorities of the provinces concerned, on whom devolves the administration of barbarian business, to ascertain the provisions of the original Treaty, and determine the matter on due consideration of circumstances. Some slight advantage might thence accrue to commerce of foreign nations; and the right and the wrong in the complaints (now preferred by them) would be easily distinguished.

The barbarian Chiefs then asked on what day they might expect an answer respecting the (proposed) Treaty now handed in.

Your slaves told them it would have to be carefully considered, Article by Article, and should be sent back on the 18th instant (November 8).

The barbarians expressed themselves content, and taking with them all the barbarians they had brought on shore, left the port in the lorcha, and returned to their own ships.

The greater portion of the propositions of the barbarian Chiefs, McLane and Bowring, your slaves find to be out of all reason; nor should they, by rights, presume to intrude them upon your sacred intelligence. Not venturing, on the other hand, in a matter of so grave importance, to do otherwise than frankly expose the truth, they respectfully forward, for your Majesty's perusal, a copy of these papers presented by the Americans and English.

As concerns the various outrageous demands put forward at the good will and pleasure of these barbarians, doubtless it were the part of your slaves to bestow their whole attention on a final (or judicial) decision of these: by injunctions to be just, by disapproving and rejecting their propositions, one by one, by peremptory refusal, to close the way of their prying curiosity (or purpose of spying) of their insatiable desires; they ought not, indeed, to presume again to trouble the Sacred Mind. But in the paper submitted by (the barbarians), there are various stipulations, in the matter of which, though it certainly does admit of discussion, the dignity (of the State) is nevertheless involved; (the demand) that there shall be correspondence† with the high provincial authorities; that (official) interviews when they occur, shall take place in the official residences of the authorities; that collisions between Chinese and foreigners, both sides, shall be heard by the authorities sitting together, and each party then punished by the Government to which he may belong; also that Governors-General shall receive barbarians on terms of equality; also that (China) shall co-operate in clearing the seas of pirates; and that proceedings shall be immediately instituted for the recovery of the property of which (certain) Englishmen have been defrauded by Chinese.

On the subject of the remaining sections, their proposal to pay duties in gold coin, their application for a gracious remission of arrears of duties, and the circulation of foreign silver and foreign coins, being things regarding the duties (as collected) in different places, it is not in the power of your slaves to inform themselves exactly; and were they without due consideration to enter on the discussion of these with the barbarians, they would probably, in their humble opinion, be misled by them.

To come to (the final arrangements to be made) these Chiefs went first to Kwang-tung; Yeh Ming-chin refusing to receive them, they returned to Shanghae, but though there they did meet Kir-hanga, they were still without a means of humbly bringing to the notice of your Sacred Majesty the requests which they had it at heart to prefer. They accordingly came straight to Tien-tsin, and it is shown by their words and looks that they are touched

* *Lit.*, cunning and mischievous.

† Probably *Consular* correspondence is meant. The Treaty provision respecting it has been constantly ignored.

and gratified by the appointment of an officer to look into (their case). Some of their proposed modifications of Treaty, it is true, are outrageous and impertinent; yet, if no single one were conceded, they would certainly return home crestfallen and angry; and though they might not venture to break out at once into open violence, still the mist of the south (the rebellion) is not yet laid; and were they to commence some separate and secret machinations (or, mischief) the management of them* would be a more delicate matter (than at present).

Now, from the absence here of any of the papers required for reference, inquiry into and disposal of such of the propositions of the barbarians as admit of discussion would involve a considerable delay; the frost may set in in the twinkling of an eye; the barbarians dread the cold, and will certainly not wait long; still, as far as their intentions can be divined, it seems to be a point with their chiefs to wait for the expression of your Majesty's pleasure.

It is, doubtless, for your Majesty to judge what means were best to keep them within range. Dare your slaves so far forget themselves as to be importunate? Still, having been charged by your Majesty to act independently† in the course adopted upon the inquiry they were commissioned to make, it becomes of course their duty to declare frankly the view taken by their dulness, whatever it may be.

(They would suggest, then) that selection be made of so many of the Articles in the paper rendered by the barbarians as may be in reason admissible, and that these be handed over to the high provincial authorities in charge of barbarian affairs, with instructions to bestow all attention on the consideration of them, and to bring their inquiry to a satisfactory issue in accordance with what they shall find laid down in the original Treaty; that the spirit of tenderness‡ be made manifest.

On the propriety (of this course) your Sacred Majesty will decide. It is not that your slaves are presuming to allow the barbarians to coerce them, but that they do apprehend that, unless your Majesty vouchsafes them a path out of the strait in which they appear to be, they may fly to some inaccessible (position),§ and so render the affair interminable.

They have communicated to the Governor-General Kweiliang the details of their interview with the barbarian Chiefs, and their inquiry of these as to the real object of their coming. It is, farther, their duty to submit respectfully to your Majesty a confidential memorial, prepared after solemn deliberation with the Acting Salt Commissioner Tsien Hin-ho. Prostrate, they solicit the sacred glance of your Majesty thereupon.

They respectfully present their memorial, and pray your Majesty's pleasure.

The Council had the honour to receive a reply in the vermilion pencil on the 15th of the 9th moon (5th November, 1854).

(7.) Postscript to the foregoing, acknowledged on the 5th November, 1854. The English are taking the lead in all this movement; they have been kept in the dark as to the Emperor's acquaintance with their proposals. They must be sent south, as before suggested; indifference affected about their further proceedings; and every precaution taken against them.

Supplementary memorial of Tsung-lun and his colleagues.

Farther: your slaves having received your Majesty's commands to administer barbarian business together, could they have so set the right before the barbarians as to prevent them going back from their engagements,‖ would they have dared to trouble your Sacred Majesty with further matter of thought by the application which they respectfully make for a Celestial decision.

The English barbarians are, however, full of insidious schemes, uncontrollably fierce and imperious. The American nation does no more than follow their direction. Every movement is the conception of the English. A perusal of the list of propositions presented by them, shows that they are in general the views of a single self. They

* *Lit.*, the managing or arranging would be more thorny to the hand, or finger-pricking.
† *Lit.*, enjoined not to borrow from the bystander.
‡ The word is more specially used of tenderness to men from afar.
§ The phrase employed is classical; an alliance with the rebels is what is supposed to be hinted at.
‖ *Lit.*, chopping and changing; going backward and forward; accepting a decision and then repudiating it.

L'County of Natick J.

consist neither with right feeling nor principle. They have been mildly remonstrated with, but so crafty and slippery is their disposition, that it is hard to set the right before them.

Your slaves, having duly taken counsel together, have resolved to point out to them what Articles in their paper admit of discussion, and for discussion of these, whether important or otherwise, to refer them to one of the five open ports. The place to which they might prefer to proceed, your slaves would report to the Throne: high authorities of the province in which it lies receiving instructions from your Majesty to consult together, and make their disposition according to the particulars of the case as ascertained by them on investigation; and (on this decision) to oblige the barbarians to return and abide (the issue); to reject the rest of their propositions, one and all, and on receipt of your Majesty's approval (of this course), to write them another letter for their instruction, and return them (*lit.*, throw back) their paper of Articles. Should they be wilfully perverse, to take no notice of it, but to be more than ever active in preparing secretly for defence, and to wait, spear in hand. With the right on our side and the wrong on theirs, it does not seem that they can have anything to allege against us. It is the nature of the Mwan* and the I, while they dread the strong, to insult the weak. Without some display of power, they will not, perhaps, be deterred from their purpose of prying and spying (*lit.*, their hearts of spying will not be awed).

It is proposed, in the reply to them, to show a certain amount of indifference; thus to enhance the dignity of the State, and annihilate their treacherous projects. The barbarians are in nowise to be informed that the paper of propositions tendered by them has been laid before the Throne. They were told, in the first instance, that it was taken away to be studied more carefully; that on anything in it that might be of advantage to both sides, or in no way to the prejudice of either, your Majesty's pleasure would, after due deliberation, be requested for them; that the remainder would be negatived, Article by Article, as being, from their offensiveness and impertinence, harmful and impracticable; and that the paper would be returned to them on the 18th (8th November).

The barbarians have never been given to understand that a copy of it could have been submitted to your Majesty for perusal.

As in duty bound, they add this inclosure to the foregoing details.

(8.) Imperial Decree, approving the suggestions of Tsung-lun, and the tone he has adopted; reviews the barbarian propositions. 5th November, 1854.

(Translation.)

On the 15th of the 9th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (5th November, 1854) was received the following Imperial Decree:—

"Tsung-lun and his colleagues have presented a memorial, showing that the barbarian Chiefs of the American and English barbarians had come into port to visit them, that they had ascertained from them the objects of their coming, also the steps they (the memorialists) had agreed upon consultation to take.

"The tone taken by Tsung-lun and his colleagues in their interview with the Chiefs, McLane and Bowring, certainly was dignified, and the suggestions of their supplementary memorial are tolerably complete.

"The propositions in the draft of modificatious presented by these barbarians are outrageous and impertinent in the extreme, and must be rejected as improper, Article by Article, that their insatiate craving may be put an end to. As regards the question, for instance, of intercourse with the Chinese local authorities, certain forms were agreed to (when the Treaty was) negotiated. Every high local officer has his jurisdiction to attend to; how should he so depreciate himself as to have interviews with the barbarians, at any place they may come to?

"Then in the hire or purchase of dwellings, or building sites, and the transport of goods for sale, the old Treaty must be abided by; it would be difficult, indeed, to let them build in any quarter they choose, and travel where they please.

"The Yang-tse-kiang is properly not open to barbarian ships, and with fisheries on the sea, the working of mines on the coast, foreign trade has even less concern. What they want is to be spying and appropriating at other places besides the five ports.

"In the payment of duties, heretofore, either sycee has been employed, or its equivalent in foreign silver. This is an authorized practice of long standing; the use of gold has never

* The four barbarian races surrounding ancient China Proper were the Mwan, the I, the Jung, and the Tih; the second is now almost generic for all races not Chinese.

been mentioned, neither is gold ever tendered in payment of Chinese revenue (otherwise collected); still less reasonable is the proposition that merchandize shall be temporarily stored in Government warehouses, under protection of the (foreign) merchants and the Chinese Custom-house. (And when it is considered that) the capital is sacred, as being the Imperial precinct, and that Tien-tsin adjoins the metropolitan territory, the proposition to station barbarians (in the one) and to trade (in the other) is yet greater folly. Bowring's proposal to make opium dutiable, and to be admitted into the city of Canton, is a detestable inconsistency.* Of the remaining clauses, those of the American Chief are the most seriously objectionable. They must be positively negatived in plain terms, that a stop may be put to these irregular demands. In the matter of collisions (or disputes) between our people and the barbarians; there is the old Treaty to refer to. Inquiry shall be authorized as to whether or not any late decisions of the local authorities have been unjust, and the Governor-General and Governor shall make investigation, and equitably decide.

"At Shanghae commerce has been embarrassed by the violence of the disorderly (or the rebels). If the merchants have suffered from this cause, and want a remission of duties, we conciliate and restrain the native and foreign alike. We cherish the sentiment of tenderness to the men from afar. Reduction or remission of duties to a certain extent would not be difficult; but the proper propositions of such reductions must be considered and decided by the Governor-General and Governor of the provinces concerned, when they shall have ascertained the facts.

"There not being either at Tien-tsin any papers bearing on the alleged surcharge of two mace per picul on tea in Kwang-tung, this question must be disposed of by the Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

"As to the three last questions, inquiry and decision thereupon may be promised; but all the other propositions are to be rejected as improper. Let Tsung-lun and his colleagues, then, affecting to act on their own opinion, set the right before them; and while they undertake to make representation on their behalf, command them, on the other hand, to return to Kwang-tung. If the barbarians obstinately refuse to return (thither), they may be allowed to go to Shanghae; when Iliang and his colleagues can make inquiry, and take action accordingly. The barbarians may also be told that there is no analogy between Tien-tsin and the five ports, and that, though in this instance representation of their wishes has been made as an indulgence, in consideration of the trouble they have had with the winds and the waves, if inconsistent† and disobedient they return at some future time to Tien-tsin, they cannot certainly be shown the same courtesy as on the present occasion. The paper of propositions presented by the barbarians is further to be thrown back (returned) to them.

"Tsung-lun and his colleagues will lose no time in reporting to us whatever may follow upon their announcement to the barbarians that their propositions are so disallowed, and they will, at the same time, take precaution against any mishap with strictness and secresy."

(9.) Memorial of Tsung-lun and his colleagues, reporting the steps taken by them in obedience to the Imperial Decree of the 5th of November, 1854. The barbarians doubt that any representation will be made to the Throne. It is accordingly promised on the three questions. They seem to have had three points to carry but to have advanced others for the sake of show. They have now gone south, and it would be well that the course pursued in their coming discussion with high provincials should disabuse them totally of the practicability of negotiations by way of Tien-tsin. Dated November 10, 1854.

Your slaves Tsung-lun, Wau-kien, and Shwang-jui, on their knees present a memorial.

They pray the glance of your Sacred Majesty upon their respectful memorial, showing how they had disapproved and rejected the modifications (of Treaty) pressed for by the Chiefs of the English and American barbarians; and reporting their receipt of communications, one from McLane, and another from Bowring, and the departure of the two barbarians out of port.

* The opium question was assumed to be dropped once the Treaty was conceded; the Canton question since the correspondence of 1849.

† Not abiding by the decision they now accept.

Your slaves would humbly state, that on the 16th of the 9th moon (November 6), they had the honour to receive, through the Council, an Imperial Decree to this effect:—

"Upon collisions between the people and barbarians, there is the original Treaty to refer to: inquiry shall be authorized to ascertain whether justice has been done or not in their decisions of late by the local authorities, and the Governors-General, and the Governors of the jurisdictions, will deal equitably in the matter, &c. Respect this."

We contemplated with reverence the sovereign purpose of your Majesty, who, by the even display of grace and dignity, would thus tranquillize and comfort the outer barbarian. The respectful emotion of your slaves, hereby provided with wherewithal to guide them as they read the Decree, was more than they could bear. As in duty bound, they at once took counsel together, and (wrote) to reject, as improper, every one of the extravagant demands the barbarians had seen fit to bring forward, Article by Article, nor did they venture, while authorizing inquiry into the three (remaining) Articles, to make any promise inconsiderately. In the communication they addressed to the barbarians, they merely said—"Should any be open to discussion."

This letter was sent on the 18th instant (November 8), and the same day Medhurst and Parker took it out of port. On the 20th was received a reply from each of the barbarian Chiefs to the effect that, as the promise given did not extend to the whole of the propositions, there was no guarantee that representation (of any) would be made for them to the Throne; and that they would go back and see the rulers of their States, that it might be decided whether the question be further proceeded with or not.

Your slaves on this wrote a reply to be obeyed by these, to the effect that representation respecting the three questions that it had been decided were open to discussion should be made; that the tea duties were a Canton question; the arrears of duties a Shanghae question; and that it behoved them to return (whither they would); whatever the place, the high authorities of the province would be sure to have had transmitted to them your Majesty's commands to investigate and decide.

This done, it was reported at noon by Hung Chi-kan, Acting Commodore of the Ta-ku station, that the two small barbarian vessels had weighed from their original anchorage in the *tsz* watch (ten o'clock) on the 20th, and had stood out of port.

In the opinion of your slaves, the object of McLane and Bowring, the barbarian Chiefs of England and America, in coming hither on this occasion, was, to judge from all the circumstances (of their visit), their stay in Tien-tsin above twenty days, their application to have an audience of Ministers in the capital with a view to the modification of the existing Treaty, and the redress of their complaints; (failing this) to have a Commissioner sent down to negotiate the settlement (of these questions): so on, till your slave, Tsung-lun, did arrive in Tien-tsin, and had met these Chiefs, when they presented a paper of demands, three of which, although all the Articles have been singly disapproved of as improper, certainly are open to discussion; their chief object (was to obtain consideration of) the arrear of duties at Shanghae, the surcharge on the tea-duties at Canton, and trade up the Yang-tze-kiang. The remaining Articles were mere talk (or, lies) to produce an effect.

It would seem by their returning south, as they are now doing, that their success in obtaining a certain portion, though not the full amount of what they made a voyage hither to ask for will deter them from seeking cause of quarrel elsewhere (or otherwise). Nevertheless, the singular inconsistency of these barbarians makes precautions against their insidious projects indispensable, and it becomes the duty (of your slaves) to request that your Majesty will command the Governor-General of the Two Kwang, the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and the Governor of Kiang-su, in the event of the barbarian ships of McLane and Bowring arriving within their respective jurisdictions, on the one hand to enforce the strictest vigilance, on the other to consider with them the three questions of which discussion has been authorized, reporting the decisions arrived at to the Throne; and at the same time to inform the barbarians that when they came to Tien-tsin the subjects your slaves agreed were open to discussion, were laid by them before the Throne that they, the barbarians, may be made to understand that Tien-tsin is a place at which barbarian business is never transacted, and a recurrence of anything so untoward thus prevented for the future.

Your slaves are forwarding the drafts of modifications presented by the barbarian Chiefs, McLane and Bowring, to the high authorities of the Kwang-tung and the Two Kiang, whom they also advise of the course determined by themselves; they have further respectfully to submit, for the perusal of your Majesty, fair copies of the reply, in which they disapproved and rejected the propositions of the barbarian Chiefs, the reply to this received from the barbarians, and their rejoinders of the 20th instant (November 10).

They have to add that they have sent some trusty officers, civil and military, to see whether the small barbarian vessels, though they had left the port, had sailed south from below the bar. When these shall have returned to Ta-ku, and made their report of what they may ascertain to be the fact, your slaves will present another memorial. Meanwhile they repeat their orders to the troops and their officers to be strict and secret in their preparations for defence, nor to venture, be it ever so little, to relax their vigilance.

They are forwarding to the Governor-General Kweiliang all particulars of their disapproval and rejection of the several articles in the paper of the modifications they proposed, presented by the barbarian Chiefs, of the reply received from them, and of the departure of the barbarian small vessels from the port. It is further their duty respectfully to present a confidential memorial prepared by them in concert with the Acting Salt Commissioner, Tsien Hin-ho. Prostrate they pray the sacred glance thereon.

To this end they respectfully memorialize.

A reply in the vermilion pencil was received on the 22nd of the 9th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (12th November, 1854).

(10.) Postscript to the foregoing on the appearance of M. Klecszkowski, and his application for the release of a French missionary. Discussion regarding his reception. Doubts as to his real character. November 10, 1854.

Supplementary memorial of Tsung-lun and his colleagues.

Further, when the barbarian Chiefs, McLane and Bowring, were paying their visit on the 13th instant (3rd November), after they had handed in their papers, (another) barbarian suddenly handed in a red visiting card to your slaves. This was the French Assistant Envoy Klecszkowski.* He understood Chinese, and spoke it distinctly. He stated that the Envoy of his Government had not come himself, but had desired him to accompany the English and Americans to Tien-tsin, as they were going there for information. What the English and Americans had come to negotiate about, or what modifications of the Treaty they desired, he did not precisely understand. He said also that the Treaty with his Government was made in the 24th year of Tau-Kwang (1844), just ten years ago; that his Government was acting with the English and Americans, each party aiding the other.

Klecszkowski had come with the English and Americans merely to be able to report on their proceedings, when he should return, to the Envoy of his Government.

In reply to a further observation that he would come alone on the following day to discuss business with your slaves, Tsung-lun and Wau-kien promised that he should be received by the General and the Intendant,† and he withdrew with the rest of the barbarians.

On the 14th your slave Shwang-jui, and your servant Tsien Hin-ho, met Klecszkowski in front of the fort, but when they asked him his business the barbarian refused to tell it. He would say no more than that it was of the most serious importance, and that he could not be more explicit unless he had an interview with your slave Tsung-lun. The right path was again and again set before him, but he persisted in refusing to speak out. So full of cunning schemes is the barbarian character, that it was out of the power of your slaves to say whether this barbarian was really a Frenchman, or an accomplice (of the others), disguised as one, to serve some new (or ulterior) purpose of treachery. An interview was not to be lightly accorded him. After a consultation (therefore) your slave Wau-kien named a day for an interview with him. The barbarian obstinately persisted in refusing to accept the appointment, but of this your slaves took no notice. On the 16th Klecszkwoski handed to the marine force in charge of the river a letter (to the address of your slaves), the sense of which was not very clear, and with it a cover from the Plenipotentiary of his Government addressed to the Chief Secretaries of State, Yu-ching and Choh Ping-tien. As it would have been improper for your slaves to receive or forward this, they wrote to tell Klesczkowski that any business he had to discuss, it was open to him to explain in an interview with the General and Intendant; if the matter was very important, there was no objection to his saying what he had to say in a letter. This reply was sent, and the letter he had forwarded returned with it.

On the 20th (10th November) the barbarian forwarded another letter, which proved to be an application for the release of a missionary, he being a French barbarian, who had been seized in the district of Chan-chih, in Sheu-si. The rest of it was very outrageous and impertinent.

Your slaves wrote a reply to the barbarian, and have respectfully to submit, for the perusal of your Majesty, copies of Klecszkowski's letter, and of their reply to it.

* M. Klecszkowski was present, I believe, as Acting Secretary of Legation.

† M. Klecszkowski did not understand this limitation; when the Commissioner did not appear on the following day, it was explained that it was because he was unwell.

They have the honour to present this supplementary memorial to your Majesty.

A reply in the vermilion pencil was received on the 22nd of the 9th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (12th November, 1854).

---

(11).—Confidential Circular to the High Provincials of Kwang-tung, and Kiang-su, advising them of the course taken, under instruction, by Tsung-lun. The barbarians, all intent on gain, are easily put off with partial concessions. The provincials are to carry out Tsung-lun's policy, and to keep an eye on M. Klecszkowski. November 11, 1854.

(Translation.)

Confidential letter from the members of the Great Council to Yeh, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of the Two Kwang, I (Iliang), Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and Kih (Kirhanga), Governor of Kiang-su.

On the 21st of the 9th moon of the 4th year of Hien-fung (November 11, 1854), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree :—

" With reference to the memorial of Tsung-lun and his colleagues, reporting that the vessels of the English and American barbarians have weighed anchor and stood out of port, as it is to be presumed that they will presently set their sails and return to the south, we have commanded Tsung-lun and his colleagues to forward an exact account of all the steps taken by them at Tien-tsin to the chief provincial authorities in Kwang-tung and Kiang-su.

" On their coming north on this occasion, all the barbarians would speak of was the appointment of a Commissioner; they would not declare for what purpose they had come until Tsung-lun and his colleagues did receive them, and after the right way had again and again been set before them, they presented a number of requests, more than one of them objectionable by reason of their unreasonableness and impertinence. We confidentially instructed Tsung-lun and his colleagues to disapprove and negative the whole of these, but to write a reply, promising, as it were of their own motion, that three of the questions, namely, the misunderstanding between the people and the barbarians, the arrears of duties at Shanghae, and the tea duties in Kwang-tung, should, notwithstanding, be looked into and disposed of. The barbarians continuing mistrustful, on the ground that no representation had been made to us, Tsung-lun and his colleagues undertook to make one for them, (but) desired them to return south, and abide the promised inquiry and decision.

" As it was, on this, reported that the barbarians had weighed anchor, it is to be assumed that they have returned southward, and that if they do not come to Shanghae, they will go back to Kwang-tung; their averment that they will return home for instructions from their Government being nothing more than another of their fictions.

" Let Yeh Ming-chin, Iliang, and Kir-hanga, patrol and watch with strictness and secresy at every port (in their jurisdictions), and if the barbarians return with fresh demands, inform them that Tsung-lun and his colleagues have submitted to us every proposition that is at all reasonable; but that the arrears of duties are a Shanghae question; the tea-duties a Kwang-tung question; and that the questions of misunderstandings between the people and barbarians belongs generally to all the ports open to trade; that, however possible it may have been to have representation (on these questions) made for them at Tien-tsin, the decision of them there is impossible; and that it will, of course, be their duty, these questions having been committed to their hands by our commands, to be inquired into at Shanghae and in Kwang-tung, to dispose of the same by impartiality; that not only is the representation to us of the rest of their propositions impossible from Tien-tsin, but that the Minister in charge of barbarian affairs dare not so forget himself as to bring such requests to our notice at all, and that were any (memorialist) so rash and unintelligent as to press their cause further,* he would subject himself to severe punishment, while to barbarian trade no advantage would accrue.

" Gain is all the barbarians' study. All they are set upon, while thus hurrying to and fro, is trade and tariff.† A trifle of what they apply for under these heads accorded them, and, as a matter of course, they settle down into silence.‡ But their proposition to trade up the Yang-tse-keang, as suggested in the memorial of Tsung-lun and his colleagues,

* *Lit.*, make supplementary or continuous declaration.
† *Lit.*, duty business; they want more trade and less duties.
‡ Subsidingly or acquiescently, they speak not.

must be peremptorily negatived; nor must the barbarians be led to suppose that the idea was ever communicated to us, that so they may be, to a certain extent, deprived of any plea that they are still looking for a decree or saction from us (on the subject).

"The Governors-General and Governors concerned must, in every case, weigh well all circumstances, and so prosecute inquiry as to ensure satisfactory decision. Let them lose no time in apprising us confidentially of the day on which the barbarians arrive at any port, and of the particulars of their reception of them.

"As to the French barbarian Klecszkowski's appearance at Tien-tsin, he made no mention of trade; but whether he was abstaining from the renewal of a discussion in which the English and Americans had exhausted all their art, or whether it is a fact that he did not come to Tien-tsin for such a purpose; Tsung-lun and his colleagues will, of course, have succeeded in making him turn south, and the Governors-General and Governors aforesaid will observe his movements from time to time, and devise means of keeping him in hand.

"Let them be supplied with copies of the memorial and supplement, of this day's date, from Tsung-lun and his colleagues, and of the supplementary memorials of Tsung-lun and Wau-kien, of the 28th of the 8th moon (19th of October), and of the 3rd, 11th, and 15th of the 9th moon (October 24th, November 1st and 5th), in all seven papers, together with our confidential Decree issued to Tsung-lun and his colleagues, on the 15th of the 9th moon, and forward this, as a confidential Decree, to each of them for his information, at the rate of 600 *li* a day.

"Respect this."

In obedience to His Majesty's will we write.

(12.) Postscript Memorial of the high authorities of Kiang-su, apprising the Court of the intention of the United States' Commissioner, Dr. Parker, to demand a revision of Treaty; and of a like movement threatened by the other Treaty Powers. Written early in February, 1856.

(Translation.)

Iliang and Kir-hanga, upon their knees, present a memorial.

Further, on the 27th of the 12th moon, of the 5th year of Hien-fung (February 3, 1856), Lan Wei-wan, Provisional Intendant of the Su-sung-tai circuit,* reported to your servant Kir-hanga, that the American Consul Yu Fei (Murphy?) had forwarded a letter from Parker, barbarian Chief of that nation, to the address of Kir-hanga. It stated that the Chief in question, having received charge of the business of Envoy (or Commissioner) of his nation, had reached Kwang-tung; that he should remain there for a few months, until a man-of-war steamer of his nation should arrive; he would then proceed to Shanghae, to reconsider the Treaty.

A reply was at once written to him, to the effect that the examination and disposal of all matters whatever connected with the trade of the five ports belonging properly to the Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of the Two Kwang; on whose functions it was not possible for the Government of Kiang-su to encroach, and that it behoved the barbarians to submit his title to (the proposed) negotiations to the Governor-General of the Two Kwang, for his decision thereon, and not to give himself the unnecessary trouble of going back and forward.

Lan Wei-wan also reports that the English barbarian Inspector of Customs Li Tai-ko (Mr. Lay), had told him personally that every nation would certainly require a revision of its Treaty, failing (concession of) which there would probably be trouble; that, in Kwang-tung, the Governor-General Yeh had carried his exclusiveness to such a pitch that no Envoy of any nation would have further intercourse with him. He, the Intendant, had in plain terms declared (such a proposition) utterly objectionable.

Your servants find that when the Envoys of the nations concerned passed through Shanghae on their way back from Tien-tsin, in the winter of the 4th year of Hien-fung (1854), there was something said about their coming again in the 6th year (1856), to bring the questions under discussion to an issue. The American barbarians now take the initiative; the English barbarians then make their declaration by the mouth of the Inspector. Their words, be it, are respectful and submissive; but their purpose at heart is to constrain by pressure. The whole thing is beyond penetration; and as the war in Kiang-su is not yet terminated, it becomes the duty (of the memorialists) to request your Majesty to send down instructions to Yeh Ming-ching, Governor-General of the Two

* The circuit of Soo-chow, Sung-kiang, and Tait-sang, in which Shanghae is situated.

Kwang, to endeavour to keep them within range, lest by rushing up north they add to the number of our drawbacks.

Orders have been given to the Intendant of the Su-sung-tai circuit to keep them securely in hand, and secretly to take every precaution (against a movement).

It is further the duty (of the memorialists) to address your Majesty confidentially in this supplementary memorial.

Prostrate they pray your sacred glance and instructions thereon.

A respectful memorial.

Note.—The Emperor's reply to the foregoing report was one of the first papers translated after the capture of Canton. Copy of the translation was inclosed to the Foreign Office in the Earl of Elgin's despatch No. 11 of 1858.

No. 152.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received July* 27.)

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 9, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to enclose the translation of a note addressed to me on the 30th ultimo by a Chinese high officer, of the name of Tau, informing me that he had been appointed by the Emperor to meet me, and enter upon negotiations with me. A communication from the same officer, conceived in terms almost identical, had been presented to me two days before; but as Her Majesty's name was placed in it in a lower position than that of the Emperor of China, I refused to receive it. The first letters sent by Tau to Baron Gros and Mr. Reed being drawn up so as to violate the principle of equality in a like manner, their Excellencies adopted the same course as I had done, and returned them to the writer. This silly attempt to pass an affront, and the promptitude with which, when detected, it was remedied, the blame being cast on a subordinate, are eminently Chinese.

It appeared both to Baron Gros and myself that it was our duty, before entering into negotiations with Tau, to endeavour to ascertain what he held, and whether, in point of fact, he held anything, either in the nature of powers or instructions; whether, in short, he could either speak the sentiments of his Government, or engage if in any way whatsoever in reference to the subjects on which we had expressed a desire to treat.

Not having received from the Prime Minister Yu any reply to the letters which we had addressed to him from Canton and Shanghae, it was only from the powers or instructions of Tau that we could learn whether or not the Chinese Government had any intention of negotiating on the subjects in question. Moreover, we were warned to be careful on this point, both by the term "assez restreints," which Count Poutiatine, in a circular letter which we had received from him, and to which I shall afterwards more particularly allude, had used in speaking of Tau's powers, and also by what the correspondencee inclosed in my previous despatch to your Lordship of this day's date had taught us concerning the powers of the Commissioners sent by the Emperor to treat with Sir John Bowring and Mr. McLane in 1854. "Get rid of the barbarians as soon as possible," was manifestly the sum and substance of the powers granted to the Diplomatic Agents of the Chinese Government on that occasion.

With the view, accordingly, of clearing up this point, I addressed to the Imperial Commissioner the note of which the copy forms Inclosure No. 2 of this despatch. Inclosure No. 3 is a translation of his reply. Of course, on such matters I cannot speak as of my own knowledge; but I am assured by the Chinese scholars by whom I am accompanied, and whose acquaintance with the language entitles their opinion to credit, that the Chinese terms employed in my note to signify a power to treat so as to bring matters to a settlement, were studiously avoided in Tau's reply, and others substituted which conveyed no such meaning.

Baron Gros having received to a similar enquiry a similarly evasive answer, we came to the conclusion, after much and serious deliberation, that the time had arrived when it would become us to assume a more decided attitude, in order to persuade the Chinese Government that we are in earnest; that we have demands to make which we are prepared, if necessary, to enforce; and that we are not to be trifled with, as was the case with the barbarian Envoys in 1854.

It was obvious that every day of procrastination and delay was reducing to a lower ebb our chance of bringing to an early and satisfactory consummation the policy which we had been commanded by our respective Governments to carry out in China. Junks laden

with supplies for Pekin had been passing the bar of the Peiho river at the average rate of about fifty a day, ever since I arrived at this anchorage on the 14th of April. The healthy season was passing away; and the Chinese, in dealing with whom promptitude is everything, were beginning evidently to recover from the alarm which our presence had at first occasioned.

Copy of my note to Tau forms Inclosure No. 4 of this despatch.

Inclosure 1 in No. 152.

Commissioner Tau to the Earl of Elgin. *

(Translation.) *April* 30, 1858.

I RECEIVED your Excellency's letter whilst on my tour of military inspection, and having, as in duty bound, submitted for you to the Throne, your letter addressed to Yu, Chief Secretary of State, have had the honour to receive a Decree from His Majesty the Emperor, commanding me to proceed as Imperial Commissioner, to the port of Takoo, hard by, and there, in concert with Tsung, Director-General of Granaries, &c., and Wu, Under-Secretary of the Cabinet, already appointed Commissioners, to meet your Excellency, and enter upon negotiations.

I have decided, upon due consideration,* that for the discussion and disposal of the questions contained in the letters of the different Governments, it will be best to receive (their Representatives) on separate days. It is my duty, therefore, to write to your Excellency to choose the day on which you will meet me at the port, and I hope that you will give me notice, that I may be in readiness to receive you.

Postscript.—It is my duty to add, that my copyist's unacquaintance with the forms of correspondence with your Excellency's nation, was the occcsion of certain errors in my letter sent before. They have been corrected in this.

Inclosure 2 in No. 152.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Tau.

April 30, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from Tau, Imperial Commissioner, &c., informing him that he has received the commands of His Majesty the Emperor of China to meet the Undersigned at Takoo, and to enter upon negotiations with him.

In a letter addressed on the 11th of February last to the Chief Secretary of State, Yu Ching, to which as yet no answer has been received, the Undersigned expressly declared himself authorized by his Sovereign to discuss and determine various questions therein set forth in general terms.

The Imperial Commissioner is now requested to inform the Undersigned, positively, by letter this evening, whether His Majesty the Emperor of China has conferred upon him corresponding powers, and such as render him competent to independent discussion, and to the conclusion of negotiations.

On receipt of an answer in the affirmative, the Undersigned will appoint to-morrow for a conference with the Imperial Commissioner. But should the Imperial Commissioner send no reply, or should a reply sent by him declare that he has not the required authority, the Undersigned will regard his pacific overture "for the appointment of a duly qualified officer"† as rejected by the Imperial Government.

A copy of the letter addressed by the Undersigned to the Chief Secretary of State on the 11th of February is inclosed, and the officer charged with the transmission of this is instructed to wait two hours for a reply.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* This may imply one's own resolve individually formed, or formed on consultation with others.

† The words in inverted commas are translated into Chinese by those employed in the Earl of Elgin's letter to Yu Ching of the 24th April, submitted, as his letter states, by the Commissioner Tau to the Emperor.

Inclosure 3 in No. 152.

Commissioner Tau to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.) *April* 30, 1858.

TAU, Imperial Commissioner, &c., makes a communication.

I have to state that the decree of His Majesty which I have had the honour to receive,* detaches me specially to Takoo, there, in concert with the Imperial Commissioner Tsung, Director-General of Granaries, and Wu, Under-Secretary of the Inner Cabinet, to receive the Envoys of the different Governments, to report to the Throne, and request (instructions as to the) steps to be taken.

Being now in receipt of a letter from your Excellency, it is my duty at once to appoint the 18th instant (May 1), as the day on which I and my colleagues, Tsung, &c., and Wu, &c., will meet you, and learn from you in person the different matters you have to discuss. I write to inform you accordingly,

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 152.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Tau.

May 1, 1858.

THE Undersigned begs to acknowledge the Imperial Commissioner's letter of yesterday. As that letter contained no satisfactory answer to the question put by the Undersigned in his letter of the 30th ultimo, he did not meet the Commissioner as he had intended to-day.

The Imperial Commissioner will presently hear more at length from the Undersigned.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 153.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received July 27.)

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 9, 1858.

I INCLOSE copy of a note from me to the Imperial Commissioner Tau, allowing him six days to procure from Pekin powers exactly similar to those granted by the late Emperor Tau Kwang to Kiying and Ilipoo, when they negotiated a Treaty with Sir H. Pottinger in 1842.

Inclosure 1 in No. 153.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Tau.

May 6, 1858.

THE Undersigned has already apprised the Imperial Commissioner Tau that the letter addressed by him to the Undersigned on the 30th April was entirely unsatisfactory. Holding, as he does, from Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, Plenipotentiary powers, he cannot consent to treat with a Representative of the Emperor of China who is only authorized "to enter on negotiations, to report to the Throne, and to request instructions as to the course he is to pursue."

The Undersigned finds, on consulting the records, that when His late Majesty appointed Kiying and Ilipoo his Commissioners for the settlement of pending questions with Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Sir H. Pottinger, the powers conferred on the high officers above-named were fully set forth in a confidential decree, bearing date the 27th day of July, 1842, a copy of which is inclosed.

The Undersigned has now to intimate to the Imperial Commissioner that he has determined on according a delay of six days from the date of this letter, in order to enable him to obtain powers similar to those granted to Kiying and Ilipoo.

* Were this not in answer to the letter addressed, I should have translated the passage simply, "I have had the honour to receive a decree." The word rendered "decree" is, *lit.*, the will or pleasure of Majesty; but, technically, the placet or rescript issued by the Emperor when announcing an appointment made, or instructions given on receipt of information submitted to him.

The Undersigned has only to express his sincere hope that this additional evidence of his desire to avert the evil which persistence in an evasive policy cannot fail, sooner or later, to entail on China, may be duly appreciated by the Imperial Government.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 153.

Confidential Letter from the Members of the Great Council to the Imperial Commissioners Kiying and Ilipoo.

(Translation.)

ON the 19th of the 6th moon of the 22nd year of Tau-kwang (July 27, 1842), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"In consequence of the earnest entreaty of the barbarians for the concession of three points, we had some time ago confidentially instructed Kiying and Ilipoo to confer together upon the course by which (these questions) might be satisfactorily disposed of.

"As, however, to judge from the reply they have written, the barbarians seem in doubt as to the competency of Kiying and Ilipoo to act for themselves, let Kiying and Ilipoo affectionately exhort them (to put their doubts away). If they be sincere in their desire for a cessation of hostilities, and are indeed anxious for (our) assent (to what they propose),* there is no need for extraordinary suspicion or apprehension on their part. The Ministers above named, who have been specially selected, will not fail, on the one hand, to be carefully regardful of the dignity of the state; on the other, to show a condescending consideration for the feelings of the barbarians. In any case, requiring that the course pursued be in accommodation to circumstances. Let them modify their course accordingly. Nor shall we, at this distance, restrict them. Let them exert themselves. Respect this!"

In obedience to the will of His Majesty we write.

No. 154.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received July 27.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 15, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have received from Major-General Van Straubenzee, with a copy of my reply.

The state of affairs at Canton increases my desire to bring to a settlement at the earliest period, the differences subsisting between Great Britain and China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 154.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, April* 25, 1858.

UNDERSTANDING from one of the Commissioners, Mr. Parkes, that copies of all minutes and documents, of an important nature, relating to Canton, are forwarded by him, I do not think it necessary to trouble your Lordship with duplicates, but will merely briefly revert to the more important of the occurrences which have taken place since my communication of the 28th of March.

I consented to the Chinese Governor issuing proclamations without their bearing the seal of the Commissioners. It was stipulated on the reinstatement of his Excellency Pih-kwei, provided it was well understood that no proclamation or edict be issued without being first submitted to, and having received the assent of, the Commissioners.

The chief members of the Government have met the Commissioners on two or three occasions this month; at one of these meetings the above modification of our rules was notified to them: they also undertook, and have since paid, the amount for the restoration of the tombs of foreigners desecrated by them at Whampoa.

* Or, anxious for us to enter into engagement.

Several cases of the capture of Military Train coolies, and their torture while in prison, having come to my knowledge, I directed the prisons to be searched, and had his Excellency Pih-kwei informed that, if any men of, or belonging to, my force, should be again tortured, I would visit the punishment on the officials connected with the prisons where the same may occur; and further directed the Commissioners to take that opportunity of impressing on his Excellency Pih-kwei how repugnant such modes of arriving at evidence were to the feelings of the allies; and, moreover, objectionable during our supremacy in Canton.

On the 10th instant an attempt was made to assassinate an English policeman; a Chinese made a cut at him with a sword, whilst in the act of shutting the gate, which nearly separated the scalp from his head. The policeman, however, will be sufficiently recovered in a few days to give his evidence; and the prisoner arrested on the charge, through the exertions of the Governor, will be tried by a military tribunal, of which I purpose nominating Colonel Holloway President.

At a meeting of the Commissioners on the 14th instant with the principal members of the Government, the latter were informed that the Commanders-in-Chief objected to any tax being levied, for military purposes, within the city and suburbs of Canton, or braves raised therein; that, if money was required to oppose the rebels, they were free to levy it beyond the limits of our occupation. This was in consequence of a notification they submitted to raise a tax of 3 per cent. on all property.

The subject of the triumphal arches was also mooted by the Commissioners. The Chinese authorities refused to have anything to say to their removal, as it might be construed into disrespect to their Emperor, by whose order they were erected. The Commissioners informed them that they would undertake their removal.

In consequence of the Consuls coming to Honan, I thought it desirable they should, for the commercial business of their nations, have free ingress to the official buildings; and, in conjunction with the Commandant Supérieur D'Aboville, I.F.N., authorized an alteration to that effect in the 7th Clause of the Passport Regulations. To this, however, Captain Edgell, senior officer of the British Navy, objecting, we have limited the alteration to the passports of the English and French Consuls.

Rumours of an attack on Canton, and many other circumstances, among them the continued exodus of people and goods, have induced a belief that some move was contemplated by the gentry, but whether with or without the connivance of the Government we cannot yet judge.

A proclamation was brought in about the 19th instant from two quarters, in which sums of money are offered for the heads of foreign officers and soldiers, and promised to the families of such braves as may fall in action with the foreigners.

Another, supposed to be a forgery, in the name of the Imperial Government, setting forth Yeh's misdoings, and degrading Pih-kwei, Muh, and others, for their mal-administration of the affairs of the province, in refraining from the semblance of resistance, and allowing the barbarians to hold the city; also appointing two men, distinguished for their hatred to foreigners, Cho-ping-teen and Lo-ping-chang, to raise levies for their expulsion.

With these proclamations the Commissioners visited Pih-kwei, and stated to him the very general rumours as to an intended attack upon the place; his Excellency listlessly acknowledged that he had heard the rumours, but stated he knew nothing of the proclamations. He was informed that I purposed shutting all the gates, east and two south ones excepted; searching for arms, &c., all persons entering, and the expulsion of vagrants, &c., to which he assented.

The Memorandum of the 21st of April, a copy of which is forwarded to your Lordship by Mr. Parkes, is worthy of consideration. The Minute of the meeting of the Commissioners with the provincial authorities, dated the 22nd of April, also forwarded by Mr. Parkes, will inform your Lordship of Pih-kwei's admission; that the object of this assemblage of braves was the recapture of the city and the expulsion of the allies.

In consequence of this statement, together with the numerous rumours current, the gates have been closed (three excepted), no property is allowed to be taken out of the city, all persons entering searched, the houses around the gates, or in any way interfering with our lines, taken down and cleared away, and other arrangements made for the better security of my force.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 154.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, *"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, May* 14, 1858.

I HAVE to return my thanks to your Excellency for the information contained in your letter of the 25th ultimo, respecting the occurrences which have taken place in Canton between the 28th of March and that date.

I regret much to learn that there should have been symptoms of a disposition to disturb the allies in their occupation of the city. I trust that a severe lesson will be read to those who engage in such attempts, and I can assure your Excellency that I shall use every exertion to bring matters here to a conclusion, in order that the force which is employed in this quarter may be made, as soon as possible, available for service in the south.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 155.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received July 27.)

(Extract.) *"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, May* 20, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a letter which I received on the 11th instant from the Imperial Commissioner Tau, in reply to that which I addressed to him on the 6th instant, a copy of which is transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 9th instant.*

In my letter to Tau, I sent him a copy of a Decree of the late Emperor, conferring on Kiying and Ilipoo powers to treat with Sir H. Pottinger, in 1842. I required that Tau should be invested with similar powers by a similar Decree before I would consent to enter into negotiations with him. I felt that no one could deny the propriety of insisting on the production, by the Commissioner Tau, of credentials in the same form as those which had once before been given by the Court of Pekin to a Chinese Plenipotentiary. Tau's answer, though circumlocutory and evasive, conveys in substance the Emperor's refusal to accede to this demand.

On the day following that on which Tau's answer reached me, I received from Count Poutiatine a slip of paper, with Chinese characters upon it. The document was a very informal one, unsigned, and, on many accounts, on which I do not think it necessary at present to dwell, unsatisfactory to me.

Count Poutiatine's letter to me of the 17th instant, of which the copy is herewith inclosed, shows how soon any hope of arriving at an adjustment of our difficulties with the Chinese Government, which he might have founded on this overture, abandoned him.

On receipt of the last-mentioned letter from Count Poutiatine, I immediately waited on Baron Gros, on board of His Imperial Majesty's ship "Audacieuse," in order to come with him to a final determination as to the course which, in the circumstances in which we found ourselves, we ought to pursue. His Excellency entirely agreed with me in the opinion that, as the hot season was approaching, and as our Admirals had received almost all the reinforcements which they could expect, it was our bounden duty to take steps to bring to an immediate issue, in one way or another, our attempts at negotiations in this quarter.

It appeared to us that, in order to arrive at this result, we should have to choose one of three modes of proceeding. Either, firstly to enter into negotiations with Tau, with the intention of accepting such a Treaty as we could induce him to grant. If we adopted this course we should do so with the full conviction on our minds, which the experiments made by Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed had confirmed, that we should not obtain terms that would be satisfactory to our Governments. Or, secondly, to furnish him with a

detailed statement of the conditions on which we were prepared to conclude a Treaty, leaving them in his hands ostensibly for the purpose of enabling him to consult the advisers of the Emperor upon them, and, meanwhile, retiring ourselves pacifically from this place, in order to obtain further instructions from our Governments—a mode of proceeding in favour of which, in the difficult position in which we found ourselves, some plausible arguments might be urged, but which, on the other hand, it was greatly to be feared would be regarded by the Chinese as an admission on our part that, even with some twenty-five ships of war in the Gulf, we did not dare to attack them. Or, thirdly, to make another attempt to bring pressure to bear at some point nearer to the capital. We had found no Chinese negotiator at all when we presented ourselves at Shanghae. At the mouth of the Peiho we had been met by one who had, however, insufficient powers, and who came obviously not to treat with us, but, by force or persuasion, to drive us back. It was not altogether unreasonable to suppose that at Tien-tsin we should find one really empowered to negotiate and to conclude.

In this state of things we resolved upon a course of proceeding, which is, I believe, the least objectionable which, under the circumstances, it was open for us to take. Its details are given in the following correspondence, the copy of which is inclosed in this despatch:—

Memorandum by Sir M. Seymour, of what passed at a conference of the allied Plenipotentiaries and Admirals, held on board of the "Audacieuse," on the 18th instant:

Letter from me to Tau;
Letter from me to Sir Michael Seymour, inclosing the copy of my letter to Tau;
Sir Michael Seymour's reply;
Letter from me to Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed respectively;
Replies to that letter, received by me from their Excellencies.

Inclosure 1 in No. 155.

Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu, to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

TAU, Governor-General of Chih-li, &c., Tsung (Tsung-lun), Director-General of Granaries, &c., and Wu (Wurkuntai), an Under-Secretary of the Cabinet, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

We duly received your Excellency's letter to the effect that Kiying and Ilipoo, the Commissioners for the settlement of differences on a former occasion, having had issued to them by His late Majesty a Decree, commanding them to "act as occasion might require,"* you had determined to wait six days for us to obtain powers corresponding to those of Kiying and Ilipoo; a sufficient evidence of your Excellency's appreciation of the importance of public business.

There being no such title in China as "tsinen kinen,"† when the former Commissioners, Kiying and Ilipoo, negotiated the Treaty of Peace, the things done by them "as

* These are the words used in the late Emperor's Decree of July 27, 1842, elsewhere translated, and insisted upon by Ilipoo and Ninkien, when charged by the Emperor to remove all doubt as to the nature of the Commissioners' powers.

† Sir H. Pottinger having declared it impossible for him to treat with any Commissioner of less ample powers than his own, as defined by the term "Plenipotentiary," to represent which the Chinese combination "tsinen kinen," "complete authority," had been coined, Kiying and Ilipoo explained that the Chinese "Chin-chai," "Imperial Commissioner," was, technically, identical with our Minister Plenipotentiary, and that there was no such title in China as "tsinen kinen." We have retained it in our version of the title of our Ministers, but I have carefully abstained from using it otherwise; and, in the letter to which this is a reply, I have employed, as above stated, the words applied by the late Emperor to the powers of Kiying and Ilipoo to translate "Plenipotentiary powers."

occasion required,"* were from time to time submitted to the Throne. They had no independent (or absolute) authority to act whatsoever.†

In the present case, when the Imperial Commissioner (Tau) had the honour to be specially appointed to his service by His Majesty, the Emperor, it was under the following Imperial Decree :—

"Tsung-lun and his colleague, being high officers commissioned by us, are, properly speaking, competent to the conduct of discussions to an issue. As Tau Ting-hiang is, from the post he fills, an officer of great respectability, we command him to associate himself with them in their deliberations. Respect this!"

Transcendant was the brightness of the will of the Sacred One, thus ordaining the administration of this matter; and the authority (so conferred) corresponding to that of the former Commissioners, Kiying and Ilipoo, with perfect fairness and impartiality in the treatment of the various questions properly liable to be brought under discussion, both countries would assuredly thence have been advantaged. That a definite settlement of a question (under such powers) is in no way impracticable, is shown (by what occurred) for instance in the fourth year of Hien-fung (1854). The Commissioner Tsung-lun,‡ when he met the British Minister and the French Secretary of Legation to arrange the remission of duty-arrears and other points, did, then and there, report to the Throne, and received assent (to propositions submitted).

The Commissioner (Tau) has now, on receipt of your Excellency's letter, again memorialized the Throne, and having in reply received an Imperial Decree, commanding him to act as His Majesty has directed him§ it becomes (our duty) to make answer to that effect for your Excellency's information.

Pray do not doubt or delay. Let us hope that you will at once name a day for a conference.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 3rd moon, 27th day (May 10, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 155.

Count Poutiatine to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"America," in the River Peiho, May* 17, 1858.

THE Governor-General Tau has just sent a mandarin to tell me that the Emperor refuses to admit foreign Envoys to Pekin.

It gives me great pain to communicate this intelligence to your Lordship; the Court of Pekin seems not to understand the perilous position in which it has now placed itself.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. POUTIATINE.

---

* Or, as we should say, "their acts as Plenipotentiaries."

† The real extent of their powers was as follows :—The conditions of a Treaty having been placed before them, off Nankin, by Sir Henry Pottinger's Secretaries, on August 12, 1842, were, in the main, accepted by the Commissioners, in a note of August 14. Certain modifications were proposed by them, in a note of the 15th, which was acknowledged by Sir Henry Pottinger, in a note of the 16th, in which he remarks that they differ with him in form rather than substance. The Commissioners would have signed and sealed at once, had Sir Henry Pottinger not deemed a preliminary interview on business advisable. This took place on the 26th, inside Nankin. On the 27th arrived a rescript from the Emperor, dated August 27, approving all but the concession of trade at Foo-chow-foo, "which must in no wise be allowed." Sir H. Pottinger would not abandon it, and, on August 29, without any further reference to the Throne, the Treaty was signed. We have the Rescript in full.

‡ Tsung-lun's name stands, with those of Tau and Wu, at the head of this paper, but its position here is as though allusion were made to him not as one of the writers; the letter is, in fact, Tau's explanation. Tsung-lun's treatment of the questions put before him by Sir J. Bowring and M. Kleczkowski, in 1854, is shown at length, in his correspondence with the Emperor, copies of which were found in Yeh's yamun, and have been translated.

§ *Lit.*, act in obedience to us, viz., in the Decree before issued to you.

Inclosure 3 in No. 155.

Memorandum by Sir M. Seymour, of a Conference held on board "l'Audacieuse" frigate, May 18, 1858.

Present:

The Earl of Elgin.
Baron Gros.
Rear-Admiral Sir C. Rigault de Genouilly.
Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Proposed by the Ambassadors,—

To take the forts, and, in accordance with language held to Tau, the Chinese High Commissioner, to go nearer the capital to treat; to advance pacifically up the river with a view to meeting a Plenipotentiary.

It was remarked that the Ministers of Russia and the United States would unite in this movement after the capture of the forts.

I stated that I was quite prepared to operate against the forts, and afterwards advance the gun-boats in aid of the proposed movements up the river.

The official authority requiring me to act is to be furnished by Lord Elgin.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

"*Calcutta*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 18, 1858.

Inclosure 4 in No. 155.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Tau.

"*Furious*," *May* 20, 1858.

THE Undersigned had the honour to address a letter on the 6th instant to the Imperial Commissioner Tau.

The Undersigned therein informed the Commissioner that being invested by Her Britannic Majesty with Plenipotentiary powers, he could not consent to treat with a Representative of the Emperor of China who did not hold from his Imperial Majesty corresponding authority as a negotiator.

The Undersigned further inclosed to the Commissioner in that communication, the copy of a Decree taken from the Records, and bearing date the 27th July, 1842, in which the powers conferred by His late Majesty upon Kiying and Ilipoo, when he appointed them his Commissioners to treat with Sir H. Pottinger, were fully set forth; and he intimated to the Commissioner that he had determined on according him a delay of six days, to enable him to obtain powers similar to those granted to Kiying and Ilipoo.

The Undersigned at the same time took occasion to express his sincere hope that this additional evidence of his desire to avert the evil which persistence in an evasive policy could not fail, sooner or later, to entail on China, might be duly appreciated by the Imperial Government.

On the 11th instant he received from the Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu, a reply to the above-mentioned letter.

Without dwelling on the contrast which the tone of this reply presents to that of the letters addressed in a similar case to Sir H. Pottinger, it is enough for the Undersigned to observe that he can only draw from it the inference that his reasonable demand for evidence of the sufficiency of the powers conferred by the Emperor on the High Officer appointed to treat with him, has been refused by His Imperial Majesty.

The Undersigned forbore for some days from taking the steps warranted by this refusal, in consequence of a friendly communication which he received from the Plenipotentiary of Russia, and which led him still to hope that this deficiency in the Plenipotentiary powers of the Imperial Commissioner might be in some degree remedied by instructions ample enough to enable him to treat upon the several subjects detailed in the letter of the Undersigned to the Chief Secretary of State, Yu Ching, of the 11th February. In this hope he has been disappointed. A later communication from Count Poutiatine has but strengthened his conviction of the futility of any further attempt to open negotiations at the mouth of the Peiho.

In pursuance, therefore, of an intention already announced in his letter of the 1st of April to the Chief Secretary Yu Ching, which, like its predecessor, has been left without reply, he has resolved to place himself in more immediate communication with the High Officers of the Imperial Government at the capital. For this purpose he is about to move up the river towards Tien-tsin.

"As a preliminary measure it will be requisite that the forts at the mouth of the Peiho be placed in the hands of the Commanders-in-Chief of the allied force. Their Excellencies will signify the time within which the Imperial troops will be called on to evacuate these works. The forts once in possession of the allied force, the Undersigned will ascend the river, trusting that the Imperial Government will, without further delay, admit the expediency of appointing a duly qualified Representative to meet him.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 155.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 19, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, a draft of the letter which I propose to address to-morrow to the Imperial Commissioner Tau.

From what transpired at the conference held yesterday on board the "Audacieuse," as well as from what I had previously stated to your Excellency in conversation when I visited you two days ago, your Excellency is aware that Baron Gros and I are of opinion that we cannot continue our endeavours to open negotiations with the Chinese authorities at the mouth of the Peiho, with any prospect of arriving at a satisfactory result; but that we consider it to be our duty, before abandoning the locality altogether, to give a further proof of our earnest desire to bring to a speedy settlement the differences now subsisting between our respective nations and China, and to obtain guarantees against their recurrence, by moving in person up the river in the direction of the capital.

I am also aware, both from what your Excellency stated to me on the 15th instant, and from what fell from yourself and Admiral Rigault at yesterday's conference, that you are of opinion that the movement in advance cannot be properly undertaken while the forts at the mouth of the Peiho river remain in the occupation of the Chinese.

I am therefore prepared, Baron Gros concurring, to take on myself the responsibility of requesting your Excellency to summon the Commander of the forts to deliver them temporarily into your hands, on the assurance that you will return them when the negotiations in which the Plenipotentiaries are engaged shall have been brought to a satisfactory issue, and if the summons in question be disregarded, to take them by force.

I have only to add that, looking to the lateness of the season, and the importance of promptitude in dealing with the Chinese, the sooner these measures, now that they are, in principle, determined on, are carried into effect, the greater, in my opinion, is the probability that they may be attended with success.

I may state, in conclusion, that I have reason to hope that when the question of the forts is disposed of Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed will be willing to accompany me up the river.

Inclosure 6 in No. 155.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 19, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date, with its inclosure, and in compliance with your Excellency's wishes, to state that, having conferred with Rear-Admiral Rigault, we intend to move our forces to the mouth of the Peiho this afternoon, and to attack the forts to-morrow morning, should the terms of your Excellency's despatch to the Imperial Commissioner Tau not be complied with.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 7 in No. 155.

The Earl of Elgin to Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed.

"*Furious*," *Gulf of Pechelee, May* 19, 1858.

IT is with very great regret that I have to inform your Excellency that the result of the endeavours which I have made, in conjunction with Baron Gros, to satisfy myself as to the nature and extent of Tau's powers, and the *bona fides* of the Court of Pekin, in appointing him to treat with me, has brought me to the conclusion that nothing but delay and disappointment are likely to result from an attempt to open negotiations with him at this place.

I need not recapitulate to your Excellency the history of these endeavours, as you are already familiar with it; but I cannot refrain from expressing my acknowledgments to your Excellency for the exertions you have made to bring the Chinese authorities to more reasonable sentiments.

Deeply impressed, however, with the importance of settling the difference now subsisting between Great Britain and China, and obtaining securities against their recurrence at the earliest possible period, I consider it to be my duty, before abandoning the attempt for the present, and applying to my Government for fresh instructions, to make a further appeal to the Court of Pekin from some point nearer to the capital.

This decision, which I have taken in concert with Baron Gros, is perfectly consistent with the course which I have hitherto followed in my endeavours to open negotiations with the Chinese Government, and with the language of my successive communications to the Court of Pekin, copies of all of which are in your Excellency's hands.

It is proper, however, that I should inform your Excellency that the Commander-in-Chief of the naval force of Great Britain in these seas, whose authority on such a point is, of course, conclusive with me, declines to permit the vessels under his command to ascend the river towards Tien-tsin whilst the forts at its mouth remain in the occupation of Chinese troops. He will, therefore, as a preliminary measure, in concurrence with the Commander-in-Chief of the French naval force, summon the Commander of the Forts to deliver them temporarily into his hands on the condition that they shall be returned to the Chinese Government when the negotiations in which the Plenipotentiaries are engaged shall have been satisfactorily concluded. Should this summons be disregarded, he will take them by force.

I have already had the honour of communicating to your Excellency so fully, in conversation, the general views of policy by which I have been guided in determining on this mode of proceeding, that I do not think it necessary to enter, at length, upon this branch of the subject on the present occasion. It has been a matter of unfeigned gratification to me to believe that the sincerity of my desire to pursue a moderate course in my relations with the Chinese Government, has been appreciated by your Excellency. I shall, therefore, close this letter with the assurance that notwithstanding the greatest stringency of the measures which the inaccessibility and impracticability of the Court of Pekin impose on me in this instance, I shall present myself in the river or at Tien-tsin with

the same earnest desire and aim at a pacific settlement of existing differences, and the same readiness to accept reasonable terms of accommodation, by which I have been actuated in the successive endeavours to open negotiations with the Chinese Government which I have already made in concert with your Excellency.

I have the honour to inclose, herewith, the copy of a note which I propose to send to Tau at an early hour to-morrow.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 8 in No. 155.

Count Poutiatine to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"America," in the River Peiho, May* 19, 1858.

I CANNOT but be grateful for the detailed communications that you did me the honour to forward to-day, as well as for the acknowledgment of my late exertions in persuading the Chinese to yield to our general demands. Though these efforts proved unsuccessful, I am ready, as I have stated more than once, to follow your Lordship up the River Peiho, whenever you move in that direction, and to use again my endeavours and give every moral support, in conformity with my instructions, to promote a pacific arrangement of the present affairs in China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. POUTIATINE.

Inclosure 9 in No. 155.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States,
My Lord, *"Minnesota," May* 19, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of to-day, with its inclosure, and, with your Excellency, deeply regret the necessity which compels you to adopt the course you have indicated.

I avail myself of this opportunity to renew the assurance of my conviction of the sincerity of your Excelleney's desire to pursue throughout a moderate course in your relations with the Chinese Government; and should hostilities yet be averted, as we all hope they may, I shall be most happy to unite with your Excellency in a new and nearer appeal to the Court of Pekin, and to continue that peaceful co-operation which my Government so much desires, and which, I need not add, is most agreeable to me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

No. 156.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received July* 27.)

My Lord, *"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, May* 22, 1858.

I HAVE much gratification in transmitting to your Lordship the copy of a despatch which I received yesterday afternoon from Sir Michael Seymour, reporting the capture of the forts at the mouth of the Peiho. I inclose also the copy of my reply.

The result of the operations undertaken was in the highest degree satisfactory, and furnished additional proof, if such were wanting, of the efficiency of the gun-boats in this description of contest. The advance of the "Cormorant," to which the Admiral refers, I have heard especially commended by American officers and others who witnessed the affair.

This success has been achieved, as Sir Michael Seymour observes in the closing paragraph of his despatch, under conditions the most favourable to the enemy. I trust, therefore, that it will encourage the Admirals to prosecute with vigour those measures which I have been urging upon them for some time past, and which alone, in my opinion, afford a chance of our being able to bring to a speedy and honourable termination the differences now so unhappily subsisting between Great Britain and China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 156.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

"*Coromandel*," *in the Peiho, May* 21, 1858.

My Lord,

I WOULD have informed your Lordship last night of the result of our operations yesterday, but Mr. Bruce, seeing how much engaged I was, kindly offered to do so in person.

I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that the notification and summons previously agreed upon and prepared, of which your Lordship is cognizant, were delivered to the Imperial Commissioner Tau, shortly after 8 A.M. yesterday. No answer having been returned, soon after 10 o'clock the signal was made for the gun-boats to take up their positions. On the movement of the "Cormorant," the leading vessel, in the direction towards the mouth of the river, the Chinese opened a general fire, which, after a few minutes, was returned by the allied gun-boats. After a heavy cannonade of about an hour and a quarter, the forts were completely dismantled by the well-directed fire of the French and English gun-boats, and the garrisons driven out. The allied forces then landed and took possession of the forts on each side of the river. Subsequently the landing-party on the north side, supported by gun-boats, advanced, and, after a well-sustained opposition, took possession of a strong battery at the first bend of the river, and of several strongly entrenched camps protected by flanking batteries.

A bold attempt was made to convey a line of junks on fire down to our shipping, but they fortunately grounded, and the fire from our boats then drove the Chinese who were conducting them from the banks of the river.

As soon as we had secured our footing in the forts, my gallant colleague and myself, with several of the gun-boats, advanced up the river to Takoo, where we found several rows of junks moored across the river by chains. Having taken possession of a battery of fifteen field-pieces in front of an abandoned camp, near the "Joss-house," and the residence of the High Commissioner Tau, we occupied the first row of junks, which we have made our advanced position.

When the forts at the entrance of the river shall be dismantled, and other necessary arrangements made, I shall be ready to accompany your Lordship as far up the river as circumstances shall permit, placing a gun-boat for your accommodation.

Our loss, I am happy to inform your Excellency, is slight: that of our gallant allies is greater, their gun-boats having lost several officers; and I much regret to add that a considerable number of their men were severely burnt on shore by the accidental explosion of a magazine.

I. heartily congratulate your Excellency on this important success. The forts were backed by a large body of troops, supposed to be the *élite* of the Imperial Guard, which are now said to have retired about eight miles up the river. The Chinese having completed their defences, and being fully prepared, this operation will be more likely to produce a good moral effect on the Chinese Government than if we had attacked them before they had made any such preparations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 156.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *"Furious," Gulf of Pechelee, May* 21, 1858.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your very gratifying despatch of this day's date, and I avail myself of the opportunity to repeat to your Excellency the sincere congratulations which I have already conveyed in a less formal shape, on the issue of yesterday's proceedings. On all sides the highest testimony is borne to the admirable conduct of the force under your command.

It is very satisfactory to me to hear from your Excellency that our loss has been slight; but I learn with great regret that our gallant allies have suffered more severely.

I trust that this success will be attended with the moral effect which you anticipate, and I have only to add that whenever the necessary preliminaries are completed I shall be happy to accompany your Excellency in your movement up the river.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 157.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received August* 14.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, May* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation by Mr. Wade of a communication which I received from the Imperial Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu, on the 27th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 157.

Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu, to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

TAU, Governor-General of Chih-li, &c., Tsung, Director-General of Granaries, &c., Wu, an Under-Secretary of the Cabinet, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

The hostilities in which China engaged with your Excellency's nation at the port, not having proceeded, certainly, from any intention conceived in the first instance,* we now learn through the principals (of the grain-junk community), who have been mediating,† that the purpose of your Excellency's nation is still commerce. Our object being the welfare of the people, it will, of course, be in our power to repair in person to the capital, and implore His Majesty the Emperor to instruct us what arrangements to make without delay. The ascent of the river by British ships is, at the same time, extremely improper.

Continuing to act, as we have uniformly acted towards you, in a spirit of sincerity and justice, we have desired the merchants aforesaid to present this letter to your Excellency for your information.

A necessary communication.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 12th day (May 23, 1858).

---

* This agrees with a report sent down from Tien-tsin, by Mr. Lay, on the 26th instant, that Tau had denied having given orders to fire on us, and had laid the blame of this act upon the senior military authority, who had committed suicide. The words employed may easily be made to imply that hostilities were quite accidental, but that for their commencement there is a *nuance* of greater responsibility on the side of China than on ours.

† The persons who brought off this letter are grain-junk supercargoes of Ningpo, who have presented a petition, thanking us for the release of the junks that have discharged their cargoes, and praying instructions regarding those that have not. It is doubtless this release that Tau and his colleagues construe as the result of "mediatorial" efforts on the part of the supercargoes.

No. 158.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received August 14.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June 1, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a communication which I received from Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour on the 27th ultimo, with a copy of my reply.

As I gathered from a private letter of the Admiral's which reached me at the same time, that he was of opinion that it would be better that I should not move up the river for a day or two, I resolved to await a further communication from him before taking my departure from the Gulf of Pechelee. This further communication I received on the morning of the 29th. On the afternoon of that day, I embarked on board of the "Slaney" gun-boat, crossed the bar at high water, and immediately proceeded to Tien-tsin.

At the mouth of the river, I met Baron Gros and several of the gentlemen of his mission, who, in consequence of some difficulty which had arisen with respect to their own conveyance, consented to take a passage in the "Slaney."

Count Poutiatine and Mr. Reed, to whom I had communicated my intended movement immediately on its being resolved upon, followed, at a short distance behind us, in the Russian steam-ship "America."

The sun dropped below the horizon shortly after we entered the mouth of the river. A bright moonlight succeeded. We proceeded steadily on our way, and at about 4 A.M. on the 30th of May, dropped anchor in the heart of the suburb of Tien-tsin, at the point of junction of the Grand Canal and the Tien-tsin or Peiho river: in a most favourable position, therefore, for putting an arrest on the movements of the grain-junks which bear tribute to Pekin.

The banks of the river between Tien-tsin and the sea appear to be low and flat. Its channel is scooped out in soft mud. Unlike the Canton river, it has no creeks or affluents. Except that in the upper part it is somewhat tortuous, the navigation is singularly safe and easy.

It is at any rate a fact of some interest and significance that the Plenipotentiaries of Great Britain, France, Russia, and the United States reached this point from the sea, after a night voyage of about ten hours' duration, without encountering mishap of any kind whatsoever.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 158.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"Coromandel," near Tien-tsin, May 25, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have just arrived, and anchored within two miles of the Tien-tsin, having four gun-boats in company, and that the French Admiral, with his two gun-boats, and the "Opossum," will, I hope, be up in a few hours.

We encountered few obstacles to our progress, and those arising rather from the sharp turnings in a narrow river than from want of water, there being nowhere less than ten or eleven feet at half-tide, and so little as that in a few small spots only.

There are a large number of junks in our vicinity, which might compromise our safety, and arrangements are, therefore, making to clear them away.

I have given Commander Campbell instructions to tow your Excellency's chop-boat up, should it meet your wishes, or to accommodate your Lordship on board the "Opossum" should you prefer it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 158.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *"Furious," May 27, 1858.*

I HAVE had much satisfaction in receiving your Excellency's letter of the 25th instant, containing the Report of your very prosperous movement up the river to Tien-tsin.

I beg to thank your Excellency for placing the "Opossum" at my disposal, and I have only to add that I shall be prepared to join you whenever, in your opinion, the proper time for my doing so shall have arrived.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 159.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received August* 14.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a communication from the Imperial Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu, which I received on my arrival at this place on the 30th ultimo.

Your Lordship will observe that the first effect of our movement on Tien-tsin has been to induce the Emperor to name as Commissioners to treat with us, officers of a much higher grade than those who were appointed to meet us at Takoo

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 159.

Commissioners Tau, Tsung, and Wu to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

TAU, Governor-General of Chih-si, &c., Tsung, Director-General of Granaries, &c., and Wu, an Under-Secretary of the Cabinet, &c., Imperial Commissioners, &c., make a communication.

We have the honour to state that on the 17th instant (29th May), the following Imperial Decree was received :—

"We command Kweiliang, Chief Secretary of State,* and Hwa-shana, President of the Board of Civil Office, to go by post-route to the port of Tien-tsin, for the investigation and dispatch of business.

"Respect this."

It is our duty to communicate a copy of the Imperial Decree, respectfully made to your Excellency for your information.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 17th day (May 29, 1858).

No. 160.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received August* 14.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 1, 1858.

I THINK it very important that we should be in a position to make a forward movement on Pekin in the event of the failure of the attempt which we are now about to make to settle our differences with the Chinese Government by negotiation at this place.

I inclose herewith the copy of a correspondence which I have had on this subject with Major-General Van Straubenzee and with Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* Both Commissioners are Tartars of very long standing in the public service. Kweiliang is the brother of Iliang, late Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and was himself Governor-General of Chih-li when Sir J. Bowring visited the Gulf of Pechelee in 1854. He is now one of the four Chief Secretaries of State, and in the Civil Service, second Manchu in the Empire; the Senior Chief Secretary, Yu Ching, being the first. The Board of Civil Office, of which Hwashana is President, is the first of the six Boards, and the most important tribunal of the Imperial establishment.

Inclosure 1 in No. 160.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, May* 11, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I have thought it desirable to take advantage of the opportunity afforded by Her Majesty's ship "Sampson" to send a company of Royal Engineers, as per margin;* as, should operations commence in the north, they will prove of more advantage in the preparations than any other part of the force I could send.

I beg to add that I have ordered Colonel Graham to hold the 59th Regiment, about 600 strong, in readiness to embark at a moment's notice should their services be required, and nothing occur here to render their move unadvisable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 160.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, *Tien-tsin, June* 1, 1858.

I AM very much obliged to your Excellency for your consideration in sending up the company of Royal Engineers which you dispatched from Hong Kong in the "Sampson."

I think it highly important that we should be supported by a respectable land force, in the event of my finding it to be necessary, in pursuance of the policy prescribed by Her Majesty's Government for my guidance, to bring pressure to bear at the capital, or at some point in its immediate vicinity. I have put myself into communication with Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour on this subject, and I understand that he will make provision for the transport from Hong Kong to this place of any European troops, including Artillery, which your Excellency can spare from service in the south.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 160.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Tien-tsin, June* 1, 1858.

I HAVE already informed your Excellency that I have reason to expect the arrival, within a few days, of two Chinese functionaries, of high rank, who have been appointed by the Emperor to proceed to this place in order to meet me and the Plenipotentiaries of France, Russia, and the United States.

If these officers are empowered to concede the points which I am instructed by my Government to press, all necessity for further hostile operations against China may happily be averted.

It is well, however, to be prepared for a different result, and as I understand from Major-General Van Straubenzee that he is ready, if we require it, to send up from the south a certain portion of the force under his command, I would venture to suggest the expediency of steps being taken to bring up to the Gulf of Pechelee, at the earliest period, all the European troops, including Artillery, which the Major-General commanding can spare for service in this quarter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 160.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Coromandel,*" *at Tien-tsin, June* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of this date, on the subject of obtaining troops from Hong Kong.

* No. 8 Company:—1 captain; 4 subalterns; 108 sappers, &c.

I was on the point of writing to inform your Excellency that when I sent the "Sampson" to Hong Kong for the two gun-boats which have since arrived, I addressed a letter to Major-General Van Straubenzee, and requested him to inform me if any, and what, troops could be spared for service to the northward, should they be required.

I have since heard from the Major-General that, in consequence of the arrival of two regiments of sepoys from India, the 59th Regiment and a battery of Artillery were told off, and only waited the requisition for their services; and that on the arrival of the 77th Regiment from Australia, then expected in about three weeks, a large body of the Royal Marine Brigade at Canton should also be held in readiness.

Under existing circumstances, Her Majesty's steam-sloop "Fury" will now sail for Hong Kong on Saturday the 5th instant, with the mails for England, and conveying a request to Major-General Van Straubenzee and Commodore the Honourable Keith Stewart, to have the troops embarked on board the steam troop-ships "Adventure" and "Assistance," and sent up here without delay.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 161.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received August* 14.)

(Extract.) *Tien-tsin, June* 2, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a note which I sent to the Chinese Prime Minister on the 31st ultimo.

Inclosure in No. 161.

The Earl of Elgin to the Senior Chief Secretary Yu.

THE Undersigned has the honour to apprize the Chief Secretary of State, Yu Ching, of his arrival at Tien-tsin.

The Undersigned trusts that the Imperial Government will at length have seen the expediency of dispatching to meet him, without delay, a Plenipotentiary duly qualified to discuss and terminate the various questions to the settlement of which the attention of the Imperial Government has been long directed by the Undersigned.

The letter of the Undersigned is proof of his sincere desire for a pacific solution of existing difficulties. Should it be slighted, as similar evidence of his sentiments has been, the Imperial Government must alone be responsible for the consequences of rejecting the overture made by the Undersigned.

Tien-tsin, May 31, 1858.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 162.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received August* 14.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 4, 1858.

THE Imperial Commissioners, who reached this place on the afternoon of the 2nd instant, sent to me yesterday their cards, of which I herewith inclose the translations. Your Lordship will observe that they have adopted, for the purpose of designating their powers, terms more ample than any heretofore employed by Chinese Plenipotentiaries.

I met this overture on their part by sending to them, in return, my card drawn up in Chinese fashion.

At a later hour I received from them a communication proposing an interview for this day. I inclose a translation of that document, and of my reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 162.

Translation of the Cards of the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

KWEI (Kweiliang), Imperial Commissioner. a Chief Secretary of State, Superintendent of all Affairs pertaining to the Board of Punishments, Plenipotentiary Minister with full powers of the Emperor of China, presents his compliments. .

Literally—Under the Ta-tsing Empire. Imperially Commissioned, Secretary of State of the East Cabinet,* Superintendent-General of the Board of Punishments,† Minister with full authority to act as the occasion shall demand,‡ Kwei, bows.

Hwa (Hwashana), Imperial Commissioner, President of the Board of Civil Office, Captain-General of the Bordered Blue Banner of the Chinese so enrolled,§ Plenipotentiary Minister with full powers of the Emperor of China, presents his compliments.

Inclosure 2 in No. 162.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI (Kweiliang), a Chief Secretary of State, &c., and Hwa (Hwashana), President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Imperial Commissioners and Ministers Plenipotentiary, make a communication.

Whereas we have received His Majesty's commands to take in hand the business of the four Powers, we arrived at Tien-tsin on the 21st instant (2nd June), and have selected the shin watch (3 to 5 P.M.) of the 23rd instant (4th June), for an interview with your Excellency.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 22nd day (June 3, 1858).

Note.—The seal used is not that of an Imperial Commissioner. It is the seal held by Kweiliang as Superintendent of the Board of Punishments.

Inclosure 3 in No. 162.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana

June 4, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from their Excellencies Kweiliang and Hwashana, apprising him of their appointment as Imperial Commissioners to administer the affairs of the four Powers, and of their selection of the 4th instant as the day on which they will meet him.

The letter under acknowledgment contains nothing specific with reference to the various questions which formed the subject of the letter of the Undersigned to the Chief Secretary Yu Ching, bearing date the 11th February last, nor does it in any way declare to what extent these questions have been considered by the Imperial Government, or how far their Excellencies the Commissioners have been qualified to discuss and dispose of them.

Observing, however, that the Commissioners appear, according to the title by which they announce themselves, to be invested with authority corresponding to that conferred upon the Undersigned, as the Plenipotentiary Minister of his Sovereign, he will make no objection to meet the Commissioners at the hour they name, to the end that by an exchange

* The four Chief, and two Assistant Secretaries, have each a distinctive prefix of this kind.

† This superintendence is a function extraordinary. There is a President, besides.

‡ The words "full authority," translate a combination that was manufactured to express Sir H. Pottinger's powers. Kiying, and others since, have declared that no Chinese could be invested with powers so ample as the expression implies; I have never known a Chinese use it. The words "to act as occasion may require," translate the four characters which defined, Kiying's powers in the Decree forwarded to Tau, in Lord Elgin's note of the 6th ultimo.. These were followed by four others, signifying "deviate (from the standing rule) according to circumstances;" but I never knew these last occur in a title.

§ The "Hau-kiun," or Chinese organised in eight banners; a half-civil, half-military, establishment, on the same foot as the eight banners Mongol and Manchu. A banner of Hau-kiun may have a Captain-General of any one of the three races: but no Hau-kiun Captain-General can command a Manchu or Mongol banner.

of powers all doubt may be removed as to the sincerity of an intention, on both sides, to terminate existing differences by peaceful negotiation.

No. 163.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 10, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a communication which I have received from Kweiliang and Hwashana, in reply to my letter to them of the 4th instant, a copy of which was transmitted to your Lordship in my despatch of the 4th of June.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 163.

Commissioners Kweiliäng and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 4th instant, in which you remark that we have stated "nothing specific with reference to the propositions communicated to the Chief Secretary of State, Yu, in the letter addressed him on 11th of February last."

Invested as we have been, by the Imperial commands, with full plenipotentiary powers,* it will be our duty, of course, to go with your Excellency thoroughly into the propositions set forth in your earlier letter, and to consider with you, Article by Article, the question of what may be practicable, and what not, to the advantage of both parties. We are, beyond doubt, competent to a satisfactory discussion (of these points), and to the arrangement of conditions.

As to the difference between the Imperial powers† and seal, properly employed in China, and (the corresponding instruments of) your Excellency's Government, your Excellency, coming a long voyage across many seas, brings with you, naturally, a power and seal from your Government.

In our case His Majesty the Emperor having specially appointed us to administer the business of the four Powers, has instructed us, by Decree, to proceed to whatever place (their Representatives may be found at) with plenipotentiary powers, to investigate and dispose of the questions (at issue). For such investigation and despatch of business His Majesty never issues a seal; but, under the Imperial Decree, conferring full powers upon us, we are competent to dispose of every matter without delay. With the certainty that, negotiations being conducted in peace between our two countries, we shall not fail to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion, we hope your Excellency will completely dismiss all your doubts.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.
Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 25th day (June 6, 1858).

No. 164.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 12, 1858.

IN pursuance of the arrangement which I communicated to your Lordship in my despatch of the 4th instant, I proceeded on the afternoon of that day to the place of endezvous appointed by the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana. In order

* The expression is that conveying the sense of discretionary power already several times explained.

† Literally, the commission which it is true is not granted to Commissioners; the "Kwanfang," or seal, as before stated, is granted.

to give more importance to the occasion, I took with me the gentlemen of my suite in uniform, and a guard of 150 Marines.

We were received in a temple which stands in a plain at some little distance from the city. Several small tables, laden with plates of sweetmeats, occupied an open verandah in front of the Joss-house. I was conducted to the centre table. The Commissioners placed themselves on my right and left. In the Court before us were the Marines drawn up in line.

I inclose the copy of a Memorandum by Messrs. Wade and Lay, which states very accurately what occurred at this meeting, and also of the Emperor's Decree to which reference is made in that Memorandum.

The Commissioners were very courteous, but I thought it advisable to leave them under the impression that the powers conferred upon them by the Decree in question were not altogether satisfactory.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 164.

Memorandum of an Interview held on June 4, 1858, between the Earl of Elgin and Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

AFTER the usual compliments, Kweiliang opened the conversation by saying that there had not been time to send a written answer to his Lordship's letter of this morning, but that the Commissioners could now communicate verbally with his Lordship upon the subject of its contents.

His Lordship remarked that it was matter of much regret to him that no acknowledgment whatever had been returned by the Chief Secretary of State, Yu, to the repeated communications which his Lordship had addressed to that functionary. The cards of their Excellencies sent yesterday had, however, upon them characters signifying that they had received plenipotentiary powers, and his Lordship had therefore not objected to come to the present interview.

Kweiliang stated that full powers, as we are in the habit of phrasing them, were not granted to Chinese; but that, to meet our wishes, the Emperor had inserted the word "plenipotentiary," as we render it, in the Decree which constituted their instructions, and under which himself and his colleague were empowered by the Emperor to accede to "what was practicable."

Lord Elgin's full power was produced and shown to the Commissioners, and a translation of it was handed to them.

Having read this, Kweiliang immediately remarked that it was not the custom of his country to give any special document of the nature of his Lordship's full power, to any officers holding, as he and his colleagues did, a temporary appointment; that the Commissioners had no seal as Ministers Plenipotentiary for the same reason. But they possessed a Decree from the Emperor appointing them to their present post, which was produced.

Lord Elgin, having heard the sense of it, said that he would take a copy of the Decree away with him, and would leave the translation of his full power with the Commissioners; but as their Excellencies were not in possession of a document similar to the power held by him, and as the powers conferred by the Decree just produced, appeared limited as compared with his own, he must take time to consider whether it was sufficient to warrant his entering upon the discussion of the different questions, attention to which had been so often pressed upon the Imperial Government since the 11th February last, with their Excellencies. He would now, therefore, take his leave, and they should hear from him again.

His Lordship rose immediately, and the Commissioners, after a few vain endeavours by words and gestures to retain him, accompanied him to his chair.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*
H. N. LAY, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 164.

Decree handed by Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin, at a Conference at the Hai-kwang-tsz, Tien-tsin, June 4, 1858.

(Translation.)

CONFIDENTIAL letter from the members of the Great Council to the Imperial Commissioners Kwei, Chief Secretary of State, and Hwa, President of the Board of Civil Office.

On the 20th of the 4th moon of the 8th year of Hien-fung (1st June, 1858), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"Tau Ting-hiang having failed in his treatment of the questions regarding which the different nations had been earnestly preferring requests, We have specially commissioned Kweiliang and Hwashana to proceed to Tien-tsin, and to devise means by which (these questions) may be satisfactorily discussed and decided. As, however, to judge from the communications written by the different nations, they are* in doubt as to whether Kwiliang and his colleague are competent or not to act independently, We command Kweiliang and Hwashana with affectionate earnestness to set the right before them. If the matters (in question) be reasonable, the desire for a cessation of hostilities sincere, anything not injurious to China will certainly be granted them; there is no occasion for further doubt or suspicion.

"Kweiliang and his colleague have been specially chosen by Us: they will not fail (on the one hand) to be careful of the dignity of the State; (on the other) to watch in silence the feelings of the people. In any conjuncture requiring that the action taken be suited to the emergency, unless the case† be in contravention of what is right and proper, their course is to deviate (from the beaten track) accordingly.‡ Let them be zealous. Let this be communicated to them. Respect this."

In obedience to His Majesty's will we write.

No. 165.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June 12, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a correspondence which has passed between me and Kiying, and of a Memorandum by Messrs. Wade and Lay, of what took place at a visit which they paid to him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* The only document the Emperor can refer to, so far as we are concerned, is the letter to Yu Ching from Lord Elgin, May 31, 1858. The words are copied exactly from the Kiying and Ilipoo Decree, possibly because that, it is believed, is our standard of proof.

† The word rendered "case" may also be translated "article" or "section," in which case I should infer that allusion was made to the articles or heads in Lord Elgin's first letter of February 11. My native assistant is opposed to this assumption.

‡ These words, it will be remembered, are the same as those employed in the late Emperor's Decree on Kiying and Ilipoo's powers of 1842, with the difference that there was no such limitation as "unless the case be in contravention," &c. It is possible, of course, that the Emperor has authorised his Commissioners not to object to any of the propositions already communicated to the Imperial Government as other than "right and proper." If this be so, the cautious abstinence of the Emperor from an explicit declaration to that effect may be simply suggested by his dread of our requiring something different from what we have stated, and his anxiety, consequently, to commit us to a more exact exposition of our requirements. On the other hand, we cannot forget that, in 1854, Tsung-lun declared himself able to negotiate upon any point "not of injury to China," &c., whilst the Emperor was instructing him and others that a diplomatic agency in the capital, and access to the Yang-tse-kiang, were subjects which we were never to suppose had even been laid before the Throne. This Decree, therefore, in my opinion, may convey a power as full as that exercised by Kiying, or as restricted as that conferred on Tsung-lun.

An argument against the *bona fides* of negotiations is the assertion of Kweiliang, at the conference, that the seal termed "kwan-fang," is only issued to holders of offices in permanence, or on the establishment, as opposed to the provisional tenure of a Commissioner. In a letter of August 10, 1842, Ilipoo replies to Sir H. Pottinger's questions on the subject (on his jealousy respecting which he compliments him), that he has no "kwan-fang," because, since his appointment as Commissioner, he has not been to Pekin; but that, being associated with Kiying, he will use his, Kiying's, as soon as he arrives. In proof, however, of the *bona fides* of his appointment, he goes on to cite the words so often referred to, which invest him and his colleague with a discretionary power to make such concessions as circumstances may appear to demand.

Inclosure 1 in No. 165.

Kiying to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KI (Kiying), a member of the Imperial family, by title a Vice-President, &c., makes a communication.

Having had the honour to receive the commands of His Majesty the Emperor, in a Decree appointing me to manage the business of the different nations, I am arrived at this place, and in the course of the next day or two shall come to pay my respects to your Excellency, to whom I wish prosperity without limit.

As in duty bound, before (appearing), I address you.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 28th day (June 9, 1858).

Note.—Kiying does not assume the title of Imperial Commissioner. The titulary rank of Vice-President, viz., of a high tribunal, was only conferred on him on the 4th instant. He has been living in retirement ever since his fall, in 1850, when he was degraded from the same place among the Chief Secretaries of State now occupied by Kweiliang, to a titulary Under-Secretaryship of the fifth grade. We have difficulty in inventing a parallel. Let it be supposed that Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State could be reduced to the position of a titulary unpaid Attaché or deprived of all privileges but the right to wear the Foreign Office button.—T. W.

Inclosure 2 in No. 165.

The Earl of Elgin to Kiying.

Tien-tsin, June 9, 1858.

THE Undersigned begs to acknowledge the receipt of a note of this day's date, from Kiying, &c., apprising the Undersigned of his intention to do him the honour of waiting upon him.

The Undersigned trusts that the Vice-President Kiying will acquit him of any intention to be discourteous, if he requests him to postpone his visit for a few days, until the important public affairs on which the Undersigned is now engaged in correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana shall have been brought to a definite conclusion.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 165.

Kiying to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KIYING, holding the rank of titular Vice-President, Minister Plenipotentiary with full powers, makes a communication.

I have had the honour this day to receive His Majesty's Decree, appointing me Minister Plenipotentiary, with authority to use, in concert with their Excellencies Kweiliang and Hwashana, the "kwan-fang" (seal), and to act as the occasion shall demand.

A necessary communication, addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 1st day (June 11, 1858).

Inclosure 4 in No. 165.

Memorandum of a Visit to Kiying, June 9, 1858.

ON the 9th of June, 1858, Kiying addressed a letter to Lord Elgin, announcing his arrival at Tien-tsin, by order of the Emperor, to take part in the management of foreign affairs, and his intention to wait on his Lordship in the course of a day or two. The same afternoon he sent a card and a message, that he would pay a visit the following day. In

his earlier note, he had simply styled himself a titulary Vice-President, a grade without office, recently conferred upon him; and the Imperial Commissioners with whom Lord Elgin was already in correspondence, had given no notice of any kind of his association with them as Plenipotentiary Ministers.

Mr. Wade and Mr. Lay, his Lordship's Chinese Secretaries, to whom Kiying had also sent cards, were accordingly directed to call on him, giving him to understand that their visit was simply as a matter of courtesy, and that it would be difficult for Lord Elgin to enter into a discussion of the questions pending, with any one but the duly accredited Plenipotentiaries.

The above gentlemen proceeded the same afternoon to his residence, a poor and wretchedly-furnished place in the suburb. He came into the court to receive them, and at once insisted on recognizing Mr. Lay as having been at Nankin when the Treaty was signed in 1842. Mr. Lay informing him that he had mistaken him for his father, he said that he was the friend of two generations; and taking his visitors into an inner room, he burst into tears, and said that the recollection of the past had quite upset him. He then proceeded to detail with great volubility all that he had undergone for some time as a suspected traitor in foreign interest. So lately as 1856, some one had accused him of receiving a bribe of 40,000 taels from the English: he had been thrown into prison, his sons had been imprisoned, he had contemplated suicide, but had been dissuaded by his sons; and he was now sent here, because, as he understood, his name had been mentioned in a recent despatch of Lord Elgin's. This was probably that in which Tau was required to produce powers similar to those held by Kiying and Ilipoo. The Emperor had at the same time assured him, that if he did not settle this business satisfactorily, he should lose his head. It was therefore important that he should see Lord Elgin without delay.

It was urged on him that if suspicion was so strong against him, the best *démenti* to his accusers would be that the foreign authorities should refuse to see him at all. No, he said; the Emperor would then charge him with having come to an understanding with them, to escape the responsibility of the present crisis. This, it was suggested, would be completely contradicted if a letter were written him simply declining to discuss business with him, as he was not a Commissioner, and two Commissioners were already engaged in the discussion. No, he said, the letter would be worse than anything; but all he desired was to see the Plenipotentiary, who, of course, at a first visit would not talk on business. At his audience he had set before the Emperor how great and how good we were, the best and most powerful of all the nations; that he had told His Majesty he must speak the truth, cost what it might, and that we were quite in the right, and had been very ill-used by the Chinese authorities, subjected to treatment to which not even dependent States could be expected to submit. He put the Commissioners in the wrong about the "kwang-fang," or seal, which had become matter of correspondence. Nothing would be valid without it.

His great solution of the existing difficulty was the withdrawal of the foreign ships from the river: once the steamers were over the bar, he might be trusted to settle everything. He was told that this was out of the question, and the ships would remain until the business was settled, and that the land forces would shortly receive a large addition of French as well as British troops.

After much conversation of the same kind, he insisted, Chinese fashion, on offering refreshments, introduced his eldest son, and called on his head servant to recognize Mr. Lay's great likeness to his father. The man was duly obedient. Mr. Lay having to keep an appointment with the Commissioners, Kiying begged him to come again soon and often. Mr. Wade remained for a short time, and Kiying ran over much of the same ground with him; asked after all the persons known to him as employed in 1842, and since; praised everything and every body English; volunteered admissions of our right and reasonableness; and declared that nothing would be easier than the settlement of the matter. But, in reply to a question, put after making declaration of his anxiety and ability to settle everything, whether he had any definite suggestion to make as to the means of bringing the present misunderstanding to a close, he said that such things were too important to be talked of over wine. He enlarged on his own liberality to the English when he was at Canton, instancing, among other proofs of it, that he had eaten with us our "ta-tsan" (the Macao phrase for dinner). This is one of the marks of condescension for which his Memorial of 1845 apologised to the Emperor. He hoped that Mr. Wade would frequently run in and chat with him; and when he rose to go, asked particularly when he would come again. Mr. Wade told him that his time was entirely at Lord Elgin's disposal, and that he had only come to wait on him by his Lordship's desire.

Kiying is now seventy-two years of age, and apparently much broken; walking, and even standing, with difficulty, and very blind. He is, to judge from appearances, in little

favour at Court, and has only been revived as a person supposed to be acceptable to foreigners, and experienced in cajoling them. His conversation was a perfect clatter of compliments and moral sentiments, delivered with that mixed air of patronage and conciliation which, it may be observed, was considered by the mandarins earlier in contact with us as the true means of "soothing and bridling the barbarian."

(Signed) THOMAS WADE.
H. N. LAY.

No. 166.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 14, 1858.

AT the conference which took place between the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, and myself, on the 4th instant, their Excellencies informed me that they held no seal of office, as it was not customary to deliver either a seal or commission to officers appointed, as they were, for a special service merely. Having reason to doubt the perfect accuracy of this statement, I addressed to the Commissioners a letter, of which I herewith inclose a translation. In their reply, of which the translation is likewise inclosed, your Lordship will observe that the Commissioners state that they have applied to Pekin for the seal in question. They have since then notified to me that they have received it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 166.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

June 7, 1858.

THE Undersigned is in receipt of a reply to his letter addressed to the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana on the 4th instant.

Their Excellencies repeat the statement made to the Undersigned at his brief interview with them on the 4th instant, that it is not customary, under the circumstances of the present case, to issue a seal to Commissioners.

The Undersigned finds, on referring to the records, that when, in 1842, the Commissioner Ilipoo announced to Sir H. Pottinger his appointment as Commissioner, with powers to all appearance as ample as those now stated to be conferred on their Excellencies, the British Plenipotentiary still feeling it his duty to require the further evidence of the validity of those powers which possession of the seal is understood to constitute, addressed a letter to Ilipoo on the subject.

A copy of the replies received from Ilipoo is inclosed, and the Undersigned will be obliged by some explanation of the discrepancy between the positive assertion of the Commissioner Ilipoo and the declaration of their Excellencies in the letter under acknowledgment.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 166.

Commissioner Ilipoo to Sir H. Pottinger.

(Translation.) *August* 10, 1842.

I (ILIPOO), Imperial Commissioner, &c., makes a communication.

I have just received a letter from your Excellency acknowledging that in which I had apprised you of the receipt of an Imperial Decree associating me with the General Kiying in the conduct of all matters relating to (the establishment of) commerce and peace with your Excellency's nation.

You therein state your apprehension that as I have not received the "kwan-fang" (seal) of Imperial Commissioners, I do not possess the power that will enable me to treat independently. Your Excellency's object is doubtless to observe a proper vigilance in regard to public business.

The reason why no "kwan-fang" has been issued to me by His Imperial Majesty is that as I was Acting General of the Chapoo garrison, I have not been to Pekin since I had the honour to receive His Majesty's commands to proceed (hither) for the purpose of investigating and deciding. But I am associated with the General Kiying in the special administration of this matter, and the seal ("kwan-fang") of the General Kiying will be my seal. And as the Imperial Decree we have had the honour to receive, invests us with powers to act as occasion may require, and to deviate from usage in accordance with circumstances, there will be no difficulty about treating on every one of your Excellency's propositions, and bringing negotiations to a definite issue. This is certainly no vain and useless language. Pray entertain no doubts. The General Kiying may be here to-morrow. As soon as he arrives we shall come to a clear understanding together, and will reply to your letter in order that a day may be fixed on which officers deputed from either side may meet for consultation and the dispatch of business.

I beg to add that the placing of certain characters at the head of the column was a mistake of the clerk.

As in duty bound, I reply at once (*lit.*, before my colleague arrives).

Inclosure 3 in No. 166.

Commissioner Ilipoo to Sir H. Pottinger.

(Translation.) *August* 10, 1842.

ILIPOO, &c., makes a second communication.

In the reply received from your Excellency, you state that when Kiying arrives, officers may be deputed for the consideration and settlement of the different questions at issue. It would hence seem that the omission in my former letter to state emphatically that indemnity (would be granted) for the past, and security for the future, makes you continue unwilling to trust me.

Under authority of the Decree of His Majesty, by which I and my colleague the Commissioner Kiying are associated, and authorized to take such action as the occasion shall require, and to deviate from usage according to circumstances, it is in our power to deliberate and arrange conditions regarding the value of the opium, the ports (to be opened), and (official intercourse on) terms of equality; to draw up an agreement, and to seal it with the seal of Imperial Commissioners, in testimony (of its validity) for evermore.

In a matter of so great importance to both nations, how should we venture, had we not His Majesty's Decree empowering us to act independently, to impose on you with empty words? The Commissioner Kiying will be here to-day. I accordingly send the officer Chang Sz-shun, who is specially charged to confer (with your deputies). In addition to this, as in duty bound, I address a second communication, in which is inclosed the copy of an Imperial Decree.

Inclosure 4 in No. 166.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., Hwa, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 7th instant (here quoted at length).

The reason why His Majesty issued a "kwan-fang" (the seal in question) to the Commissioner Kiying in 1842, was that the office of Superintendent of Trade at the five ports, which he filled as Governor-General of the Two Kwang, was a substantive charge of a permanent character. No "kwan-fang" was issued by the Emperor to us, our absence from the capital for the conduct of the business which His Majesty had commanded us to inquire into and dispose of, being but temporary.

As a "kwan-fang" will now be required to seal the Treaty which we are engaged upon, in token of good faith we have applied for one, and as soon as His Majesty shall have issued it, the Treaty can be sealed with it. We therefore reply.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 28th day (June 9, 1858).

Note.—I believe the statement regarding the "kwan-fang" to be untrue. When the letters of Ilipoo were written, there were no open ports, nor was it till some days after their date that the Treaty was laid before the Emperor at all; nor was Kiying appointed to the superintendency of foreign trade, that is, the Imperial Commissionership at Canton, till the following year. The statutes expressly provide what size and description of "kwan-fang" shall be issued to Imperial Commissioners, who are always Ministers Extraordinary, improvised, so to speak, to transact business not within the category of duties to be performed by the official establishment of the Empire. The "kwan-fang" is different by the statute according to the grade, 1st, 2nd, 3rd or 4th, of the official invested with the Imperial Commission.

The real reason why the Commissioners came without this seal is, I am informed, that it is only issued to Commissioners charged to dispose of military business extraordinary, and the fiction regarding its issue to none but the holders of substantive appointments, is explained by their reluctance to recognize the present as a state of hostility. This is the assertion of a Chinese.—T. W.

No. 167.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 14, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the translation of a letter which I received from the Imperial Commissioners on the 5th instant, requesting me to send my Assistant Interpreter, Mr. Lay, to confer with them, and the copies of reports by Mr. Lay of what passed at the successive interviews which he had with the Imperial Commissioners and their subordinates.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 167.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary of State, and Hwa, the President of the Board of Civil Office, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

On running over the propositions contained in the letter addressed by your Excellency's Government* to Yu, Chief Secretary of State, on the 11th February last, we find that there are some points on which we are not perfectly clear, and we would request your Excellency to desire Mr. Lay, the Assistant Chinese Secretary of your Excellency's Government, who, as we know, has been many years at Shanghae, is a most intelligent person, and speaks the language well, to come to us about 8 o'clock on the morning of the 6th instant, for purposes of consultation and definite arrangement.

An important communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 4th moon, 24th day (June 5, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 167.

Notes of a Conversation between Mr. Lay and Twau, Pieu, Kwah, and Mei, Secretaries attached to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, on June 6, 1858.

IN accordance with the wishes of the Imperial Commissioners expressed in their letter of the 5th instant to Lord Elgin, Mr. Lay received his Lordship's instructions to wait upon the Commissioners at their residence in the suburb at 8 o'clock on the morning of the following day.

On his arrival, the two Commissioners came out into the court of the building to

* Your honourable nation's letter. I can assign no reason for their not calling it, as usual, the honourable Minister's, that is, your Excellency's letter, except that they are little in the habit of addressing us at all. It may be that they regard it as a "national letter," a term which might have translated words used to describe the letter from the President of the United States, which Mr. Mc Lane requested Iliang to forward in 1854.

receive Mr. Lay, and insisted upon his preceding them into their sitting-room, and upon his occupying the left-hand seat, the place of honour.

After the usual compliments, Kweiliang said that Mr. Lay's name had been long known to the Commissioners, and that they had requested him to come to them to assist in consultation, so as to enable them to arrive at a satisfactory settlement of existing differences.

A short pause ensued, Mr. Lay waiting for the Commissioners to open the conversasation. They, however, rose, and, observing that they hoped Mr. Lay would do his best to assist them, took their leave. On this the Secretaries, after having insisted on breakfast, cleared the room.

Lord Elgin's letter of the 11th February to Yu, Chief Secretary of State, was then produced, and hastily run over. As they read it, the Secretary asked Mr. Lay to explain three passages more fully, but these formed no part of the propositions on which negotiations had been invited; they were simply noticed *en passant;* nor did there appear to be "any points in these on which they were not perfectly clear."

On coming to the words, "If Pekin had been accessible to foreign Ministers," Mr. Lay informed them that this was the point which must be yielded: taking Lord Elgin's letter as his text, he explained at considerable length the nature and object of the concession required.

Referring to the unsatisfactory state of our relations with China during the past ten years, and to the causes which had led to the present rupture, he dwelt particularly upon the policy pursued by Yeh at Canton, and the conditions under which that city had been captured, and was now held and governed by the British and French forces. Pieu said that Pih-kwei's report differed materially from what he was learning. Mr. Lay went on to say that it was our conviction that there was now but one way of preventing the continual recurrence of misunderstandings, namely, the appointment of a Minister who should reside permanently at the Court of Pekin.

The Secretaries observed that they knew perfectly well that the Chinese authorities in the South had been in the wrong, and that such means would be taken by the Imperial Government as would surely obviate the possibility of our having similar cause of complaint against the Provincial authorities for the future; that regulations would be made anew with regard to the intercourse between Chinese and British authorities. Mr. Lay asked of what use were regulations when an officer of the rank of Yu, Chief Secretary of State, could, deliberately and with impunity, break one of the chief Articles of the Treaty of Nankin? Yu had returned no acknowledgment whatever to the letters that had been again and again addressed to him by Lord Elgin. After such conduct on the part of her Chief Minister, could China wonder at a want of confidence in her professions?

One of the Secretaries, Pieu, who was throughout the chief spokesman, said that he much feared that the Emperor would never consent to a foreign Minister residing at the capital; in fact, he was sure that nothing would induce His Majesty to concede this privilege. If, therefore, we insisted, there was no help for it, they must take the chances of war with us. Mr. Lay said that only two days back a steamer had been despatched to the South for troops, and that if they preferred war, why, they would have it.

Pieu implored Mr. Lay to use all his influence to induce Lord Elgin to relinquish this proposition. Mr. Lay said that, upon any other matter, he might venture to address his Lordship, but upon this his mouth must remain closed..

Pieu asked what other demands we had. Mr. Lay briefly adverted to them in the following order:—

1. Resident Minister;
2. Compensation for war expenses, and for losses sustained at Canton;
3. The opening of the Yang-tze-kiang;
4. Permission for British subjects to travel throughout the Empire under a passport system;
5. The tolerance of Christianity;
6. The appointment of a Commission to collect data and arrange a new tariff;
7. Co-operation of the Chinese Government in the repression of piracy;
8. The use of the English language in future, in all official documents addressed to the Chinese authorities; adding that it would be useless to enter upon the other points, until the first was settled.

Pieu remarked that the accordance of permission to British subjects to go through the country to any place they pleased, would infallibly lead to the monopoly of all trade by foreigners at the expense of the native merchants, who would consequently be ruined.

Mr. Lay returned to the first point, and observed that China had been led by her past exclusiveness to regard herself as the "central nation," and her ignorance of the existence of powerful and wealthy countries had made her look upon all people not Chinese as "barbarians," beyond the pale of civilization. This was a grand mistake, which she would have now to unlearn; and she must, however much against her will, henceforth comply with the usages of Western nations, intercourse with whom she was manifestly too weak, physically, to decline.

Mr. Lay believed that, viewing the present condition of the Chinese Empire, the improvement of her relations with foreign Powers would be of substantive benefit to all classes in China; that foreign Powers had no intention to appropriate any portion of her dominions, and Mr. Lay did not doubt that the four Powers would readily bind themselves by a formal engagement to abstain from the prosecution of any such design. If China were wise, she would make Great Britain her friend, and in that case she would have nothing to fear from other Powers. Great Britain was the most influential of the nations concerned.

Mr. Lay asked the Secretaries if they had heard of the Russian war. They replied, "Yes; you would not allow Russia to appropriate little Turkey." Mr. Lay pointed out that they might see from this that a foreign nation could not always commit what acts of aggression she pleased, and that if one nation advanced unreasonable demands, other nations could interpose to restrain her.

Pieu reiterated what he had before said, that the Emperor would rather risk war than accede to the appointment of foreign Ministers at the Court.

Mr. Lay replied that they had better try war then; but they might be sure that the Emperor would have finally to yield; that he had better do so with a good grace now, than take the chance of having his capital filled by foreign troops at a future period. So long as the Commissioners continued of their present mind, further discussion would be manifestly of no avail. Mr. Lay, therefore, would like a few minutes' conversation with Kweiliang himself on the subject of the resident Minister.

Pieu said he would see his Excellency, and ascertain whether this would be agreeable to him.

It was now past 11 o'clock, the discussion recorded as above having lasted for about three hours. It had been in the form of a desultory conversation, the Chinese showing throughout the greatest urbanity and good humour.

Pieu was absent nearly an hour. When he returned, he stated that he had communicated all that Mr. Lay had said, and his Excellency wished to know whether, if the British Minister were admitted to the Court, it would be necessary to receive the Ministers of the other three Powers. Mr. Lay said that he thought it would be necessary, and argued in favour of the presence of many Representatives as compared with the admission of any single Minister alone.

Pieu prayed Mr. Lay to think this point over, as it might perhaps be so arranged, and we could then keep the other Powers in check. Pieu suggested also that the British Minister and his suite should, except on grand occasions, ordinarily wear the Chinese costume, so as not to excite the alarm of the people, and begged Mr. Lay to think this point over also. This, Mr. Lay, with difficulty restraining a strong inclination to laughter, promised to do.

Pieu finally requested Mr. Lay to visit them again the next day at 12 o'clock, as they had many matters on which they desired counsel. The Commissioners were to see the French and Russian Ministers in the afternoon, and the American Minister on the following morning.

Towards the close of the interview Pieu volunteered a remark, privately as he said, namely, that opposition to our arms was absurd. He had seen the affair at Takoo on the 20th May, and had done all he could in his report to his superiors at Pekin to persuade them of the folly of fighting. The Emperor's desire to avoid war may be gathered from a further remark of Pieu's:—If we were dissatisfied with these Plenipotentiaries, he said, the Emperor was prepared to fall back on Kiying.

At length, about 1 o'clock, Mr. Lay took his leave, Pieu and his colleagues assuring him of their confidence in his friendly feeling, &c.

Tien-tsin, June 7, 1858.

(Signed) H. N. LAY, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 167.

Note of a Conversation between Mr. Lay and Commissioner Kweiliang, on June 7, 1858.

KWEILIANG expressed himself under great obligations to Mr. Lay, whom he regarded as "one of ourselves;" hoped he would lend all the assistance in his power to bring about a satisfactory termination of the present difficulties.

At his Excellency's suggestion, Mr. Lay accompanied him to a retired corner of the room, so that nothing that might be said could possibly be heard outside. Kweiliang began by saying that he knew we had been treated very differently from what we had a right to expect: that the fault was all on the Chinese side.

Mr. Lay briefly recounted what he had said to the Secretaries the day before; and in answer to his assurance that provincial authorities would never be suffered to act again as they had acted in the south, and that such arrangements would be made as would guarantee this, Mr. Lay adverted to the deliberate infraction by the Chief Secretary of State, Yu, of a Treaty solemnly contracted, and to the loss of confidence in the professions of China which this conduct had entailed.

Kweiliang said Yu was a feeble old man, in his dotage, and knew nothing of foreign nations, or he would not have acted as he had done. Being at the head of his department, no one had the right, according to Chinese law, which was very stringent in this particular, to make any suggestion which concerned that Department alone. He prayed Mr. Lay to aid in getting the proposition for a resident Minister at Pekin withdrawn. To allow all nations free access to the capital would be fraught with evil to China; and he appealed to Mr. Lay to say, from his knowledge of the country, whether what he said was not correct.

Mr. Lay could not help, to a certain extent, acquiescing in his Excellency's argument.

He explained that there would not be any objection to admitting the Minister of Great Britain, but there was to the admission of the Ministers of all four nations. He was an old man of seventy-four years of age; if he did not settle this point in accordance with the wishes of His Majesty, he would be inevitably degraded and punished. He, therefore, again invoked Mr. Lay's kind offices, that some compromise might be made by which the proposal should be waived, for the time at least.

Mr. Lay inquired whether his Excellency had looked over the other demands adverted to yesterday. He said he had. Mr. Lay remarked that if he would have the goodness to give them his attentive consideration, and would communicate to Mr. Lay fully and frankly his views upon them, Mr. Lay would call and discuss the whole at length with his Excellency. He at once fixed 4 o'clock of the following day for another interview.

In the course of conversation with Pieu, the latter told Mr. Lay that Kiying was expected here from Pekin on the morrow.

(Signed) H. N. LAY, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

Tien-tsin, June 8, 1858.

Inclosure 4 in No. 167.

Note of a Conversation between Mr. Lay and the Chinese Officer Pieu; and, subsequently, with the Commissioner Kweiliang, on June 8, 1858.

MR. LAY was received by Pieu, who submitted a Memorandum drawn up by Kweiliang's desire.

To his surprise found all our propositions more or less negatived; the Yang-tse could not be opened. and, in place of free access to the interior, it was proposed that we should be satisfied with two new ports on the sea-board, in Kwang-tung and Fuh-kien.

Mr. Lay pointed out to Pieu that this was sheer trifling. He had now paid him several visits, and had discussed every point in the fullest manner, and unless the Commissioners were prepared for concession, further discussion would be unprofitable.

After a considerable time passed in debating, Mr. Lay declined to make any further answer upon the diplomatic establishment at Pekin, or the Canton compensation money, as being questions of too great magnitude to be further touched on by him; but he insisted upon a definite answer at once regarding five propositions, the substance of which he reduced to a Memorandum, as follows:—

1. The use of English in official correspondence;

2. Tolerance of Christianity;
3. Co-operation in the repression of piracy;
4. Revision of Tariff and Customs questions;
5. Free opening of the Yang-tze, and access to the interior under passports.

While thus engaged with Pieu, the approach of Kiying was announced. He was in conversation with Kweiliang for more than an hour.

When Kiying took his departure, Mr. Lay was admitted. Mr. Lay laid his Memorandum, above referred to, before Kweiliang, observing that assent to each proposition was necessary.

The conversation that ensued was of a desultory kind. Kweiliang at first pleaded for more time: Mr. Lay replied that the propositions had already been before his Government for months. Kweiliang then read over each Article, putting general questions upon each *seriatim*. This being accomplished, Mr. Lay asked whether his Excellency was prepared to concede them. He said that he would see on the following day; and still pleaded for a little time. Mr. Lay said that he trusted his Excellency would let him carry back a definite answer at once; no good could be gained by further postponement; troops, as he had been before informed, were on their way to Tien-tsin; and, unless he was prepared to return an answer in the negative, he had much better, on every consideration, answer in the affirmative at once. Mr. Lay had exhausted the subject, and he felt that he really could not return again to Lord Elgin without something definite, whether in the way of acquiescence or denial. He must, therefore, pray his Excellency to give him an immediate answer.

Kweiliang on this withdrew, as he said, to consult his colleague. He returned in a quarter of an hour, saying that he acceded to the five propositions.

Mr. Lay said he would communicate this to Lord Elgin, but that the information had better be conveyed to his Lordship in the form of a letter. Kweiliang asked Mr. Lay if he would visit him again on the following day, to assist in the preparation of the letter to Lord Elgin. This Mr. Lay promised to do.

Upon the two remaining points still unsettled, Mr. Lay inquired his Excellency's views, remarking that, as a matter of course, Lord Elgin must go to Pekin, must have audience of the Emperor, and kneel on one knee only; and further, that a building must be at the same time selected for the permanent accommodation of the Minister who might be appointed to reside at the capital. Mr. Lay had proceeded so far, Kweiliang saying, "Yes, yes," at the close of each sentence, when Pieu interposed, and violently insisted upon the necessity of prostration in the Emperor's presence, and combated moreover, with great earnestness, the notion of our going to Pekin just at present.

Kweiliang immediately adopted his line, and maintained that at all events, our Ambassador must kneel upon both knees in the presence of his Sovereign. This was firmly resisted, on the ground that the kneeling on one knee was the most respectful form of obeisance amongst us; that Great Britain was not a subject state of China, and her Representative could not, therefore, perform an act which would be derogatory to the dignity of his nation.

After some further conversation, the burthen of which was that they hoped that Mr. Lay would do his utmost to get the notion of going to Pekin abandoned, Mr. Lay took his leave.

(Signed) H. N. LAY, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

Tien-tsin, June 9, 1858.

Inclosure 5 in No. 167.

Note of Conversations between Mr. Lay and the Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, on the 9th and 10th of June, 1858.

AT the last interview it had been agreed that Mr. Lay should assist in the preparation of a letter, communicating to Lord Elgin the assent of the Commissioners to the five propositions adverted to in Mr. Lay's notes of conversations of the 8th instant.

Mr. Lay, accordingly, waited upon the Commissioners on the 9th instant. No letter had even been drafted; but, upon Mr. Lay's recommendation, Kweiliang instructed one of the Secretaries to draw up a letter in the sense suggested by Mr. Lay.

This draft was so unsatisfactory that it was rejected, and another letter was written at Mr. Lay's dictation, which, being formally approved of by Kweiliang, orders were given for its transcription. The Commissioners stated at the same time that it was now very late, and that it would be impossible to get the letter ready for delivery that night. Mr. Lay

said that he would wait for it, as he had promised Lord Elgin that he would return with the assent of the Commissioners in writing, to those of the propositions which they had already verbally agreed to on the previous day. The Commissioners said that their "kwan-fang" (seal) would not be received for some days to come; that Lord Elgin would attach but little importance to any communication not sealed with the "kwan-fang;" that, consequently, no immediate hurry was required. As the Commissioners showed a desire to close the interview, and it was now near 10 o'clock at night, Mr. Lay took his leave.

The next day Mr. Lay was instructed by Lord Elgin to pay another visit to the Commissioners, to point out to them that his Lordship was naturally much dissatisfied at these repeated delays, and to urge them to forward the promised letter at once.

Upon his arrival, Mr. Lay was informed that the draft of the letter was with Kiying, to whom it had been sent for consideration, but that it would be back in the course of the morning, and Mr. Lay should have it by 3 o'clock.

Some time before this hour, Twau, one of the secretaries, appeared with the letter for Mr. Lay's final perusal. Mr. Lay, with the approval of Kweiliang, struck out a few characters which had been inserted here and there since the previous day, and it was sent back to be copied at once. An hour or more elapsed, and Kiying arrived. He proceeded to talk in the strain he had adopted the day before (see Memorandum), insisting that there was no necessity for any immediate hurry in the matter of the letter: it could well wait awhile; a few days could make no difference, and, besides, the "kwan-fang" (seal) had not yet been received. His conversation of the previous day considered, it was impossible not to attribute this continued evasion of their engagement by the Commissioners to Kiying's intervention. Mr. Lay repeatedly explained to him that he did not consider himself authorized to enter into discussion regarding Lord Elgin's correspondence with the Commissioners with him, and, at last, having no other escape from his overwhelming familiarity and verbosity, withdrew to the garden, where he was met by the Commissioner Hwashana.

Hwashana informed Mr. Lay that the letter could not be sent to-day; but that another letter, asking for time to consider the propositions, had been prepared, which he begged Mr. Lay to carry away.

Mr. Lay declined to do anything of the sort; that no answer would he carry away, but in the negative or affirmative; and raising his voice, Mr. Lay said that the Commissioners had now, after several days, kept him waiting for seven hours; that they had distinctly promised to give him the letter by 3 o'clock, and now at 8 o'clock they endeavoured to put him off again by a subterfuge; that the Commissioners had violated their pledged word; that Mr. Lay should inform Lord Elgin of what had passed; and that it was clear to him that until the British troops were inside the city of Pekin, their treatment of British authorities and British affairs would continue unchanged.

Tien-tsin, June 10, 1858.

(Signed) H. N. LAY, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

No. 168.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 14, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a letter which I received from the Imperial Commissioners on the 11th instant. It is the fruit of the communications which have passed between them and Mr. Lay, and it informs me that they are prepared to concede the greater part of the demands which I have preferred on behalf of the British Government on that of China.

I inclose likewise a copy of my reply, and their rejoinder.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 168.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, and Kiying to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., and Kiying, a titulary Vice-President, &c., Imperial Commissioners, &c., make a communication.

In an earlier letter we requested your Excellency to send your Assistant Chinese Secretary, Mr. Lay, to consider with us the different questions that had to be disposed of. On the 5th and 6th instant, accordingly, Mr. Lay did discuss them with us, and after much argument on both sides, the conclusions arrived at in general terms, were as follows :—

To the propositions,—

1. That every port along the river, from its source to its mouth,* shall be open to trade; that in every province British subjects shall be free to go into the interior with passports, travelling to and fro as occasion shall require† without hindrance; and that the British Government shall establish Consuls at the points of importance :

2. That between us and persons of the British (*sc.*, Christian) persuasion, inasmuch as these are not offensive, there shall be peace;‡

3. That the Board of Revenue shall depute a high officer (or high officers) to examine with (you or each other) the questions of modification (of tariff), the amount of duties to be levied henceforward at the inland Custom-houses, and the reform of the Customs administration at the different ports;

4. That measures shall be concerted for the suppression (*lit.*, seizure) of pirates;

5. That in official correspondence the English character shall henceforth be employed, the British Government for the present accompanying (the original) with a Chinese version, which practice it will discontinue as soon as Chinese, selected by the Chinese Government to study the English written and spoken language, shall have thoroughly acquainted themselves therewith;—

we are able§ to give our entire assent.

As regards the proposition concerning the river and the interior, however, it would be in many ways inconvenient were visits to be paid at random‖ to different provinces in their present disturbed state. Let (foreigners) abide the termination of war (in these) before proceeding (to them). To places in which there are no outlaws (or rebels) they can repair with passports; His Majesty the Emperor instructing the Governors-General and Governors of the Provinces by decree to desire the authorities of all the subordinate jurisdictions¶ to call on the people by proclamation universally to conform to this arrangement.

As regards indemnifying your Excellency's Government for war expenses, for buildings burned down, and property destroyed, the city of Canton has been stormed,** and the Chief Secretary of State, Yeh, degraded for his mismanagement; and as the affair is one affecting the Province of Kwang-tung alone, and with which no other province has any concern, it should be looked into and disposed of by the Imperial Commissioner in Kwang-tung.

To the permanent residence of a Plenipotentiary Minister of Her Britannic Majesty there is properly no objection. Unfortunately a collision has occurred with the vessels of war of your Excellency's Government, and as the dignity of ours would perhaps be outraged by (the Minister's) proceeding at once (to Pekin), his visit might, we think, be postponed. Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary might live in Tien-tsin, and an official residence†† could be appointed him in the capital.

In case your Excellency should not incline to believe in the good faith (of this proposal), we request you to send an officer (or officers) beforehand‡‡ to make the necessary arrangements (*lit.*, to inspect and decide). Should he have business, (the Minister) can come and go as occasion may require, and a high officer of corresponding rank will be appointed to transact business with him by correspondence and by personal interviews. A British officer and students with him would always reside in the building. This, we think, would be the best arrangement.

Our Government having no wish to act otherwise than with proper respect for that of your Excellency, when the Treaty shall have been concluded His Majesty the Emperor will select an officer to proceed as Imperial Commissioner to England with the compli-

* *Lit.*, the river-ways throughout their length (or vicinity) to the fountains of the sea. The latter is an expression I have never met, nor has my Chinese Assistant. He entertains no doubt as to the correctness of my version of it.

† *Lit.*, according to the time, or from time to time.

‡ I have translated this clause literally. I take it to mean, Christians do us no harm, and we will not harm them.

§ Able or authorised, or, it is lawful for us.

‖ At random, or abruptly; if foreigners were to be "off to" the regions disturbed.

¶ These are enumerated, prefectures, major and minor districts, sub-prefectures, and a special semi-military jurisdiction, literally "towers."

** Stormed, with suffering, cruelly stormed.

†† A "kung-kwan," a semi-official residence, not a "yamun;" what the French would call "son hotel."

‡‡ Beforehand, or in advance, viz., of the Minister.

ments of His Majesty,* in token of the friendly relations existing between our two Governments.

A necessary communication.

The "kwan-fang" not having yet arrived, we (here) employ the seal of the Board of War, between and which the "kwan-fang" there is no difference. We trust that your Excellency will endeavour to accede to the propositions as above set forth, in order that, articles being framed thereon without loss of time, the ships of war may be withdrawn from the river, that so the peaceful relations between the two Governments made be made perfect, and we shall be most grateful.

Addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 1st day (June 11, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 168.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, and Kiying.

June 12, 1858.

THE Undersigned begs to acknowledge the receipt of a reply to his letter of the 11th instant, addressed to their Excellencies Kweiliang, &c., and Hwashana, &c.

The Undersigned observes that his Excellency Kiying also announces himself as an Imperial Commissioner.

The Undersigned has perused with attention the letter of their Excellencies, and has now to inform them that he is prepared to depute officers to arrange with the deputies the conditions of a Treaty in definite form.

To the expression of the hope with which their Excellencies close the letter under acknowledgment, the Undersigned has but to rejoin that the sooner a Treaty duly embodying the propositions to which their Excellencies have announced their unqualified assent, shall be framed, the sooner will the result, so naturally desired by their Excellencies, be attained.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 168.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, and Kiying to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., and Kiying, a Titulary Vice-President, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

We have just received your Excellency's letter stating that you are prepared to depute officers to confer with (ours), and dispatch (the business in hand).

We have, therefore, decided on sending officers of our suite to meet and deliberate with those of your Excellency, at 3 o'clock on the 14th instant, at the Temple of the Spirit of the Wind.

We also beg to tell you that we have received the seal ("kwan-fang") of Imperial Commissioners, to be employed in official documents (or, for use in our correspondence).

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 3rd day (June 13, 1858).

No. 169.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 2.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June* 17, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith, the copy of a letter which I have received from Count Poutiatine, in which his Excellency informs me that he has signed a Treaty with the Chinese High Commissioners. I inclose, likewise, a copy of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Lit., to take the opportunity of wishing Her Majesty prosperity.

Inclosure 1 in No. 169.

Count Poutiatine to the Earl of Elgin.

Milord, *Tien-tsin, le 15 Juin, 1858.*

J'AI eu l'honneur d'informer votre Excellence que dans ma première entrevue avec les Hauts Commissaires Chinois je leur avais proposé de traiter avec moi sur les bases qui sont exposées dans mon projet. Les négociations à ce sujet ont marché depuis avec plus de succès et plus vite que je ne pouvais l'espérer au commencement, si bien qu'avant hier soir j'ai pu signer un Traité qui en substance ne diffère en rien du projet que j'ai eu l'honneur de communiquer à votre Excellence. Je ne manquerai pas sous peu de vous envoyer, my Lord, une traduction exacte du Traité conclu.

Il est juste que j'exprime ici la grande obligation que la Russie aura à la Grande Bretagne et à la France pour un résultat aussi heureux et aussi prompt. C'est le succès des armes des deux Puissances alliées qui a forcé la Chine de se rendre enfin aux justes demandes des nations civilisées. Comme principaux acteurs dans les grands évènements qui vont ouvrir une ère nouvelle dans l'existence du peuple Chinois, les noms de votre Excellence et du Baron Gros auront leur place bien méritée dans l'histoire, et tout homme de bien fera des vœux pour que les efforts faits dans le but de répandre la civilisation réelle et de propager le Christianisme portent des fruits abondants dans ce vaste Empire.

Par le concours de différentes circonstances la Russie n'a pas cru devoir prendre part aux mesures coércitives qui ont été employées contre la Chine; elle en rendra grace à Dieu, mais elle saura apprécier en même temps les difficultés auxquelles deux grandes Puissances se sont exposées.

L'esprit de modération qui a présidé à toutes les actions de votre Excellence et du Baron Gros a fait que le peuple Chinois a peu senti les suites désastreuses que la guerre entraine nécessairement après elle. C'est sans doute une des circonstances les plus heureuses dans les complications actuelles que les grands résultats ont été obtenus moyennant une force comparativement insignifiante, et principalement par une pression salutaire et de courte durée tout près du siège du Gouvernement Suprême.

C'est à votre Excellence de décider maintenant du sort futur du Gouvernement actuel, et il dépendra d'elle de mettre le frein indispensable au flot qui pourrait autrement inonder la Chine nouvellement ouverte et causer bien des désordres. Des concessions trop grandes qu'on exigerait d'un Gouvernement si fortement ébranlé ne ferait que précipiter sa chute, laquelle n'amènerait que de nouvelles et bien plus graves difficultés. C'est le repos qui est nécessaire à la Chine, et qui sera également profitable pour le commerce comme pour les intérêts généraux des autres Etats qui certes ne désirent rien tant que de voir le Gouvernement Chinois arriver à la conviction que les concessions qu'il a fait maintenant sont avant tout utiles pour lui-même.

Permettez-moi, my Lord, de vous offrir mes remerciments personnels et bien sincères pour les communications si franches que vous avez bien voulu entretenir avec moi, et qui m'ont aidés à achever la mission dont j'ai été chargé par mon Gouvernement.

Veuillez, &c.

(Signé) CTE. POUTIATINE.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, June 15, 1858.*

I HAD the honour to inform your Excellency that at my first interview with the Chinese High Commissioners, I had proposed to them to treat with me on the bases set forth in my draft of Treaty. The negotiations on this subject have since proceeded with more success and rapidity than I could have hoped at the beginning, so much so that the evening before last I was able to sign a Treaty, which in substance differs in nothing from the draft which I had the honour to communicate to your Excellency. I shall not fail shortly to forward to you, my Lord, an exact translation of the Treaty which I have concluded.

It is right that I should here express the great obligation which Russia owes to Great Britain and France for such a happy and speedy result. It is the success of the arms of the two allied Powers which has forced the Chinese to yield, at last, to the just demands of civilized nations. As the principal actors in the great events which are about to open a new era in the existence of the Chinese people, the names of your Excellency and Baron Gros will have a well-merited place in history, and every good man will pray that the efforts which have been made for the purpose of spreading real civilization, and for the propagation of Christianity, may bear abundant fruits in this vast Empire.

From the concurrence of different circumstances, Russia has not thought it right to take part in the measures of coercion employed against China; she will thank God for it, but she can appreciate at the same time the difficulties to which two Great Powers are exposed.

The spirit of moderation which has presided over all the actions of your Excellency and of Baron Gros has caused the Chinese people to feel little of the disastrous consequences which war necessarily brings with it. It is, without doubt, one of the most fortunate circumstances in the present complications, that these great results have been obtained by means of a comparatively insignificant force, and principally by a salutary pressure, and one of but short duration, in the immediate vicinity of the seat of the Supreme Government.

It is for your Excellency now to decide on the future fate of the present Government, and it will depend on you to place the necessary check on the stream which might otherwise deluge China, now newly opened, and cause so many disasters. The too great concessions which might be exacted from a Government so roughly shaken would but precipitate its fall, which would only produce new and much graver difficulties. It is repose that is necessary for China, and it will be alike profitable both to the commerce and general interests of other States, who certainly desire nothing so much as to see the Chinese Government arrive at the conviction that the concessions which it has now made are, above all, of utility to itself.

Permit me, my Lord, to offer you my personal and most sincere thanks for the frankness of the communications which you have been good enough to make to me, and which have aided me in accomplishing the mission with which my Government has entrusted me.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) COUNT POUTIATINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 169.

The Earl of Elgin to Count Poutiatine.

M. le Comte, *Tien-tsin, June* 17, 1858.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of the 15th instant, in which you inform me that you have made more rapid progress than you at one time ventured to hope for in your negotiations with the Chinese High Commissioners, and that you have signed a Treaty, not materially differing from the draft which you had the goodness some days ago to communicate to me. I beg to thank your Excellency for the obliging terms in which you have conveyed to me this very satisfactory intelligence, and to add that I shall always have pleasure in acknowledging the benefit which I have derived on various occasions from your Excellency's enlightened co-operation in the performance of the difficult duties which we have had to discharge together.

I beg further to assure your Excellency that I enter most heartily into the feelings which have inspired the latter portion of the letter which I am now acknowledging. It is indeed my firm conviction that, by availing themselves of their rights as belligerents, not to extort any selfish advantages or territorial acquisitions for themselves, but to induce the Chinese Government to mitigate, in the interest of all, its traditional policy of exclusiveness, and to bring its high officers into more direct contact with the Representatives of other Powers, Great Britain and France have adopted a course which is calculated to avert from China very serious calamities. At the same time, I think that it is the bounden duty of the Treaty Powers to do all that in them lies to prevent foreigners, and more especially those who claim the immunities of exterritoriality, from abusing the privileges which the Chinese Government has been induced to concede. So soon as the terms of the French and English Treaties with China are definitively settled, I shall be happy to concert measures with your Excellency for the attainment of this object.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 170.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 2.)

(Extract.) *Tien-tsin, June* 18, 1858.

I PROCEED, in compliance with your Lordship's desire, to furnish a summary of the incidents affecting the objects of my mission which have occurred since the despatch of the last mail from hence for England. I shall endeavour to present this information in the most condensed form.

On the afternoon of the 4th instant, I had my first interview with the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana. In my despatch of the 12th instant,* I have given the details of that interview. I left with them a translation of my own powers, and took with me a copy of the Imperial Decree under which the Commissioners were appointed. I gave them to understand that the last-named document was not altogether satisfactory to me.

On the following day, June 5, I received from the Imperial Commissioners a letter, requesting me to send my Assistant Interpreter, Mr. Lay, to confer with them. This was precisely the result which I had desired to attain by the course which I pursued at the conference of the day preceding. I felt confident that the Commissioners would never be brought to understand clearly the nature of our demands, or to appreciate the gravity of the situation in which they were placed, until they were brought directly in contact with some person thoroughly well informed on all the questions at issue between the Governments, and able to speak the Chinese language fluently. In both respects Mr. Lay's qualifications are of the highest order, while the fidelity with which he has discharged the duties of Inspector of Customs on behalf of the Chinese Government at Shanghae, gives him a claim to the confidence of the Chinese officials, greater than, perhaps, any other European possesses. I, therefore, at once acceded to the request conveyed in the letter of the Imperial Commissioners, to which I am referring, and sent Mr. Lay to wait upon them. My despatch of the 14th instant† contains the translation of that letter, and copies of the reports of his successive interviews with the Imperial Commissioners furnished by Mr. Lay.

As Mr. Lay's mission was, however, in some degree of a confidential character, I kept formal negotiations on foot by addressing a letter to the Imperial Commissioners, in which I adverted to the fact that at our conference of the 4th they had informed me that no "kwan-fang," or seal of office, been delivered to them. I apprized them that the reasons which they had assigned for their non-possession of this symbol of authority, were not, in my opinion, sufficient. My remonstrance on this point was attended with the desired effect, as your Lordship will learn from the correspondence between the Imperial Commissioners and me, of which the translation is inclosed in my previous despatch of the 14th instant.‡

Meanwhile a fresh incident occurred in the sudden appearance of Kiying at Tien-tsin. At first he professed to have no special powers, but to have been sent by the Emperor to confer with us. I refused to see him on these terms, as it was obvious that his intervention could only have had the effect of arresting the progress of the negotiation in which I was already engaged. Afterwards he obtained powers, and associated himself with the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana. He was greatly discomposed, however, when he learnt that we were in possession of a certain communication vaunting his skill in managing and deceiving barbarians, which was written by him from Canton to the Emperor in 1850, and the translation of which was transmitted in my despatch to the Earl of Clarendon of the 4th of February last.

I inclose in my despatch of the 12th instant,§ a translation of my correspondence with Kiying, and the copy of a memorandum of a visit paid to him by Messrs. Wade and Lay.

I received from the Imperial Commissioners on the 11th, the letter, a translation of which, together with a copy of my reply, are inclosed in my other despatch of the 14th instant.‖ This letter which is a great measure the result of the representations addressed to them by Mr. Lay, concedes in general terms most of our demands on the Chinese Government. We are now engaged in embodying those concessions in the clauses of a Treaty. This work may not be accomplished in time for the transmission of the Treaty by the present mail to England; but I trust that nothing will occur to prevent its being speedily consummated.

On the 15th instant, I received from Count Poutiatine the letter, a copy of which,

* No. 164. † No. 167. ‡ No. 166. § No. 165. ‖ No. 168.

and of my reply, are inclosed in my despatch of the 17th instant. In this letter his Excellency informs me that he has signed a Treaty with the Chinese High Commissioners, and acknowledges the assistance which, in this conjuncture, Russia has received from Great Britain and France.

No. 171.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September* 9, 1858.

SINCE the date of my despatch to your Excellency of the 2nd of July last, I have received a further despatch from Sir John Bowring, reporting that an attack had been made by the Chinese on the Commissariat stores at Canton.

That attack had proved unsuccessful; but as much uneasiness appears to prevail at Canton, and as the present mixed government of Canton is, as I observed in my above-mentioned despatch, wholly inefficient for all objects of administration and policy, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion, in case you should not yet have acted on that despatch, in conjunction with Baron Gros, that the course therein indicated should no longer be delayed, and that Canton should be forthwith placed under martial law.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 172.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September* 9, 1858.

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatches to that of the 18th June last, and I have to convey to your Lordship the approval of Her Majesty's Government of your conduct in your negotiations with the Chinese Commissioners.

I have at the same time to state that Her Majesty's Government hope that, in the Treaty which your Excellency expected shortly to conclude with the Commissioners, your Excellency will have obtained compensation for the expenses incurred by this country since the outbreak at Canton.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 173.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 15.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, July* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I received on the 21st ultimo from the Imperial Commissioners, and a copy of my reply.

The letter of the Commissioners betrayed a disposition on their part to recede from the engagements under which they had come in their letter of the 11th of June, the copy of which was transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 14th of that month.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 173.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., and Hwa, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

We received a communication from your Excellency some days since. We were rejoiced to find how courteous a spirit pervaded it. Our gratitude is extreme. With the

good understanding between our two nations as well established as at present, there is nothing, as your Excellency is doubtless well aware, that would benefit your Excellency's which we would not with pleasure assent to. At the same time we conceive that the spirit of good understanding requires a community in advantages to both parties, and, in consequence, that your Excellency must similarly desire for China that there should be peace between (her people and yours), and that (her) labouring classes (should be enabled to) pursue their callings without care.

We have this day had the honour to receive a Decree from His Majesty the Emperor, commanding us to deliberate with your Excellency with a view to arriving at a satisfactory understanding (on various points).

1st. As respects trade in the interior. The original proposition having been that further arrangements should be made when military operations were brought to a conclusion, it is (now) proposed that there should be trade before that period at Chin-kiang. The sufferings of the inhabitants of Chin-kiang and its vicinity from war and fire during a series of years have been such that they have not yet recovered from their disquiet. There are not either, consequently, any merchants of substance there, and it is greatly to be apprehended that a sudden accumulation of merchandize there, as it would not find a market, would be to the loss of the British merchant, and not to his advantage. It is essential, therefore, that the war should be over before this question be determined.

2ndly. As to travelling into every district of every province. China is of great extent; her people are numerous. Exact information* (respecting them; or of their whereabouts) is impossible, and to the prevention of disputes in the time to come, they will require to be duly forewarned (of your intention to come among them).

3rdly. As to admission into the capital. The north of China, it is to be feared, would be found very cold, and excessively dusty; added to this, the climate has many peculiarities, to which (a stranger) could not accustom himself. Your Excellency's Government could send an officer to the capital on any future occasion that he might have business to transact there, and you might be spared the trouble of the journey.

4thly. As to the proposition that merchant-vessels should trade up and down the Inner river (Yang-tsz), and that Consuls be established in the interior. The merchants of China have been, so far, enabled to trade, by bringing down merchandize and dealing in it at the port of shipment. The present (arrangement by which) the British merchant having obtained access to the interior, will buy and export for himself, cannot, we fear, be to the satisfaction of the common people. Other States, too, will follow the same course, and the Chinese commercialist will be left without prospect of gain, (all which is) of no little importance to (the question of) the people's subsistence.

(We refer to) the propositions above enumerated, because we have this day received an Imperial Decree commanding us to consider them, with your Excelleney, thoroughly and attentively. We mean no evasion or delay whatever, nor have we any other purpose (than that which we declare). The many difficulties involved in (the concession of these points) make us apprehensive that, in the time to come, it will be to the disadvantage instead of to the interest of your Excellency's nation. We, at the same time, look forward, with anxiety, to the dissatisfaction of the people.

Your Excellency, we imagine, will not fail to give a considerate attention to any difficulty that may affect the subsistence of the lower orders. With a good understanding now established between us to last for evermore, no contingency of good or evil must be left beyond the reach of our forethought. The present occasion, when the conditions of a Treaty are being negotiated, is the very one for a satisfactory discussion (of such questions).

We hope, therefore, that your Excellency will be so good as to excuse us, and will do us the favour to reply quickly, that conditions may be arranged at an early date, and a Treaty drawn up.

This will, indeed, be most convenient.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 11th day (June 21, 1858).

---

* The passage means, simply, "Give us more time; we cannot, otherwise, answer for the promulgation of the necessary notice of your intention to travel through the country."

Inclosure 2 in No. 173.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the Imperial Commissioners' letter of the 21st instant.

The Undersigned regrets to perceive that the Commissioners evince a disposition to recede from the stipulations agreed to so far back as the 11th instant. In this the Undersigned cannot, for one moment, acquiesce; and he has simply to observe, in reply to the letter under acknowledgment, that the translation of the Treaty, with the terms of which the Commissioners have been already made fully acquainted, will be ready in the course of to-morrow, and has to request that the Commissioners will name an hour on the subsequent day for its formal signature.

Tien-tsin, June 22, 1858.

No. 174.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 15.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, July* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a report, by Mr. Wade, of what passed at a conference held on the 24th ultimo between the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, and Mr. Bruce, the Secretary of this Mission.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 174.

Memorandum of a Conference between Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, and Mr. Bruce, in the suburb of Tien-tsin, on June 24, 1858.

MR. BRUCE was accompanied by Mr. Wade, Chinese Secretary, and Mr. H. Lay, Assistant Chinese Secretary to the Ambassador. The task of oral interpretation was performed almost entirely by Mr. Lay.

The Commissioners had prepared memoranda of objections to various propositions which they brought forward in the following order:—

1. They wished to limit the unrestrictedness of the future Resident Minister's movements to and from the capital, to occasions on which he might have business to transact, and objected to his bringing his family.

Mr. Bruce declined to discuss the question at any length. He explained that nothing was asked for but what every nation is used to grant another, and that an Ambassador could not be treated as a prisoner; that his reception at a Court was evidence of a friendly spirit on the part of the Court to which he was accredited, and his exclusion the reverse.

The Commissioners urged that it was not the custom of China, and resuscitated the objection when they came to the words "permanent residence;" but Mr. Bruce repeated that it was not a point which he was authorized to discuss.

2. The authority of the English over the Chinese text in Treaties and correspondence was next objected to; and, after some consideration, Mr. Bruce consented to refer the question to Lord Elgin, reminding the Commissioners, at the same time, that our exclusion from Canton, on an alleged verbal defectiveness of the Chinese version of the former Treaty, was an instance of the necessity of a standard of reference, and that in insisting on a Treaty-right, we shall not fail to be guided by the English text.

3. The appearance of British ships of war "in any port whatsoever," was objected to less on account of the fear they would cause the inhabitants, than because of the difficulty of stating the proposition as it stood to the Emperor. Mr. Bruce consented to the addition of words, signifying, "when coming with no hostile purpose, or in pursuit of pirates." This clause, it was also explained to them, contained nothing contrary to the usage of nations.

4. The trading under passports was objected to, but Mr. Bruce pointed out that the circulation of merchants in the interior could not have been demanded for any other purpose but to enable the merchant to accompany his own merchandize as in other

countries. The passport system, which was to keep visitors to the country in some sort of check, was a special concession to Chinese prejudice. The Commissioners declared themselves apprehensive that introduction into the interior once conceded, we should absorb the trade to the detriment of the Chinese. Mr. Bruce instanced the Chinese of Singapore as proving the reverse. The Commissioners still declared that they could not memorialise the Emperor on the subject; Mr. Bruce, repeating what he had said regarding the passport-system, declined to discuss the question further.

5. A clause respecting tonnage-dues, leviable on lighters, was soon disposed of.

6. A change was introduced into the clause respecting acquisition of building-sites, &c., at cities in the interior. Instead of "at every port and different cities," or "every city in the interior," the reading "at every port and every place," or "different places," was adopted.

7. The transit and tonnage-dues questions, the Commissioners wished to leave to the conference which it is stipulated shall be held at Shanghae to settle. On the first question, however, the transit dues, they were told that our decision to insist upon the conditions affecting these, was based upon our experience of the futility of leaving any longer in doubt a point on which the Chinese Government was pledged by the Nankin Treaty to give information which it had always withheld. They pressed for the withdrawal of the words in the Article declaring that its provisions were rendered necessary by this conduct on the part of the Government, and they were withdrawn.

As to the tonnage-dues, they professed entire ignorance, and great apprehension of loss by the change; but they were reminded that in all matters concerning trade and tariff, they would be enabled to require a revision in ten years.

8. It was suggested that instead of "one of the Chief Secretaries of State," the Emperor should appoint "an officer of the First Grade." Mr. Bruce objected, but accepted the addition to the original stipulation of the words, "or one of the Presidents of the Boards."

9. In the clause condemning all articles shipped or landed at other places than the open ports to confiscation, the Commissioners wished to insert, "all contraband or prohibited articles." It was pointed out to them that this was needless, as all articles whatever were, under the circumstances stated, equally liable to confiscation.

10. At the request of the Commissioners, Mr. Bruce undertook to recommend that Chin-kiang should not be opened for a year. Mr. Bruce also required that either the port of Tien-tsin, or that of Neu-chwang in Manchooria, should be opened. After much hesitation the Commissioners consented to open Neu-chwang, and it was inserted in the rough draft of the articles. Hwashana observed that he must memorialise the Emperor at the same time.

Many of the questions were without doubt brought forward with little real intention of refusing to concede them. The mandarins acting for the most part as secretaries were Twau and Pieu. The latter was, as usual, tricky, watchful, and clamorously obstructive. On Twau's passing the lighter tonnage-dues clause, he, Pieu, immediately called him a fool, and, overhearing the Commissioner Kweiliang's question as to the advisability of mentioning his hope that our ships would now soon withdraw, he at once cautioned him not to let us hear his remark.

11. The Canton indemnity Mr. Bruce consented to refer once more to Lord Elgin.

(Signed) T. WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

P.S.—Mr. Wade and Mr. Lay stayed to compare the text of the draft with the copy already furnished by the Commissioners. Pieu read one-half with Mr. Lay; while Chang, an officer of the Banner force of hereditary rank, read the rest with Mr. Wade. On coming to the words "to trade," in the passport article, Chang called to Pieu to know if they were to stand, and received an answer in the affirmative. He hesitated at nothing else.

No. 175.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 15.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, July* 3, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a Memorandum by Mr. Lay, of a conference between the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana and Mr. Bruce, held on the forenoon of the 26th of June.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 175.

Memorandum of a Conference between Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana and Mr. Bruce, on the 26th of June, 1858.

MR. BRUCE was accompanied by Mr. Lay. Mr. Bruce informed the Commissioners that he had been sent by Lord Elgin to express to them his Lordship's extreme surprise at learning from Messrs. Wade and Lay that the old objections formally disposed of at Mr. Bruce's last conference had been again revived; that this was considered as evidence of bad faith on the part of the Commissioners. That the Commissioners must distinctly understand that if the Treaty, as agreed to, was not signed that evening, it was the determination of Lord Elgin that it should not be signed anywhere but at Pekin.

The Commissioners urged that the alterations complained of had not been introduced as "ultimata," but in order to invite discussion. If they acceded to the Articles as they were at present worded, they would incur severe punishment.

The Articles upon which the Commissioners desired to make further remark were produced.

The Commissioners stated that their chief objection was to the words "permanent residence," in Article III, and to the permission given to Her Majesty's Representative to take his family to Pekin. They also desired the omission of the words "for the purposes of trade" in Article IX, and the addition at the close of the transit duty and tariff articles, of "these shall be referred for the consideration of the Governors of the provinces concerned."

Mr. Bruce observed, with regard to the first objection, that the permanent residence of a Minister of one foreign nation at the capital of the other, was in accordance with the usage of all foreign nations on friendly terms; that it was the evidence of friendly understanding, and the exclusion of a Minister was the reverse; that the objections of the Commissioners, if persisted in, could be interpreted, therefore, in no other way than as manifesting a disposition hostile to England. The same remarks applied to the Commissioners' objection to the residence of the British Minister's family at the capital, which was utterly absurd and inadmissible.

The Commissioners repeated that their arguments were not intended to be final. They had simply desired more discussion. If the Emperor should refuse to ratify what they might sign, their signature would be of course valueless. They would, however, at once dismiss further consideration of all else they had advanced, and would only press one point, viz., that an alteration should be made in the Chinese representing the words "permanent residence."

After some discussion Mr. Bruce consented, solely out of consideration for the Commissioners personally, as he informed them, in the substitution of one of the characters another. The alteration produces a sense of constant residence rather than of residence in perpetuity, but in no way affects the value of the Treaty concession.

Mr. Bruce desired to know whether, this alteration being made, the Commissioners agreed to the Articles of the Treaty as now drawn up, or whether they proposed presently making further demur to other portions of it.

The Commissioners assured Mr. Bruce that no further objections would be raised, and that they were ready to sign the Treaty at the hour appointed.

Mr. Bruce warned them that any further attempt to re-open discussion would be considered as a breach of good faith; that negotiations would be at once broken off, and that no Treaty should be signed elsewhere than at Pekin.

The Commissioners reiterated their assurances of their readiness to sign and seal the Treaty as it stood.

Mr. Bruce desired that officers might be sent to compare the fair copies which had been made, with the draft of the Treaty. This was immediately agreed to.

(Signed) H. N. LAY, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 176.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, July 5, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a correspondence which has passed between me and the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, in reference to

the approval, by the Emperor of China, of the Treaty between Great Britain and China, signed by me and the Imperial Commissioners on the 26th of June.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 176.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, &c., and Hwashana, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

On the 18th of the 5th moon (28th instant) we had the honour to forward, for submission to His Majesty the Emperor a representation of all particulars relating to the sealing and signing of the Treaties and Regulations of the four nations.

We had the honour this day to receive the following autograph rescript, dated the 19th of the moon :—

"We have perused your memorial and know all.* Respect this."

It is our duty accordingly to communicate with your Excellency.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 20th day (June 30, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 176.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

July 1, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the Imperial Commissioners' letter of yesterday, informing him that His Majesty the Emperor has been apprized that the Treaty has been signed and sealed.

The Undersigned begs to acquaint the Commissioners that he now awaits His Imperial Majesty's approval of the conditions of the Treaty.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 176.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, &c., and Hwashana, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

We are in receipt of the letter brought this day from your Excellency by your Assistant Chinese Secretary, Mr. Lay, and as regards the particular matter to which it relates, have directed officers of our suite to explain to Mr. Lay, and desire him to inform you, that as soon as we shall have in person presented the originals of the different nations' Treaties, with the seals and signatures, to His Majesty at the capital, and received the ratification of them in the Imperial autograph, it shall be transmitted with all speed to Shanghae, for the information of your Excellency.

As it was further agreed with Mr. Lay that application should be made for the appointment of Chaou, Governor of Kiang-su, and Sieh, late Intendant at Shanghae, to consider and settle the Tariff and Treaty, it will be our duty when we go to the capital to report the fulfilment of our mission, to make a representation to the above effect for you, and to request His Majesty to issue a decree accordingly. When His Majesty shall have given his assent to this arrangement a separate letter shall be written and sent with (the Treaty) to Shanghae.

We therefore reply to you.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 21st day (July 1, 1858).

---

* Or, I have read your despatch through.

Inclosure 4 in No. 176.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

July 2, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the Imperial Commissioners' letter of yesterday.

Its suggestion that the Undersigned should await at Shanghae the Emperor's approval of the Treaty, signed and sealed on the 26th ultimo, has greatly surprised him.

The Undersigned feels it his duty at once to state that he cannot consider peace to be re-established until he shall have been satisfied of the Emperor's entire acceptance of the conditions agreed to by the Commissioners as Her Majesty's Plenipotentiaries. That the Undersigned is neither acting in bad faith, nor insisting upon more than is justified by the usage of the Empire, is shown by the Decree of the late Emperor, a copy of which he has the honour to inclose.

Within a few days of its arrival at Nankin, Sir Henry Pottinger began to move his fleet down the Yang-tze-kiang.

The Undersigned is bound to require an assurance, similarly complete, of the purpose of His present Majesty to abide by the engagements entered into on his behalf. Without such an assurance the Undersigned cannot quit Tien-tsin, and delay in procuring it will leave him no other alternative but to order up to that city the large body of troops which has arrived from Hong Kong, and is now lying in the Gulf of Pechelee.

Inclosure 5 in No. 176.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, &c., and Hwashana, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We have just received a letter from your Excellency, inclosing copy of a Decree issued by His Majesty the late Emperor.

There being a precedent to refer to, it will, of course, be our duty to bring it to the notice of the Emperor, and to send an officer with the Treaty, signed and sealed, to the capital. We shall have to wait three or four days for His Majesty's autograph acknowledgment of it. On receipt of this we will communicate with your Excellency.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

(July 2, 1858.)

No. 177.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, July* 5, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a correspondence which has passed between me and the Chinese Imperial Commissioners with reference to the appointment of a Commission to revise the Tariff, as provided for in Articles XXVI and XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 177.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

July 3, 1858.

IN the letter of the Imperial Commissioners under date the 1st instant, their Excellencies propose that, in accordance with the conditions of Articles XXVI and XXVIII of the Treaty just signed, His Majesty the Emperor should be moved to appoint Chaou, Governor, and Sieh, Judge, of Kiang-su, to revise the Tariff and settle the rates of transit dues, at the proposed conference of Shanghae.

The Undersigned would impress upon the Commissioners the importance of giving effect, as early as possible, to the arrangement proposed.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 177.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, &c., and Hwashana, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of yesterday urging the early appointment of Chaou, Governor, and Sieh, Judge, of Kiang-su, the latter formerly Intendant of Shanghae, for the arrangement of a revision of Tariff as proposed.

As soon as our mission is ended, and we return to the capital, we will, in person, request His Majesty to issue his instructions for the immediate despatch (of this matter). His Majesty's commands will reach Shanghae, we should say, much about the time of your Excellency's arrival.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 24th day (July 4, 1858).

No. 178.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 15.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, July* 5, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a communication which I have received from the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, covering the copy of an Imperial Decree, in which the Emperor of China is pleased to signify his assent to all the propositions contained in the Treaty between Great Britain and China signed by me and the Imperial Commissioners on the 26th of June.

This Decree is similar to that in which the late Emperor conveyed his approval of the Treaty of Nankin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 178.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

We have this day had the honour to receive an Imperial Decree, transmitted to us by order of His Majesty,* a copy of which, made with reverence, it is our duty to inclose, for the information of your Excellency.

A necessary communication, inclosing copy of an Imperial Decree, made with reverence, addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 24th day (July 4, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 178.

Imperial Decree.

(Translation.)

ON the 23rd day of the 5th moon of the 8th year of Hien-fung (the 3rd of July), (the Great Council) had the honour to receive the (following) Imperial Decree:—

"Kweiliang and his colleague had submitted for our perusal copies of the Treaties

* These "Shang-yu," Imperial Decrees, are never in autograph. They are prepared by the Council, and go forth as the will of the Emperor. It will be remembered with what ceremony Kweiliang produced that, declaring the powers with which he and Hwashana were invested, at their first conference with Lord Elgin.

of the different nations. These have been negotiated and sealed by Kweiliang and his colleague.

"As Kweiliang and his colleague now represent that the different nations are desirous of having our autograph acknowledgment as evidence of their validity, we (hereby signify) our assent to all the propositions in the English and French and in the Russian and American Treaties, as submitted to us in their previous memorial by these Ministers, and we command that the course pursued be in accordance therewith.

"Respect this!"

No. 179.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

(Extract.) *Tien-tsin, July 5, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter from myself to Sir M. Seymour, apprising him of the approval by the Emperor of China of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and of my intention to visit Japan without delay. I inclose also a copy of his reply.

Inclosure 1 in No. 179.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Tien-tsin, July 6, 1858.*

I HAVE much satisfaction in informing your Excellency that the Emperor of China has been pleased to signify his assent to the several Articles of the Treaty which was signed by me and the Imperial Commissioners on the 26th ultimo, and which I have already had the honour of reading to you confidentially. It will not, therefore, be necessary to continue any longer at this point the pressure which has been applied by your Excellency with so much effect, and at so small a cost of human life or suffering.

Canton will still continue in the military occupation of the allies until certain sums are paid by the authorities of the Province of Kwang-tung, or until the Governments of England and France shall otherwise determine.

At an interview which I had with the Imperial Commissioners this morning, I represented to them the importance of putting a stop to the hostile proceedings of the Imperial authorities in that Province, and warned them of the serious consequences which would ensue if they were continued.

It is now my intention, in pursuance of my instructions, to proceed to Japan, with a view of negotiating a Treaty with the authorities of that Empire. As we are at peace with Japan, it is not, of course, my intention to ask your Excellency to have recourse to any measures of hostility in that quarter; but it will probably be conducive to the attainment of the objects which Her Majesty's Government have in view, if your Excellency can, consistently with a due regard to the other interests under your charge, cause me to be accompanied on this mission by a respectable naval force.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 179.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Coromandel*," *at Tien-tsin, July 6, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date, informing me that the Emperor of China has been pleased to signify his assent to the several Articles of the Treaty signed on the 26th ultimo; and that, in consequence, it will be no longer necessary to continue pressure in this quarter.

With regard to your Excellency's reference to Japan, I have ordered Commander Bythesea, of the "Cruizer," to complete his ship at Shanghae, and then to follow the orders of Captain Osborn for your Excellency's disposal. The "Lee" gun-boat will immediately proceed to Shanghae, to be also attached to your Excellency.

It is my intention to proceed, without delay, to the Rugged Islands, in the "Calcutta," to receive my despatches from England. I shall then, in obedience to my instructions

from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, with as little loss of time as possible, join your Excellency at Nagasaki or Simoda, with a portion of the squadron, taking with me the steam-yacht which has been sent out for presentation to the Emperor of Japan.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 180.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

(Extract.) *Tien-tsin, July 6, 1858.*

I PROCEED to narrate the principal occurrences affecting the objects of my mission which have taken place here since I closed my despatch of the 18th ultimo, which was sent home by the last mail from hence.

I received, on the 19th ultimo, from Mr. Reed, the Envoy Extraordinary of the United States, a communication informing me that he had signed a Treaty on behalf of the United States with the Imperial High Commissioners.

On the 21st, the Imperial Commissioners addressed a letter to me, which purported to be prompted by a Decree which their Excellencies had received from the Emperor. This letter betrayed so manifest an intention on their part to recede from the engagements which they had undertaken in their note to me of the 11th, the copy of which was inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 14th ultimo, that I thought it necessary to tell them, somewhat curtly, that I held them bound by their pledges already given. In my despatch of the 1st of July I inclose a copy of the Imperial Commissioners' letter, and of my reply.

On the 24th Mr. Bruce had an interview with the Imperial Commissioners, for the purpose of arranging, definitely, the terms of the Treaty which was to put an end to the differences subsisting between Great Britain and China, and to place the relations of the countries on an improved footing for the future. I inclose, in my second despatch of the 1st of July, a copy of the report of what passed at this interview, drawn up by Mr. Wade.

Mr. Bruce was perfectly successful in the object of his visit, though he felt very sensibly the painfulness of the position of a negotiator who has to treat with persons who yield nothing to reason, and everything to fear, and who are, moreover, profoundly ignorant both of the subjects under discussion, and of their own real interests. An agreement having been come to between myself and the Imperial Commissioners respecting the terms of the Treaty, except on one or two minor points which were reserved for reference to me, it was arranged that the formal signature should take place on the 26th ultimo.

This very satisfactory understanding having been arrived at, every exertion was made to get the copies of the Treaty completed, and to bring the English and Chinese texts into harmony—a work of considerable nicety and difficulty, to which I fear the precision of the English text has been, in some instances, sacrificed, but one which could not be neglected by me without a flagrant departure from good faith and propriety. I was compelled, by my instructions, to require the Chinese to accept, as the authoritative version of an international agreement, a text of which they did not understand a syllable; and it was, therefore, clearly my duty to do all in my power to avoid discrepancies between it and their own version.

Mr. Bruce, at my request, waited on the Imperial Commissioners on the forenoon of the 26th. He informed them that I was ready to sign, on the afternoon of that day, the Treaty in the shape in which it then stood; but that if they intended to depart from the terms agreed upon, I should consider negotiations at an end. Mr. Bruce had authority to make certain modifications in the Articles complained of, if he should find it necessary to do so. He used that authority, however, very sparingly, as your Lordship will learn from the report by Mr. Lay of this important interview, the copy of which is inclosed in my despatch of the 3rd of July.

The formal signature of the Treaty took place at about 7 P.M. on the 26th of June, at the Temple at which I held my first interview with the Imperial Commissioners on the 4th of the same month.

On the afternoon of the day following, Baron Gros signed a Treaty with the Imperial Commissioners, on behalf of the Emperor of the French.

Since the day on which the signature of the Treaty took place, I have had a rather anxious correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners, in reference to the approval of

its provisions by the Emperor, which I have had some difficulty in obtaining in a form altogether satisfactory. A copy of this correspondence is inclosed in my despatch of the 5th of July.*

On the 2nd instant I sent to the Commissioners a copy of the Decree in which, on the 6th of September, 1842, the late Emperor signified his approval of the Treaty of Nankin.

His present Majesty has been pleased, at the instance of the Commissioners, to intimate his approval of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, in a Decree precisely similar, the copy of which I have the honour to inclose in my other despatch of the 5th July.†

No. 181.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received September* 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, July* 12, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a Treaty signed on the 26th of June, 1858, by me, on behalf of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, and by the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, on behalf of His Majesty the Emperor of China.

Mr. Bruce, who conveys it to England, is so fully acquainted with the history of the negotiations of which this Treaty is the result, and with the considerations which have dictated the terms of each clause, that I take the liberty of referring your Lordship to him for any information on these points on which this despatch may seem to be deficient.

The concessions obtained in it from the Chinese Government are not in themselves extravagant; nor, with the exception of the important principle of exterritoriality, in excess of those which commercial nations are wont freely to grant to each other; but in the eyes of the Chinese Government, they amount to a revolution, and involve the surrender of some of the most cherished principles of the traditional policy of the Empire. They have been extorted, therefore, from its fears.

These concessions, moreover, thus extorted from the fears of the Chinese Government by British and French power, are not, in point of fact, extorted from it for the benefit of British and French subjects exclusively. Under the guarantee of most favoured nation clauses, and other pretences not always so intelligible, they will no doubt be claimed and exercised very generally by the subjects and citizens of other Occidental nations.

During the subsistence of the Treaty of Nankin, we have had ample proof of the abuses to which this state of things is apt to give rise.

It will be duty to address your Lordship on this point specifically at a future time. For the present, I allude to it merely for the purpose of observing that, in framing the clauses of the Treaty herewith submitted, I have not been unmindful of the claims which, on these grounds, the Chinese Government has on our forbearance and moderation.

Morality apart, it is not for our interest that concessions extorted from the Chinese Government by British arms, should be employed by British subjects or others for the promotion of rebellion and disorder within the Empire, or for the establishment of privileged smuggling and piracy along its coast and up its rivers.

The principal commercial advantages conceded to British subjects by the Chinese Government in this Treaty, are the opening to trade of certain ports, among which I would specify that of New-Chwang in the north, and those which are opened by it in the Yang-tze river, Formosa and Hainan, as the most important: permission to British subjects to travel in the country for purposes of trade, under a system of passports; and the settlement of the vexed question of the transit duties.

This last-mentioned subject presented considerable difficulty. As duties of octroi are levied universally in China, on native as well as foreign products, and as canals and roads are kept up at the expense of the Government, it seemed to be unreasonable to require that articles, whether of foreign or native production, by the simple process of passing into the hands of foreigners, should become entitled to the use of roads and canals toll-free; and should, moreover, be relieved altogether from charges to which they would be liable if the property of natives.

On the other hand, experience had taught us the inconvenience of leaving the amount of duties payable under the head of transit-duties altogether undetermined. By requiring the rates of transit-duty to be published at each port, and by acquiring for the British subject the right to commute the said duties for a payment of 2½ per cent. on the value

* No. 176. † No. 178.

of his goods (or rather, to speak more correctly, for the payment of a specific duty calculated at that rate), I hope that I have provided for the latter as effectual a guarantee against undue exactions on this head as can be obtained without as entire subversion of the financial system of China.

Article VIII provides for the security of persons professing or teaching the Christian religion. The Chinese Government is not bigoted in matters of religion, and any objection which it entertains to this Article arises, I believe, wholly from the apprehension that it may be abused for political purposes. Time will show whether or not their apprehensions are well founded.

But the concession in this Treaty which is, I believe, pregnant with the most important consequences to China, is that of the principle that a British Minister may henceforward reside at Pekin, and hold direct intercourse with the Imperial Ministers at the capital. I am confident that so long as the system of entrusting the conduct of foreign affairs to a Provincial Government endures, there can be no security for the maintenance of pacific relations with this country.

In the first place, a Provincial Governor in China cares for nothing but the interests of his own province. He regards those of other provinces of the Empire rather as a jealous rival than as a protector. Nowhere in China, except at Pekin, does any solicitude for the general interests of the Empire, any sentiment which answers to our idea of nationality, exist, even in pretension. A Provincial Governor, therefore, charged with the conduct of the affairs of foreign nations who have general Treaties with China, is in a false position from the outset; and even if he were empowered to exercise an independent judgment on the questions that arise for consideration and decision, he could hardly be expected to look at them from a true point of view.

But, in the next place, even if this preliminary difficulty were overcome, and if a Provincial Governor charged with the conduct of foreign affairs were to recognize the importance of administering them in a large and liberal spirit, it is manifest that he is not in a position to exercise in such matters an independent judgment. His life and fortune are absolutely at the disposal of a jealous Government, which is, in respect to all questions of foreign policy, profoundly ignorant, and which must continue to be so, so long as the Department for Foreign Affairs is established in the provinces. In nine cases out of ten he risks both, if he even ventures to bring to the knowledge of his Sovereign an unwelcome truth. When a case of difficulty arises, as in a recent instance at Canton, ruin stares him in the face, with almost equal certainty, whether he resists or yields. In ordinary circumstances, his most prudent course, and therefore the one generally followed, is to allow abuses to pass unnoticed rather than incur the danger of getting into difficulties with foreigners.

In my despatches, of which the dates are given in the margin,* I called the Earl of Clarendon's attention to certain facts illustrative of the inconvenience to which this state of matters gives rise, that fell under my own notice on my visit to the different open ports. A culpable laxity, whereby the worst class of foreigners profit at the cost of the more respectable, alternating with a stolid resistance to the most reasonable proposals, leading to complications which can be disentangled only by the sword, is, in sum, the result of the working of the existing system. I believe that a discreet and just Representative of Great Britain, in direct communication with the officers of the Imperial Government at the capital, and ready to give them advice when required, would be able to do much to cut off the source of these dangers and scandals; and that by proving to the Imperial Government that we have no sinister designs against the Empire, and no desire to protect from due punishment British subjects or others who misconduct themselves, he would mitigate the prejudices against foreigners which now influence the Imperial Councils, and which are the offspring, at least, as much of fear as of pride.

It is provided that the ratifications of this Treaty shall be exchanged at Pekin within a year from the date of its signature.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* March 6 (p. 224); April 2 (p. 255); April 9 (p. 259); and April 15 (p. 263).

Inclosure in No. 181.

Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China. Signed, in the English and Chinese languages, at Tien-tsin, June 26, 1858.

HER MAJESTY the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, being desirous to put an end to the existing misunderstanding between the two countries, and to place their relations on a more satisfactory footing in future, have resolved to proceed to a revision and improvement of the Treaties existing between them; and, for that purpose, have named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:—

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, a Peer of the United Kingdom, and Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle;

And His Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioner Kweiliang, a Senior Chief Secretary of State, styled of the East Cabinet, Captain-General of the Plain White Banner of the Manchu Banner Force, Superintendent-General of the administration of Criminal Law; and Hwashana, one of His Imperial Majesty's Expositors of the Classics, Manchu President of the Office for the regulation of the Civil Establishment, Captain-General of the Bordered Blue Banner of the Chinese Banner Force, and Visitor of the Office of Interpretation;

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

The Treaty of Peace and Amity between the two nations, signed at Nankin on the twenty-ninth day of August, in the year one thousand eight hundred and forty-two, is hereby renewed and confirmed.

The Supplementary Treaty and General Regulations of Trade having been amended and improved, and the substance of their provisions having been incorporated in this Treaty, the said Supplementary Treaty and General Regulations of Trade are hereby abrogated.

ARTICLE II.

For the better preservation of harmony in future, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and His Majesty the Emperor of China mutually agree that, in accordance with the universal practice of great and friendly nations, Her Majesty the Queen may, if She see fit, appoint Ambassadors, Ministers, or other Diplomatic Agents to the Court of Pekin; and His Majesty the Emperor of Chinna may, in like manner, if He see fit, appoint Ambassadors, Ministers, or other Diplomatic Agents to the Court of St. James'.

ARTICLE III.

His Majesty the Emperor of China hereby agrees that the Ambassador, Minister, or other Diplomatic Agent, so appointed by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, may reside, with his family and establishment, permanently at the capital, or may visit it occasionally, at the option of the British Government. He shall not be called upon to perform any ceremony derogatory to him as representing the Sovereign of an independent nation on a footing of equality with that of China. On the other hand, he shall use the same forms of ceremony and respect to His Majesty the Emperor as are employed by the Ambassadors, Ministers, or Diplomatic Agents of Her Majesty towards the Sovereigns of independent and equal European nations.

It is further agreed, that Her Majesty's Government may acquire at Pekin a site for building, or may hire houses for the accommodation of Her Majesty's Mission, and that the Chinese Government will assist it in so doing.

Her Majesty's Representative shall be at liberty to choose his own servants and attendants, who shall not be subjected to any kind of molestation whatever.

Any person guilty of disrespect or violence to Her Majesty's Representative, or to any member of his family or establishment, in deed or word, shall be severely punished.

ARTICLE IV.

It is further agreed, that no obstacle or difficulty shall be made to the free movements of Her Majesty's Representative, and that he, and the persons of his suite, may come and

go, and travel at their pleasure. He shall, moreover, have full liberty to send and receive his correspondence, to and from any point on the sea-coast that he may select; and his letters and effects shall be held sacred and inviolable. He may employ, for their transmission, special couriers, who shall meet with the same protection and facilities for travelling as the persons employed in carrying despatches for the Imperial Government; and, generally, he shall enjoy the same privileges as are accorded to officers of the same rank by the usage and consent of Western nations.

All expenses attending the Diplomatic Mission of Great Britain shall be borne by the British Government.

ARTICLE V.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees to nominate one of the Secretaries of State, or a President of one of the Boards, as the high officer with whom the Ambassador, Minister, or other Diplomatic Agent of Her Majesty the Queen shall transact business, either personally or in writing, on a footing of perfect equality.

ARTICLE VI.

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain agrees that the privileges hereby secured shall be enjoyed in her dominions by the Ambassadors, Ministers, or Diplomatic Agents of the Emperor of China accredited to the Court of Her Majesty.

ARTICLE VII.

Her Majesty the Queen may appoint one or more Consuls in the dominions of the Emperor of China; and such Consul or Consuls shall be at liberty to reside in any of the open ports or cities of China, as Her Majesty the Queen may consider most expedient for the interests of British commerce. They shall be treated with due respect by the Chinese authorities, and enjoy the same privileges and immunities as the Consular Officers of the most favoured nation.

Consuls and Vice-Consuls in charge shall rank with Intendants of Circuits; Vice-Consuls, Acting Vice-Consuls, and Interpreters, with Prefects. They shall have access to the official residences of these officers, and communicate with them, either personally or in writing, on a footing of equality, as the interests of the public service may require.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Christian religion, as professed by Protestants or Roman Catholics, inculcates the practice of virtue, and teaches man to do as he would be done by. Persons teaching it or professing it, therefore, shall alike be entitled to the protection of the Chinese authorities, nor shall any such, peaceably pursuing their calling, and not offending against the laws, be persecuted or interfered with.

ARTICLE IX.

British subjects are hereby authorized to travel, for their pleasure or for purposes of trade, to all parts of the interior, under passports which will be issued by their Consuls, and countersigned by the local authorities. These passports, if demanded, must be produced for examination in the localities passed through. If the passport be not irregular, the bearer will be allowed to proceed, and no opposition shall be offered to his hiring persons, or hiring vessels for the carriage of his baggage or merchandize. If he be without a passport, or if he commit any offence against the law, he shall be handed over to the nearest Consul for punishment, but he must not be subjected to any ill-usage in excess of necessary restraint. No passport need be applied for by persons going on excursions from the ports open to trade to a distance not exceeding 100 *li*, and for a period not exceeding five days.

The provisions of this Article do not apply to crews of ships, for the due restraint of whom regulations will be drawn up by the Consul and the local authorities.

To Nankin, and other cities disturbed by persons in arms against the Government, no pass shall be given, until they shall have been recaptured.

ARTICLE X.

British merchant-ships shall have authority to trade upon the Great River (Yang-tsz). The Upper and Lower Valley of the river being, however, disturbed by outlaws, no port

shall be for the present opened to trade, with the exception of Chin-kiang, which shall be opened in a year from the date of the signing of this Treaty.

So soon as peace shall have been restored, British vessels shall also be admitted to trade at such ports as far as Han-kow, not exceeding three in number, as the British Minister, after consultation with the Chinese Secretary of State, may determine shall be ports of entry and discharge.

ARTICLE XI.

In addition to the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Foo-chow, Ningpo, and Shanghae, opened by the Treaty of Nankin, it is agreed that British subjects may frequent the cities and ports of New-Chwang, Tang-Chow, Tai-Wan (Formosa), Chau-Chow (Swatoa), and Kiung-Chow (Hainan).

They are permitted to carry on trade with whomsoever they please, and to proceed to and fro at pleasure with their vessels and merchandize.

They shall enjoy the same privileges, advantages, and immunities, at the said towns and ports, as they enjoy at the ports already opened to trade, including the right of residence, of buying or renting houses, of leasing land therein, and of building churches, hospitals, and cemeteries.

ARTICLE XII.

British subjects, whether at the ports or at other places, desiring to build or open houses, warehouses, churches, hospitals, or burial-grounds, shall make their agreement for the land or buildings they require, at the rates prevailing among the people, equitably, and without exaction on either side.

ARTICLE XIII.

The Chinese Government will place no restrictions whatever upon the employment, by British subjects, of Chinese subjects in any lawful capacity.

ARTICLE XIV.

British subjects may hire whatever boats they please for the transport of goods or passengers, and the sum to be paid for such boats shall be settled between the parties themselves, without the interference of the Chinese Government. The number of these boats shall not be limited, nor shall a monopoly in respect either of the boats, or of the porters or coolies engaged in carrying the goods, be granted to any parties. If any smuggling takes place in them, the offenders will, of course, be punished according to law.

ARTICLE XV.

All questions in regard to rights, whether of property or person, arising between British subjects, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the British authorities.

ARTICLE XVI.

Chinese subjects who may be guilty of any criminal act towards British subjects, shall be arrested and punished by the Chinese authorities, according to the laws of China.

British subjects who may commit any crime in China shall be tried and punished by the Consul, or other public functionary authorized thereto, according to the laws of Great Britain.

Justice shall be equitably and impartially administered on both sides.

ARTICLE XVII.

A British subject having reason to complain of a Chinese must proceed to the Consulate, and state his grievance. The Consul will inquire into the merits of the case, and do his utmost to arrange it amicably. In like manner, if a Chinese have reason to complain of a British subject, the Consul shall no less listen to his complaint, and endeavour to settle it in a friendly manner. If disputes take place of such a nature that the Consul cannot arrange them amicably, then he shall request the assistance of the Chinese authorities, that they may together examine into the merits of the case, and decide it equitably.

ARTICLE XVIII.

The Chinese authorities shall, at all times, afford the fullest protection to the persons and property of British subjects, whenever these shall have been subjected to insult or violence. In all cases of incendiarism or robbery, the local authorities shall at once take the necessary steps for the recovery of the stolen property, the suppression of disorder, and the arrest of the guilty parties, whom they will punish according to law.

ARTICLE XIX.

If any British merchant-vessel, while within Chinese waters, be plundered by robbers or pirates, it shall be the duty of the Chinese authorities to use every endeavour to capture and punish the said robbers or pirates, and to recover the stolen property, that it may be handed over to the Consul for restoration to the owner.

ARTICLE XX.

If any British vessel be at any time wrecked or stranded on the coast of China, or be compelled to take refuge in any port within the dominions of the Emperor of China, the Chinese authorities, on being apprised of the fact, shall immediately adopt measures for its relief and security; the persons on board shall receive friendly treatment, and shall be furnished, if necessary, with the means of conveyance to the nearest Consular station.

ARTICLE XXI.

If criminals, subjects of China, shall take refuge in Hong Kong, or on board the British ships there, they shall, upon due requisition by the Chinese authorities, be searched for, and, on proof of their guilt, be delivered up.

In like manner, if Chinese offenders take refuge in the houses or on board the vessels of British subjects at the open ports, they shall not be harboured or concealed, but shall be delivered up, on due requisition by the Chinese authorities, addressed to the British Consul.

ARTICLE XXII.

Should any Chinese subject fail to discharge debts incurred to a British subject, or should he fraudulently abscond, the Chinese authorities will do their utmost to effect his arrest, and enforce recovery of the debts. The British authorities will likewise do their utmost to bring to justice any British subject fraudulently absconding or failing to discharge debts incurred by him to a Chinese subject.

ARTICLE XXIII.

Should natives of China who may repair to Hong Kong to trade incur debts there, the recovery of such debts must be arranged for by the English Courts of Justice on the spot; but should the Chinese debtor abscond, and be known to have property, real or personal, within the Chinese territory, it shall be the duty of the Chinese authorities, on application by, and in concert with, the British Consul, to do their utmost to see justice done between the parties.

ARTICLE XXIV.

It is agreed that British subjects shall pay, on all merchandize imported or exported by them, the duties prescribed by the Tariff; but in no case shall they be called upon to pay other or higher duties than are required of the subjects of any other foreign nation.

ARTICLE XXV.

Import duties shall be considered payable on the landing of the goods, and duties of export on the shipment of the same.

ARTICLE XXVI.

Whereas the Tariff fixed by Article X of the Treaty of Nankin, and which was estimated so as to impose on imports and exports a duty at about the rate of five per cent. *ad valorem*, has been found, by reason of the fall in value of various articles of merchandize therein enumerated, to impose a duty upon these, considerably in excess of the rate originally assumed as above to be a fair rate, it is agreed that the said Tariff shall

be revised, and that as soon as the Treaty shall have been signed, application shall be made to the Emperor of China to depute a high officer of the Board of Revenue to meet, at Shanghae, officers to be deputed on behalf of the British Government, to consider its revision together, so that the Tariff, as revised, may come into operation immediately after the ratification of this Treaty.

ARTICLE XXVII.

It is agreed that either of the High Contracting Parties to this Treaty may demand a further revision of the Tariff, and of the Commercial Articles of this Treaty, at the end of ten years, but if no demand be made on either side within six months after the end of the first ten years, then the Tariff shall remain in force for ten years more, reckoned from the end of the preceding ten years; and so it shall be, at the end of each successive ten years.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

Whereas it was agreed in Article X of the Treaty of Nankin, that British imports, having paid the tariff duties, should be conveyed into the interior free of all further charges, except a transit duty, the amount whereof was not to exceed a certain per-centage on tariff value; and whereas no accurate information having been furnished of the amount of such duty, British merchants have constantly complained that charges are suddenly and arbitrarily imposed by the provincial authorities as transit duties upon produce on its way to the foreign market, and on imports on their way into the interior, to the detriment of trade; it is agreed that within four months from the signing of this Treaty, at all ports now open to British trade, and within a similar period at all ports that may hereafter be opened, the authority appointed to superintend the collection of duties shall be obliged, upon application of the Consul, to declare the amount of duties leviable on produce between the place of production and the port of shipment, and upon imports between the Consular port in question and the inland markets named by the Consul; and that a notification thereof shall be published in English and Chinese for general information.

But it shall be at the option of any British subject, desiring to convey produce purchased inland to a port, or to convey imports from a port to an inland market, to clear his goods of all transit duties, by payment of a single charge. The amount of this charge shall be leviable on exports at the first barrier they may have to pass, or, on imports, at the port at which they are landed; and, on payment thereof, a certificate shall be issued, which shall exempt the goods from all further inland charges whatsoever.

It is further agreed, that the amount of this charge shall be calculated as nearly as possible, at the rate of two and a-half per cent. *ad valorem*, and that it shall be fixed for each article at the Conference to be held at Shanghae for the revision of the Tariff.

It is distinctly understood that the payment of transit dues, by commutation or otherwise, shall in no way affect the tariff duties on imports or exports, which will continue to be levied separately and in full.

ARTICLE XXIX.

British merchant-vessels of more than one hundred and fifty tons burden shall be charged tonnage dues at the rate of four mace per ton; if of one hundred and fifty tons and under, they shall be charged at the rate of one mace per ton.

Any vessel clearing from any of the open ports of China for any other of the open ports or for Hong Kong, shall be entitled, on application of the master, to a special certificate from the Customs, on exhibition of which she shall be exempted from all further payment of tonnage-dues in any open port of China, for a period of four months, to be reckoned from the date of her port-clearance.

ARTICLE XXX.

The master of any British merchant-vessel may, within forty-eight hours after the arrival of his vessel, but not later, decide to depart without breaking bulk, in which case he will not be subject to pay tonnage-dues. But tonnage-dues shall be held due after the expiration of the said forty-eight hours. No other fees or charges upon entry or departure shall be levied.

ARTICLE XXXI.

No tonnage-dues shall be payable on boats employed by British subjects in the conveyance of passengers, baggage, letters, articles of provision, or other articles not subject

to duty, between any of the open ports. All cargo-boats, however, conveying merchandize subject to duty shall pay tonnage-dues, once in six months, at the rate of four mace per register ton.

ARTICLE XXXII.

The Consuls and Superintendents of Customs shall consult together regarding the erection of beacons or lighthouses, and the distribution of buoys and light-ships, as occasion may demand.

ARTICLE XXXIII.

Duties shall be paid to the bankers authorized by the Chinese Government to receive the same in its behalf, either in sycee or in foreign money, according to the assay made at Canton, on the thirteenth of July, one thousand eight hundred and forty-three.

ARTICLE XXXIV.

Sets of standard weights and measures, prepared according to the standard issued to the Canton Custom-house by the Board of Revenue, shall be delivered by the Superintendent of Customs to the Consul at each port, to secure uniformity and prevent confusion.

ARTICLE XXXV.

Any British merchant-vessel arriving at one of the open ports shall be at liberty to engage the services of a pilot to take her into port. In like manner, after she has discharged all legal dues and duties, and is ready to take her departure, she shall be allowed to select a pilot to conduct her out of port.

ARTICLE XXXVI.

Whenever a British merchant-vessel shall arrive off one of the open ports, the Superintendent of Customs shall depute one or more Customs officers to guard the ship. They shall either live in a boat of their own, or stay on board the ship, as may best suit their convenience. Their food and expenses shall be supplied them from the Custom-house, and they shall not be entitled to any fees whatever from the master or consignee. Should they violate this regulation, they shall be punished proportionately to the amount exacted.

ARTICLE XXXVII.

Within twenty-four hours after arrival, the ship's papers, bills of lading, &c., shall be lodged in the hands of the Consul, who will, within a further period of twenty-four hours, report to the Superintendent of Customs the name of the ship, her register tonnage, and the nature of her cargo. If, owing to neglect on the part of the master, the above rule is not complied with within forty-eight hours after the ship's arrival, he shall be liable to a fine of fifty taels for every day's delay: the total amount of penalty, however, shall not exceed two hundred taels.

The master will be responsible for the correctness of the manifest, which shall contain a full and true account of the particulars of the cargo on board. For presenting a false manifest, he will subject himself to a fine of five hundred taels; but he will be allowed to correct, within twenty-four hours after delivery of it to the Customs officers, any mistake he may discover in his manifest, without incurring this penalty.

ARTICLE XXXVIII.

After receiving from the Consul the report in due form, the Superintendent of Customs shall grant the vessel a permit to open hatches. If the master shall open hatches and begin to discharge any goods without such permission, he shall be fined five hundred taels, and the goods discharged shall be confiscated wholly.

ARTICLE XXXIX.

Any British merchant who has cargo to land or ship, must apply to the Superintendent of Customs for a special permit. Cargo landed or shipped without such permit will be liable to confiscation.

ARTICLE XL.

No transshipment from one vessel to another can be made without special permission, under pain of confiscation of the goods so transshipped.

ARTICLE XLI.

When all dues and duties shall have been paid, the Superintendent of Customs shall give a port clearance, and the Consul shall then return the ship's papers, so that she may depart on her voyage.

ARTICLE XLII.

With respect to articles subject, according to the Tariff, to an *ad valorem* duty, if the British merchant cannot agree with the Chinese officer in affixing a value, then each party shall call two or three merchants to look at the goods, and the highest price at which any of these merchants would be willing to purchase them, shall be assumed as the value of the goods.

ARTICLE XLIII.

Duties shall be charged upon the net weight of each article, making a deduction for the tare weight of congee, &c. To fix the tare on any article, such as tea, if the British merchant cannot agree with the Custom-house officer, then each party shall choose so many chests out of every hundred, which being first weighed in gross, shall afterwards be tared, and the average tare upon these chests shall be assumed as the tare upon the whole, and upon this principle shall the tare be fixed upon all other goods and packages. If there should be any other points in dispute which cannot be settled, the British merchant may appeal to his Consul, who will communicate the particulars of the case to the Superintendent of Customs, that it may be equitably arranged. But the appeal must be made within twenty-four hours, or it will not be attended to. While such points are still unsettled, the Superintendent of Customs shall postpone the insertion of the same in his books.

ARTICLE XLIV.

Upon all damaged goods a fair reduction of duty shall be allowed, proportionate to their deterioration. If any disputes arise, they shall be settled in the manner pointed out in the clause of this Treaty having reference to articles which pay duty *ad valorem*.

ARTICLE XLV.

British merchants who may have imported merchandize into any of the open ports and paid the duty thereon, if they desire to re-export the same, shall be entitled to make application to the Superintendent of Customs, who, in order to prevent fraud on the revenue, shall cause examination to be made by suitable officers, to see that the duties paid on such goods, as entered in the Custom-house books, correspond with the representation made, and that the goods remain with their original marks unchanged. He shall then make a memorandum on the port-clearance of the goods and of the amount of duties paid, and deliver the same to the merchant; and shall also certify the facts to the officers of Customs of the other ports. All which being done, on the arrival in port of the vessel in which the goods are laden, everything being found on examination there to correspond, she shall be permitted to break bulk, and land the said goods, without being subject to the payment of any additional duty thereon. But if, on such examination, the Superintendent of Customs shall detect any fraud on the revenue in the case, then the goods shall be subject to confiscation by the Chinese Government.

British merchants desiring to re-export duty-paid imports to a foreign country, shall be entitled, on complying with the same conditions as in the case of re-exportation to another port in China, to a drawback-certificate, which shall be a valid tender to the Customs in payment of import or export duties.

Foreign grain brought into any port of China in a British ship, if no part thereof has been landed, may be re-exported without hindrance.

ARTICLE XLVI.

The Chinese authorities at each port shall adopt the means they may judge most proper to prevent the revenue suffering from fraud or smuggling.

ARTICLE XLVII.

British merchant-vessels are not entitled to resort to other than the ports of trade declared open by this Treaty. They are not unlawfully to enter other ports in China, or to carry on clandestine trade along the coasts thereof. Any vessel violating this provision, shall, with her cargo, be subject to confiscation by the Chinese Government.

ARTICLE XLVIII.

If any British merchant-vessel be concerned in smuggling, the goods, whatever their value or nature, shall be subject to confiscation by the Chinese authorities, and the ship may be prohibited from trading further and sent away, as soon as her accounts shall have been adjusted and paid.

ARTICLE XLIX.

All penalties enforced, or confiscations made, under this Treaty, shall belong and be appropriated to the public service of the Government of China.

ARTICLE L.

All official communications addressed by the Diplomatic and Consular Agents of Her Majesty the Queen to the Chinese authorities shall, henceforth, be written in English. They will for the present be accompanied by a Chinese version, but it is understood that, in the event of there being any difference of meaning between the English and Chinese text, the English Government will hold the sense as expressed in the English text to be the correct sense. This provision is to apply to the Treaty now negotiated, the Chinese text of which has been carefully corrected by the English original.

ARTICLE LI.

It is agreed, that henceforward the character "I" 夷 (barbarian) shall not be applied to the Government or subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, in any Chinese official document issued by the Chinese authorities, either in the capital or in the provinces.

ARTICLE LII.

British ships of war coming for no hostile purpose, or being engaged in the pursuit of pirates, shall be at liberty to visit all ports within the dominions of the Emperor of China, and shall receive every facility for the purchase of provisions, procuring water, and, if occasion require, for the making of repairs. The Commanders of such ship shall hold intercourse with the Chinese authorities on terms of equality and courtesy.

ARTICLE LIII.

In consideration of the injury sustained by native and foreign commerce from the prevalence of piracy in the seas of China, the High Contracting Parties agree to concert measures for its suppression.

ARTICLE LIV.

The British Government and its subjects are hereby confirmed in all privileges, immunities, and advantages conferred on them by previous Treaties; and it is hereby expressly stipulated that the British Government and its subjects will be allowed free and equal participation in all privileges, immunities, and advantages that may have been, or may be hereafter, granted by His Majesty the Emperor of China to the Government or subjects of any other nation.

ARTICLE LV.

In evidence of Her desire for the continuance of a friendly understanding, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain consents to include in a Separate Article, which shall be in every respect of equal validity with the Articles of this Treaty, the conditions affecting indemnity for expenses incurred and losses sustained in the matter of the Canton question.

ARTICLE LVI.

The ratifications of this Treaty, under the hand of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, respectively, shall be exchanged at Pekin, within a year from this day of signature.

In token whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed and sealed this Treaty.

Done at Tien-tsin, this twenty-sixth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight; corresponding with the Chinese date, the sixteenth day, fifth moon, of the eighth year of Hien Fung.

(L.S.) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Signature of First Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Signature of Second Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Seal of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries.

Separate Article annexed to the Treaty concluded between Great Britain and China, on the twenty-sixth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight.

IT is hereby agreed that a sum of two millions of taels, on account of the losses sustained by British subjects through the misconduct of the Chinese authorities at Canton; and a further sum of two millions of taels on account of the military expenses of the expedition which Her Majesty the Queen has been compelled to send out for the purpose of obtaining redress, and of enforcing the due observance of Treaty provisions; shall be paid to Her Majesty's Representatives in China by the authorities of the Kwang-tung province.

The necessary arrangements with respect to the time and mode of effecting these payments, shall be determined by Her Majesty's Representative, in concert with the Chinese authorities of Kwang-tung.

When the above amount shall have been discharged in full, the British forces will be withdrawn from the city of Canton.

Done at Tien-tsin, this twenty-sixth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, corresponding with the Chinese date, the sixteenth day, fifth moon, of the eighth year of Hien Fung.

(L.S.) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Signature of First Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Signature of Second Chinese Plenipotentiary.

Seal of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries.

No. 182.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, July 13, 1858.*

IN my despatch of the 12th instant, I have had the honour to submit some general remarks on the principal objects secured by the Treaty between Great Britain and China, which I send to England by this mail. It may be proper, however, that I should add a few words in explanation of the Separate Article which is annexed to it.

Among the difficult questions which I had to resolve at Tien-tsin, no one gave me so much anxiety and annoyance as that of the amount to be exacted from the Chinese Government in name of indemnity.

From a very early period in those negotiations, both Baron Gros and I satisfied ourselves that it would be idle to attempt to extort money directly from the Imperial Government in the north. Everything that we saw around us indicated the penury of the treasury. Nothing could be more miserable than the state of the high officers of the Imperial Government with whom we came in contact. The troops called together to defend the capital were, as we had reason to believe, unpaid.

Under these circumstances we came to the conclusion that, on practical grounds, and apart from certain considerations of morality and justice, which might, perhaps, have been urged on behalf of the Chinese Government, it would be unwise to drive it to despair, and, perhaps, to extreme measures of resistance, by putting forward pecuniary claims which it could satisfy only by resorting to measures that would increase its unpopularity and extend the area of rebellion in the Empire. The power of passive endurance is not wanting to the Chinese character, and it was to be feared that the Emperor might make up his mind to brave the worst at our hands, rather than consent to render himself, as his father did after the last war with England, tax-gatherer, on an extensive scale, for foreigners.

We resolved, therefore, that such pecuniary claims as we had to prefer should be regarded as a charge on the Province of Canton exclusively; that the city should be held as a pledge for their payment; and that the Emperor should only be required to sanction our taking measures to recover them from the local authorities.

No. 183.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, July 13, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a correspondence which I had with the Imperial Commissioners, and the report by Mr. Lay of what passed at an interview which I had with them on the morning of my departure from Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 183.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

Tien-tsin, July 5, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the Imperial Commissioners' letter of yesterday, inclosing copy of His Majesty the Emperor's Decree of the 3rd instant.

The Undersigned learns with pleasure that His Imperial Majesty has seen fit to approve the Treaty negotiated by the Commissioners. It is the sincere hope of the Undersigned that in the closer relations established by that Treaty between the Governments of China and Great Britain will be found an effectual guarantee for the endurance of a good understanding, a permanent provision against the interruption of that state of peace so necessary to the common interest of both nations. A new era in their intercourse has been inaugurated, and the Undersigned begs to offer his cordial congratulations to the Commissioners on the event by which their arduous duties have been so happily terminated.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 183.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

Tien-tsin, July 5, 1858.

IT would give the Undersigned much pleasure, before his departure from Tien-tsin, to have an interview with the Imperial Commissioners.

The Undersigned begs their Excellencies to understand that his visit will be one of a purely private character, and that it is not his intention that he should be attended by a military escort, or by any one but the members of his suite.

The Undersigned will be obliged to the Imperial Commissioners to inform him at what hour to-morrow it will be most convenient to their Excellencies to receive him.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 183.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

KWEILIANG, &c., and Hwashana, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We were wishing, when we learned that your Excellency was shortly about to quit Tien-tsin, to have the consolation of one more interview with you; and it had given us much concern that we were in ignorance of the time fixed for your departure, and were withal slightly indisposed. We were, therefore, much gratified to receive your Excellency's letter proposing to meet us at some hour to-morrow, as you are to leave Tien-tsin immediately. Being in duty bound to make an effort to overcome our indisposition, we name 6 o'clock to-morrow morning as the hour at which we will be at the Temple of the Spirit of the Winds, with our staff, to speed your Excellency on your journey, and we hope that your Excellency will proceed thither at the same hour.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 5th moon, 25th day (July 5, 1858).

Inclosure 4 in No. 183.

Memorandum of an Interview between the Earl of Elgin and Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, at Tien-tsin, on July 6, 1858.

LORD ELGIN was accompanied by Messrs. Oliphant, Loch, and Lay.

Lord Elgin congratulated the Commissioners on the termination of their arduous labours. It was his fervent hope that the Treaty which had just been concluded would inaugurate a new and happy era in the intercourse between Great Britain and China, and that substantive benefit would result to both countries from it. His Lordship inquired after the health of the Commissioners, of whose indisposition he had been sorry to hear.

The Commissioners said they had been suffering from illness. Kweiliang was still in a very weak state. It had been a great effort on his part to attend the present interview; but he felt that he could not allow Lord Elgin to leave without bidding him farewell. Kweiliang hoped with his Lordship that the peace now concluded would last for evermore.

Lord Elgin expressed to the Commissioners the kindly interest which he should always take in their country and its welfare. He hoped to hear of its prosperous condition. If the Emperor would send an Ambassador to visit England, it would do much towards promoting a better acquaintance between their respective nations. The Ambassador would be well received in England, and a vessel of war would be placed at his disposal to convey him there and back. Hwashana was asked whether his appointment as the Ambassador would be agreeable to him. To which he curtly replied, "If the Emperor commands me to go, I shall go; but if not, I shall not go."

The conversation became desultory, and wine and sweetmeats having been served, Lord Elgin observed that he had a few words of importance to say to the Commissioners before taking his leave.

To add weight in the eyes of the Chinese to the subject, it was suggested that the attendants who crowded the doorway should retire. They retreated a few yards, and became the more eager listeners.

Lord Elgin proceeded to inform the Commissioners that intelligence had recently been received from Canton of the assassination of certain Englishmen by Chinese; that this, it appeared, had been perpetrated by the orders, or at the instance, of the new Governor-General, Hwang, who had been issuing edicts proclaiming war against us, and offering large rewards for the heads of British officers. Such conduct would only exasperate our soldiers, whom it might be impossible to prevent taking signal revenge. Our treatment of the Canton population had hitherto been marked by great moderation, but if acts of the nature complained of were repeated, recourse would be had to measures of a far different and much more severe character. A Treaty of Peace had just been signed, and it would be matter for deep regret if aught should occur at the present stage to render further hostilities necessary. The Commissioners had seen what Yeh's policy had produced: Hwang's conduct, if persevered in, might have a similar result. The Commissioners were recommended to lose no time in moving the Emperor to cause orders to be sent to Hwang, desiring him to desist forthwith from the mischievous course he had adopted.

The Commissioners stated that they had no knowledge of the circumstances brought to their notice, but they would not fail to make the proper representation to the Emperor on the subject, upon their return to the capital.

Lord Elgin then took his leave, the Commissioners accompanying him to his chair.

(Signed) H. N. LAY, *Assistant Chinese Secretary.*

No. 184.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, July* 13, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have written to Mr. Parkes, requesting him to apprize me so soon as the authorities of the Province of Kwang-tung shall show any desire to enter into negotiations for the payment of the required indemnities, and the evacuation of Canton by the allied forces.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 184.

The Earl of Elgin to Consul Parkes.

Sir, *Shanghae, July* 13, 1858.

I HAVE to inform you that a Treaty was signed by me on behalf of Her Majesty, and by the Imperial Commissioners on behalf of the Emperor of China, at Tien-tsin, on the 26th of June last, and that it was approved by the Emperor in a Decree that reached me on the 4th instant.

The Treaty provides, among other things, for the occupation of Canton by the allied Powers, until certain sums shall have been paid by way of indemnity by the authorities of the Kwang-tung province.

It is not impossible that, in consequence of the conclusion of this Treaty, the Commissioner Hwang may receive from the Emperor orders to desist from further hostilities against the allies.

Meanwhile, I think it might be advisable that you should communicate the fact of a Treaty having been concluded to Pih-kwei, and, if possible, to Hwang himself. Should the authorities of the Kwang-tung province show any desire, either in pursuance of instructions received from the Emperor, or of their own motion, to enter into negotiations for the immediate payment of the stipulated indemnities, with a view to the early evacuation of the town by the allied Powers, I request that you will communicate the fact to me without delay.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

P.S.—I beg to inclose, for your information, an extract from a memorandum by Mr. Lay, of what took place at an interview which I had with the Imperial Commissioners on the morning of my departure from Tien-tsin.

No. 185.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, July* 14, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith, the copy of a letter which I have received from Major-General Van Straubenzee, on the subject of the position of affairs at Canton, together with the copy of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 185.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, June* 21, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to bring to your Lordship's notice the numerous attempts made by the Chinese, supposed to be by direction of the three Assistant Imperial Commissioners, to assassinate and kidnap those belonging to the allied force at Canton.

This first commenced by the cutting down one of two soldiers, police, when closing the gates; next by a camp-follower of the 70th Bengal Native Infantry being kidnapped and carried off to their camp at Fahuen; then the attempt, which resulted in wounding two soldiers, police, when opening one of the southern gates; the wounding a sepoy of 65th Bengal Native Infantry on the walls; after it a drummer of the same regiment in the streets; the attempt to blow up a police-station by throwing in bags of powder with lighted matches, by which three police were injured; the attempt to kidnap a boy, follower of the 70th Native Infantry, by throwing him over the city walls; the murder, on the walls, of a follower of the same regiment; the disappearance of a sepoy of the 65th Native Infantry; and lastly, the wounding one of that regiment outside the East Gate.

We have issued a Proclamation calling upon the people to assist in apprehending and expelling braves or other suspicious persons, and informing them that we should hold that part of the city or suburb responsible, where outrages of the sort occurred; this we have commenced to carry out by taking down the houses along the wall, where the murder was committed, and outside the East Gate, where the sepoy was stabbed. A letter has also been written to the Imperial Commissioner Hwang, informing him of these atrocities; and further, that we should look to him to put a stop to such barbarous practices for the future, or feel that they were committed with his cognizance and sanction.

I am greatly at a loss how to act, having no definite instructions, except to hold our position at Canton, and, with the senior naval officer, Captain Edgell, hesitate about moving beyond it; I should, however, request to be informed whether it would be deemed a departure from your Lordship's instructions to attempt it, should we find an opening to the destruction of any town or village in the vicinity of Canton, that was known to have provided arms, men, or munitions of war to be used against us. With my sickly and reduced force but very little could be attempted, and that little, it appears to me, must not be any great distance from the city. Trusting shortly to receive your Lordship's instructions as to the course to be pursued, I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 185.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, *Shanghae, July* 13, 1858.

I HAVE read, with great regret, the statement of various acts of violence and outrage committed by Chinese upon individuals belonging to the allied force at Canton, which is conveyed in your Excellency's letter to me of the 21st ultimo.

With reference to the inquiry contained in the last paragraph of your letter, I beg to remind you that the power of resorting to such hostile operations as they might deem necessary for the security of their military position at Canton, was reserved to the Commanders-in-chief, in the most ample terms, in the communication addressed by the Plenipotentiaries to the Government of China, which formed the subject of my letter to yourself and Sir M. Seymour dated the 6th of February last.

I am of opinion that the conclusion of the Treaty recently signed at Tien-tsin does not materially alter your Excellency's position in this respect, as it thereby provided that Canton shall continue in the occupation of the allied forces until certain sums have been paid as indemnity by the authorities of the Kwang-tung province. It is possible, however, that the knowledge of this fact may materially influence the proceedings of the Imperial Commissioner, and, perhaps, your Excellency may therefore think it advisable to communicate it to him if you have the means of doing so.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 186.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received September 15.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, July* 14, 1858.

I CLOSED my despatch of the 6th instant* with the announcement that I received, on the afternoon of the 4th instant, the copy of an Imperial Decree assenting to the several Articles of the Treaty between Great Britain and China, signed by me on the 26th ultimo.

I proceed to furnish a summary of incidents which have occurred since that date.

On the 5th I communicated copies of the Treaty in question to Baron Gros and Count Poutiatine respectively. As Mr. Reed had already left Tien-tsin, I could not make a similar communication to him at that time.

On the same day I addressed one letter to the Imperial Commissioners, acknowledging the receipt of their communication of the day preceding, and a second offering the visit which took place on the following morning. On that occasion I adverted to the state of affairs at Canton, and to the advantage which would arise from the visit of a Chinese Ambassador to England. The copy of this correspondence, and of a report by Mr. Lay of what occurred at the interview, are inclosed in my despatch of the 13th instant.†

On the morning of the 6th I addressed a letter to Sir M. Seymour, apprising him of my intention to visit Japan. My despatch of the 6th instant contains a copy of this letter and of his reply.

On the same day I left Tien-tsin, and embarked on board the "Furious," in the Gulf of Pechelee, from whence I sailed for Shanghae on the afternoon of the 7th, making, on the way, a slight deflection to the north, so as to pass by the extremity of the great wall of China. We were unable to land, but the appearance of the country, in its neighbourhood, impressed us very favourably. Green pastures, goodly dwellings, with a background of bold hills, was the general character of the landscape, in so far as we could descry it from the deck of a ship, at about four miles distance from the shore. I greatly regretted that want of time and coal prevented me from proceeding up the Gulf of Leatong to the city of New-chwang, which is opened by the new Treaty, and which promises to prove a most important acquisition to the commercial community, both as a sanatorium and a place of trade.

I addressed letters to Major-General Van Sraubenzee and Mr. Parkes with reference to the state of affairs at Canton, copies of which are inclosed in my despatches of the 13th and 14th instant.

* No. 180. † No. 183.

I have sent to Mr. Reed, whom I found here, a copy of the British Treaty of Tien-tsin.

No. 187.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, September* 25, 1858.

HER Majesty's Government have received with the highest satisfaction the Treaty which your Excellency has concluded with the Chinese Plenipotentiaries, and the despatches in which you inform them of your proceedings in the course of this difficult negotiation.

I have to convey to you the strong sense they entertain of the decision, judgment, and ability which have marked your conduct, and their appreciation of the great services which you have thus been enabled to render to your country.

No. 188.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, September* 25, 1858.

THE information which has been received by Her Majesty's Government with reference to the state of affairs at Canton, makes it necessary for me to impress upon your Excellency the necessity of your return to the south at the earliest moment after the fulfilment of the mission with which you have been entrusted to the Court of Japan.

The proclamations that have been issued by the Chinese authorities at Canton, the daring attempts at assassination even in the streets of that city, and the continued hostility of the gentry and braves in the neighbourhood, even after information had been received of the probability of a speedy solution of the difficulties existing between the two Governments, make it absolutely requisite that your Excellency should yourself be present on the spot to make the necessary arrangements consequent on the stipulations with reference to the payment of the indemnity, and the occupation of Canton by the British forces until that payment is complete.

I have already, by my despatches of the 2nd and 8th of July, informed your Excellency of the opinion of Her Majesty's Government that Canton should be placed under martial law, and that the proceeds of the Custom-house should, after the deduction of certain expenses, be taken possession of by the Allied Commissioners, and held by them until the manner in which they were to be definitively appropriated should be determined.

Although the signature of the Treaty has in some measure altered the state of affairs, Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that the same course should still be pursued, at any rate for the present, and until the restoration of order, and an improved feeling towards British subjects on the part of the population of Canton shall make the adoption of such coercive measures unnecessary.

I am well aware, however, that circumstances may occur which may render the adoption or continuation of such a course undesirable, and I therefore leave to your Excellency the fullest discretion either to act upon or to abstain from carrying out these instructions, or to modify them, as the case may require.

Her Majesty's Government would have rejoiced if it had been in their power to enable your Excellency to return to England after the labour and anxiety you have undergone, but they feel that it is impossible to dispense with the services of your Excellency at this moment, and that your Excellency will not hesitate, therefore, to endeavour to complete the work you have so successfully begun, and will continue to them your assistance in bringing the present unhappy state of affairs at Canton to a satisfactory termination.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 189.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received October* 3.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, July* 20, 1858.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of May 20, relative to certain executions of a barbarous character which are said to have taken place in the prisons at Canton, I have the honour to inclose, for your information, the copy of a Report furnished by Captain Edgell, senior naval officer at Canton, to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, and transmitted to me by his Excellency.

Captain Edgell states that cruelties in the prisons ceased after the visit which I paid to them in January, and that he considers the report of the execution in question, as given in the "Friend of China," to have been a "decided fabrication."

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 189.

Captain Edgell to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Bittern*," *Canton, March* 31, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, in obedience to your command, I held a conference with his Excellency the Major-General commanding, and the senior French naval officer, relative to the reports which have reached Hong Kong through one of the papers, of public executions having taken place under circumstances of great cruelty.

Having called the Rev. Mr. Lobschied before us, and questioned him relative to what executions have come to his knowledge since the occupation of Canton by the allied forces, he distinctly states, that although constantly in the prisons, and mixing with the Chinese, he has not heard of any having taken place.

Mr. Parkes, on being referred to, states that his Excellency Pih-kwei has informed the Commissioners of one or two executions which were to take place, but that nothing of the kind mentioned in the "Friend of China" has occurred; we therefore consider it a decided fabrication.

The second part alluded to in your Excellency's letter, viz., the detention of the prisoner since 1844 for supplying cattle to the British forces, is correct, according to the man's own statement.

Mr. Lobschied informed us, that some time prior to the visit of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin to the prisons, great cruelties were practised, but since that period none, to his knowledge, have occurred.

Mr. Lobschied is now drawing up a Report (which he hopes to be able to close by the 1st of April) of all cases referring to Chinese detained in prison for assisting foreigners, which the Plenipotentiaries directed to be forwarded to them to Shanghae, for their information and decision.

Immediately on the receipt of the High Commissioners' despatch, his Excellency the Acting Imperial Commissioner will be called on to carry out their Excellencies' commands.

In conclusion, I beg to assure your Excellency that there does not appear to be a single person who has any knowledge of this report, except reading it in the "Friend of China;" and I cannot possibly see, with the numerous persons employed by Mr. Parkes in the city, the number of police, and the constant presence of Mr. Lobschied with the Chinese, that such an event could have occurred without coming to the knowledge of the authorities, who, your Excellency may rest assured, have too great a regard for our name to allow such cruelties to pass unnoticed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY EDGELL.

No. 190.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received October* 3.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, July* 30, 1858.

THE fortnight which has elapsed since the despatch of my last mail has not been very fertile in incident; my periodical report may therefore be brief.

Not having received any intimation of the appointment of officers to revise the tariff, provided for by Article XXVI of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, I addressed, on the 21st instant, a letter to the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, reminding them of the promise which they had made to me on this point, and hinting that if it were not kept I might possibly find it necessary to revisit Tien-tsin. A copy of that letter is herewith inclosed.

On the 25th, however, the Intendant of Circuit addressed to Her Majesty's Consul, Mr. Robertson, a letter covering an Imperial Decree which nominates Kweiliang and Hwashana, and other officers of distinction, to proceed to this province, in order "to arrange satisfactorily the foreign relations of trade and the tariff." Two days later the same information reached me in a letter from the Governor-General of the province, of which I inclose a copy. It is proper to observe, that this Decree must have been issued long before my letter to the Imperial Commissioners, above referred to, could have reached the capital. The personages named in it are among the most considerable in the Empire, and I cannot but think that their nomination under the circumstances is a proof of the sincerity of the Emperor's intention to carry out the Treaty.

On the 27th instant, Admiral Sir M. Seymour arrived at Shanghae from the Gulf of Pechelee. The mail from the south reached this port on the 28th, and as the intelligence brought by it, respecting the state of affairs at Canton, was not satisfactory, I addressed a letter to Sir M. Seymour, suggesting immediate and vigorous action in that quarter, a copy of which, with a copy of Admiral Seymour's reply, form Inclosures Nos. 3 and 4 of this despatch. The Admiral, as your Lordship will observe, states that it is his intention to go to Nagasaki to deliver the "Emperor" yacht to the Japanese authorities, before proceeding to Hong Kong.

I have also written in a similar strain to Major-General Van Straubenzee; the copy of my letter to him, and of one from him to me, are likewise herewith inclosed.

As the Imperial Commissioners are not expected here for about a fortnight, I propose to occupy the interval which will elapse between this time and their arrival, by visiting Nagasaki, and endeavouring to ascertain what prospect there may be of my being able to effect a satisfactory Commercial Treaty with Japan.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 190.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

Shanghae, July 21, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to request the attention of their Excellencies Kweiliang and Hwashana to that passage in their letter of the 4th instant, in which the Undersigned is assured that His Majesty's commands regarding a revision of the tariff will reach Shanghae much about the time of the Undersigned's arrival at that port. The Undersigned has been now at Shanghae ten days, but is as yet without any information that the necessary authority has been conferred, as agreed, upon Chau, the Governor, or Sieh, the Judge.

The Undersigned begs to remind their Excellencies that, upon the faith of their assurance given as Representatives of His Imperial Majesty, the withdrawal of the British force from before Tien-tsin was at once authorized by the Undersigned, and he cannot but allow himself to express a hope that no hesitation to fulfil any condition of the Treaty just negotiated, will entail upon him the necessity of again proceeding northwards.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 190.

The Governor-General of the Two Kiang to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

HO, Governor-General of Kiang-nan and Kiang-si, &c., makes a communication.

On the 22nd instant I received from the Council a copy of an Imperial Decree,

which the Cabinet had had the honour to receive upon the 15th instant (in the following terms):—

"Let Kweiliang, Hwashana, Kifu, and Mingsheu, proceed post with the seal of Imperial Commissioners, to Kwang-su, and there, in concert with Ho Kwei-tsing, satisfactorily arrange all matters relating to trade and tariff. Let the subordinates (of the Boards) whom they take with them, also travel by the Government post. Respect this!"

The Chief Secretary of State, Kwei, and his colleagues, who in obedience to the will of His Majesty are on their way to Suchau, may be expected there in the first decade of the 7th moon (August 9 to 19). Having learnt by the report of Sieh, late Intendant of the Circuit of Su Sung-tai, and temporarily retained in that post, that your Excellency has already reached Shanghae, I have deemed it my duty to communicate to you a copy (of the Decree) respectfully made, and shall be obliged to you to acquaint yourself with its purport.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 6th moon, 14th day (July 24, 1858).

Inclosure 3 in No. 190.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Shanghae, July* 29, 1858.

IN place of proceeding at once to Japan, as was my intention when I wrote to your Excellency my letter of the 6th instant, I have considered it to be my duty to remain here for several days, for the two-fold object of seeing your Excellency on your return from the Gulf of Pechelee, and of receiving later intelligence from Canton.

The news brought by yesterday's mail indicates the continued existence in that quarter of a state of affairs to which it is most important that an arrest should be put at the earliest period.

It is possible that I may be able to induce Kweiliang and Hwashana, when they arrive here, to take more active steps than seem yet to have been adopted by the Imperial authorities to check the proceedings of the braves in that neighbourhood, but I cannot help thinking that it would be very desirable that any such intervention should be preceded by some vigorous and decisive action on our part, showing conclusively our power to control and punish them.

It is not for me to presume to prescribe any course of proceeding to your Excellency, but I have thought it right to submit thus briefly my views on the present position of affairs at Canton for your consideration.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 190.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Coromandel*," *at Shanghae, July* 29, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of this date.

In consequence of the disturbed state of affairs at Canton, I am under the necessity of giving up my intention of accompanying your Excellency to Japan, and shall leave Shanghae on Saturday morning the 31st for the "Calcutta," for the purpose of proceeding to Nagasaki, to deliver the "Emperor" yacht to the Japanese authorities, and to complete the ship's water. I shall then proceed to Hong Kong.

Should I find affairs there still in a disturbed state, I shall lose no time in consulting with my colleagues as to the best mode of punishing the refractory Cantonese by some vigorous and decisive action, and shall keep your Excellency informed of my proceedings.

I have sent to Hong Kong the following vessels:—"Slaney," "Leven," "Woodcock," "Kestrel," "Bustard," and "Staunch" gun-boats; and the "Cormorant," "Fury," and "Inflexible," are under orders to reinforce the squadron.

It is my intention to leave two gun-boats at Shanghae and one in the River Min.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 5 in No. 190.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Van Straubenzee.

Sir, *Shanghae, July* 29, 1858.

I THINK it right to apprise your Excellency that I have been officially informed that the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, with whom I negotiated a Treaty at Tien-tsin, are on their way to this place, and that they may be expected to arrive in about a fortnight.

It is not impossible that I may be able to induce these high officers to take some active steps to check the proceedings of the braves at Canton: but looking to the present state of affairs in that quarter, as portrayed in your Excellency's despatch to me of the 22nd instant, and to the reports I have received from Mr. Parkes, I cannot help thinking that it would be very desirable that any such intimation by the Chinese authorities should be preceded by some vigorous and decisive action on our part, showing our power to control and punish the braves.

It is for your Excellency to determine how such a blow can be most effectually struck, but I trust that you will excuse me for making a suggestion which is prompted by the expected arrival of the Imperial Commissioners, and by the anomalous situation of affairs in Canton.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 6 in No. 190.

Major-General Van Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, July* 22, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that, as yet, there is no improvement in the state of affairs at Canton, but rather the contrary; though from the documents forwarded by this mail from Mr. Commissioner Parkes—viz., the conversation at his interview with his Excellency Pih-kwei, the ex-Judge, and Hoppo, as also the letter of the above three ex-officials, and Muh, the Tartar General, to Hwang, the Imperial Commissioner—I think there is reason to hope a better feeling is gaining ground, which, with the Treaty concluded by your Lordship in the north, promises a more pacific state to the Province of Kwang-tung than it has enjoyed for a long period.

I beg to forward a short diary of events at Canton since my last letter, and have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

P.S.—The above alluded-to diary has unfortunately been mislaid.

C. T. v. S.

No. 191.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, October* 14, 1858.

I HAVE to state to your Excellency, with reference to my despatch of the 25th of September, that the occupation of Canton by Her Majesty's forces is to continue until the receipt of further instructions from Her Majesty's Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 192.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, October* 14, 1858.

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government approve of your intention of proceeding to Nagasaki, as reported in your despatch of the 30th of July.

I have, at the same time, to state to your Excellency, with reference to the correspondence inclosed in that despatch, that Her Majesty's Government have no doubt that the most severe measures against the braves are the only ones which will obtain the recognition by the Cantonese of the Treaty of Tien-tsin; and I have informed the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that it is indispensably necessary that Sir Michael Seymour should be instructed to act with vigour against the braves.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 193.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received October* 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious,*" *August* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I received from Sir Michael Seymour, at Nagasaki, on the 4th of August, informing me of its being his intention to send to Jeddo the steam-yacht "Emperor," with a copy of my reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 193.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta,*" *at Nagasaki, August* 4, 1858.

BEING unable, from the state of affairs at Canton, to accompany your Excellency to the northward, where you have this day informed me your Lordship intends to proceed, I have placed the "Emperor" yacht, intended as a present from Her Majesty to the Emperor of Japan, under the orders of Captain Barker, of the "Retribution," who will be guided by your Excellency's wishes in delivering her up to the Japanese authorities.

Captain Barker has a copy of the instructions from the Foreign Office, relative to the delivery of the yacht, and a despatch addressed by the Earl of Clarendon to the Prime Minister of the Emperor of Japan, with a translation of the same into Chinese.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 193.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Nagasaki, August* 5, 1858.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date, informing me that you have placed the "Emperor" steam-yacht under the orders of Captain Barker, that he may deliver her up to the Japanese authorities.

It is my intention to set sail for Jeddo this afternoon, and I hope that I may still be able to return to Shanghae on an early day after that on which the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hawashana are expected to arrive there.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 194.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received October 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious,*" *August* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a letter, which I thought it right to address to Mr. Harris, the Consul-General of the United States in Japan, when his Secretary, Mr. Heusken, whose services he had kindly placed at my disposal for a fortnight, left me on his return to his post at Simoda.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 194.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Harris.

Sir, "*Furious,*" *August* 27, 1858.

I REGRET, that being compelled to return to Shanghae with all expedition, I am precluded from visiting Simoda, and expressing to you in person my very sincere acknowledgments for the valuable assistance which you have given me in placing at my disposal, for the last fortnight, the services of Mr. Heusken.

I have found Mr. Heusken not only well qualified as an interpreter, but in all other matters which I have had to refer to him, both intelligent and obliging in the highest degree; and I shall not fail to convey to Her Majesty's Government my sense of the importance of the aid which you, Sir, and your Secretary, have rendered to me at this conjuncture.

Permit me, at the same time, to thank you for the loan of your Norrimon, which will, I trust, reach you in safety; and to subscribe myself, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 195.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received October 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious,*" *August* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a communication which I addressed to the Foreign Minister of the Empire of Japan, on the 12th instant, announcing my arrival in the Bay of Jeddo, and the objects of my visit.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 195.

The Earl of Elgin to the Japanese Minister for Foreign Affairs.

"*Furious,*" *Bay of Kanagawa, August* 12, 1858.

THE Undersigned, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, has the honour to represent to his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs, that he is now on his way to Jeddo, in order to deliver a steam-yacht which Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain has sent as a proof of her esteem and regard to His Majesty the Emperor of Japan.

He requests his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs to make the necessary arrangements for the reception and accommodation of himself and his suite at Jeddo, to which point he proposes to proceed to-morrow.

The Undersigned avails himself of this opportunity to apprise his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs of the desire of the British Government to extend and improve the relations of commerce and amity subsisting between Great Britain and Japan, and to inform his Excellency that he holds from his august Sovereign the Queen of Great Britain full-powers, authorizing him to adjust and conclude with such high officers as may be

vested with similar power and authority by His Imperial and Royal Majesty the Emperor of Japan, such Treaties, Conventions, and Agreements, as may be conducive to the attainment of this important object.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 196.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received October 30.)

My Lord, *"Furious," August* 28, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I addressed to the Foreign Minister of the Empire of Japan on the 17th instant, announcing my arrival in the city of Jeddo, and offering to visit him at his residence.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 196.

The Earl of Elgin to the Japanese Minister for Foreign Affairs.

British Embassy, Jeddo, August 17, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I arrived in Jeddo this day, and that it is my intention to visit your Excellency to-morrow, at any hour you may appoint, in order to discuss with you certain matters of importance which I am commanded by the Government of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland to bring under the consideration of that of Japan.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 197.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received October 30.)

My Lord, *"Furious," August* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a translation of the full-powers granted by the Tycoon of Japan to the Commissioners appointed to treat with me, and of the reply made by them to a Memorandum which I addressed to them on the subject.

The draft of that Memorandum has unfortunately been mislaid; but it was to the effect, that, as my full-powers enabled me to conclude and sign, as well as to negotiate, I could not treat with any Plenipotentiaries who were not similarly empowered.

I have every reason to believe, from the inquiries which I have made, that the powers granted to the Commissioners with whom I treated, are as ample as any ever conferred by the Tycoon of Japan, and that they were given in good faith.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 197.

Full Powers to Japanese Commissioners.

(Translation.)

Midzuo Tsikfgono Kami; Nagai Gembano Kami; Inouwye Sinano no Kami; Hori Oribeno Kami; Iwase Higono Kami; Isuda Hauzabro.

All full-powers for the negotiations which are to take place with Elgin and Kincardine, Ambassador of Great Britain, are granted to you.

The 7th day of the 5th year of Ansei, Tsutsinoye Mma.

(His Majesty's red seal.)

(Signed) MORIYAMA TAKITSIRO.

Inclosure 2 in No. 197.

The Japanese Commissioners to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

THE full-powers granted to us by His Majesty the Tycoon, in order to enter into negotiations about a Treaty, enable us to conclude and sign the matters relating to the Treaty; the matters we have signed are binding in this Empire.

The 11th day of the 7th month of the 5th year of Ansei, Mma.

(Signed) MIDZUO TSIKFGONO KAMI.
NAGAI GEMBANO KAMI.
INOUWYE SINANO NO KAMI.
HORI ORIBENO KAMI.
IWASE HIGONO KAMI.
ISUDA HAUZABRO.

For translation,
(Signed) MORIYAMA TAKITSIRO.

No. 198.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received October* 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *August* 30, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith a letter signed by all the Members of the Council of State of Japan, and addressed to Lord Clarendon as Secretary of State, in reply to one from his Lordship to the Prime Minister of Japan delivered by the commander of the "Emperor" yacht.

I inclose likewise a translation of the letter in question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 198.

The Council of State of Japan to the Earl of Clarendon.

(Translation.)

To his Excellency Clarendon, Minister for Foreign Affairs, &c., &c., &c.

FOR the purpose of extending the friendship between Great Britain and Japan, a steam-yacht has been built after the best principle, like the one for the private use of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, and sent with a naval officer for the use of His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan, notice of which has been given to him. His Majesty the Tycoon felt pleased at the friendly feeling, and the contents of your Excellency's letter have been clearly represented even by the Ambassador.

The steam-yacht has been delivered and received in a proper manner at Singawa, within the bay of Jeddo, which is a matter of great pleasure to us, and we wish your Excellency to communicate the same to Her Majesty the Queen.

Represented with respect and esteem the 18th day of the 7th month of the 5th year of Ansei, Mma.

(Signed) OTA BINGONO KAMI.
MANABE SIMOOSANO KAMI.
MATSDAIRA IDSMINO KAMI.
KUZI JAMATONO KAMI.
NAITO KYINO KAMI.

For the translation,
(Signed) MORIYAMA TAKITSIRO.

No. 199.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received October* 30.)

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *August* 30, 1858.

AT the close of my despatch of the 30th ultimo, I stated that I proposed to occupy the time which would elapse between that date and the period of the expected arrival of the Chinese Imperial Commissioners at Shanghae, in visiting Nagasaki, and endeavouring to ascertain what prospect there might be of my being able to effect a satisfactory Commercial Treaty with Japan. I shall now, with your permission, narrate what I have done in pursuance of that intention.

I sailed for Nagasaki on the 31st ultimo, and dropped anchor in its harbour on the 3rd instant. The scenery as we approached the town was very striking. Rocky islets, as outposts in the offing, followed by a narrow channel winding between hills clothed with luxuriant vegetation, conducted us through a series of landscapes which have been said to resemble a succession of Mount-Edgcumbes, to the city, through which alone, for so many years, foreigners have been permitted to catch a glimpse of the mysterious Empire of Japan.

No objection was raised to our proceeding to the town, but I soon discovered that nothing in the way of business was to be effected there, and that if I intended to make a Treaty, I must approach nearer to the capital.

Meanwhile, on the 4th instant, Admiral Sir Michael Seymour arrived at Nagasaki, bringing with him the yacht destined as a present for the Japanese Emperor. He informed me that, having ascertained that his instructions required him to send the vessel in question to Jeddo, he intended to forward her to that port immediately. It occurred to me that my own access to the capital of the Japanese Empire would, in all probability, be materially facilitated if I went thither at the same time as the yacht, and I accordingly at once resolved to accompany her.

A copy of my correspondence with Sir Michael Seymour on this point is inclosed in my despatch of the 28th instant.

In pursuance of this resolution I sailed on the 5th instant from Nagasaki for Simoda, which place I reached on the 10th, after a somewhat stormy passage, during which we were compelled to anchor for thirty-six hours under shelter of Cape Chichakoff.

Simoda is a small town with an indifferent anchorage, and the facilities which it offers for commerce are so inconsiderable, that in the Treaties recently concluded with Japan, it is agreed that another port shall be opened to foreign trade in lieu of it. Its situation is, however, picturesque, and the population, as elsewhere in Japan, kindly and gentle, though somewhat strange to foreigners.

I had, moreover, the advantage of finding there Mr. Harris, the Consul-General of the United States, to whom, as your Lordship will learn from the sequel of this despatch, I have been greatly indebted for the assistance which he has given me in the discharge of the duties of my mission to Japan.

Mr. Harris informed me that he had spent, during the past winter, some three months at Jeddo in constant communication with the Japanese officials.

He found in several quarters a great desire to learn, and even to cultivate closer relations with foreigners; though, in others, there was obviously much alarm as to the results to which such intercourse would lead, more especially if improved by foreigners for purposes of religious propagandism.

The Commissioners appointed to treat with him discussed, with great shrewdness and in much detail, the proposals which he made for improved commercial arrangements; and finally, agreed to a Treaty.

After the terms had been settled, some delay took place with respect to the signature, in consequence of the strong opposition to a policy of free intercourse manifested by an influential party among the nobles.

Meanwhile, intelligence of what had occurred at Tien-tsin arrived, and under the impression produced by this news, the Treaty between the United States and Japan was signed by Mr. Harris on the 20th ultimo.

The concessions obtained from Japan in the Treaty in question are not, in some important particulars, as considerable as those acquired from China under the Treaty negotiated by me at Tien-tsin. It is, however, a very material advance on all previous Treaties with Japan, and it opens the door to the gradual establishment of relations of commerce and amity between the people of the West and that of Japan, which may become, I am disposed to believe, of the most cordial and intimate character, if the former

do not, by injudicious and aggressive acts, rouse against themselves the fears and hostility of the natives.

In order, therefore, to avoid delay, and to obviate, as far as possible the risk of confusion and complication at the outset of a regular trade between foreign nations and Japan, I have, in matters of detail, respecting the opening of ports, regulations of trade, &c., adhered very closely, in the Treaty which I have negotiated on behalf of Great Britain, to the stipulations, and even, in most cases, to the phraseology of Mr. Harris' Treaty.* I found that it was the more necessary to adopt this course, as the Japanese Commissioners (I say it to their credit) were exceedingly particular, and did not admit new Articles, or even verbal changes in those to which they had already agreed, without the fullest discussion, and an anxious inquiry into the meaning and probable effect of such alterations.

My endeavours to introduce novelties into the British Treaty have, accordingly, been limited to certain points which I hold to be of considerable commercial importance.

My conversation with Mr. Harris satisfied me, however, that it was important that I should take immediate steps to place the relations between Great Britain and Japan on a footing at least as favourable as that obtained for the United States under the Treaty negotiated by him; and that it was my duty, with that view, to enter into communication at once with the Imperial Government at Jeddo.

Here, however, I encountered at the outset two difficulties, which threatened, at one time, to prove fatal to my plans. In the first place, I learned that Mr. Harris had presented himself at Jeddo with a letter of credence, entitling him to claim an audience of the Tycoon. I had been furnished with no such document, and I, therefore, feared that I might find myself in a less favourable position at the capital of Japan, than that which had been previously occupied by the Representative of the United States.

In the second place, having failed in my endeavours to engage the services of an interpreter at Nagasaki, I had no one with me who could speak either Dutch or Japanese. It soon became manifest to me that, except through the medium of one or other of these languages, it was impossible to communicate on matters of grave importance with the Japanese Government. It occurred to me that I might, perhaps, get over the former of these difficulties by a judicious use of the "Emperor" yacht; but the latter would have been insuperable, if Mr. Harris had not, with great consideration and liberality, offered to place at my disposal, for a fortnight, the services of his own Secretary and Interpreter, a Dutch gentleman, by name Heusken.

I found Mr. Heusken not only thoroughly competent for his special work, but also in the highest degree intelligent and obliging; and I think it right to bring to your Lordship's particular notice my sense of the great value of the assistance furnished to me, as the Representative of the British Government, at this conjuncture, by Mr. Harris and his Secretary.

In my previous despatch of this date* I have inclosed the copy of a letter, which I thought it right to address to Mr. Harris, when Mr. Heusken left me on his return to his post.

These preliminary obstacles having been thus removed, I sailed from Simoda for Jeddo, at an early hour on the morning of the 12th instant.

At about noon we were off the harbour of Kanagawa, where we descried at anchor a Russian frigate and gun-boat, attached to the mission of Count Poutiatine.

Kanagawa is at a distance of about sixteen miles from Jeddo. The Japanese are very desirous to induce foreigners to treat it as the port of the capital, and are in the habit of affirming that neither a safe channel nor convenient anchorage are to be met with further up the bay.

I thought, however, that it would be very conducive to the speedy accomplishment of the objects of my visit, if I could anchor in the immediate neighbourhood of the capital; and I authorized Captain Osborn, who was nothing loth, to undertake the task to proceed onwards to Jeddo. We accordingly steamed past Kanagawa, and, without the aid of a pilot, made our way to a point immediately opposite the forts of Jeddo, where we anchored at about 3 P.M. on the 12th instant.

The "Furious" was followed by the "Retribution" steam-frigate and "Emperor" yacht, and two days later, by the gun-boat "Lee."

Our appearance in such close vicinity to the capital produced some sensation, but beyond an earnest request that we would go back to Kanagawa (to which I declined to accede, saying that we had come with the most friendly intentions as bearers of the "Emperor" yacht, &c.), no manifestation whatsoever of hostile feeling.

* No. 194.

Immediately after our anchor had been dropped, I sent on shore to the Foreign or Prime Minister, who seem to be the same, a note in English and Dutch, announcing my arrival, and the object of my visit to Jeddo. A copy of the English version of this note is inclosed in my despatch of the 28th instant.

On the days immediately following, I received several visits from the Commissioners appointed to treat with me. Questions of detail respecting the arrangements for my landing, accommodation on shore, &c., formed the principal subject of discussion on the occasion of these visits.

On the 15th, however, I placed in their hands a draft (in Dutch) of a Treaty, requesting them to cause a Japanese version to be prepared with all possible speed.

Our interviews were of the most friendly character, and I derived from them a high opinion of the intelligence and amiability of the people with whom I had to deal.

On the 17th I landed. Vast crowds thronged the streets through which we passed to our residence, but the police arrangements were admirable. We were preceded by officers bearing iron staves, with rings upon them, which made a jingling sound, and warned the multitude to fall back from the centre of the road as we approached.

The streets, unlike those in China, were of very respectable width, and intersected at intervals of about fifty yards by large gates, which were closed after we had passed through them, to prevent the crowd from pressing on our rear. A tap with a fan generally sufficed to send back into the ranks any individual who broke the line. The same order was observed in almost all the expeditions which I made during my stay in Jeddo, although on one occasion, when I went on horseback to a very densely-peopled part of the city at a rather late hour in the afternoon, without giving due notice to the officials attendant upon me, the mob became somewhat noisy, and a few stones were thrown by boys from the crowd.

In order to expedite matters, I dispatched to the Foreign Minister, as soon I had landed, a letter, of which the copy is inclosed in my despatch of the 29th instant.*

After this letter had been sent, I received a visit from some of the Commissioners, who informed me that the Minister to whom I had addressed my letter was no longer in office, that a new Ministry had been appointed, three of whom, as I understood, were to have charge of foreign affairs.

I told them that I did not care who was Minister for Foreign Affairs; that I had written to the person filling that office, and that I must see him, whoever he was, on the following day.

The Commissioners left me, saying that they would arrange the matter so as to meet my wishes.

This change of Government is a curious and somewhat mysterious episode in the history of my sojourn at Yedo. I was unable to obtain any very accurate information respecting its cause and significance, but I have reason to believe that the party of the nobles who are opposed to intercourse with foreigners had required the sacrifice of the Ministry which arranged the Treaty with Mr. Harris. It was obviously a reactionary movement, and therefore not of a character to exercise a favourable influence on my negotiations.

I had two interviews with the new Ministers, one on the 18th, when I introduced myself and my suite; and a second on the 21st, when I introduced Mr. Ward, the Commander of the yacht, and Captain Barker, the Captain of the "Retribution," as senior officer of the squadron. They were rather matters of form than business, for the two Damios (hereditary Princes) who had just come into office did not seem to be much versed in the conduct of affairs. On the second occasion, however, an incident occurred, which may not be undeserving of mention.

The Japanese authorities have never, hitherto, either at Nagasaki or elsewhere, been brought to consent to salute a foreign flag. I thought the occasion a favourable one for inducing them to break through their practice in this particular. I proposed, therefore, to the Ministers, that the yacht should be handed over to the Japanese Government on the day of the signature of the Treaty; that the British flag should, in the first place, be hoisted at the main, and saluted with twenty-one guns by the Japanese forts; that the Japanese flag should then be substituted for it, and saluted by the British ships. At their request I put this proposal in writing. It was agreed to, after due deliberation, and the result was that on the 26th instant, at the hour appointed, the British flag was saluted from the forts of Jeddo by twenty-one guns of large calibre, fired with an accuracy and good effect which, in my experience of salutes, I have never heard surpassed.

It was, however, with the Commissioners specially named by the Tycoon to negotiate

* No. 196.

with me, that my more serious business had to be transacted. Two had been empowered to treat with Mr. Harris, three to treat with Count Poutiatine, but in my case the number was increased to six. Our first formal meeting took place on the 19th, when we exchanged our powers. I made some objections to theirs, which I put on paper in order that I might obtain from them a written reply. Copies of their full powers, of my memorandum upon it, and of their reply, are inclosed in my despatch of the 29th instant.* We met again on the 21st, 22nd, and 23rd, in order to go through the clauses of the Treaty. I was much struck by the business-like manner in which they did their work; making very shrewd observations, and putting very pertinent questions, but by no means in a captious or cavilling spirit. Of course their criticisms were sometimes the result of imperfect acquaintance with foreign affairs, and it was occasionally necessary to remove their scruples by alterations in the text, which were not improvements; but, on the whole, I am bound to say that I never treated with persons who seemed to me, within the limits of their knowledge, to be more reasonable. At the close of the conference of the 23rd, we had agreed on all the clauses of the Treaty, and arranged that it should be signed, in duplicate, on the 26th. I agreed to its being signed in duplicate, because I found that I should have to remain three or four days longer at Jeddo if I insisted on its being executed in quadruplicate.

It is right that I should mention that at our interview of the 23rd instant, the Commissioners expressed a strong desire that I should endeavour to induce Her Majesty's Government not to send a Diplomatic Agent to reside at Jeddo before 1861, alleging that a long preparation would be requisite to prepare the people for this innovation on their customs. I replied that I would mention their request and its reasons, but that I could not promise that it would be acceded to.

I understand that they preferred a similar request to the American negotiator, who gave them a similar answer.

On the 25th, the Commissioners waited upon me with a message of thanks to Her Majesty from the Tycoon for the yacht, requesting me to be the bearer thereof. I told them that a written reply should be sent to the letter of Lord Clarendon to the Prime Minister of Japan, which had been delivered by its Commander.

This suggestion produced the letter which is inclosed with a translation in my despatch of the 29th instant.† It is signed by all the Members of the Cabinet, or Council of State, and is, therefore, I apprehend, drawn up in the most respectful form known to the Japanese Government.

One other matter remains to be mentioned before I draw to a close this somewhat lengthy despatch. At my first interview with the Prime Minister I had remarked that I hoped before my departure to have an opportunity of presenting in person my respects to the Tycoon.

From time to time during my stay it was reported to me that His Majesty was seriously indisposed. The same representations on this head were made to Count Poutiatine, who was inclined with me, from various circumstances which came to our knowledge, to believe in their accuracy. He acceded, therefore, to the proposal of the Japanese Government that he should be received by the heir-apparent, a youth recently adopted by the Tycoon, with the same formalities as those with which he would have been received by the Tycoon himself, if he had not been indisposed. I thought it, however, on the whole, better, as bad precedents are so easily established in the East, to decline to act on this suggestion; and I stated civilly, but firmly, to the Commissioners when they made it to me, that if the Tycoon had been able to receive me in person, I should have been happy to have delayed my departure in order to pay him my respects, but that as, unfortunately, the state of his health made this impossible, I had resolved to leave Jeddo immediately after the signature of the Treaty.

In pursuance of the resolution thus conveyed to the Japanese Government, having on the 26th instant signed the Treaty between Great Britain and Japan, at the quarters of the British Mission at Jeddo, and been present at the delivery of the "Emperor" yacht to the Japanese authorities, I embarked on the afternoon of the same day on board of Her Majesty's steam-ship "Furious."

A brilliant illumination of the Japanese forts in honour of the occurrences of the day, was the last spectacle that struck my eyes before we heaved anchor and took our departure from the waters of Jeddo. It is, I trust, ominous of good for our future relations with Japan, that this spontaneous illumination and a salute of twenty-one guns to the national flag should have welcomed the first visit of British ships of war to its heretofore jealous capital.

---

* No. 197. † No. 198.

No. 200.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received October* 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *August* 31, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith a certified copy of the English version of the Treaty between Great Britain and Japan, signed by me at Jeddo on the 26th instant. As I was compelled by press of time (being desirous that my absence from China should be of as short duration as possible) to agree to its being executed in duplicate instead of quadruplicate, I reserve the official copy until I shall have an opportunity of sending it to England by the hands of a special messenger.

In my despatch of the 30th instant, I have stated, generally, the reasons which induced me to accept the Treaty recently made with Japan by Mr. Harris, on behalf of the United States, rather than that negotiated with China at Tien-tsin by myself, on behalf of Great Britain, as the model and basis of the inclosed Treaty with Japan. I felt that to have adopted a different course would have been unjust to the Japanese, as it could hardly have failed to introduce into their relations with foreigners at the very outset great perplexity and confusion. I succeeded, however, in inducing the Japanese Plenipotentiaries to make two or three important concessions, in addition to those previously granted to Mr. Harris; and I trust that, in the shape in which it is submitted, this Treaty may lay the foundation of a good understanding and beneficial commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Japan.

Among the principal advantages secured by the British Government, and the subjects of Her Majesty, by this Treaty, are the following:

Power to appoint a Diplomatic Agent to reside at Jeddo, and Consuls at the open ports;

Ample recognition of Consular jurisdiction and of the immunities of exterritoriality;

The opening to British subjects, at specified periods, of several of the most important ports and cities of Japan;

Power to land and store supplies for the use of the British navy at Kanagawa, Hakodadi, and Nagasaki, without payment of duty;

Power to British subjects to buy from and sell to Japanese subjects directly, without the intervention of the Japanese authorities;

Foreign coin to pass for corresponding weights of Japanese coin of the same description;

Abolition of tonnage and transit-dues;

Reduction of duties on exports from 35 per cent. to a general rate of 5 per cent. *ad valorem.*

In the tariff of duties on imports as agreed to by the Representative of the United States, a specified number of articles, consisting mainly of articles of human food and raw materials of various kinds, are admissible on payment of a duty of 5 per cent., *ad valorem.* unenumerated articles are subject to a duty of 20 per cent., and it is further provided that the tariff may be revised at the end of five years, "if the Japanese Government desires it." I succeeded in inducing the Japanese Plenipotentiaries to insert in the schedule of articles admissible at a 5 per cent. duty, "cotton and woollen manufactured goods," and to agree that the revision of the tariff at the end of five years shall take place, "if either the British or the Japanese Government desires it."

In accordance with the precedent set both by the American and Russian negotiators, I have agreed that the Dutch version, the only one intelligible to both parties, shall be held to be the original of the treaty herewith inclosed; but to this concession I have added a clause, declaring that henceforward all communications addressed by the Diplomatic or Consular Agents of Her Majesty the Queen to the Japanese authorities, shall be written in English,

When we came to discuss the clause, the Japanese Plenipotentiaries stated that they were not yet sufficiently acquainted with the English language to be able to understand properly English official documents, if unaccompanied with a translation. I acceeded, therefore, to their proposal that, with a view to facilitate the transaction of business, the English text should, for five years after the date of the signature of this Treaty, be accompanied by a Dutch or Japanese version.

At the close of this period, they assured me that they would be able to dispense with such aid. From the desire to learn which many of them evinced, I have no doubt that they will be as good as their word in this respect.

I have given in this Treaty to the Supreme Temporal Ruler of the Japanese the title "Tycoon," at the instance of the Japanese Plenipotentiaries, who informed me that this is his proper designation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 200.

Treaty of Peace, Friendship, and Commerce, between Her Majesty and the Tycoon of Japan. Signed, in the English, Japanese, and Dutch languages, at Yedo, August 26, 1858.

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan, being desirous to place the relations between the two countries on a permanent and friendly footing, and to facilitate commercial intercourse between their respective subjects, and having for that purpose resolved to enter into a Treaty of Peace, Amity, and Commerce, have named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:—

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, a Peer of the United Kingdom, and Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle:

And His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan, Midzuo Tsikfgono Kami; Nagai Gembano Kami; Inouwye Sinano no Kami; Hori Oribeno Kami; Iwase Higono Kami; and Isuda Hauzabro;

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be perpetual peace and friendship between Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, her heirs and successors, and His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan, and between their respective dominions and subjects.

ARTICLE II.

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland may appoint a Diplomatic Agent to reside at the city of Yedo, and Consuls or Consular Agents to reside at any or all the ports of Japan which are opened for British commerce by this Treaty.

The Diplomatic Agent and Consul-General of Great Britain shall have the right to travel freely to any part of the Empire of Japan.

His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan may appoint a Diplomatic Agent to reside in London, and Consuls, or Consular Agents, at any or all the ports of Great Britain.

The Diplomatic Agent and Consul-General of Japan shall have the right to travel freely to any part of Great Britain.

ARTICLE III.

The ports and towns of Hakodadi, Kanagawa, and Nagasaki, shall be opened to British subjects on the first of July, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine. In addition to which, the following ports and towns shall be opened to them at the dates hereinafter specified:—

Nee-e-gata, or, if Nee-e-gata be found to be unsuitable as a harbour, another convenient port on the west coast of Nipon, on the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty.

Hiogo, on the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three.

In all the foregoing ports and towns British subjects may permanently reside. They shall have the right to lease ground, and purchase the buildings thereon, and may erect dwelling and warehouses; but no fortification, or place of military strength, shall be erected under pretence of building dwelling or warehouses: and to see that this Article is observed, the Japanese authorities shall have the right to inspect, from time to time, any buildings which are being erected, altered, or repaired.

The place which British subjects shall occupy for their buildings, and the harbour regulations, shall be arranged by the British Consul and the Japanese authorities of each

place, and, if they cannot agree, the matter shall be referred to and settled by the British Diplomatic Agent and the Japanese Government. No wall, fence, or gate shall be erected by the Japanese around the place where British subjects reside, or anything done which may prevent a free egress or ingress to the same.

British subjects shall be free to go where they please, within the following limits, at the opened ports of Japan.

At Kanagawa to the River Logo (which empties into the Bay of Yedo, between Kawasaki and Sinagowa) and ten *ri* in any direction.

At Hakodadi ten *ri* in any direction.

At Hiogo ten *ri* in any direction, that of Kioto excepted, which city shall not be approached nearer than ten *ri*. The crews of vessels resorting to Hiogo shall not cross the River Enagawa, which empties into the bay between Hiogo and Osaca.

The distance shall be measured by land from the goyoso, or town hall, of each of the foregoing ports, the *ri* being equal to four thousand two hundred and seventy-five yards English measure.

At Nagasaki, British subjects may go into any part of the Imperial domain in its vicinity.

The boundaries of Nee-e-gata, or the place that may be substituted for it, shall be settled by the British Diplomatic Agent and the Government of Japan.

From the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, British subjects shall be allowed to reside in the city of Yedo, and from the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, in the city of Osaca, for the purposes of trade only. In each of these two cities a suitable place, within which they may hire houses, and the distance they may go, shall be arranged by the British Diplomatic Agent and the Government of Japan.

ARTICLE IV.

All questions in regard to rights, whether of property or person, arising between British subjects in the dominions of His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the British authorities.

ARTICLE V.

Japanese subjects, who may be guilty of any criminal act towards British subjects, shall be arrested and punished by the Japanese authorities, according to the laws of Japan.

British subjects who may commit any crime against Japanese subjects, or the subjects or citizens of any other country, shall be tried and punished by the Consul, or other public functionary authorized thereto, according to the laws of Great Britain.

Justice shall be equitably and impartially administered on both sides.

ARTICLE VI.

A British subject having reason to complain of a Japanese must proceed to the Consulate and state his grievance.

The Consul will inquire into the merits of the case, and do his utmost to arrange it amicably. In like manner, if a Japanese have reason to complain of a British subject, the Consul shall no less listen to his complaint, and endeavour to settle it in a friendly manner. If disputes take place of such a nature that the Consul cannot arrange them amicably, then he shall request the assistance of the Japanese authorities, that they may together examine into the merits of the case, and decide it equitably.

ARTICLE VII.

Should any Japanese subject fail to discharge debts incurred to a British subject, or should he fraudulently abscond, the Japanese authorities will do their utmost to bring him to justice, and to enforce recovery of the debts; and should any British subject fraudulently abscond or fail to discharge debts incurred by him to a Japanese subject, the British authorities will, in like manner, do their utmost to bring him to justice, and to enforce recovery of the debts.

Neither the British or Japanese Governments are to be held responsible for the payment of any debts contracted by British or Japanese subjects.

ARTICLE VIII.

The Japanese Government will place no restrictions whatever upon the employment, by British subjects, of Japanese in any lawful capacity.

ARTICLE IX.

British subjects in Japan shall be allowed the free exercise of their religion, and for this purpose shall have the right to erect suitable places of worship.

ARTICLE X.

All foreign coin shall be current in Japan, and shall pass for its corresponding weight in Japanese coin of the same description.

British and Japanese subjects may freely use foreign or Japanese coin, in making payments to each other.

As some time will elapse before the Japanese will become acquainted with the value of foreign coin, the Japanese Government will, for the period of one year after the opening of each port, furnish British subjects with Japanese coin in exchange for theirs, equal weights being given, and no discount taken for re-coinage.

Coins of all description (with the exception of Japanese copper coin), as well as foreign gold and silver uncoined, may be exported from Japan.

ARTICLE XI.

Supplies for the use of the British navy may be landed at Kanagawa, Hakodadi, and Nagasaki, and stored in warehouses, in the custody of an officer of the British Government, without the payment of any duty; but if any such supplies are sold in Japan, the purchaser shall pay the proper duty to the Japanese authorities.

ARTICLE XII.

If any British vessel be at any time wrecked or stranded on the coasts of Japan, or be compelled to take refuge in any port within the dominions of the Tycoon of Japan, the Japanese authorities, on being apprized of the fact, shall immediately render all the assistance in their power; the persons on board shall receive friendly treatment, and be furnished, if necessary, with the means of conveyance to the nearest Consular station.

ARTICLE XIII.

Any British merchant-vessel arriving off one of the open ports of Japan, shall be at liberty to hire a pilot to take her into port. In like manner, after she has discharged all legal dues and duties, and is ready to take her departure, she shall be allowed to hire a pilot to conduct her out of port.

ARTICLE XIV.

At each of the ports open to trade, British subjects shall be at full liberty to import from their own or any other ports, and sell there, and purchase therein, and export to their own or any other ports, all manner of merchandize, not contraband, paying the duties thereon, as laid down in the Tariff annexed to the present Treaty, and no other charges whatsoever.

With the exception of munitions of war, which shall only be sold to the Japanese Government and foreigners, they may freely buy from Japanese, and sell to them, any articles that either may have for sale, without the intervention of any Japanese officers in such purchase or sale, or in making or receiving payments for the same; and all classes of Japanese may purchase, sell, keep, or use any articles sold to them by British subjects.

ARTICLE XV.

If the Japanese Custom-house officers are dissatisfied with the value placed on any goods by the owner, they may place a value thereon, and offer to take the goods at that valuation. If the owner refuses to accept the offer he shall pay duty on such valuation. If the offer be accepted by the owner, the purchase-money shall be paid to him without delay, and without any abatement or discount.

ARTICLE XVI.

All goods imported into Japan by British subjects, and which have paid the duty fixed by this Treaty, may be transported by the Japanese into any part of the Empire without the payment of any tax, excise, or transit duty whatever.

ARTICLE XVII.

British merchants who may have imported merchandize into any open port in Japan, and paid duty thereon, shall be entitled, on obtaining from the Japanese Custom-house authorities a certificate stating that such payment has been made, to re-export the same, and land it in any other of the open ports without the payment of any additional duty whatever.

ARTICLE XVIII.

The Japanese authorities at each port will adopt the means that they may judge most proper for the prevention of fraud or smuggling.

ARTICLE XIX.

All penalties enforced, or confiscations made under this Treaty, shall belong to, and be appropriated by, the Government of His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan.

ARTICLE XX.

The Articles for the regulation of trade which are appended to this Treaty, shall be considered as forming part of the same, and shall be equally binding on both the Contracting Parties to this Treaty, and on their subjects.

The Diplomatic Agent of Great Britain in Japan, in conjunction with such person or persons as may be appointed for that purpose by the Japanese Government, shall have power to make such rules as may be required to carry into full and complete effect the provisions of this Treaty, and the provisions of the Articles regulating trade appended thereto.

ARTICLE XXI.

This Treaty being written in the English, Japanese, and Dutch languages, and all the versions having the same meaning and intention, the Dutch version shall be considered the original; but it is understood that all official communications addressed by the Diplomatic and Consular Agents of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain to the Japanese authorities, shall henceforward be written in English. In order, however, to facilitate the transaction of business, they will, for a period of five years from the signature of this Treaty, be accompanied by a Dutch or Japanese version.

ARTICLE XXII.

It is agreed that either of the High Contracting Parties to this Treaty, on giving one year's previous notice to the other, may demand a revision thereof, on or after the first of July, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two, with a view to the insertion therein of such amendments as experience shall prove to be desirable.

ARTICLE XXIII.

It is hereby expressly stipulated that the British Government and its subjects will be allowed free and equal participation in all privileges, immunities, and advantages that may have been, or may be hereafter, granted by His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan to the Government or subjects of any other nation.

ARTICLE XXIV.

The ratification of this Treaty, under the hand of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and under the name and seal of His Majesty the Tycoon of Japan, respectively, shall be exchanged at Yedo, within a year from this day of signature.

In token whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed and sealed this Treaty.

Done at Yedo, this twenty-sixth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, corresponding to the Japanese date the eighteenth day of the seventh month of the fifth year of Ansei Tsut sinonye mma.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.
MIDZUO TSIKFOGONO KAMI.
NAGAI GEMBANO KAMI.
INOUWYE SINANO NO KAMI.
HORI ORIBENO KAMI.
IWASE HIGONO KAMI.
ISUDA HAUZABRO.

Regulations under which British Trade is to be conducted in Japan.

REGULATION I.

Within forty-eight hours (Sundays excepted) after the arrival of a British ship in a Japanese port, the captain or commander shall exhibit to the Japanese Custom-house authorities the receipt of the British Consul, showing that he has deposited all the ship's papers, the ship's bills of lading, &c., at the British Consulate, and he shall then make an entry of his ship, by giving a written paper, stating the name of the ship, and the name of the port from which she comes, her tonnage, the name of her captain or commander; the names of her passengers (if any), and the number of her crew, which paper shall be certified by the captain or commander to be a true statement, and shall be signed by him; he shall, at the same time, deposit a written manifest of his cargo, setting forth the marks and numbers of the packages and their contents, as they are described in his bills of lading, with the names of the person or persons to whom they are consigned. A list of the stores of the ship shall be added to the manifest. The captain or commander shall certify the manifest to be a true account of all the cargo and stores on board the ship, and shall sign his name to the same.

If any error is discovered in the manifest, it may be corrected within twenty-four hours (Sundays excepted) without the payment of any fee; but for any alteration or post entry to the manifest made after that time, a fee of fifteen dollars shall be paid.

All goods not entered on the manifest shall pay double duties on being landed.

Any captain or commander that shall neglect to enter his vessel at the Japanese Custom-house within the time prescribed by this regulation, shall pay a penalty of sixty dollars for each day that he shall so neglect to enter his ship.

REGULATION II.

The Japanese Government shall have the right to place Custom-house officers on board of any ship in their ports (men-of-war excepted). All Custom-house officers shall be treated with civility, and such reasonable accommodation shall be allotted to them as the ship affords.

No goods shall be unladen from any ship between the hours of sunset and sunrise, except by special permission of the Custom-house authorities; and the hatches, and all other places of entrance into that part of the ship where the cargo is stowed, may be secured by Japanese officers between the hours of sunset and sunrise, by fixing seals, locks, or other fastenings; and if any person shall, without due permission, open any entrance that has been so secured, or shall break or remove any seal, lock, or other fastening that has been affixed by the Japanese Custom-house officers, every person so offending shall pay a fine of sixty dollars for each offence.

Any goods that shall be discharged, or attempted to be discharged, from any ship, without having been duly entered at the Japanese Custom-house as hereinafter provided, shall be liable to seizure and confiscation.

Packages of goods made up with an intent to defraud the revenue of Japan, by concealing therein articles of value which are not set forth in the invoice, shall be forfeited.

If any British ship shall smuggle, or attempt to smuggle, goods in any of the non-opened harbours of Japan, all such goods shall be forfeited to the Japanese Government, and the ship shall pay a fine of one thousand dollars for each offence.

Vessels needing repairs may land their cargo for that purpose, without the payment of duty. All goods so landed shall remain in charge of the Japanese authorities, and all just charges for storage, labour, and supervision, shall be paid thereon. But if any portion of such cargo be sold, the regular duties shall be paid on the portion so disposed of.

Cargo may be transshipped to another vessel in the same harbour without payment of duty, but all transshipments shall be made under the supervision of Japanese officers, and after satisfactory proof has been given to the Custom-house authorities of the *bonâ fide* nature of the transaction, and also under a permit to be granted for that purpose by such authorities.

The importation of opium being prohibited, any British vessel coming to Japan for the purposes of trade, and having more than three catties' weight of opium on board, the surplus quantity may be seized and destroyed by the Japanese authorities; and any person or persons smuggling, or attempting to smuggle opium, shall be liable to pay a fine of fifteen dollars for each catty of opium so smuggled or attempted to be smuggled.

REGULATION III.

The owner, or consignee of any goods who desires to land them, shall make an entry of the same at the Japanese Custom-house. The entry shall be in writing, and shall set forth the name of the person making the entry, and the name of the ship in which the goods were imported, and the marks, numbers, packages, and the contents thereof, with the value of each package extended separately in one amount, and at the bottom of the entry shall be placed the aggregate value of all the goods contained in the entry. On each entry, the owner or consignee shall certify in writing that the entry then presented exhibits the actual cost of the goods, and that nothing has been concealed whereby the Customs of Japan would be defrauded, and the owner or consignee shall sign his name to such certificate.

The original invoice or invoices of the goods so entered shall be presented to the Custom-house authorities, and shall remain in their possession until they have examined the goods contained in the entry.

The Japanese officers may examine any or all the packages so entered, and for this purpose may take them to the Custom-house; but such examination shall be without expense to the importer or injury to the goods; and, after examination, the Japanese shall restore the goods to their original condition in the packages (so far as may be practical), and such examination shall be made without any unreasonable delay.

If any owner or importer discovers that his goods have been damaged on the voyage of importation before such goods have been delivered to him, he may notify the Custom-house authorities of such damage, and he may have the damaged goods appraised by two or more competent and disinterested persons, who after due examination, shall make a certificate, setting forth the amount per cent. of damage on each separate package, describing it by its mark and number, which certificate shall be signed by the appraisers, in presence of the Custom-house authorities, and the importer may attach the certificate to his entry, and make a corresponding deduction from it. But this shall not prevent the Custom-house authorities from appraising the goods in the manner provided in Article XV. of the Treaty to which these Regulations are appended.

After the duties have been paid, the owner shall receive a permit, authorizing the delivery to him of the goods, whether the same are at the Custom-house or on shipboard.

All goods intended to be exported shall be entered at the Japanese Custom-house before they are placed on shipboard. The entry shall be in writing, and shall state the name of the ship by which the goods are to be exported, with the marks and numbers of the packages, and the quantity, description, and value of their contents. The exporter shall certify, in writing, that the entry is a true account of all the goods contained therein, and shall sign his name thereto.

Any goods that are put on board of a ship for exportation before they have been entered at the Custom-house, and all packages which contain prohibited articles shall be forfeited to the Japanese Government.

No entry at the Custom-house shall be required for supplies for the use of ships, their crews and passengers, nor for the clothing, &c., of passengers.

REGULATION IV.

Ships wishing to clear shall give twenty-four hours' notice at the Custom-house, and at the end of that time they shall be entitled to their clearance, but if it be refused, the Custom-house authorities shall immediately inform the captain or consignee of the ship of the reasons why the clearance is refused; and they shall also give the same notice to the British Consul.

British ships of war shall not be required to enter or clear at the Custom-house, nor shall they be visited by Japanese Custom-house or police officers.

Steamers conveying the mails of Great Britain may enter and clear on the same day, and they shall not be required to make a manifest, except for such passengers and goods as are to be landed in Japan. But such steamers shall, in all cases, enter and clear at the Custom-house.

Whale-ships touching for supplies, or ships in distress, shall not be required to make a manifest of their cargo; but if they subsequently wish to trade, they shall then deposit a manifest, as required in Regulation I.

The word "ship," wherever it occurs in these Regulations or in the Treaty to which they are attached, is to be held as meaning ship, barque, brig, schooner, sloop, or steamer.

REGULATION V.

Any person signing a false declaration or certificate, with the intent to defraud the revenue of Japan, shall pay a fine of one hundred and twenty-five dollars for each offence.

REGULATION VI.

No tonnage duties shall be levied on British ships in the ports of Japan, but the following fees shall be paid to the Japanese Custom-house authorities:

For the entry of a ship, fifteen dollars;
For the clearance of a ship, seven dollars;
For each permit, one dollar and a-half;
For each bill of health, one dollar and a-half;
For any other document, one dollar and a-half.

REGULATION VII.

Duties shall be paid to the Japanese Government, on all goods landed in the country, according to the following Tariff.

Class I.

All articles in this class shall be free of duty:—

Gold and silver, coined or uncoined.
Wearing apparel, in actual use.
Household furniture and printed books, not intended for sale, but the property of persons who come to reside in Japan.

Class II.

A duty of five per cent. shall be paid on the following articles:—

All articles used for the purpose of building, rigging, repairing, or fitting out of ships.
Whaling gear of all kinds.
Salted provisions of all kinds.
Bread and bread stuffs.
Living animals of all kinds.
Coals.
Timber for building houses.
Rice.
Paddy.
Steam-machinery.
Zinc.
Lead.
Tin.
Raw silk.
Cotton and woollen manufactured goods.

Class III.

A duty of thirty-five per cent. shall be paid on all intoxicating liquors, whether prepared by distillation, fermentation, or in any other manner.

Class IV.

All goods not included in any of the preceding classes shall pay a duty of twenty per cent.

All articles of Japanese production, which are exported as cargo, shall pay a duty of five per cent., with the exception of gold and silver coin, and copper in bars.

Rice and wheat, the produce of Japan, shall not be exported from Japan as cargo, but all British subjects resident in Japan, and British ships for their crews and passengers, shall be furnished with sufficient supplies of the same.

Foreign grain, brought into any open port of Japan in a British ship, if no part thereof has been landed, may be re-exported without hindrance.

The Japanese Government will sell, from time to time, at public auction, any surplus quantity of copper that may be produced.

Five years after the opening of Kanagawa, the import and export duties shall be subject to revision, if either the British or Japanese Government desires it.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.
MIDZUO TSIKFOGONO KAMI.
NAGAI GEMBANO KAMI.
INOUWYE SINANO NO KAMI.
HORI ORIBENO KAMI.
IWASE HIGONO KAMI.
ISUDA HAUZABRO.

No. 201.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received October 30.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, September 3, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have received from Admiral Sir M. Seymour, respecting the state of affairs at Canton, with the copy of my reply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 201.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *"Calcutta," at Hong Kong, August 24, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I arrived at Hong Kong from Nagasaki on the 20th instant. I am happy to state that affairs seem to be assuming a more tranquil aspect at Canton, and that the Viceroy Hwang has published a proclamation enjoining peace, which the district authorities have repeated.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

Inclosure 2 in No. 201.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Shanghae, September 3, 1858.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 24th August, and I learn from it with satisfaction that affairs seem to be assuming a more tranquil aspect at Canton. The Imperial Commissioners have not arrived at this place, which causes me some perplexity as to my future movements, but before the next mail leaves for the south I shall probably be able to come to some decision on this point.

When Captain Barker returns he will no doubt report to your Excellency fully on the subject of the delivery of the "Emperor" yacht. Meanwhile I may state that this object was accomplished very satisfactorily on the 26th ultimo.

On the same day, a Treaty between Great Britain and Japan was signed at Jeddo.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 202.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, November 8, 1858.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatches to that of the 3rd of September, reporting your proceedings in Japan, and inclosing a copy of the Treaty which you had signed with the Japanese Plenipotentiaries on the 26th of August.

Her Majesty's Government have read with much interest your report of your visit to the Japanese capital, and have learnt with satisfaction that the able and judicious course which you adopted in your communications with the Japanese Government, resulted in the conclusion of the Treaty of which a copy is inclosed in your despatch of the 31st of August.

The Queen desires me to convey to you Her Majesty's gracious approval of your conduct in Japan; and Her Majesty's ratification of the Treaty will be prepared and forwarded to Japan as soon as possible after the original of it has been received in this country.

I am, &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 203.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received November 13.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, September 17, 1858.*

ON my return from Japan, I found a letter from the Chinese Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, of which I herewith inclose the translation. As it seemed to argue some disposition on their part to delay their movements, I addressed to them a reply, of which the translation is also inclosed.

A verbal communication was, at the same time, made on my behalf by Mr. Lay to the Taoutae, which had the effect of eliciting from the Governor-General of the Two Kiang a letter requesting me to await the arrival of the Imperial Commissioners.

I inclose herewith a translation of that letter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 203.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter, apprising us that you had been at Shanghae ten days.

On our return from Tien-tsin to the capital, we had the honour to receive the further commands of His Gracious Majesty to proceed to Kiang-su for the consideration and arrangement of the Tariff and all its essentials. His Majesty has also commissioned Ming, Principal of the Wu-pi Yuen (Ordnance Department of the Imperial Household), wearing the insignia of the 2nd grade, and Twau, by title Principal of a high Court, of the 5th grade, to proceed to Kiang-su, and in concert with the high authorities of that province to examine and dispose of the question.

The Imperial Commissioners Ming and Twau will have* commenced their journey an the 11th instant (19th August). We shall also set out immediately for Kiang-su, but, as there are matters to be looked into and disposed of on the way, it will not, we fear, be in our power to proceed by the post line.† We shall, at all events, succeed in arriving some time in the 8th moon (*i.e.*, before the 6th October).

Sieh, Judge of Kiang-su, the officer mentioned by your Excellency when you were at Tien-tsin, has been appointed by an Imperial Decree to enter at once upon the work of deliberation and and arrangement at Shanghae.

We therefore reply to you.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 7th moon, 4th day (August 12, 1858).

---

* I should have translated this "have commenced," were it not for the date.

† Or, post by post. Ordinarily, the law allows an offiicial fifty days to travel from Pekin to this vicinity.

Inclosure 2 in No. 203.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana and the Governor-General of the Two Kiang.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners' letter of the 12th August, informing him that they hope to reach Shanghae before the 6th October. The letter of their Excellencies has caused the Undersigned no less surprise than dissatisfaction.

On being assured by their Excellencies' letter of the 4th July, that an Imperial Decree, appointing officers to revise the Tariff in accordance with the Treaty stipulations, would reach Shanghae much about the time of his own arrival at that port, the Undersigned proceeded thither, and waited until the 22nd July. Having as yet had no intimation whatever that the arrangements agreed to were in progress, the Undersigned then addressed a letter to their Excellencies complaining of this delay. His letter had hardly been dispatched when he received one from the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, advising him of the appointment of a Commission composed of their Excellencies and other officers, all of whom wrote the Governor-General, were to arrive at Shanghae before the 18th August.

The Undersigned was indeed concerned to observe the readiness evinced by these delays to postpone the satisfaction of engagements formally entered into, of the certain fulfilment of which their Excellencies had again and again assured the Undersigned before his departure from Tien-tsin.

The commands of his gracious Sovereign enabling him, however, to proceed to Japan, he resolved to devote the interval of inaction, forced upon him by the procrastination of the Chinese Government, to a visit to the capital of that state; and having concluded with its Representatives a Treaty at once advantageous and honourable to his country, he returned to Shanghae on the 2nd instant, to learn, to his astonishment, that the Commissioners Ming and Twau were only to have left Pekin on the 19th of August, and that their Excellencies would, possibly, not arrive before the 6th of October.

Is this treatment of the Representative of the Queen of England to be regarded as the first-fruits of the new relations the Treaty, just concluded, was to establish? Is it thus that friendship between England and China is to be secured, and its further interruptions prevented?

The Undersigned is concerned to remark, that it is not alone in this instance that the engagements newly contracted have been disregarded. His observations on the subject of complaint to which he refers, he will reserve for a separate despatch.

In the mean time he has but to add, that, in the event of further delay, the season is not too far advanced to admit of his revisiting Tien-tsin; a measure which, while it would accelerate the completion of what was otherwise to have been disposed of at Shanghae, would spare their Excellencies the Commissioners the trouble and fatigue of so distant a journey.

Inclosure 3 in No. 203.

The Governor-General of the Two Kiang to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

HO, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, &c., makes a communication.

I have just received a representation from Sieh, Judge of this province, temporarily retained in the post of Intendant of the Su-tung-tai Circuit.

He states that your Excellency had arrived at Shanghae on the 25th instant (2nd of September), and he had heard would we obliged to return home in a given number of days.

I am much concerned at the long detention to which I am well aware your Excellency has been subjected. An Imperial decree has, however, been recently received, under which the Imperial Commissioners Ming and Twau were to have left the capital on the 11th instant (19th of August), and the Ministers Kweiliang and Hwashana would also have set out for Soochow on the 19th (27th of August).

The various important points of public interest that yet remain to be considered, all of them affecting the lasting duration of a good understanding between our two countries, they must necessarily discuss in person, with your Excellency. Persons specially sent by me for the purpose will meet their Excellencies the Chief Secretary Kweiliang and his

colleague along their road, and will urge them to press on to the conference at Shanghae. It is, at the same time, my duty to express to your Excellency my earnest hope that you will, for the present, remain at Shanghae, for the purpose of conferring (with the Commissioners), and concluding with them such arrangements as will render the good understanding between us lasting and complete—a most important consideration.

A necessary communication addresessed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 7th moon, 29th day (September 6, 1858).

No. 204.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received November* 13.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, September* 17, 1858.

THE word "barbarian" having been employed to designate foreigners, in a Decree published in the "Pekin Gazette," I thought it well to call the attention of the Imperial Commissioners to this breach of Treaty. I inclose a translation of the letter written to them on this subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 204.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

THE Undersigned has the honour to request the attention of the Imperial Commissioners to the wording of a recent Imperial Decree, of which he incloses a copy, and which their Excellencies will find to contain the following words:—"The barbarians, on this occasion, had come headlong with their ships up to Tien-tsin: moved by the commands of Kweiliang and his colleague, signified to them with affectionate earnestness they have now weighed anchor and stood out to sea."

The Decree was printed in the "Pekin Gazette" of the 25th July, precisely thirty days after the signature of the Treaty, in Article LI of which it is stipulated that the term "barbarian" shall no more be applied to the Government or subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, in any official document, either in the capital or in the provinces.

The term by which it may suit the Chinese, or any other nation, to contrast their own civilization with the condition of other Powers, is in itself a matter comparatively insignificant. It is the principle violated that gives the incident its importance; the principle that the employment of the word "barbarian" is in breach of Treaty; and that, in that breach, the relations of equality, which are the sole guarantee of a lasting alliance, are ignored. It is important that, almost before the ink was dry, a Treaty-stipulation should be ostentatiously set aside by the highest office in the Empire, by the Great Council specially charged with promulgating the will of the Sovereign; and his acquaintance with the history of past misunderstandings with the Chinese Government compels the Undersigned to consider it as no less unfortunate that the disregard of the particular condition ignored in the Decree inclosed, should be evidence of the reluctance of China to abandon her vain pretensions to a superiority over other States. It is this that, from the days of Lin to the days of Yeh, has so often misled her into forgetfulness of what is due from equal to equal. By no people is the rule so perfectly understood as by the Chinese; in none, therefore, is its infraction so inexcusable.

The miseries this has entailed upon the nation have not been slight; no one is more anxious to prevent their continuance or renewal than the Undersigned: and it is not less to this end he now addresses their Excellencies, than because he feels it an imperative duty to pass unnoticed nothing that may be taken to imply, no matter how slightly, a surrender of the respect or advantages to which the Treaties between China and Great Britain entitle the nation he has the honour to represent.

No. 205.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received November* 13.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, September* 19, 1858.

I HAVE thought it right to send Mr. Loch at once to England, in pursuance of the recommendation of Dr. Saunders, the medical gentleman attached to this Mission.

I avail myself of this opportunity to make Mr. Loch the bearer of the Treaty between Great Britain and Japan, of which a certified copy was transmitted to your Lordship in my despatch of the 31st ultimo.

Mr. Loch will supply any information with respect to the Treaty in question, and to my proceedings in Japan, in which my despatches of the 30th and of the 31st ultimo may be deficient.

Meanwhile, I would beg to call your Lordship's attention to the Dutch version of the Treaty taken home by Mr. Loch. It is written by Moriyama, the Japanese interpreter. Your Lordship will, I think, agree with me in considering it very interesting, as a specimen of calligraphy, and a proof of the progress which the Japanese are making in the acquisition of foreign languages.

In sending Mr. Loch home, it is only right that I should state to your Lordship that his conduct, while he has been attached to this Mission, has given me entire satisfaction. I have found him very useful and efficient, and I part with him with much regret.

No. 206.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received November* 13.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, September* 20, 1858.

I HAVE not much information wherewith to trouble your Lordship by this mail.

On my arrival here from Japan, I found a letter from the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, stating that they were not likely to reach this place until some three or four weeks later than the period originally announced for their arrival. I am unable to say whether this postponement is due to the habitual slowness of Chinese officials, or to any other cause. I thought it, however, as well to address to them a letter of remonstrance on the subject. A verbal complaint was also made on my behalf to the Taoutae, which elicited from the Governor-General of the Two Kiang a letter of apology. Copies of the letters above referred to are inclosed in my despatch of the 17th instant.*

In my other despatch of the 17th instant,† your Lordship will find the translation of a note from me to the Imperial Commissioners, commenting on the fact that the word "barbarian" occurs in an edict which appeared lately in the "Pekin Gazette." It is necessary to keep the Chinese Government up to the mark on such points, though I confess that I very much doubt whether they have any other term which conveys to the Chinese population generally the idea of foreigner.

On the 15th instant, the mail from the south arrived, bringing your Lordship's despatches to the 9th of July, and letters from Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, Major-General Sir Charles Straubenzee, and Mr. Parkes, containing very satisfactory intelligence respecting the progress towards tranquillity which has been made during the past fortnight at Canton. It is important, as illustrative of the influence of the Imperial Government, to observe how speedily, on receipt of orders from Pekin to that effect, the braves have desisted from hostile operations against the allies.

This fact would seem, moreover, to lend some countenance to the opinion that the allied Plenipotentiaries were not in error when, in April last, after the failure of the attempt to open negotiations at this place, they came to the conclusion that a move on the capital would be the best means of bringing to a speedy and satisfactory settlement our differences with China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* No 203.

† No. 204.

No. 207.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received November* 28.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, September* 24, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a letter which I have received from the Governor-General of the Two Kiang, informing me that the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana may be expected here shortly.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 207.

The Governor-General of the Two Kiang to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

HO, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, &c., makes a communication.

It is my duty to state, for the information of your Excellency, that on the 16th of the 8th moon (September 22), I received a despatch from the Imperial Commissioners Kwei, Chief Secretary of State, and Hwa, President of the Board of Civil Office, to the effect that they were in receipt of the two despatches I had written to hurry them on their way, and had arrived on the 13th of the moon (September 19), at Tsiniang Pu,* whence they were to move southward by ship with all speed.†

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency. the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung. 8th year, 8th moon, 16th day (September 22, 1858).

No. 208.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received November* 28.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, October* 4, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that I received, this afternoon, information of the arrival of the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, at this place.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 209.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received December* 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, October* 19, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a correspondence which has passed between the Chinese Imperial Commissioners and myself with reference to the state of affairs at Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 209.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

Shanghae, October 7, 1858.

THE Undersigned learns with pleasure that their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana have at length reached Shanghae.

The Undersigned had the honour to address their Excellencies, upon the 17th ultimo, two letters which he presumes they must have received, and to which he has as yet received no reply. He has to request that their Excellencies will favour him with some explanation of the circumstances which formed the subject of those letters.

The Undersigned feels it further his duty to direct the attention of the Imperial

* Tsing-pu is on the canal this side the Yellow River, the place at which the Commissioners have been made to arrive more than once.

† Literally, "immediately and by forced marches;" or, as they are coming by water, by throwing two days' journey into one.

According to the Governor-General's statement, the Commissioner's letter took three days from Tsinkiang Pu to Soo-chow, and his own letter has taken nearly three days to travel from Soo-chow to Shanghae.

Commissioners to the proceedings of Hwang, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and three high officrs, by name Su, Lo, and Lung, who, under the title of Commissioners for the enlistment of braves, and the administration of barbarian affairs, continue to call for subscriptions and enrol volunteers. In this course they are upheld by the Governor-General, who, as well as the three Commissioners, up to a short time ago, had been offering rewards for the heads of foreigners.

Under the seal of Hwang himself, 30,000 dollars had been offered for Mr. Parkes' head, and so late as the 23rd of August, a proclamation issued by him supported the demand of the three Commissioners for more subscriptions, on the plea, that although a Treaty had been concluded at Tien-tsin, he was unacquainted with its terms, and that it was as expedient as ever to stand on the defensive, no less against barbarians than banditti.

That the braves are still under the impression that they are to act against the foreigner, is shown by what took place at San-on, where the Governor of the colony sent thither a boat with a flag of truce, and some notices, to inform the inhabitants that peace had been satisfactorily concluded between the two Governments.

The braves fired upon the boat, and wounded some of the party, and the city has been in consequence attacked by Her Majesty's troops. The braves as usual fled, leaving the unfortunate people to pay the penalty of their acts in the destruction of the greater part of the city.

The Undersigned holds the Emperor and his Ministers responsible for proceedings so entirely at variance with the spirit of the Treaty concluded at Tien-tsin. He requires to be informed, without delay, what instructions have been sent to the Governor-General Hwang, and under what authority, and for what purpose, the Committee of the three civilians above named continues its operations as above described; and until he receives a satisfactory reply to this inquiry, he declines to enter upon any business with the Imperial Commissioners.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 209.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 30th day of the 8th moon of the 8th year of Hien-fung (October 6, 1858), to the effect that Hwang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, and the three high officers Lung, Lo, and Su, have been together issuing notices (to the people) to subscribe, taking joint part in the administration of barbarian affairs, and offering rewards for the heads of foreigners; and that on the 15th of the 8th moon,* the Governor-General Hwang issued a notice, stating that, though a Treaty had been concluded at Tien-tsin, he did not know the terms of it, and precaution was as necessary as ever, as much against the barbarians as against the banditti, (for which cause your Excellency desires) to be informed without delay what instructions have been sent by His Majesty to Hwang, and with what powers the three high officers, Lung, Lo, and Su, are invested.

Kwang-tung is several thousand *li* from the capital, and by the established usage (or law) of China, all despatches are transmitted by the post-route overland; but Kiang-si has been of late years so disturbed throughout its whole extent. that travelling there is difficult, and it often happens that the delivery of official correspondence is delayed three and four months, to the constant confusion and hindrance of the business to which it relates. The three high officers, Lung, Lo, and Su, are gentlemen and literates, who have had the honour to receive the Emperor's commands to superintend the organization of militia. This is so in every province; it is not in Kwang-tung alone. Wherever the country is unsettled, it is the business of the gentry who superintend the organization of the militia to be the first informed.†

As regards their demand for contributions, enrolment of volunteers, share in the adminstration of barbarian affairs, issue of an offer of rewards, and other acts alleged against them in the letter under acknowledgment, the Treaty negotiated at Tien-tsin has not yet been promulgated by His Majesty to the Empire, and the acts of Hwang and the three

* The date should have been 13th of the 6th moon.

† Or, it may be, ready for the information, prepared.

gentlemen, Lung, Lo, and Su, were done, we should suppose, before they became aware of the conclusion of a Treaty at Tien-tsin.

Being ourselves now come to Shanghae to consider the tariff and all other matters essential to the trade at the different ports, and the maintenance of peace for evermore, it will be doubtless proper for us to issue, without delay, for the information of the ports, a proclamation declaring that the two nations are at peace. We shall, at the same time, write express to Hwang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, to issue a like notice in his jurisdiction, thereby to ensure peace for ten thousand years between the mercantile communities of the two nations, and to establish them for evermore in the enjoyment of comfort and advantage.

We inclose copy of the draft of a proclamation we propose to issue.

We therefore reply.

A necessary reply, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 9th moon, 3rd day (October 9, 1858).

Inclosure 3 in No. 209.

Draft Proclamation.

(Translation.)

(THE Commissioners) hereby give notice that a Treaty of Peace, to endure for ever, between China and England, France, and America, has been concluded by them at Tien-tsin; and as they are, indeed, apprehensive that the same may not be generally known to the gentry, merchants, and population at large of the different ports, they deem it right to issue a proclamation to that effect.

They accordingly proclaim to the merchants and all other persons of the different ports, that a good understanding is evermore to endure and increase between the Chinese and the foreigners of all nations, and that they are together to share the enjoyment of comfort and advantage. Such is the earnest hope of the Commissioners.

Let none disobey. Attend! attend!

A special proclamation.

Inclosure 4 in No. 209.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the letter he has this day received from the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

The Undersigned observes with surprise and regret that the only answer made by the Commissioners to the grave charges brought forward in his letter of the 7th instant, against the authorities of Kwang-tung, is a proposal to notify at this date, by proclamation, the existence of a Treaty which was signed by the Plenipotentiaries of Great Britain and China on the 26th of June, and sanctioned by an Imperial decree of the * of July.

The measure proposed is one which, had the Imperial Government been in good faith, ought obviously to have been adopted some months ago, and it is doubtless expedient that it should be no longer postponed. But it is not by documents or professions alone that the Undersigned is to be satisfied that he is to look for peace or war. Whether the acts of the Governor-General Hwang and the gentry are attributable to the culpable neglect of the Imperial Government, or to the wilful hostility of the authorities in question, persisted in after they had been assured by the British Commander-in-chief of the restoration of peace, the Undersigned does not undertake to determine. It is enough that he should state that, after all that has happened, he cannot now accept any measure short of the removal of the Governor-General, and the withdrawal of the special powers with which the gentry are invested, as proof of the sincerity of the Imperial Government in its desire for the establishment and maintenance of peaceful relations between the two countries.

The Undersigned has to request a reply to this letter at the earliest convenience of their Excellencies.

Shanghae, October 9, 1858.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 209.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Imperial Commissioners, &c., make a communication.

We have attentively perused the letter now received from your Excellency, by which we learn that the Treaty which we had the honour to receive His Majesty commands to conclude with your Excellency at Tien-tsin has not thoroughly satisfied you of our sincere desire for peace and friendship; that the issue of a proclamation (on the subject) ought no longer to be delayed, but that it is only from the removal of the Governor-General Hwang from office, and the withdrawal of their powers from the gentry, that you can infer the sincerity of a desire to maintain peace between the two countries.

The information obtained by our inquiries made along our road hither from the capital, showing that Hwang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, had failed to manage anything satisfactorily, we had already, in the course of our journey, denounced him, and we may expect that no great length of time will elapse before His Majesty's Decree, removing him from his post, will be received. It cannot, in reason, be far distant.

The end of organizing militia through the gentry of the province is the protection of the locality against the bad characters belonging to it. Our former letter explained that the case is common to every province. But, as your Excellence is suspicious on the subject, it will become us to move His Majesty the Emperor, in token of his extreme desire for peace and friendship, to discontinue their powers to them.

As in duty bound we reply, and trust that your Excellency will inform yourself (of the contents of our letter) and take action accordingly.

A necessary communication, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 9th moon, 5th day (October 10, 1858).

Inclosure 6 in No. 209.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the letter of their Excellencies Kweiliang and Hwashana.

The Undersigned observes with pleasure the indication it affords of a readiness to give evidence of friendly dispositions.

If the Commissioners will at once undertake to communicate to the Undersigned, so soon as they shall receive them, the Decree removing the Governor-General Hwang from his post, and the Decree withdrawing their special powers from the gentry Lo, Lung, and Su, the Undersigned is prepared, in reply to the letter of the Commissioners of the 6th instant, to nominate officers who may meet the deputies of their Excellencies for the revision of Tariff, and discussion of other matters belonging to that question.

Shanghae, October 15, 1858.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 7 in No. 209.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., Hwa, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, &c., Ming, President of the Ordnance Department of the Household, Twau, a titulary President of the 5th Grade, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We have read with pleasure the letter just received from your Excellency.

We shall certainly address you as soon as we have the honour to receive His Majesty's Decrees, removing his Excellency Hwang from the Governor-Generalship of the Two Kwang, depriving the gentry Lung, Lo, and Su, of their powers.

The various matters that are still undecided, we shall continue to discuss in correspondence as they present themselves. And now to come to the nomination of deputies on behalf of our two Governments. It is our duty to request your Excellency forthwith to depute officers of rank corresponding to that of the Treasurer and Judge named as our deputies in our earlier letter, to meet these officers in the city for a conference, at the public hall called the "Ye-shi Yuen," at 2 o'clock, on the 6th instant (11th October).

Believing that in our treatment of this Kwang-tung affair our earnest desire to make manifest the sincerity of our friendly dispositions will have been recognized by your Excellency,* we shall be obliged by your informing us of your intentions.

A necessary reply addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 9th moon, 5th day (October 10, 1858).

No. 210.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received December 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, October 19, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of three letters addressed to me by the Chinese Imperial Commissioners on their arrival at Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 210.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG and Hwashana beg to state that, having, in obedience to His Majesty's commands, come southward to discuss and settle all matters relating to the Tariff, they arrived at Shanghae upon the 5th instant.

They should, properly, have waited at once upon his Excellency; but, in consideration of the greatness of the responsibility laid upon them by the commands of their Sovereign, they propose, before doing anything else, to appoint officers of rank to act on their behalf, trusting that his Excellency will at once appoint his deputies of a rank to meet theirs, with whom they can confer upon all things essential.

This will be the most expeditious and convenient arrangement for the dispatch of business; and the question in its integrity may thus be disposed of at an early date. Once it is fairly in hand, a day will, of course, be named for an interview.

They write for the special information of his Excellency, and avail themselves of the opportunity to wish him daily increase of honour and prosperity.

The 8th moon, 30th day (October 7, 1858.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 210.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary of State, &c., Hwa, the President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, &c., Ming, a high officer of the Imperial Household, of the 2nd grade, Twau, a titulary President, of the 5th grade, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

We have to announce that, under the instructions of His Majesty the Emperor to consider and arrange all matters relating to the Tariff, we have come to Shanghae, reaching it in the course of the 28th and 29th days of the moon (5th and 6th October); and it is our duty to request your Excellency, with all speed, to appoint an officer (or officers) of rank, in whom you have full confidence, to meet the officers of rank whom we will depute; viz.: Wang, the Provincial Treasurer, and Sieh, the Provincial Judge, who has been named by His Majesty for this service; that, by preliminary conference between them, opinions may be formed on which, as occasion shall require, decision may be taken by mutual agreement; and so it is our very sincere hope, the discussion of all matters essential to a good understanding between the two nations being satisfactorily terminated, the endurance for evermore of friendly relations may be, in some sort, assured, and the recurrence of causes of difference prevented.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung (October 7, 1858).

Inclosure 3 in No. 510.

Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, a Chief Secretary of State, and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

* Literally, that with true heart and true purpose we have displayed, so that all may see it, the sincerity of our friendly affection, we imagine has been within your Excellency's glance.

We received on the road two letters from your Excellency; one upon our own tardiness in reaching Kiang-su, the other upon a passage in an Imperial Decree that had appeared in a Pekin Gazette, where it was stated that "vessels of the barbarians had come headlong up to Tien-tsin," words which were an offence against the Treaty.

We were on the point of commencing our journey when the Commissioner Ki was taken ill. Several days had elapsed when, as he did not recover, His Majesty the Emperor appointed the Commissioner Twau to come in his stead.* This was the cause of our delay, and we are truly concerned that your Excellency should have been kept waiting in consequence.

With respect to the use of the word "barbarian," on the impropriety of which the letter under acknowledgment remarks, it will be our duty at once to move His Majesty to direct the attention of the different public offices in the capital to the circumstance, and so to ensure the discontinuance of the use of this character for the time to come.†

We therefore reply.

A necessary communication addressed, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 9th moon, 3rd day (October 9, 1858.)

No. 211

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received December 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, October 19, 1858.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a letter in which I apprised the Chinese Imperial Commissioners that I had appointed Messrs. Oliphant and Wade to discuss the details of the tariff with the high officers named by them for this service.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 211.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the Imperial Commissioners' letter of the 11th instant, which reached him this morning; and it has given him very great pleasure to observe, on the part of their Excellencies, so earnest a desire to give evidence of their sincerely amicable disposition.

In answer to their request, the Undersigned begs to inform their Excellencies that he has appointed, as his deputies, Mr. Oliphant, who in the absence of Mr. Bruce, is acting as his Secretary of Legation, and Mr. Wade, his Chinese Secretary, both of them officers of character and ability, and in whom the Undersigned has every confidence. They will proceed to the Ye-shi Yuen at the hour appointed, to confer with the officers deputed by your Excellencies.

The peculiar nature of Mr. Lay's relation to the Chinese authorities has alone prevented the Undersigned from officially attaching that gentleman to the Commission above nominated. As, however, it is most important that, in a matter involving such grave interests on both sides, neither party should be deprived of the experience and information which Mr. Lay can bring to bear on the subject, it is his wish that that gentleman should be present at the meetings of the Commission.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 212.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received December 15.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, October 21, 1858.*

I BEG to invite your Lordship's attention to the correspondence between the Plenipotentiary of the United States and me on the subject of the Chinese Tariff, of which the copy is herewith inclosed.

The opinions now advanced by Mr. Reed in reference to the opium traffic are the more important, because it was his original intention to have specified opium as a con-

* The appointment of Kifu never appeared in the printed edition sold here. He was sent much about the time that we received notice of the Commission as it now stands, on an inspection of the Imperial mausolea. It is probable that, as an old Canton hoppo, and one who, like Seu and Yeh, had gathered honours out of successful resistance to us upon the Canton question, he had no desire for further contact with the barbarian.

† The same sort of promise has been made to remonstrances on the same subject by one Commission after another, at Canton.

traband article in the Treaty negotiated by him at that place on behalf of the United States.

In order that your Lordship may thoroughly appreciate my position in this matter, it may be necessary that I should remind you that, among the Treaties negotiated at Tien-tsin, the British Treaty alone stipulates for a present revision of the Chinese Tariff. The clauses which provide for the regularization and limitation of the transit duties, and which authorize merchants to visit the interior of China for trading purposes, are also to be found only in the British Treaty. As regards all these most important commercial privileges, therefore, I have to fight the battle of the western trading nations single-handed. I am endeavouring to construct an amended Tariff, which all the Treaty Powers will accept, as otherwise great confusion and much injustice to China must be the result.

Inclosure 1 in No. 212.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States,

My Lord, *United States' ship "Minnesota," September* 13, 1858.

IN the Treaty between the United States and China, signed at Tien-tsin on the 18th of June, it is provided, "That the tariff of duties to be paid by citizens of the United States on the export and import of goods from and into China, shall be the same as was agreed upon at the Treaty of Wanghia, except so far as it may be modified by Treaties with other nations; it being expressly agreed that citizens of the United States shall never pay higher duties than those paid by the most favoured nation."

In that signed subsequently by your Excellency with the Imperial Commissioners, a provision is made having reference to a general revision of the tariff of duties on imports and exports, so as to approximate the imposts as much as possible to an *ad valorem* rate of 5 per cent. The reason for this is declared to be the fall in the value of various articles of merchandize since the Treaties of 1842 and 1844, by which the rate of duties has been raised above the 5 per cent. It happens, however, that the main article of American manufactured goods used in China has appreciated since 1844, so that the rate fixed by the former Treaty would be more favourable than a new *ad valorem* duty.

Still, properly estimating the advantage, if not the necessity, of something like a defined and equalized Tariff, uniform in its provisions for all commercial nations, and most especially interesting to Great Britain and the United States. I have requested the Secretary of this Legation to confer frankly and fully with the gentlemen understood to be deputed by your Excellency, and the result of their consultation has been the sketch of a revised Tariff to be submitted to the Imperial Commissioners, which I have carefully examined, and to which, with one or two modifications, which I shall presently have the honour to explain, I freely assent. I believe its terms will be generally satisfactory to my countrymen.

I am confident that, had it been in our power to remodel the Chinese revenue system, your Excellency would have agreed with me in endeavouring to procure a great reduction, if not total abolition, of export duties. This, however, was out of the question. The aggregate revenue of the Chinese Government from duties of all kinds is so meagre and so inadequate to its necessities, and the system of export duties so familiar to them, that it would have been idle to attempt it. But now that a revision of details is to be made, I have indulged the hope that we should be able, without detriment to the Chinese, to have somewhat abated the export duty, especially on tea, which, as you are aware, is, and has been for many years, imported free of duty into the United States, and on which, if I mistake not, the duty in Great Britain is in a process of reduction.

There seems an incongruity, your Excellency will permit me to observe, between the application of a general 5 per cent. *ad valorem* rule to all other exports, and an acquiescence in an export duty at least 12 per cent. on average values. This is a very heavy tax on the European and American consumer. It is not easy to understand why tea and silk, the one of high the other of low value, should be excepted, from the principle which the Chinese conceded in your Treaty that 5 per cent. *ad valorem* was to be the rule, unless it be meant as a boon to the Chinese.

I am quite aware that from another and most important clause in your Treaty, the one reducing the transit duties to a rate not exceeding 2½ per cent. between the place of production and that of export, it is fair to assume that a great reduction will be effected in the cost of the exported article. If I am not misinformed, the transit duties on tea alone often amount to quite as much as the cost of the article itself, and the hope is reasonable that the new Treaty will very much reduce them. Still it is but an experiment, and with

officials so ingenious in their devices of imposition as the Chinese a doubtful one. In saying this, your Excellency will understand me as not meaning in any way to disparage a mode of action such as is provided in your Treaty (in regard to which I am very hopeful), but as expressing a doubt as to the working of anything when applicable to a people such as this. Assuming, therefore, the possibility of the failure of the attempt to compel them to abandon the transit taxes, I beg to suggest to you the expediency of somewhat reducing the export duty on tea, and assimilating its rate to that on other exported articles.

But there is another matter of far greater interest which, after full and anxious consideration, made more serious since I have been compelled to watch the operations of trade at this port during the last two months, I feel it my duty to bring before your Excellency —I mean the opium question, which in its present condition is most mischievous in its relation to trade, and most discreditable to all parties, political and individual, which it taints.

In our brief conversations on this subject at Tien-tsin, I frankly stated to your Excellency what the views of the Government of the United States were on this subject, and that I was instructed to inform the Chinese authorities, if the opportunity offered, that the United States did not seek for its citizens the legal establishment of the opium trade, and would not uphold them in any attempt to violate the laws of China by the introduction of the article into the country. I am not quite sure whether I mentioned to you that on one occasion, at least, in my intercourse with the Commissioners at the north, I did state these views to them, going even further, and assuring them that the United States would sustain any lawful attempt their Government made to suppress this traffic. I have said something to the same effect to the Taoutae here, but in both instances the suggestion met with no response. The reluctance of the latter to talk on the subject may be easily accounted for; but the indifference of those who more directly represented the Emperor could only be explained on the ground that it was indifference, or, as has been suggested, by their fear even to talk on a subject which they thought had once involved them in a war, and which might (so they reasoned) give them trouble again. Be the reason what it may, I was unable to gain for the subject any consideration, and my deliberate judgment was, and is, that the trade must go on as it is with all the mischief and disgrace, unless your Excellency will undertake to adjust and regulate it.

At your Excellency's instance, while the American Treaty was in progress at Tien-tsin, I struck out from the draft the express prohibition of opium, which as you are aware is in the Treaty of Wanghia; and the reason for doing so, aside from my acquiescence in the views which your Excellency suggested, was that I was conscious that in its operation in China it was a dead letter, and, as such, had only a place in the Treaty for mischief. I beg to assure you that I do not at all regret my decision, and have reason to believe that what I did will be approved by my Government. Opium now is expressly contraband. In the new Treaties (for I understand them in this to correspond) it is contraband or not according to the laws of the Chinese Government.

Let me beg your Excellency's attention to the actual state of things at this port,—a type of others,—a state of things with which I have been made painfully familiar, which I have sought to understand in all its bearings, and to which I refer in detail, not because it is unknown to you, but in explanation of the policy and necessity of the measures which I take the liberty of urging on your Excellency.

It is not my intention to say a word as to the mischievous, social, or economical effects of the consumption of opium, about which I have little doubt there is some exaggeration, and of which, from personal observation, I have no means of judging. No one doubts it is very pernicious and demoralizing. But I am confident your Excellency will agree with me that its evils, as the basis of an illegal, connived at, and corrupting traffic, cannot be overstated. It is degrading alike to the producer, the importer, the official, whether foreign or Chinese, and the purchaser. The state of things, narrowing the question to this port of Shanghae, I understand to be this:

In the year 1857, it is said, upwards of 32,000 chests of East India opium, worth nearly 20,000,000 of dollars, reached the port. It came either direct from Calcutta or Bombay, or by the way of Hong Kong, where it is an article of lawful trade, and where the sum of 33,960 dollars is annually paid into the Colonial Treasury for the monopoly of dealing in it under a license. It comes to Shanghae in vessels of every nation, though of course, as with other articles of trade, the bulk of it is in English and American ships. It so happens, and it is matter of deep regret to me, that the most active opium business in any single ship is at this moment carried on in a steamer built at New York, nominally owned by an American, and carrying the American flag. I have endeavoured to ascertain the aggregate amount imported hither in American bottoms, and as near as may be I find it to be in American ships, counting the steamer "Yang-tsz," to which I have referred, as

over 6,300 chests, in English and others 25,700. It is brought as freely in the mail steamers as in any others. It is transferred at once to the ships known as opium hulks, anchored at Woosung, where it is carefully stored. These hulks, six in number, are under the English flag, though it is right to say that one of them is understood to be the property of an American house, and the depositary of much of the opium imported on American account.

This deposit has, as your Excellency is aware, all the dishonourable features of a great smuggling transaction, except that of secresy, for the scandal, if the trade were actually prohibited, is open and defiant. And yet the fact is that every chest of opium thus deposited is watched and guarded by boats belonging to the Revenue Service of China, and on its discharge is so designated as to secure in some way a specific duty (about 24 taels), just as well ascertained as is the duty on every bale of English or American manufactures. Of these duties thus legitimated, and amounting, it is conjectured, to at least a million of dollars per annum, no published return is made, no official or other regular statistical information afforded, except such as, I believe, the British Consul makes, and an article which constitutes at this moment exactly one-third of the import trade of Shanghae is ignored as absolutely as if it did not exist.

I am at a loss to understand why this inconvenient masquerade—the English Treaty being silent on the subject, and the Chinese laws virtually abandoned—is kept up. I am aware it has been suggested that the depository of so valuable an article as opium should be at a distance from the city, but I cannot suppose this is a reason for the inconvenient and expensive contrivance now resorted to, and rather find one in the nominally unlawful and consciously discreditable character of the trade itself, and in the lingering desire, on the part of some of the largest operators, that it should continue on its present footing. The moment the opium is brought up and entered regularly at the Custom-house, and the duty paid there, as it is at Woosung, all the advantages which monopolists now desire would be at an end; and the trade, let it be remembered, would not be, in reality, more legalized than it is now.

But, again, I beg your Excellency's attention to another view of the matter, as affecting the character of the communities we represent. There is, at this port, a Department of Mercantile Customs, administered by three Inspectors, English, American, and French, appointed by the Intendant, originally, on the recommendation of the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers. One of these gentlemen is employed, if I mistake not, on the present revision of the Tariff, and all of them are persons of high respectability and fidelity in their peculiar trust. Their jurisdiction, as delegates of the Chinese authorities, extends below the anchorage of the hulks at Woosung, and over every description of imported merchandize, except opium, and over every ship that casts anchor within the river, except the ship that brings opium to Woosung, and goes away without coming to the city.

In the printed Returns of foreign commerce prepared by this Department, and which, if complete, would be of great value in determining our relations to China, opium forming, as I have said, one-third, is omitted. All else is minutely included; and in a report made to me by the American Vice-Consul, it is stated that this subject has been expressly withdrawn from the cognizance of the foreign Inspectors, and reserved for the administration of the Taoutae himself, who receives the duties on opium and remits the money to the authorities at Suchau.

Whether this abstinence of what is familiarly known as the foreign Inspectorate has always been as complete as it is now I am not prepared to say, though the fact has been mentioned to me that, during the war between Great Britain and Russia, while the exportation of saltpetre from Calcutta was prohibited, the Patna opium-chests were regularly examined by the Inspectors, and thus the trade, legal or illegal, brought within their view. It is now, I admit, not within their province; and yet it can hardly be pretended that, with an Inspectorate vigilant in all else in which England, France, and the United States are represented, the reproach of connivance at the traffic, if it be illegal, does not rest on them now.

I refer to this, and so I beg your Excellency to understand me, not as indicating my unwillingness to assume any responsibility for the acts of the Inspectors, or the administration of the Chinese Custom-house generally, but as illustrating the discredit that is shed on everything and everybody by the present position of the opium trade.

In reference to the general effect on trade and revenue of the present state of things, I beg to refer your Excellency to the inclosed communication, addressed to me by one of the most intelligent American merchants in Shanghae, which embodies views that I am sure will commend themselves to your Excellency's attention. Whether we should concur in the remedy the writer suggests requires grave attention; but of one thing I have no doubt—any course is better than that which is now pursued.

I have more than once understood your Excellency to say, that you had a strong, if not invincible, repugnance, involved as Great Britain already was in hostilities at Canton, and having been compelled in the North to resort to the influence of threatened coercion, to introduce the subject of opium to the consideration of the Chinese authorities. Yet I am confident, unless the initiative is taken by your Excellency, things must continue as they are with all their shame; and I appeal to your Excellency's high sense of duty, so often and so strongly expressed to this helpless though perverse people, whether we, the Representatives of Western and Christian nations, ought to consider our work done without some attempt to induce or compel an adjustment of the pernicious difficulty. In such an attempt I shall cordially unite.

But two courses are open for us to suggest and sustain—that of urging upon the Chinese authorities the active and thorough suppression of the trade by seizure and confiscation, with assurances that no assistance, direct or indirect, shall be given to parties, English or American, seeking to evade or resist the process; adding to this what, if your Excellency agrees with me as to the expediency of measures of repression, I am sure will be consonant with your personal conviction of what is right—the assurance of the disposition of your Government to put a stop to the growth and export of opium from India. I may be permitted to suggest that perhaps no more propitious moment for so decisive and philanthropic a measure could be found than now, when the privileges of the East India Company, and what may be termed its active responsibilities, including the receipt and administration of the opium revenue, are about to be transferred to the Crown. I am confident my Government would do ready justice to the high motives which would lead to such a course, and rejoice at the result.

Of effective prohibition, and this mainly through the inveterate appetite of the Chinese, I confess I am not sanguine; and I, therefore, more confidently, though not more earnestly, call your Excellency's attention to the only other course open to us—attempt to persuade the Chinese to put such high duties on the drug as will restrain the supply, regulate the import, and yet not stimulate some other form of smuggling, with or without the connivance of the Chinese. The economical arguments in favour of this course are so fully stated in the accompanying paper that I need not allude to them further.

In conclusion, I beg to assure your Excellency that I am quite prepared to take my full share of responsibility in sustaining either of the two courses I have ventured to suggest, and am sure your Excellency will add new distinction to what you have already earned in re-establishing commercial relations with China, by getting rid of this anomalous opprobrium to all fair commerce.

I am compelled to put my views in the form of a communication to your Excellency, for the reason that the Treaty relations between the United States and China do not contemplate a revision of the Tariff except through your action.

I avail myself of this opportunity to inform you that it is my intention to sail in a few days to Nagasaki, and to return to Shanghae about the 1st of October, in time to meet the Imperial Commissioners, should they adhere to their announced intention of coming South.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) WM. B. REED.

Inclosure 2 in No. 212.

* * *to Mr. Reed.*

Sir, *Shanghae, August* 28, 1858.

IN the Treaties recently concluded at Tien-tsin, the opium trade appears to be ignored. As the approaching revision of the Tariff may admit of reconsideration on this point, I propose to offer your Excellency some reasons why so important a branch of foreign commerce with China should be more courageously treated.

1. Right or wrong, there is no doubt that this trade exerts a very great influence upon all foreign relations with China, and, in any settlement affecting those relations, is entitled to a prominent place.

To neglect it is merely to postpone to some future day a subject whose difficulties are ever multiplying, and to maintain meanwhile an irregular traffic, practically irrepressible, yet forbidden by law, tolerated or encouraged by the Governments bound to prevent it, and hurtful to those who conduct it, if not to the Chinese people.

2. The importance of the trade to our commerce will appear from the following Statistics of the business of this port last year, viz.:—

		Taels.
Total exports of produce from Shanghae during 1857		33,444,000
	Taels.	
Total imports of general merchandise from beyond the Cape of Good Hope..	7,044,400	
„ „ „ „ from East of the Cape ..	7,504,600	
		14,549,000
„ treasure imported, mostly from Europe		14,285,000
„ opium imported, 32,426 chests		14,433,000
Total imports		43,267,000

The statistics of the other ports open to trade would exhibit a still larger per-centage of opium imports as compared with all others. But I cannot obtain complete Tables of their trade.

The whole importation of opium into China last year was, however, about 34,000 chests Malwa, and 36,000 chests Patna, of the aggregate value of about 35,000,000 taels.

3. Although this trade is contrary to Treaty and to Chinese law, yet it is carried on as openly as any other branch of commerce. The opium is derived from British India, where it pays a revenue to the Government equal to fully twice the cost of production. Lord Dalhousie estimated this revenue for the year 1855-56 at 5,000,000*l.* sterling, or about one-sixth of the whole revenue of the Company; and, as this enormous sum is drawn entirely from foreign consumers, and levied with remarkable ease and certainty, it is not surprising that the Anglo-Indian Government—a highly expensive administration in an exceedingly poor and very fully taxed country—should encourage the trade which supplies it.

That it does so is known to all the world, and there is at present no sign of an intention to do otherwise.

4. The Chinese Government appears to be as inclined to tolerate as the English Government is to encourage the infraction of its laws about opium. For of late not only have no steps been taken to check the trade, but, at several of the ports, the Imperial officers have publicly prescribed a specific duty on the article.

At this port there is a Board of Trade, commissioned by the Taoutae, which collects a duty of 24 taels on every chest landed, and, after deducting 2 taels a chest for expenses, remits the remainder to the Provincial Treasury at Soochow.

5. Nothing is better known than these facts. The foreign Inspectors of Customs, often annoyingly rigid on minor matters, offer no obstacle to the importation of opium, except the farcical one of forbidding its landing within the foreign quarter. At the anchorage within a few miles of the town, the drug is discharged into station-ships in the broad daylight, and under the watchful cognizance of a Chinese revenue officer; and from those ships it is delivered to Chinese purchasers. These receipts and deliveries are made known as publicly as those of any lawful article of commerce.

Yet the foreign importer of opium is denounced as a smuggler, and, by Treaty, his ship and cargo are held liable to confiscation.

6. But the absurdity of thus denouncing a trade so conducted, and playing so important a part in the commerce and revenue of great nations, is not greater than the injury done to the character of the merchants engaged in it.

There are very opposite opinions, held by very good men, as to the effects of the use of opium on the Chinese consumers of it, and doubtless many persons would decline to embark in the trade even if it were legalized. But there can be no two opinions as to the effect of smuggling, or the reputation of smuggling, upon the men concerned in it. Neither can there be any doubt that the necessity of taking expensive precautions against any sudden enforcement of the law prevents free competition in the trade, and tends to confine it in the hands of large capitalists, who are therefore interested in retaining it under the ban of the law.

7. What has been said has had for its object the exposition of the unfairness and disadvantage of leaving the trade in its present anomalous condition.

I propose now to advert to some advantages likely to flow from legalizing it.

Taking the figures given under Section 2, we find that the foreign trade of this port in dutiable imports and exports amounted in a year to about 48,000,000 taels. It will be an approximation to estimate the same trade of the other ports at 22,000,000 taels, making a total of about 70,000,000 taels a year.

Upon this the Treaties allow the Chinese Government to levy a port duty of 5 per cent., and an interior duty of about 2½ per cent., the united product of which may be estimated at 5,250,000 taels.

We may assume that hereafter this is all that the Imperial Treasury would annually derive from the foreign trade, and that it will probably prove a very inadequate sum for

the necessities of the Government. In such a case irregular exactions of various sorts are likely to be resorted, just as they have been under the old Treaties.

But if the opium trade were put under legal contribution at the same rate as other merchandize, the direct revenue to the Treasury would be 2,625,000 taels more, and illegal exactions on other articles would probably be unnecessary. Indeed, the duty on opium might easily be increased, so as to admit of a reduction on other duties; for there is no article imported into China upon which a high rate could be so surely levied or so seldom evaded. Even now, every chest is known to the public immediately on arrival, and as the Anglo-Indian Government must take a strict account of all shipments from its territory, official returns of each could easily be obtained for the Chinese Government.

8. There is, however, another consideration connected with this topic, which, while it might encourage your Excellency to urge the legalization of the opium trade, might deter the British Ambassador from pursuing the same course.

This is, that the easy subjection of opium to a high duty might suggest to the Chinese Government the feasibility of diminishing the consumption of the drug by this means. I have no doubt that this effect could be produced; since smuggling, except with the open connivance of the Chinese officials, might be made almost impossible, especially if the Indian Government opposed it.

For at high prices the consumption in China has always been less than that at low prices. Thus, in 1854, the total consumption of Bengal opium was about 55,000 chests, at an average of 375 Mexican dollars each; in 1855, about 45,000 chests, at 450 dollars each; in 1856, about 40,000 chests, at 500 each; and in 1857, about 36,000 chests, at 600 dollars each.

Of Malwa, the consumption has increased since 1854, probably in consequence of the diminished importation of the others, and prices of it have been steady at about 600 Mexican dollars per chest. The figures are: for 1855, 29,000 chests; for 1856, 33,000 chests; and for 1857, 34,000 chests.

It must be admitted, however, that China generally takes off the whole product of India (less than sent to the Straits Settlements), so that the fluctuations in consumption may really have less to do with price than with supply.

But the fact that the Chinese already take most of the Indian crop, is itself an argument for legalization, as proving that nothing but increased production can increase the import.

9. It is by no means certain that the Chinese Government is so anxious to suppress the use of opium in its dominions as has been supposed. A prominent argument against it in 1839 was that it abstracted silver from the Empire. But since 1853, when silver began again to flow into China, this argument has lost some of its force, and the toleration which the importation (and, perhaps, also the growth) of opium has since met, may be the consequence of this flow of silver.

Even if the Emperor is sincerely hostile to the use of the drug, surely no Western Government, least of all the British Government, could honourably oppose his using such lawful means to prevent it as the imposition of a high duty.

Yet it is to be feared that he will be deprived of this, in reality his only means of suppression, if it is not offered to him. For the reluctance of his officers to approach the opium question, without doubt arises from their conviction that England would resent or frustrate any efforts they might make to regulate or reduce the traffic.

I beg that these observations may engage your Excellency's earnest attention, and that you will communicate anything that you may think valuable in them to the other Plenipotentiaries prior to the revision of the Tariff. I remain, &c.

To his Excellency W. B. Reed, (Signed) * * *
United States' Minister.

Inclosure 3 in No. 212.

The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Reed.

Sir, *Shanghae, October* 19, 1858.

IT was not until after your Excellency had left this place, on your expedition to Japan, that I received the very interesting and valuable letter on the subject of the Chinese Tariff, which you did me the honour to address to me on the 13th ultimo. I have accordingly awaited your return before replying to it, as I had no means of communicating with you during your absence. I trust that your Excellency will now allow me to state, that the frank and full manner in which you have been good enough to convey to me your opinions, and the able assistance afforded by your Secretary of Legation to the gentlemen

deputed by me to consider the details of the Tariff, will materially aid me in my endeavours to bring the important questions at issue to a satisfactory settlement.

I so cordially assent to the views expressed by your Excellency in reference to the opium trade, that I do not think it necessary to dwell on this part of your letter. I would only venture to observe, on this head, that when I resolved not to press this matter upon the attention of the Chinese Commissioners at Tien-tsin, I did so, not because I questioned the advantages which would accrue from the legalization of the traffic, but because I could not reconcile it to my sense of right to urge the Imperial Government to abandon its traditional policy in this respect, under the kind of pressure which we were bringing to bear upon it at Tien-tsin.

The circumstances under which this question will come up for discussion in the conferences on the subject of the Tariff which are now being held at this place are happily different, and I shall not fail to instruct the gentlemen who are acting for me on this occasion, to call the attention of the officers of the Chinese Government, with whom they are negotiating, to the considerations so ably stated in your letter. I have little doubt but that it will be found that legalization is the only available remedy for the evils which have attracted your Excellency's notice, because I am confident that, even if the other difficulties to which you advert could be removed, it would be found practically impossible to suppress the traffic in an article so easily raised and transported, and the demand for which, in this country, is so great that when the supply, from some cause or another, has fallen short, the price has, I am informed, even within the last few years, risen occasionally to upwards of 1,000 dollars per chest, a sum exceeding, I should presume, five times the cost of production.

The subject of the tea duties presents certain peculiarities, and, in order that your Excellency may clearly understand how I am situated in reference to it, it is necessary that I should trouble you with some details.

In the first place, the prime cost of tea has not fallen off since the first Commercial Treaties with China were framed. We can hardly, therefore, claim a reduction of the duty payable on this article on the plea of reverting to the rate established by those Treaties. If, nevertheless, a clause providing for the revision of the Tariff at this time had been inserted in all the Treaties negotiated at Tien-tsin in June last, there would have been less difficulty in the matter. We might have united in urging the Chinese Commissioners to apply the principle of a 5 per cent. *ad valorem* duty (or rather of a specific duty fixed on that basis) indiscriminately to all articles, whether of import or export. The rigid application of this principle would, no doubt, in the great majority of cases, have resulted in a reduction of the duties now payable, but in some, as that of silk, it would have led to an augmentation.

The existing Tariff is, however, as your Excellency knows, maintained by the terms of the American and French Treaties. The French would, probably, rather adhere to it than accept a new one which raised the duty on silk, and lowered it on tea. I fear, therefore, that even if I could persuade the Chinese to carry out inflexibly the principle of a 5 per cent. duty in the amended British Tariff, the result would be that, under the usual "favoured nations" clause, the tea merchants would look to the English Treaty, and the silk merchants to the French, for the duty which they were to pay on their respective exports—a system which would give rise to much confusion, and which would, probably, be regarded by the Chinese authorities as characterized by sharp practice, if not indifferent faith.

The Chinese Commissioners are alive to this risk, and have laid much stress upon it in resisting the arguments in favour of a reduction of the export duty on tea, which have been urged upon them in my behalf. And further, as your Excellency very truly observes, the duty now payable on the export of tea is compounded of two elements—the inland or transit, and the export, duties. Your Excellency puts the transit duty now levied on tea at about 100 per cent. on the value; the export duty at about 12 per cent. If this estimate be correct, it is obvious that the former is out of all proportion more onerous than the latter.

Moreover, the latter remains fixed; the former, as matters now stand, is practically susceptible of indefinite increase, at the will of the mandarins. It may be a question, therefore, whether anything is gained by restricting the latter, unless the former be subjected to some limitation.

Under these circumstances, I have deemed it advisable that the gentlemen deputed by me to discuss the details of the Tariff with the Chinese Commissioners should, as regards this article of tea, direct their attention principally to the regularization and limitation of the transit duty, although they will not fail to do what they can to secure a reduction of the export duty likewise.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 212.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *United States' Legation, Shanghae, October* 20, 1858.

I ACKNOWLEDGE the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 19th, and beg to say that if any suggestion of mine with reference to the Tariff can be supposed to have weight with the Chinese authorities, I shall be most happy they should be communicated.

I am fully aware of the force of the reasoning against the chances of a reduction of the export duty on tea. It had occurred to me before, but it seems to me rather to apply to a reduction to a 5 per cent. basis, than to an arbitrary reduction to some extent above that rate. Still, I shall be quite content if the reduction and precise ascertainment of the transit duties can be effected, and I am glad to infer, from your Excellency's letter, that you are hopeful of such a result.

The Imperial Commissioners, a few days ago, addressed me a communication, inviting me to depute some one to meet the deputies appointed by your Excellency and them to perfect the Tariff. Considerations of expediency have induced me to decline doing so. Under the terms of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, of the 18th of June, it would be in form irregular, and as the work was nearly done, and done after conference with Mr. Williams, I thought it better to decline the offer.

The moment I receive from your Excellency or the Imperial Commissioners a copy of the Tariff as agreed upon, I shall consider it, and determine in what way, if it meet my views, as I doubt not it will, the consent of the United States shall be given to it so as to make it obligatory on its citizens.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. B. REED.

No. 213.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received December 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, October* 22, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a Report of what has passed at the interviews with the delegates of the Imperial Commissioners, furnished to me by Messrs. Oliphant and Wade.

It will enable your Lordship to judge of the progress which has been already made to a settlement of the details of the Tariff, and towards an understanding on other matters which I have thought it proper to bring under discussion at the present time.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 213.

Report on the Revision of Tariff, &c.

THE Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues having nominated as their representatives, Wang, Treasurer or Commissioner of Finance for the province of Kiang-su, and Sieh, its Judge or Commissioner of Criminal Law, Mr. L. Oliphant, Acting Secretary of Legation, and Mr. Thomas Wade, Chinese Secretary, were appointed by Lord Elgin to act as his deputies in the preliminary conference which it had been arranged should take place at the Ye-shi Yuen, a public building in the city of Shanghae.

Mr. Horatio Lay, at Lord Elgin's request, was also present.

At this place the Deputies met, first, at 2 o'clock on the 12th October.

The Chinese Deputies having then expressed their desire to limit the day's proceedings to something like a detailed statement of the different questions about to be discussed, were supplied with a memorandum of the following:—

1. Revision of Tariff under Article XXVI of Treaty of Tien-tsin.
2. Regulation of transit dues (Article XXVIII).

3. Definition of limits within which tonnage dues fall due (Article XXX).

4. Beacons, &c. (Article XXXII).

5. The remission of the present surcharge of a meltage fee in duty payments (Article XXXIII); and

6. Uniformity of Customs' system, the Chinese being free to adopt what system they will (Article XLVI).

7. Legalization of opium under duties.

8. Coast-carriage of grain, pulse, copper cash, under conditions.

9. Greater freedom in sale of saltpetre and spelter, at present saleable only to Government, also under conditions.

The draft Tariff already submitted to Lord Elgin was handed to them, with a remark that his Lordship had observed, on inspecting it, that it proposed no alterations in the duties on tea and silk, as in conformity with Article XXVI of the Treaty of Tien-tsin it should have done, and that a revision of the existing charges could not be left unnoticed.

Upon the 13th October, the Deputies met again:—

The revision of Tariff, which stood at the head of the list given in the day before, of necessity involved an immediate consideration of the duties on tea and silk. The extent of a modification of these, supposing any to be found practicable, being precisely a question decision of which it was desirable to make contingent upon the measure of change conceded or withheld under other heads, the British deputies proposed to proceed at once to the question of legalizing the trade, and carriage of opium, grain, cash, &c., heretofore forbidden by law.

After some demur, the Chinese Deputies, first observing that no difficulties would be found in the way of regulating the transit dues (2); defining the limits of ports (3); or providing for the erection of beacons, &c. (4); and requesting that the discussion respecting the meltage fee (5) might be reserved, consented to proceed with opium; and were, accordingly, called on to state what duty they proposed to place upon the drug, an article which it had been urged, the day before, no laws were found to exclude, and the irregularity of the present trade in which was highly objectionable.

The Judge, whose position as Superintendent of Customs at Shanghae, during the last two years, naturally gives him a chief voice in such matters, admitted the necessity of a change.

China still retains her objection to the use of a drug on moral grounds, but the present generation of smokers, at all events, must and will have opium. To deter the uninitiated from becoming smokers, China would propose a very high duty; but as opposition was naturally to be expected from us in that case, it should be made as moderate as possible. He urged, however, that, inasmuch as when the Treaty was signed, opium was not an article within its cognizance, we should not seek to regulate the duty now to be imposed upon it by the 5 per cent. *ad valorem* principle under Article XXVI: that we should not apply to it the privilege of Article XXVIII, under which it would be clear of all dues *in transitu*, exceeding 2½ per cent. *ad valorem;* nor the privilege of Article IX, under which the foreigner, with a passport, would be at liberty to carry his own opium. It is an article brought into China for the Chinese alone, and once in China our Government should no longer recognise it as foreign property. Lastly, the duty upon it was not to be included in the Tariff: it was to be the subject of a separate declaration, relieving the trade of its interdict for causes to be stated. Before they would name an amount themselves, the Chinese Deputies begged for a statement of what would be considered a reasonable duty on our side.

They were informed that according to the data before Lord Elgin, a duty of from 15 to 20 taels a chest would be a fair rate on the *ad valorem* principle. This, they repeated, could not apply to opium, which must be treated in every way *per se*. They would have the rate now fixed, guaranteed in perpetuity; which, being objected to, they proposed that in any future revision of the Tariff, the revision of the opium duties should be special, China consenting never to raise it above 10 per cent. upon value. They repeated their objection to the carriage of the drug, inland, by foreigners; first, on the ground that the duty would be more easily evaded at the Barrier Custom-houses, and collisions with their establishments more probable; but besides this, for the more important reason, that the value of the article is such as to offer great temptation to the lawless, and that the convoy of it by foreigners would expose the Chinese Government to constant risk of discussions, arising out of loss of property, and perhaps of life. At length, after naming, apparently more in joke than earnest, first 60 taels, and then 40 taels a chest, they proposed 30 taels. The British Deputies pointed out the fact that, 24 taels was the duty now levied, *sub rosâ*, by the authorities at Shanghae, and that they were therefore justified in assuming that the

Chinese Government would not have fixed upon that sum had the trade been calculated to bear a higher. After much discussion, chiefly upon the probable increase of smuggling in the event of the imposition of too high a duty, a contingency of which the Chinese Deputies expressed themselves in no apprehension, it was agreed to put down 30 taels per chest on the duty to be levied.

The Chinese would have postponed discussion of the legalisation of other prohibited trade, alleging difficulties, particularly in respect of pulse, which would have to be submitted to the Commissioners: they wanted, in reality, to learn what was proposed in respect to tea and silk.

After some persuasion, they agreed that grain and copper cash should be carried coastwise, as had been proposed, on deposit of security for the amount; due precaution being devised against exportation to foreign countries.

Pulse, also, should be carried, but not to Che-kiang, Kiang-su, or Fuh-kien.

Rice and pulse shohld pay 10 per cent. *ad valorem* export duty, and the clause affecting them should be, as in the case of opium, special, and not a part of the Tariff.

On tea and silk they said, in answer to the plea that the Tariff revision applied properly with as much force to these as to any other articles, that the English could not revise the duties on silk because the French would certainly object, and that thus, if the former insisted on reduction in tea duties, they would be left without the means of making the compensation to which China was in equity entitled.

This they were reminded, was the consequence of the Commissioners' neglect to insist, with other Powers, as a recognition of the principle it was stipulated should regulate the revised Tariff of England.

The proposition that 1 mace per picul should be taken off every two years until the year 1868, which would reduce tea duties to 2 taels in that year, they maintained could not be a sufficient boon to us to warrant serious discussion.

Any modification of the tea-duties would, on the other hand, be of immense inconvenience to them, and they would promise assent to all else that had been under discussion if these were left untouched. They pressed very much for a definite answer. This the British Deputies declared it was not in their power to give, but they promised to recommend their views, of the general reasonableness of which they were themselves satisfied, to the favourable consideration of Lord Elgin.

The Deputies met again on the 14th and 15th October, for the reconsideration of the questions already discussed.

Tea Duties.—The Chinese preferred the continuance of the present tea duties at 2 taels 5 mace per picul to their reduction to 2 taels, even though we should consent to raise the duty on opium to 32 taels per chest. They would rather, indeed, admit the latter at its present fee of 24 taels per chest than give up the ½-tael on tea. On the other hand, they had been about to raise the fee on opium, legalized or not, to 34 taels; and this they had communicated to Mr. Lay some days before.

Transit Dues.—The Chinese would prefer to have these levied at the port to levying them inland. Examination of goods would, of course, be necessary at the barrier Custom-houses. The duty on silk, known as "San kwan tau" duty, would be included in the 2½ per cent. *ad valorem* rate.

Limits of Ports should be defined, with all consideration for the convenience of foreign trade, compatible with protection of the revenue. Vessels anchoring within these limits would pay tonnage dues under Article 28, and be reported under penalty laid down in Article 37.

Beacons, &c.—The application of the tonnage dues to this object by every civilized nation was urged upon the Chinese Deputies.

The tonnage dues the Chinese now levy would more than cover all necessary expense; and at the less frequented ports they allow a number of vessels under unrepresented flags to evade payment altogether. This was matter of just complaint on the part of the British subjects, who are made to pay by their Consul.

The reduction of the tonnage dues from 5 to 4 mace per ton by the new Treaty was urged as a hardship by the Chinese, who requested a modification of this condition. This, the British Deputies had been desired to say, was impossible; the Treaty could not be touched.

The Chinese finally assented to set apart the tonnage dues to meet the proposed requirement; the Judge observing that the work to be done could never be executed by Chinese unassisted; and, in reply to further questions, that the best person to hold the money would be the foreigner whom, under the new Customs' system, to be mentioned elsewhere, the officer in charge would have to assist him.

The Meltage Fee, hitherto levied in excess of the Tariff duty payments, the Chinese consented to remit without discussion.

The Customs Collection should be placed under a Superintendent-General of Foreign Revenue, the Judge particularly inquiring whether the Chinese authority in charge would be at liberty to employ any foreigner he pleased to assist him. He was assured that the British Government could make no objection to this, and that as, in regard to the collection of the transit duties, he had been already informed that Lord Elgin was in favour of any means which would best protect the revenue against smuggling.

In connection with this question, the Judge remarked that Hwang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, still held the seal of Commissioner for the management of commercial affairs.

As he manifestly intended to impress upon the British Deputies the notion that Hwang, under this seal, still retained some right of interference in the matters under review, it was at once pointed out to him that, by express provision of the Treaty, the British Minister has henceforth no relations but with certain high officers, of whom Hwang is not one; and that, under that provision, no provincial officer would be recognized as the correspondent of the Minister in international questions.

The coast-carriage of articles of heretofore prohibited export or transport remained as it was left on the 13th instant, except as regards pulse, the non-export of which to Kiang-su, Che-kiang, and Fuh-kien, the Chinese wished to extend to Shan-tung. The absurdity of such limitations was pointed out to the Chinese, who still urged their great difficulty with their own coast-people, should it become law for foreigners to carry this article; they dread the clamour of the junk-owners, whose trade would be annihilated by foreign competition, and to this they adhered, although the British Deputies agreed to make no objection to the imposition of a high duty on pulse if transported in foreign bottoms.

The sale of *sulphur*, *brimstone*, *saltpetre*, and *spelter*, under the rule now really obtaining, though somewhat in contravention of the law, could be easily brought within the limits of the new regulations. But these articles must not be admitted within the Yang-tze-kiang.

The appointment of harbour-masters must depend on the working of the new Customs system.

In piracy no more could be promised than to give information, so that Her Majesty's ships might be rightly directed, although the Chinese very readily accepted the suggestion that the steamers they propose to employ in their preventive service should also be available for the suppression of piracy.

The Chinese Deputies would prepare a memorandum on all the above points.

(Signed) LAURENCE OLIPHANT,
Acting Secretary of Legation.
THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 214.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received December* 15.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, October* 22, 1858.

ON the day on which the last mail left this place for England, the Chinese Imperial Commissioners arrived.

As, from certain circumstances which had come to my knowledge, I had reason to fear that they might be disposed to call in question some of the privileges which we had acquired under the Treaty negotiated at Tien-tsin, and that they might found on the still unsettled state of affairs in the south a hope of succeeding in this attempt, I thought it better to dispel all such illusions at once, by taking a high and peremptory tone upon the latter subject.

As soon as I heard of their arrival, accordingly, I addressed to them the letter of which a translation is inclosed in my despatch of the 19th instant.*

I caused them, at the same time, to be informed, through a private channel, that unless I obtained, at once, full satisfaction on the Canton question, it was by no means improbable that I might return to Tien-tsin, and from that point, or at Pekin itself, require the Emperor to make good the engagements into which he entered when he accepted the Treaty of Peace. This proceeding, as your Lordship will perceive from the

* No. 209.

correspondence transmitted in my despatch already referred to, was attended with the desired effect.

The Commissioners at once agreed to issue a pacific proclamation couched in becoming language; they also undertook, on my demand, to memorialize the Emperor for the removal of Hwang, the Governor-General of the Two Kwang, of whose acts I had complained, and the withdrawal of their special powers from the Committee of the gentry who had been employed in organizing militia to resist foreigners.

The demand for Hwang's removal may appear to have been somewhat harsh; but I thought it very important, with a view to the quieting both of the native and foreign mind in the south, that the Emperor should give some signal proof of his determination to put down the war party.

My first letter to the Imperial Commissioners, on the above-mentioned subject, crossed three letters from them to me, translations of which are inclosed in my second despatch of the 19th instant.* These letters remained unanswered until the Canton question was disposed of.

On receiving, however, their letter, in which they promised to furnish me with copies of whatever edicts the Emperor might address to them in answer to the memorials which they had undertaken to write, applying for the removal of Hwang, and the withdrawal of the powers from the Committee of Braves, I apprized them of the satisfaction which their readiness to meet my wishes on the Canton question had afforded to me, and intimated to them that I had appointed Messrs. Oliphant and Wade to discuss the details of the Tariff with the officers named by them for that service, expressing at the same time my desire that Mr. Lay, as the friend of both parties, might be present at the Conferences.

I inclose, in my further despatch of the19th instant, † a translation of the letter which I wrote to them to the above effect.

In Mr. Bruce's absence I have found it necessary to style Mr. Oliphant Secretary to the Mission, in order that he may be qualified to meet the Chinese officers, who are of high rank.

On the 16th instant the Imperial Commissioners paid me a visit at the British Consulate, where I am now residing. They came with a considerable retinue, and their visit lasted for about two hours. I did what I could to put them at their ease, and to remove the painful impressions which our interviews at Tien-tsin might have left on their minds. They seemed well-disposed to converse, more especially the Governor-General of these provinces (the Two Kiang), who appears to be a man of ability and liberal in his opinions.

On the 18th I returned the visit of the Commissioners.

Both visits being visits of ceremony, I did not enter upon business at either.

Meanwhile, the officers appointed by them and by me to consider the details of the Tariff, and other questions of a kindred character, held several meetings, the proceedings of which are stated in a report by Messrs. Oliphant and Wade, the copy of which is inclosed in my previous despatch of this date.

Your Lordship will observe that there is every prospect of a satisfactory understanding being arrived at on the important subjects of the legalization of opium, the transit duties, the conveyance, in British vessels, of rice and cash between the open ports, &c.

As bearing on the subject of the Tariff, generally, I would beg leave to call your Lordship's particular attention to the correspondence between the American Minister Mr. Reed and myself, of which a copy is inclosed in my despatch of the 21st instant.

This correspondence has its origin in the fact that as the British Treaty is the only one of the Treaties negotiated at Tien-tsin which provides for the present revision of the Chinese Tariff, the limitation of the transit duties, and the admission of foreign merchants into the interior of China for trading purposes, I am, in point of fact, as regards these important commercial privileges, charged with the advocacy of the interests of all the Treaty Powers.

Mr. Reed's testimony in support of the legalization of the opium traffic is the more valuable because it is the fruit of his observation here. He held, as your Lordship knows, a different opinion on this point when at Tien-tsin.

---

* No. 210.

† No. 211.

No. 215.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received December* 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, October* 22, 1858.

MY Chinese Secretary, Mr. Wade, has just brought me the précis of a very long letter which the Imperial Chinese Commissioners have addressed to me. I inclose a copy of it, as there is not time to have a full translation made before the mail's departure. The letter is very becoming in its tone; but expresses a strong hope that Her Majesty will exercise the option conferred on her by Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, by directing her Minister in China to visit Pekin occasionally, instead of residing there permanently.

Your Lordship is well aware of the view which I take, of the advantages which are likely to accrue from the establishment of direct diplomatic relations with the Court of Pekin. It may, however, be worthy of consideration, whether or not these advantages can be secured without resorting to a measure, which, in the opinion of the Chinese, would shake the stability of the Empire, by impairing the Emperor's prestige. At any rate, I trust that Your Lordship will not come to any final decision on this point, until you hear from me again.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 215.

Précis of a Letter from Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

THE Imperial Commissioners, Kweiliang, Hwashana, Ho, Ming, and Twau, represent to Lord Elgin—

1. That the object of the Treaty of Tien-tsin was the establishment of peaceful relations, under such conditions as might be of advantage to both nations, and hurtful to neither.

2. But that the Treaty was in reality extorted under pressure of a military presence; no time being allowed the Chinese negotiators to object to points of no value to us, and of serious disadvantage to China.

3. On their return to Pekin, consequently, Kweiliang and Hwashana were desired to go to Shanghae, to urge consideration of what would be to the common advantage of both countries.

4. Their friendly dispositions are known to Lord Elgin, and they now state their difficulty with the most perfect sincerity.

5. Article III of the Treaty makes it optional with England either to leave a Representative in permanence at Pekin, or to send one there occasionally. Lord Elgin is too intelligent and considerate to decide without deliberation on a course which does violence to any one.

6. The objections to permanent residence are these:—The Banner men of Pekin are numerous, and have no experience of foreigners. The business of the official establishments in Pekin of all ranks is purely metropolitan; their members have no acquaintance with provincial populations or their affairs; the character of the Pekinese is entirely different from that of the Chinese of the east and south of China. Hence a possibility of misunderstandings and collisions, the evil effect of which on China would be great, however insignificant the cause.

7. The present condition of China from rebels is such that it is highly desirable to give her subjects no occasion of misgiving.

8. China and England are now at peace for evermore. Lord Elgin's known sense of justice would not surely allow him to put a friendly nation in a difficult position. Her Britannic Majesty's character for well-doing and justice would similarly deter her from availing herself of the wealth and power of her state to distress China, in defiance of the friendly dispositions of the latter.

9. England has gained something or other in all the Articles of the Treaty, which are numerous, and the Emperor has with unusual complaisance confirmed every one of them. The residence in Pekin is most inconvenient to China. It is a right not conceded to France or America, but to England alone. Lord Elgin is therefore prayed to consider how the proposition to forego it may be met. China is willing to send a Secretary of State or

President to reside in any of the provinces, and will leave it to the Representative of England to choose his own place of residence, at which the Minister appointed as above will be placed in relations with him. As soon as Nankin is retaken, he can if he pleases reside at Nankin. If any part of the new Treaty be infringed, he will be at liberty to reside permanently at Pekin.*

10. What is here urged is not a breach of treaty. The Commissioners' request is legitimately based on the words "either," "or." They trust Lord Elgin will accede to their request, and, if there be anything that will advantage England without prejudice to China, they will similarly undertake to consider how it may be effected.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Note.—On re-perusal, I see that in section 5 I should have written, "This shows that Lord Elgin was too intelligent, &c."—T. W.

No. 216.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received December* 29.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, November* 5, 1858.

IN my despatch of the 22nd ultimo I inclosed a précis of a very important letter which I had just then received from the Chinese Imperial Commissioners. I informed your Lordship that it was very becoming in its tone; but that it expressed a very strong hope that her Majesty would exercise the option conferred on her by Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, by directing her Minister to visit Pekin occasionally, instead of residing there permanently, and I requested you not to come to any final decision on this point until you should have heard from me again. I have now the honour to transmit herewith a translation of the letter in question, and of the correspondence to which it has led.

In order that your Lordship may correctly apprehend the drift of this correspondence it is necessary that I should state at the outset that the Chinese authorities contemplate the permanent residence of foreign Ministers at the capital with more aversion and apprehension than any of the other innovations introduced by the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

In reply to the representations which I have been able, through private channels, to make to them in favour of this arrangement as the best means of obviating international disputes, and of preventing them, when they chance to arise, from assuming undue proportions, they are wont to urge, in the first place, of course, the traditional policy of the Empire, and, then, the difficulties in which, if he were constantly resident at the capital, the idiosyncracies of an individual foreign functionary, of violent temper and overbearing demeanour, might involve them. As regards this latter point (I refer now to communications which have passed between us through officious channels), they are in the habit of illustrating their meaning by examples. "If we were quite sure," say they, "that you would always send to us men thoroughly wise, discreet, and considerate, it might be different; but if, for instance, so and so were appointed to represent a foreign Government at Pekin (and the right, if exercised by you, would, of course, be claimed by all other Governments), a month would not elapse before something would occur which would place our highest officers in the dilemma of having either to risk a quarrel or submit to some indignity which would lower the Chinese Government in the eyes of its own subjects." No doubt such apprehensions are to some extent chimerical; but I am bound to admit that I do not consider them to be altogether so. The doctrine that every Chinaman is a knave, and manageable only by bullying and bravado, like the kindred doctrine that every trading junk carries guns and is piratical, is, I venture with all deference to think, sometimes pushed a little too far in our dealings with this people. Be this, however, as it may, I advert to the point now only because I wish your Lordship to understand that I believe that the objections to the permanent residence of foreign Ministers at Pekin, which the Chinese authorities urge on this head, are sincerely entertained by them, and not entirely groundless.

Again, we know from the "Pekin Gazette" that the Emperor has issued orders for the reconstruction of the forts which we knocked down at the mouth of the Peiho, and for the erection of other works to protect Pekin. It would hardly, I think, be reasonable

* This is affirmed rather more strongly than the précis makes it.

on our part to require that the Emperor of China should leave his capital undefended for the express purpose of enabling us, whenever we see fit so to do, to attack him there. Nor do I, on the other hand, think that any works which he is likely to raise will prevent us from reaching it if we resolve to go thither in pursuance of a Treaty right. At the same time, it may be a question whether it would be expedient to exercise the option conferred on Her Majesty by Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, in such a manner as would force the Emperor to choose between a desperate attempt at resistance and passive acquiescence in what he and his advisers believe to be the greatest calamity which can befall the Empire.

Short, however, of the extreme measure of a forcible resistance to the invasion of the capital by foreign Ministers, with their wives and establishments (these latter being, it appears, in the eyes of the Chinese, more formidable than the Ministers themselves), there is a risk which I feel myself bound, under present circumstances, not to pass over without notice.

Your Lordship may perhaps remember that, on the eve of the day on which the Treaty of Tien-tsin was signed, I received a representation to the effect that the Chinese Commissioners would certainly lose their heads if they conceded the Articles in my Treaty, providing for the residence of a British Minister at Pekin, and empowering British subjects to travel through the country for trading purposes.

This representation caused me a good deal of anxiety at the time, but I resolved to disregard it, and to act on the hypothesis that, being in the vicinity of Pekin with an armed force, I might so demean myself as to make the Emperor think that he was under an obligation to his Plenipotentiaries for having made peace with me even on the terms objected to.

The result justified this calculation. Kweiliang and Hwashana, the Commissioners who negotiated with me the Treaty of Tien-tsin, are now here, and seem still to enjoy the Imperial confidence and favour. Moreover, if they entertained before they arrived here any hope of being able to call in question the concessions secured to foreigners by that Treaty, they have been induced since their arrival entirely to abandon it, partly by the peremptory language which I held to them respecting affairs at Canton, and partly by the assurance which has been unofficially conveyed to them, that, if they act towards me in perfect good faith, they will find me reasonable and considerate. If, however, after having in terms so ample, and language so respectful, acceded to my requirements, they are compelled to report to the Emperor that they have failed to obtain from me any consideration whatever for the representations urged by them on behalf of their Sovereign, I fear that their degradation and punishment will be inevitable, and I need hardly say that an occurrence of this nature would tend much to unsettle the Chinese mind, and to beget doubts as to the Emperor's intentions with respect to the new Treaty.

Moreover, the Treaty-right to navigate the Yang-tze, and to resort to ports upon that river for purposes of trade, was also made contingent on the re-establishment of the Imperial authority in the ports in question; because, as we have seen fit to affect neutrality between the Emperor of China and the rebels, we could not, of course, without absurdity, require him to give us rights and protection in places actually occupied by a Power which we treat with the same respect as his own.

Nevertheless, it is important that it should be known to Chinese and foreigners, that the Emperor has conceded in principle the opening up of the river; and I have long thought that if I could contrive to go up it in person, with the consent of the Imperial Government, under the plea of selecting the ports which which would be most suitable for foreign trade, it would be a very effectual way of tendering to the public the required assurance on this point.

It is only, however, by conciliating the good-will of the Imperial Commissioners that this result can be brought about; for, until the Treaty of Tien-tsin is ratified, I have clearly no title to go up the river as a matter of right.

I might refer to other important subjects that fall within the category of matters which, although they are beyond the strict provisions of the Treaty, it is desirable, if possible, to settle amicably at the present time; but I think it unnecessary to swell this despatch by enumerating them.

Under these circumstances it became necessarily my duty to consider whether I might not, by a different mode of proceeding, turn the disposition of the Imperial Commissioners to better account.

I find on inquiry, that by adopting a more conciliating tone, in reference to the subject which they have brought under my notice, I can secure the following objects:—

Firstly, I can obtain from them, in the fullest terms, a recognition of the rights

accruing to Her Majesty and to British subjects, under the Treaty of Tien-tsin, including that very right of the permanent establishment of a Minister at Pekin which forms the subject of discussion;

Secondly, I can induce them to take at once all the steps for giving effect to the Treaty, which they can be properly required to take previously to its ratification;

Thirdly, I can further induce them to accede to my wishes in reference to certain other matters not covered by the Treaty, but to which I attach, nevertheless, considerable importance.

Fourthly, I can contrive so to meet their proposal, as to leave in the hands of Her Majesty's Government, to be wielded at its will, a moral lever of the most powerful description, to secure the faithful observance of the Treaty by the Chinese Government in all time to come.

As, in a transaction of so much delicacy, the choice of each word is important, I must refer your Lordship to the inclosed correspondence for a full exposition of the method which I have pursued in furtherence of these ends. The upshot of it all is this: that after reserving, in the most unqualified terms, Her Majesty's right to exercise as she may see fit the option conferred on Her by Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, I have undertaken to communicate to Her Majesty's Government the representations that have been made to me on the subject by the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, and humbly to submit it as my opinion that if Her Majesty's Ambassador be properly received at Pekin when the ratifications are exchanged next year, and full effect given in all other particulars to the Treaty negotiated at Tien-tsin, it will be expedient that Her Majesty's Representative in China be instructed to choose a place of residence elsewhere than at Pekin, and to make his visits to the capital either periodically or as frequently as the exigencies of the public service may require.

In pursuance of the above pledge, I address to your Lordship the present communication, and respectfully request for it your favourable consideration.

In conclusion, I would beg leave to remind your Lordship that it is only in the British Treaty that the right to appoint a Minister to reside permanently at Pekin is provided for. Any other nation desiring to exercise this privilege must borrow it from that Treaty under the most favoured nation clause; and if such a claim on the part of any other Power were admitted, of course the objection to the residence of a British Minister at the capital would be at once, by that fact, removed.

And, further, although I adhere to every opinion I have formerly expressed with regard to the importance of the establishment of direct diplomatic relations with the Court of Pekin, I am bound to admit that the position of a British Minister at the capital during the winter months, when the thermometer, if Humboldt is to be believed, falls to 40° below zero, the River Tien-tsin is frozen, and the Gulf of Pechelee hardly navigable, would not be altogether a pleasant one. And that it is even possible that, under such circumstances, his actual presence might be to the mandarin-mind less awe-inspiring than the knowledge of the fact that he had the power to take up his abode there whenever the conduct of the Chinese Government gave occasion for complaint.

Inclosure 1 in No. 216.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary, Hwa, President, &c., Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, Ming, an officer of the household, and Twau, a titulary President, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

The proper end of Treaty negotiations is the maintenance of peace between two nations, with such an interchange of good offices that neither side is advantaged to the prejudice of the other, it will continue long in operation, its benefit unmixed.

This is the object really belonging to treating of peace and to improvement of relations.

When the Commissioners Kwei and Hwa negotiated a Treaty with your Excellency at Tien-tsin, British vessels-of-war were lying in that port, there was the pressure of an armed force, a state of excitement and alarm;* and the Treaty had to be signed, at once,

* *Lit.*, weapons of war were constraining, there was a state of crackling fire and of rushing water.

without a moment's delay. Deliberation was out of the question; the Commissioners had no alternative but to accept the conditions forced upon them.* Among these were some of real injury to China, (to waive which) would have been of no disadvantage to your Excellency's Government; but, in the hurry of the moment, the Commissioners had no opportunity of offering your Excellency a frank explanation of these.

On their return to the capital, accordingly, His Majesty the Emperor issued a special commission to us all to come to Shanghae to consult together, and earnestly to press a matter which will be to the common advantage of both parties.

The sincerity of our desire for a lasting continuance of friendly relations is plain to the clear sight of your Excellency; and it is naturally our duty, acting towards you in a spirit of honesty, and with no intention to deceive, to set forth with all truth the matter which is the most irksome to China.

In Article III of the Treaty it is laid down that "the Ambassador, or other such high officer of Her Majesty the Queen of England, may reside, permanently, at the capital, or may visit it occasionally, at the option of the British Government." (The employment of) the word "or" expressing, as it undoubtedly does, the absence of a decision, is evidence enough of the sense and reasonableness of your Excellency, who would not precipitately decide upon an arbitrary course towards any one.

Now the majority of the inhabitants of the capital are Banner-men,† who, never having been beyond its walls, or in intercourse with other people, are quite ignorant of the feelings of men or the ways of the world outside. The business the officials, high and low, have to transact in the capital, again, is entirely metropolitan.

They have had no personal experience of the popular feeling on public affairs of provinces, and know nothing whatever about them. Then the habits and dispositions of the people of the capital are different from those of the eastern and southern provinces. If foreigners reside in Pekin, it will certainly come to pass that in their movements something will create misgiving and surprise on the part of the multitude; any slight misunderstanding will be sure to beget a quarrel; and great, indeed, would be the injury to our country were some trifling cause of difference to attain serious dimensions.‡ China, too, is at the present moment in a crisis of great difficulty, and should the people, as it is to be apprehended they might, be misled by idle words upon this point, they would commence some trouble in addition (to those already on our hands). It would never do, surely, to bring China to such a pass.

Peace being now to endure to perpetuity between China and your Excellency's country, the grand object of both must be their common interest, a community of weal and woe.

The fairness with which your Excellency proceeds in business is well known to us: you would be reluctant to impose a task of difficulty upon a friendly State; nor surely can there be less reluctance on the part of her Majesty, the Sovereign of your Excellency's country, illustrious for well-doing and justice, equitable in her administration, to employ the wealth of her realm and the power of her arm in inflicting this injury upon our country, in disregard of the amicable dispositions of China.

Besides, by every Article of the Treaty, several times ten in number, your country is a gainer, and to no slight extent.

The assent of His Majesty the Emperor to every proposition really showed an extraordinary desire to accommodate a large abundance of kindly feeling.

The condition of residence at Pekin is very irksome to China, and as the French and Americans have not this privilege (*lit.*, Article), and it is only your nation that has, we beg your Excellency to consider what compromise may be effected, and to dispense with its peremptory (enforcement).

Should such an arrangement be agreed on, as is proposed, the Emperor will still specially depute, on the part of China, a Chief Secretary of State, or President of a Board, to reside in the provinces, at whatever point the high officer sent by your Excellency's Government may see fit to choose for his residence. When Nankin is retaken, he may, if it suit him, reside at Nankin.

The several provisions of the Treaty recently concluded are, without doubt, to be observed (or, will be sure to be observed) from this time forth for evermore. On the violation of any of them, it will be open (to the Minister) to establish himself permanently at the capital.

* *Lit.*, could only bend and give consent. The word rendered "bend" generally implies the employment of undue violence.

† Banner-men, the Manchus, Mongols, and Chinese, enrolled on the same footing, are formed into eight banners, under an establishment part civil, part military.

‡ *Lit.*, because of some little thing, agitation, or ferment, should grow to great hurt.

In making this request we have not the smallest intention of violating the Treaty. We write to propose that the point be reconsidered in our behalf, simply because the words "either" and "or" leave it undecided, and we trust your Excellency will yield it.

If there be anything else which may be to the advantage of your country, without doing injury to ours, it will be similarly for us to consider the means of accommodating you.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 9th moon, 10th day (October 22, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 216.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

THE Undersigned has the honour to ackowledge the receipt of the Imperial Commissioners' letter of the 22nd instant.

The Commissioners express a hope that the Undersigned will consent to the establishment of Her Majesty's Minister in China at some other place than Pekin. They base their appeal to the Undersigned upon the wording of Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, which they quote.

It is the duty of the Undersigned at once to declare emphatically that it is not in his power to alter or modify the conditions of the Treaty signed at Tien-tsin. It must rest with Her Britannic Majesty alone to decide which of the two courses left open by Treaty to Her Majesty is the more expedient—the permanent residence of her Representative at the capital, or his occasional appearance there. The Undersigned would, moreover, impress upon the Commissioners that, in insisting on the insertion of the Article in question in the Treaty, he was actuated by no intention to do injury to China, but by an earnest desire to obtain the best possible security for the preservation of peace between the two countries.

It is the usage of England, France, America, Russia, and every other Power in the Western world, to maintain Representatives at each other's capitals. These being in direct communication with high officers specially appointed to administer foreign affairs, the contingency of serious differences has been found to be, in a great measure, averted.

It has been the custom with China to entrust the administration of foreign affairs to an Imperial Commissioner at a great distance from the capital.

The result has been a succession of misunderstandings between that officer and the Representatives of foreign nations. The Court of Pekin has persisted in ignoring all complaints against this functionary, whose reports to it, on the other hand have not been either complete or exact.

Hence all that has happened of hostility,—and it was to secure such a guarantee as the practice of western nations has shown to be of some avail against a recurrence of wars; to ward off the necessity for further capture of cities and destruction of forts,—that the Undersigned, under the instructions of Her Majesty's Government, demanded access for Her Majesty's Representative to the capital.

The right of that officer to reside at Pekin, if Her Majesty shall see fit, being determined by Treaty, the Undersigned begs to repeat that no act or word of his can restrict its exercise as the Commissioners propose; nor, indeed, will he lightly undertake the great object of the Treaty concession considered to recommend its restriction.

That object has been clearly stated to the Commissioners, and the Undersigned really fears that it will not be in the power of their Excellencies to offer any guarantee for the good faith of the Imperial Government, and for the maintenance of peace between the countries, equivalent to that which would be furnished by the permanent residence of a British Minister at Pekin.

Shanghae, October 25, 1858.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 216.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary, &c., Hwa, President of the Board of Civil Office, Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, Ming, a high officer of the Household, Twau, a titulary President, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the (25th October), to the effect that when you insisted in Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, that Her Britannic Majesty's Representatives should either reside in permanence at the capital, or visit it from time to to time, you were actuated by no unfriendly feeling towards China, but, on the contrary, by a sincere desire for the continuance of peace between the two countries, and that the importance considered of the condition regarding the permanent residence of the British Minister at Pekin, viewed as a guarantee of good faith on the part of China, and uninterruptedness of friendly relations between our two countries, it will be difficult for us, you fear, to substitute any guarantee of equal value.

Inasmuch as in the Treaty of Peace concluded between our two nations, it is laid down that the British Minister shall either reside in permanence at the capital, or visit it occasionally, at the option of the British Government, such being the plain language of the Article, it must doubtless be abided by; and if it be the fixed purpose of your Excellency's Government that the residence (of the Minister) shall be permanent, China cannot of course gainsay this.

The established reputation of your Excellency for justice and straightforwardness, for kind intentions and friendly feeling, make us place the fullest confidence in your assurance that when you exacted the condition referred to, you were actuated by no desire whatever to do injury to China. The permanent residence of foreign Ministers at the capital would, notwithstanding, be an injury to China in many more ways than we can find words to express. In sum, in the present critical and troublous state of our country, this incident would generate, we fear, a loss of respect for their Government in the eyes of her people; and that this would indeed be no slight evil it will not be necessary, we assume, to explain to your Excellency with greater detail.

It is for this reason that we specially address you a second letter on this subject, and we trust that your Excellency will represent for us to Her Majesty your Sovereign the great inconvenience you feel (the exercise of the right would be) to our country, and beseech her not to decide in favour of the permanent residence at Pekin.

When we bethink us of the lustre shed by the well-doing and justice of Her Majesty, we feel assured that she would not wish, by being peremptory in a matter so hurtful to our country, to involve it in embarrassment: and our country will not fail to be impressed with gratitude.

We are ourselves in perfect good faith, and if there be any method of proceeding by adopting which we demonstrate our sincerity, we beg your Excellency to state it frankly; there is no satisfactory arrangement we are not ready to make.

It is our earnest hope the present feeling may be constantly observed on both sides, and that our two countries, evermore at peace with one another, may continue in the enjoyment of comfort and advantage.

A necessary communication, &c.

Hienfung, 8th year, 9th moon, 22nd day (October 28, 1858).

Inclosure 4 in No. 216.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the Imperial Commissioners' letter of the 28th instant.

The Imperial Commissioners observe, that if, in accordance with the plain language of

the Treaty-stipulations, Her Majesty's Government shall determine to place the British Minister in permanence at Pekin, it is impossible for China to gainsay this determination. This is doubtless a correct appreciation of the inviolability of the conditions by Treaty agreed to.

Their Excellencies admit, at the same time, their faith in the Undersigned's assurance, that this Treaty-right was not insisted on by the Undersigned with any intention to do injury to China, but, on the contrary, in a sincere desire to secure a continuance of peace between the two countries. Their Excellencies, he begs to assure them, do no more than justice to the intentions of the Undersigned.

The exercise of the Treaty-right in question, their letter proceeds to urge, is, notwithstanding, of serious prejudice to China, mainly because, in her present crisis of domestic troubles, it would tend to cause a loss of respect for their Government in the minds of her subjects; and their Excellencies accordingly request the Undersigned to beseech Her Majesty, to whom the Treaty undoubtedly leaves it to determine whether or not her Representatives shall permanently reside at the capital, or occasionally visit it, to decide in favour of the latter course.

Their proposal has been attentively considered by the Undersigned; and he now begs to state that, although he is resolved by no act or word to abate one tittle of the rights secured to his Government by Treaty, it is his wish, so far as such a course is consistent with his duty, to endeavour to reconcile due consideration of the feelings of the Chinese Government with the satisfaction of the rights of his own. He is prepared, consequently, on viewing the whole of the circumstances before him, at once to communicate to Her Majesty's Government the representations that have been addressed to him by their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners upon this important question; and humbly to submit it as his opinion that if Her Majesty's Ambassador be properly received at Pekin when the ratifications are exchanged next year, and full effect given in all other particulars to the Treaty negotiated at Tien-tsin, it would certainly be expedient that Her Majesty's Representative in China should be instructed to choose a place of residence elsewhere than at Pekin, and to make his visits to the capital either periodical, or only as frequent as the exigencies of the public service may require.

Her Majesty's Treaty-right will, of course, in any case, remain intact; but the Undersigned will take on himself so to express his conviction that, so long as the Imperial Government adheres with fidelity to its obligations towards England, China will have no cause to complain of a want of consideration on the part of the Government of Her Britannic Majesty.

The anxiety expressed by their Excellencies for an enduring continuance of peace, is not stronger than the desire of the Undersigned for an improvement of the friendly relations which he trusts from this time forth are now established between the two countries; and, with a view to the removal of all doubts and misgivings, he begs to add that if, in the opinion of the Commissioners, the discussion of any proposition of common interest would be rendered easier or more advantageous by personal explanation, the Undersigned is willing to confer with their Excellencies whenever an interview may be convenient to them.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 217.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received December* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 5, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I addressed, a few days ago, to the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, apprizing them that it is my intention to poceed up the river Yang-tze without delay, for the purpose of inspecting its ports, and determining which of them it will be most advisable to open to foreign trade. I inclose likewise a translation of their reply.

The readiness with which the Commissioners have acceded to this proposal will, I trust, be accepted by your Lordship as a proof of their intention to carry out faithfully the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 217.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

October 30, 1858.

THE Undersigned has the honour to apprize their Excellencies the Commissioners that it is his purpose to proceed up the Yang-tze-kiang without delay, in order that, by personal inspection, he may be better enabled to judge what ports along its shores it will be most advisable to open in conformity with the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 217.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEI, a Chief Secretary, &c., Hwa, a President, &c., Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, Ming, a high officer of the Household, Twau, a Titulary President, &c., Imperial Commissioners.

We are in receipt of a letter from your Excellency apprizing us that it is your purpose to proceed up the Yang-tze-kiang without delay, in order that, by personal inspection, you may be enabled to judge what ports along its shores it may be most advisable to open in conformity with the Treaty of Ti en-tsin.

It is our duty to acknowledge this letter, and, at the same time, to prepare letters advising (the authorities) along the line of your coming.

We will also send officers to accompany you with letters, that there may be a satisfactory understanding on both sides.

An important reply. Addressed, &c.

(October 31, 1858.)

No. 218.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received December 29.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, November* 5, 1858.

IN reply to your Lordship's despatch of the 9th September, I would beg leave to state that Canton has been under martial law since its capture in December last. When the port was opened to trade in February, the rule of martial law was continued in the city and suburbs, as your Lordship will ascertain by reference to the Proclamations inclosed in my despatches to the Earl of Clarendon dated the 6th and 8th of February last.

What has been described as a Mixed Government is simply an expedient, by which the aid of Mr. Parkes, and of certain Chinese officials of high rank, is secured to the Commanders-in-chief in their task of governing and protecting a vast population with whose manners and language they are of course wholly unacquainted. In my despatch to Lord Clarendon, dated the 9th of January, I stated the reasons which had led to the adoption of this expedient.

No. 219.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received December* 29.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

AS my last mail for England was closing I received from the Imperial Commissioners a very important communication on the subject of a resident British Minister at Pekin. I reported this circumstance to your Lordship at the time, and furnished a précis of the document in question for your information.

I now transmit, in my despatch of the 5th instant,* a full translation of it, and of the correspondence to which it has led, and I venture to request for that despatch, and its inclosures, your Lordship's attention.

The first-fruits of this correspondence is an arrangement which I have made, with the consent of the Imperial Commissioners, for proceeding up the River Yang-tze in person, and inspecting its ports, with the view of determining which of them it may be most advisable to open to foreign trade, in pursuance of the provisions of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

A copy of my letter to the Imperial Commissioners on this subject, with a translation of their reply, is inclosed in my other despatch of the 5th instant.†

Meanwhile, the return of Baron Gros from Japan (he reached this place on the 25th ultimo) has enabled me to submit to him the details of the new Tariff which I am negotiating with the Imperial Commissioners, and to make in them such modifications as will render them acceptable to him. Having already come to an understanding with Mr. Reed on this matter, I had hoped to have been able to have signed, this day, with the Imperial Commissioners the amended Tariff and Treaty regulations, and to have informed your Lordship of their formal acceptance by the Representatives of France and the United States. Owing, however, to some unforeseen delay, I must defer to a future opportunity my report on this subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 220.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, December* 31, 1858.

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of all your proceedings, as reported in your despatch of the 6th ultimo and in your preceding despatches.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 221.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received January* 15, 1859.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a letter, which I received some days ago from Mr. Wade, on the subject of the contemplated revision of the Chinese Tariff. The Tariff, and Rules annexed to it, underwent some modifications before they were finally adopted.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* No. 216. † No. 217.

Inclosure 1 in No. 221.

Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord. *Shanghae, October* 1, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to submit to your Lordship the draft of a Tariff revised under your Lordship's instructions, so as to limit the duties on foreign trade generally to 5 per cent. on the value of goods imported and exported.

2. The above is the principle of revision laid down in Article XXVI of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and the result of its application is, without doubt, an immediate loss of revenue to China, although, in some instances, the existing duties have been raised. Still, though consistent opposition to all change whatsoever is always to be anticipated, I do not apprehend that the Imperial Commissioners, deputed to settle the Tariff with your Lordship will raise any serious objection to the changes proposed affecting the import trade; nor, indeed, to such as affect the export trade, unless we insist upon the large reduction of the tea duties which a strict adherence to the 5 per cent. principle will render necessary.

3. My reasons for desiring to exclude the latter, as well as the duties on silk, from the rule applied to all other articles of commerce, or, at all events, to moderate the operation of that rule, will be found further on. Before proceeding to these, I shall take the liberty of recalling to your Lordship's recollection the opinions expressed by the mercantile bodies and individual merchants who responded to your Lordship's requisition for information regarding trade and tariff last year. Their suggestions, and the draft Tariffs proposed by the Chambers of Canton and Shanghae, as representing the views of the parties most interested, have, of course, received the fullest attention. No little difference, however, exists in some cases between the values assumed, and rates of duty proposed, by these two Chambers, which must be held to represent at least the majority of their respective communities. The Canton Chamber's Tariff requires a much larger reduction of the present rates than the other, which, I must remark, bears marks of much more just and patient consideration of the subject. I am happy to be able to add that the late Chairman of the Shanghae Chamber, who was, in effect, the author of its revised Tariff, has privately expressed his almost entire approval of that which I have now the honour to submit to your Lordship.

4. The credit of the construction of this, if any attach to it, I can claim but in small part to myself. As a means of guidance between the conflicting recommendations of merchants who could hardly be expected to suggest changes except in their own favour, I have been largely beholden to the records of the Shanghae Customs, which, under the foreign Inspectorship, are ample and accessible, and to the able assistance of Mr. Horatio Lay and the Customs Establishment. Your Lordship's acquaintance with Mr. Lay renders it needless for me to enlarge upon his ability or trustworthiness. An unexpected allyp resented himself in the person of Dr. Wells Williams, Secretary to the United States' Legation, whose long residence at Canton and practice in editing Returns of the trade at that port, had supplied him with much valuable knowledge, especially of the nature and worth of many articles belonging less to foreign commerce, properly so-called, than to the China trade in foreign bottoms, to which the swifter despatch and greater security of these has, of late years, given so powerful an impulse.

5. The general opinion of foreigners, your Lordship will remember, was favourable to the old Tariff. The Canton Chamber "think that it affords little ground for complaint, as they are not aware that a more liberal one exists in any country in the world." They believe, however, that the present Tariff has "pressed unfairly on some descriptions of British manufactures," which have declined in value, and, that "were desirable alterations to be inserted in any amended Tariff, they would, without doubt, be calculated to afford a certain amount of benefit to the interests of the producers." On teas they recommend a duty of $1\frac{1}{2}$ taels per picul, that is, a reduction of 40 per cent. on the present rate. But this, at their estimate of the values of teas, would still leave a duty of from 7 to 15 per cent. *ad valorem*.

6. The Shanghae Chamber considers that in a revision of Tariff "the principal object to be kept in view is to remove any undue pressure upon articles of general import," and it proceeds to urge that many foreign manufactures are unduly taxed. It is further their opinion, "that as tea is not an article liable to any important competition, and as it is desirable to obtain as much concession as possible, in regard to imports, which have to compete with the products of China, the rate of duty now levied, viz. 2 taels 5 mace, is fair and reasonable, and does not call for any reduction."

7. Individual expressions of opinion on Tariff are very rare; of the Canton community but one firm has separately addressed your Lordship. "As merchants, of course," write Messrs. Alfred Wilkinson and Co., "we desire to see Customs duties on the lowest possible scale; but as they are looked upon by the Chinese Government as a source of revenue, we think, in this view, that, with some few exceptions, they are as moderate as they well can be, and certainly contrast favourably with duties in our own country. We cannot complain of a duty of 2 taels 5 mace per picul on tea, so long as that article has to bear a charge of ten times that amount when entered for consumption in Great Britain; or of 35 cents per picul on sugar (at 4*s.* 2*d.* per dollar 1*s.* 2*d.* per cwt.) against the home charge of 12*s.* 8*d.* per cwt." They further dispute the inference that the present duties impede the development of the trade in British manufactures, as they have often found a demand produce an advance in prices, greatly exceeding the amount of duty.

8. At Shanghae, Messrs. Gilman and Co., Sillar, Brothers, Ullet and Co., Watson and Co., and Thorne, Brothers, have all addressed your Lordship, but their remarks, as you will remember, bear rather on the general improvement of our commercial position in China, than upon tariff amendments; and it may be observed that many of their views, especially as regards access to the interior, and regulation of the transit dues, have been favoured by the new Treaty. To some of their letters, I may have occasion to recur elsewhere. The Sillar, Brothers, stand apparently alone in their desire for a Commercial Treaty with the Tai-ping insurgents.

9. At Amoy, Mr. James Tait addressed a letter to Mr. Crofton Morrison, Acting Vice-Consul, an extract of which was inclosed by Mr. Morrison to your Lordship.

Mr. Tait considers the present scale of duties to press unduly on certain imports and exports which have declined in value since the Tariff was settled. He is in favour, apparently, of a general *ad valorem* system, and advocates a large reduction of the present duties on tea and sugar, which he considers extremely heavy.

10. These are, in chief, the observations made by British merchants in China, that bear directly on the Tariff question. In the drafts inclosed, your Lordship will see in four separate columns the Tariff in force, the Tariffs respectively recommended by the Canton and Shanghae Chambers of Commerce, and the Tariff now proposed as taxing all articles, tea and silk excepted, at about the rate of 5 per cent. on the values assigned them in a Table given in the fifth column.

These values are, in some cases, the average established by the Shanghae Customs Returns for the last three years; in some, those given by native and foreign merchants consulted; and in some, those attested by Dr. Williams, to whose familiarity with the subject I have before adverted.

11. It will be seen that the principal changes contemplated are in the conversion of the duties formerly levied *ad valorem* into specific duties; in the specification of articles heretofore enumerated, and, as such, paying an *ad valorem* duty; and in the reduction of the duties chargeable on British and American cotton goods. In conformity to the principle on which the revision was based, the duty on some few articles, both of import and export, has been raised.

12. If we are to insist on applying the 5 per cent. principle to the tea duties, we shall reduce them from 40 to 60 per cent. China, on the other hand, will, by the same rule, be entitled to raise the silk duties some 20 per cent. But this would be far from compensating her foreign revenue for the loss inflicted on it, in its most important item, by the reduction, to one-half, of the tea duties. The French, too, whose trade may be said to be almost confined to silk, could scarce fail to decline accepting a Tariff that raises the duty on their solitary article of commerce without conferring on them any corresponding advantage; and even could this contingency be overlooked, the silk trade itself, being far less independent of foreign competition than the trade in tea, might be driven to other markets, and to such an extent as to deprive China of any benefit anticipated from revision of the duty upon it.

13. The statistics of the question are somewhat as follows:—Europe and America import about 100,000,000 lbs. of tea. The duty on this should be 1,800,000 taels, nearly one half the duty due on foreign trade. This the proposition of the Canton Chamber would reduce 40 per cent., or, to 1,080,000 taels. The total export of silk is, say, 75,000 bales a-year, representing 750,000 taels duty. A 5 per cent. *ad valorem* rate would raise it to 900,000 taels, leaving still a loss to China of 570,000 taels. With the other reductions proposed, we should cut down her foreign revenue some 15 per cent.

14. It has been urged by a gentleman well acquainted with the Shanghae trade, but no longer engaged in it, that reduction of the tea duties would, for a considerable time at least, benefit no one but the native merchant. He argues from his experience of a very

active smuggling era at this port, that the less a foreign merchant had to pay in duties, the higher prices would he pay for his teas; the object of competing merchants being less to secure produce at moderate cost than to secure its early dispatch to the home market. Of course, were this the case, were the export of tea not to increase, neither foreign merchant, home consumer, nor British revenue, would derive any advantage from the change, and the article or transit dues which in its operation may put Chinese finance to greater straits than any other clause of the Treaty might as well have been omitted. I cannot subscribe to such a theory. But I do believe that the party whose interest stands foremost—the home consumer—would be benefited by the reduced duty far less than at first sight might be supposed. The saving of 720,000 taels to be effected by the proposed reduction would purchase, at the Canton estimate of cost, from 500,000 to 1,000,000 lbs., in addition to our present supply of some 80,000,000. This imported would add to our revenue, at the most, some 50,000*l.* a-year, and would cheapen teas from a $\frac{1}{4}d.$ to $\frac{1}{2}d.$ a lb. But the sacrifice we demand of China is immense for so small a boon. While we refuse to reduce our home duties on tea below 1*s.* 5*d.* per lb., the present duty, which, it is now understood, is to descend no lower, we insist on her at once diminishing her small charge of $5\frac{1}{11}$ farthings to something like 3 farthings, and this at the moment that we reduce the inland charges on tea, variously stated at from 20 to 90 per cent. upon value, to $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

15. I should prefer, therefore, to see the tea duties left untouched altogether. If some reduction be considered indispensable, I should recommend the experiment of a gradually descending scale, say a diminution of one mace every two years until 1868, when the Tariff will be open to revision. This would give time for observation, on both sides, of the effect of all changes about to be introduced upon the trade. From the access to the inland markets now secured by Treaty to the purchaser, and from the economy in his outlay which I presume must follow the reduction of inland charges, we have a right to expect an increase of export which will compensate the revenue of China, at the same time that she will be protected against the evil consequent upon sudden and extensive diminution of her income. The moderateness of the reduction proposed, again, not exceeding one-half of what the *ad valorem* rate would entitle us to claim, might be pleaded were any attempt made to raise the silk duties. But it should be borne in mind that, unless the export of tea do so increase in steady proportion, China will be gradually deprived of one fifth of the duties she now collects on tea, while the gain to the consumer by her loss will not amount, at the close of ten years, when the maximum of reduction shall be attained, to more than one farthing per lb.

16. I append a Memorandum of some Rules regarding the future payment of dues and duties; of goods duty free, goods contraband; imports saleable to Government only, and of exports prohibited by Government.

As regards the last, I think it important to trade that the Chinese Government should be pressed so far to relax its restrictions as to admit of the carriage, coastwise, of grain, pulse, and copper cash. The law is continually evaded by the Chinese themselves in the case of the two first; indeed, for the last seven years, the north has received no grain supplies save by sea.

With respect to opium, I shall have the honour to address your Lordship in a separate letter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 221.

Draft of Tariff.

TARIFF ON EXPORTS.

Articles.	Per	Average Price.	Duty proposed by Shanghae Chamber of Commerce.	Duty proposed by Canton Chamber of Commerce.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		$ c.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Alum	100 catties	1 25	..	..	0 1 0 0	0 0 4 5
„ green, or Copperas	„	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
Aniseed, star	„	14 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
„ broken	„	7 00	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
„ oil	„	111 00	..	3 0 0 0	5 0 0 0	5 0 0 0
Apricot seeds, or Almonds	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
Arsenic	„	12 50	..	..	0 7 5 0	0 4 5 0
Artificial flowers	„	40 50	..	..	..	1 5 0 0
Bamboo ware	„	21 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 7 5 0
Bangles or Glass Armlets	„	..	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
Bees'-wax	„	25 00	..	..	..	0 9 0 0
Bone and horn ware	„	40 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 5 0 0
Brass buttons	„	83 00	..	..	..	3 0 0 0
„ foil	„	40 00	..	..	1 5 0 0	1 5 0 0
„ ware	„	30 00	..	..	..	1 0 0 0
„ wire	„	32 00	..	..	..	1 1 5 0
Camphor	„	10 00	..	0 7 5 0	1 5 0 0	0 7 5 0
Canes	1,000	..	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
Cantharides	100 catties	60 00	..	..	..	2 0 0 0
Capoor Cuthcery	„	9 00	..	..	0 3 0 0	0 3 0 0
Carpets and druggets	100	97 00	..	..	..	3 5 0 0
Cassia lignea	100 catties	17 00	..	0 5 0 0	0 7 5 0	0 6 0 0
„ buds	„	22 00	..	0 7 0 0	1 0 0 0	0 8 0 0
„ twigs	„	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
„ oil	„	250 00	..	3 0 0 0	5 0 0 0	9 0 0 0
Chestnuts	„	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
China root	„	3 50	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 1 3 0
Chinaware, fine	„	25 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 9 0 0
„ coarse	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
Cinnabar	„	21 00	..	..	..	0 7 5 0
Cinnamon	„	30 00	..	..	..	1 5 0 0
Clothing, cotton	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
„ silk	„	278 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	10 0 0 0
Coir	„	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
Copper	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
„ sheathing, old	„	15 50	..	..	..	0 5 5 0
„ and pewter ware	„	32 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	1 1 5 0
Corals, false	„	10 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 3 5 0
Cotton, raw	„	12 50	free	..	..	0 3 5 0
„ rags	„	1 25	..	..	..	0 0 4 5
Cow Bezoar	catty	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 6 0
Crackers, fireworks, &c.	100 catties	11 50	..	..	0 7 5 0	0 5 0 0
Cubebs	„	40 00	..	..	1 5 0 0	1 5 0 0
Curiosities, antiques	..	..	..	..	..	5 per cent.
Dates, Black	100 catties	4 50	..	..	..	0 1 5 5
„ Red	„	2 50	..	..	..	0 0 9 0
Dye, Green	catty	22 50	..	..	..	0 8 0 0
Eggs, preserved	1,000	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 5 0
Fans, Feather	100	20 50	..	..	1 0 0 0 100 catties	0 7 5 0
„ Paper	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
„ Palm-leaf, trimmed	1,000	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 6 0
„ „ untrimmed	„	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Felt cuttings	100 catties	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
„ caps	100	35 00	..	..	..	1 2 5 0
Fungus, or Agaric	100 catties	17 00	..	..	..	0 6 0 0
Galangal	„	3 00	..	..	0 1 0 0	0 1 0 0
Gamboge	„	30 00	..	..	2 0 0 0	1 0 0 0
Garlic	„	1 00	..	..	..	0 0 3 5
Ginseng, Native	..	..	..	..	..	5 per cent.
„ Corean or Japan, 1st quality	catty	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
„ „ „ 2nd „	„	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 5 0
Glass Beads	100 catties	14 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
„ ware	„	14 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0

Articles.	Per	Average Price.	Duty proposed by Shanghae Chamber of Commerce.	Duty proposed by Canton Chamber of Commerce.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		$ c.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Glue	100 catties	10 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 3 5 0
Gold thread	„	75 00	..	..	..	2 7 0 0
Grass cloth, fine	„	70 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	2 5 0 0
„ coarse	„	20 50	..	..		0 7 5 0
Ground-nut	„	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
„ cake	„	0 82	..	..	..	0 0 3 0
Gypsum, ground, or Plaster of Paris	„	0 82	..	..	..	0 0 3 0
Hair, Camel's	„	30 00	..	..	..	1 0 0 0
„ Goat's	„	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Hams	„	15 00	..	..	..	0 5 5 0
Hartall, or Orpiment	„	10 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 3 5 0
Hemp	„	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 5 0
Honey	„	25 00	..	..	..	0 9 0 0
Horns, Deer's, young	pair	25 00	..	..	..	0 9 0 0
„ „ old	100 catties	37 50	..	..	..	1 3 5 0
India Ink	„	111 00	..	..	..	4 0 0 0
Indigo, dry	„	28 00	..	..	..	1 0 0 0
Isinglass	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Ivory ware	catty	2 00	..	..	5 0 0 0	0 1 5 0
Joss-sticks	100 catties	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Kittysols, or Paper Umbrellas	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Lacquered ware	„	28 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 0 0 0
Lamp wicks	„	17 00	..	..	..	0 6 0 0
Lead, Red (Minium)	„	10 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 3 5 0
„ White (Ceruse)	„	10 00	..	..	0 2 5 0	0 3 5 0
„ Yellow (Massicot)	„	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 5 0
Leather articles, as pouches, purses, &c.	„	42 00	..	..	..	1 5 0 0
„ Green, Calf, or other skins	„	50 00	..	..	..	1 8 0 0
Lichees	„	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Lily flowers, dried	„	7 50	..	..	..	0 2 7 0
„ seeds, or lotus nuts	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Liquorice	„	3 75	..	..	..	0 1 3 5
Lung-ngan	„	7 00	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
„ without the stone	„	10 00	..	..	..	0 3 5 0
Manure cakes, or poudrette	„	2 50	..	..	..	0 0 9 0
Marble slabs	„	6 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 2 0 0
Mats of all kinds	100	6 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 2 0 0
Melon seeds	100 catties	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
Millet	„	2 00	..	..	..	0 0 7 5
Mother-o'-pearl ware	catty	28 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	0 1 0 0
Mushrooms	100 catties	40 50	..	..	..	1 5 0 0
Musk	catty	25 00	..	..	..	0 9 0 0
Nankeen, and native cloths	100 catties	41 50	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 5 0 0
Nutgalls	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Oil	„	7 00	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
„ cake	„	1 00	..	..	..	0 0 3 5
Oiled Paper	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
Olives, unpickled, salted, or pickled	„	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Olive seed	„	8 50	..	..	..	0 3 0 0
Oyster-shells, sea-shells, &c.	„	2 50	..	..	..	0 0 9 0
Paint, Green	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
Palampore, or cotton bedquilts	100	75 00	..	..	..	2 7 5 0
Paper, 1st quality	100 catties	20 00	..	..	..	0 7 0 0
„ 2nd „	„	11 00	..	..	..	0 4 0 0
Pearls, false	„	56 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	2 0 0 0
Peel, Orange	„	9 50	..	..	..	0 3 0 0
„ pumelo, 1st quality	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
„ „ 2nd „	„	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
Peppermint leaf	„	3 00	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
„ oil	„	100 00	..	..	..	3 5 0 0
Pictures and paintings	each	3 00	..	..	0 1 0 0	0 1 0 0
„ on pith or rice paper	100	3 00	..	..	0 1 0 0	0 1 0 0
Pottery, earthenware	100 catties	..	..	..	..	0 0 5 0
Prawns, dried	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Preserves, comfits, and sweetmeats	„	14 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
Quicksilver	„	..	..	..	..	2 0 0 0
Rattans, split	„	7 00	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
Rattan ware	„	8 50	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 3 0 0
Rhubard	„	35 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 2 5 0
Rugs of hair or skin	each	2 50	..	..	..	0 0 9 0
Salt-fish	100 catties	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Samshoo	„	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0

Articles.	Per	Average Price.	Duty proposed by Shanghae Chamber of Commerce.	Duty proposed by Canton Chamber of Commerce.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		$ c.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Sandalwood ware	catty	0 50	..	..	1 0 0 0	0 1 0 0
Seaweed	100 catties	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
Sesamum seed	„	3 75	..	..	..	0 1 3 5
					100 catties	
Shoes and boots, leather or satin	100 pairs	94 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	3 0 0 0
„ straw	„	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Silk, raw and thrown	100 catties	278 00	10 0 0 0	8 0 0 0	10 0 0 0	10 0 0 0
„ wild raw	„	70 00	2 5 0 0	..	2 5 0 0	2 5 0 0
„ refuse	„	28 00	2 5 0 0	..	2 5 0 0	1 0 0 0
„ cocoons	„	116 00	..	..	..	4 0 0 0
„ floss, Canton	„	120 00	..	..	..	4 3 0 0
„ „ Shanghae	„	278 00	..	..	..	10 0 0 0
„ ribbons and thread	„	278 00	10 0 0 0	..	10 0 0 0	10 0 0 0
„ piece goods,—pongees, shawls, scarves, crape, satin, gauze, velvet, and embroidered goods	„	335 00	12 0 0 0	10 0 0 0	12 0 0 0	12 0 0 0
„ Szechuen and Dupions	„	125 00	..	..	..	5 0 0 0
„ tassels	„	278 00	..	..	..	10 0 0 0
„ caps	100	24 50	..	..	..	0 9 0 0
„ and cotton mixtures	100 catties	150 00	..	..	3 0 0 0	5 5 0 0
Silver and gold ware	„	278 00	..	free	10 0 0 0	10 0 0 0
Sinews	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Skins, doe and rabbit	100	2 00	..	..	..	0 0 7 0
Snuff	100 catties	22 00	..	..	..	0 8 0 0
Soy	„	10 00	..	..	0 4 0 0	0 4 0 0
Straw braid	„	19 50	..	..	..	0 7 0 0
Sugar, brown	„	3 35	..	0 2 0 0	0 2 5 0	0 1 2 0
„ white	„	5 50	..	0 2 0 0	0 2 5 0	0 2 0 0
„ candy	„	7 00	..	0 3 0 0	0 3 5 0	0 2 5 0
Sulphur and brimstone	„	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Tallow, animal	„	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
„ vegetable	„	8 50	..	..	..	0 3 0 0
Tea	„	70 00	2 5 0 0	1 5 0 0	2 5 0 0	2 5 0 0
Tin-foil	„	35 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	1 2 5 0
Tobacco, prepared	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
„ leaf	„	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
					100 catties	
Tortoise-shell ware	catty	7 00	..	..	10 0 0 0	0 2 0 0
Trunks, leather	100 catties	40 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	1 5 0 0
Turmeric	„	3 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 1 0 0
Twine, hemp, Canton	„	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
„ „ Soochow	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Turnips, salted	„	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Varnish, or crude lacquer	„	14 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Vermicelli	„	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Vermilion	„	70 00	..	2 5 0 0	3 0 0 0	2 5 0 0
Wax, white or insect	„	40 00	..	..	..	1 5 0 0
Wood, piles, poles, and joists	each	0 82	..	..	..	0 0 3 0
„ ware	100 catties	32 00	..	..	..	1 1 5 0
Wool	„	10 00	free	..	..	0 3 5 0

Tariff of Imports.

Agar-agar	100 catties	4 00	..	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0
Assafœtida	„	18 00	..	0 8 0 0	1 0 0 0	0 6 5 0
Bees'-wax	„	18 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 0 0 0
Betel-nut	„	4 00	..	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0
„ husk	„	2 00	..	..	..	0 0 7 5
Bicho-de-mar, black	„	40 00	..	..	0 8 0 0	1 5 0 0
„ white	„	10 00	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 3 5 0
Birds'-nests, 1st quality	catty	18 00	..	..	0 0 5 0	0 5 5 0
„ 2nd „	„	13 00	..	..	0 0 2 5	0 4 5 0
„ 3rd „ or uncleaned	„	4 00	..	..	0 0 0 5	0 1 5 0
Buttons, brass	gross	1 50	..	..	..	0 0 5 0
Camphor, baroos, clean	catty	35 00	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 3 0 0
Camphor, baroos, refuse	catty	20 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 7 2 0
Canvas and cotton duck, not exceeding 50 yards long	piece	12 00	free	..	0 5 0 0	0 4 0 0
Cardamons, superior	100 catties	18 00	..	..	..	1 0 0 0
„ inferior, or grains of Paradise	„	15 00	..	..	..	0 5 0 0

Articles.	Per	Average Price.	Duty proposed by Shanghae Chamber of Commerce.	Duty proposed by Canton Chamber of Commerce.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		$ c.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Carpetting and druggeting	5 per cent.	..	free	..	..	5 per cent.
Cinnamon	100 catties	40 00	..	..	..	1 5 0 0
Clocks and watches	5 per cent.	..	5 per cent.	5 per cent.	..	5 per cent.
Cloves	100 catties	15 00	..	0 5 0 0	1 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
„ mother	„	5 00	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0	0 1 8 0
Cochineal	„	140 00	..	..	5 0 0 0	5 0 0 0
Coral	catty	..	..	..	..	0 1 0 0
Cordage	5 per cent.	..	..	..	..	5 per cent.
Cornelians	100 stones	..	..	0 3 0 0	0 5 0 0	0 3 0 0
„ beads	100 catties	..	..	7 0 0 0	10 0 0 0	7 0 0 0
Cotton, raw	„	8 50	..	0 3 0 0	0 4 0 0	0 3 5 0
Cotton piece-goods :—						
Grey, white, plain, and twilled, exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	piece	2 20	..	0 1 0 0	white 0 1 5 0 grey 0 1 0 0	0 0 8 0
exceeding 34 in. wide, and exceeding 40 yds. long	every 10 yards	..	..	0 1 0 0	..	0 0 2 0
not exceeding 30 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	piece	3 00	..	..	0 1 0 0	0 1 0 0
not exceeding 30 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yds. long	„	2 00	..	..	..	0 0 7 5
not exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 48 yds. long	„	2 20	..	0 1 0 0	..	0 0 8 0
not exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long	„	1 10	..	..	..	0 0 4 0
Cotton, dyed, figured, and plain, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	„	3 00	5 per. cent.	5 per cent.	..	0 1 0 0
Cotton, fancy, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	„	3 00	„	„	..	0 1 0 0
Cotton, printed, not exceeding 31 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yds. long	„	1 95	„	„	0 2 0 0	0 0 7 0
Cotton, cambrics, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long	„	1 95	free	0 1 0 0	0 1 5 0	0 0 7 0
Cotton, cambrics, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long	„	1 00	„	..	..	0 0 3 5
Cotton, muslins, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long	„	2 00	„	..	..	0 0 7 5
Cotton, muslins, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long	„	1 00	„	..	..	0 0 3 5
Cotton, damasks, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	„	4 00	..	5 per cent.	..	0 1 5 0
Cotton dimities or quiltings, not exceeding 40 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long	„	..	..	..	..	0 0 6 5
Cotton ginghams	„	1 00	free	5 per cent.	..	0 0 3 5
Cotton handkerchiefs, not exceeding 1 yd. square	dozen	0 70	5 per cent.	„	each 0 0 1 5 0 0 1 0	0 0 2 5
Cotton fustians, not exceeding 35 yds. long	piece	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Cotton velveteens, not exceeding 34 yds. long	„	3 00	..	5 per cent.	..	0 1 0 0
Cotton thread	100 catties	20 00	1 0 0 0	0 7 0 0	1 0 0 0	0 7 2 0
Cotton yarn	„	20 00	..	0 7 0 0	1 0 0 0	0 7 5 0
Cow bezoar	catty	40 00	..	0 7 0 0	1 0 0 0	1 5 0 0
Cutch	100 catties	5 00	..	..	0 3 0 0	0 1 8 0
Cutlery	5 per cent.	..	free	..	..	5 per cent.
Elephant's teeth, whole	100 catties	..	..	3 0 0 0	4 0 0 0	4 0 0 0
Elephants' teeth, broken	100 catties	..	..	1 5 0 0	2 0 0 0	0 3 0 0
Feathers, kingfishers', peacocks', &c.	100	11 00	..	..	..	0 4 0 0
Fish maws	100 catties	30 00	..	1 0 0 0	1 5 0 0	1 0 0 0
Fish-skin	„	6 00	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Flints	„	0 85	..	..	0 0 5 0	0 0 3 0
Gambier	„	4 00	..	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0
Gamboge	„	30 00	..	..	..	1 0 0 0
Ginseng, crude	„	140 00	..	..	10 0 0 0	6 0 0 0
„ clarified	„	180 00	..	10 0 0 0	10 0 0 0	8 0 0 0
Glass, window	box of 100 sq. ft.	..	free	Free when for foreign use.	..	0 1 5 0
„ and crystal ware	5 per cent.	..			..	5 per cent.
Glue	100 catties	4 00	..	..	..	0 1 5 0

Articles.	Per	Average Price.	Duty proposed by Shanghae Chamber of Commerce.	Duty proposed by Canton Chamber of Commerce.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		$ c.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Gold thread, real	catty	45 00	..	..	0 1 3 0	1 6 0 0
„ imitation	„	..	..	..	..	0 0 3 0
Gum Benjamin	100 catties	17 00	free	..	1 0 0 0	0 6 0 0
„ „ oil of	„	17 00	free	..	1 0 0 0	0 6 0 0
„ dragon's blood	„	13 00	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
„ myrrh	„	13 00	free	0 2 0 0	0 5 0 0	0 4 5 0
„ olibanum	„	12 50	free	0 3 0 0	0 5 0 0	0 4 5 0
Hides, buffalo and cow	„	14 00	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
„ rhinoceros	„	12 00	..	..	..	0 4 2 0
Horns, buffalo	„	7 00	..	..	2 0 0 0	0 2 5 0
„ deer	„	7 00	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
„ rhinoceros	„	55 00	..	5 per cent.	3 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Indigo, liquid	„	5 00	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Isinglass	„	18 50	..	..	..	0 6 5 0
Lacquered ware	„	..	..	..	..	1 0 0 0
Leather	„	12 00	..	..	..	0 4 2 0
Linen, fine, as Irish or Scotch, not exceeding 50 yards long	piece	..	..	..	..	0 5 0 0
Linen, coarse, as linen and cotton, or silk and linen mixtures, not exceeding 50 yards long	„	..	..	5 per cent.	..	0 2 0 0
Mace	100 catties	..	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 0 0 0
Mangrove-bark	„	..	..	..	..	0 0 5 0
Mats, straw	100	5 0	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Metals:—						
Copper, unmanufactured, as in sheets, rods, nails, &c.	100 catties	30 0	free	Free when for foreign use	1 5 0 0	1 5 0 0
Copper, unmanufactured, as in slabs	„	30 0	free	..	1 0 0 0	1 0 0 0
Copper, Japan		16 0	..	..	..	0 6 0 0
Iron, manufactured, as in rods, bars, hoops, &c.	„	3 50	0 1 2 5	0 1 0 0	0 1 5 0	0 1 2 5
Iron, unmanufactured, as in pigs	„	2 0	..	..	0 1 0 0	0 0 7 5
Iron, kentledge	„	0 40	free	..	..	0 0 1 5
Iron wire	„	7 0	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
Lead, in pigs	„	7 0	0 2 5 0	0 2 5 0	0 2 8 0	0 2 5 0
Lead, in sheets	„	15 25	..	..	..	0 5 5 0
Quicksilver	„	60 0	3 0 0 0	2 0 0 0	3 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Spelter	„	7 0	..	..	0 4 0 0	0 2 5 0
Steel	„	7 0	..	0 3 0 0	0 4 0 0	0 2 5 0
Tin	„	35 0	1 0 0 0	..	1 0 0 0	1 2 5 0
Tin plates	box of 80 catties	12 0	0 4 0 0	0 3 0 0 100 catties.	0 4 0 0	0 4 0 0
Mother-o'-pearl shell	100 catties	6 0	..	..	0 2 0 0	0 2 0 0
Musical boxes	5 per cent.	..	..	..	..	5 per cent.
Mussels, dried	100 catties	6 0	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Nutmegs	„	70 0	..	..	{2 0 0 0 / 1 0 0 0}	2 5 0 0
Olives	„	5 0	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Pepper, black	„	10 0	0 2 8 0	{0 2 5 0}	0 4 0 0	0 3 6 0
Pepper, white	„	14 0	0 4 0 0		..	0 5 0 0
Prawns, dried	„	10 0	..	..	..	0 3 6 0
Putchuk	„	17 0	..	0 5 0 0	0 7 5 0	0 6 0 0
Rattans	„	4 0	0 1 2 8	..	0 2 0 0	0 1 5 0
Rattan-mats	each	2 0	..	..	..	0 0 7 2
Rose maloes	100 catties	28 0	..	..	1 0 0 0	1 0 0 0
Salt fish	„	5 0	..	..	..	0 1 8 0
Sandal-wood	„	12 50	0 2 9 0	0 3 0 0	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
Sapan-wood	„	3 30	0 0 8 0	..	0 1 0 0	0 1 1 5
Sea-horse teeth	„	55 0	..	..	2 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Sharks' fins, black	„	14 0	..	0 3 0 0	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
„ white,	„	40 0	..	0 5 0 0	1 0 0 0	1 5 0 0
Sharks' skin	100	..	..	..	2 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Silver thread, real	catty	37 0	..	..	0 1 3 0	1 3 0 0
„ imitation	„	..	..	..	..	0 0 3 0
Sinews, buffalo and deer	100 catties	15 0	..	..	..	0 5 5 0
Skins:—						
Fox, large	each	..	..	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0
„ small	„	..	..	..	0 0 7 5	0 0 7 5
Marten	„	..	..	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0
Sea otter	„	40 0	..	..	1 5 0 0	1 5 0 0
Tiger and leopard	„	..	..	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0

Articles.	Per	Average Price.	Duty proposed by Shanghae Chamber of Commerce.	Duty proposed by Canton Chamber of Commerce.	Present Duty.	Proposed Duty.
		$	T. M. M. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.	T. M. C. C.
Beaver	100	..	..	..	5 0 0 0	5 0 0 0
Hare and rabbit	„	..	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
Squirrel	„	..	..	..	0 5 0 0	0 5 0 0
Land otter	„	..	..	..	2 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Racoon	„	..	..	..	2 0 0 0	2 0 0 0
Smalts	100 catties	40 0	..	..	4 0 0 0	1 5 0 0
Snuff	„	200 0	..	..	..	7 2 0 0
Sticklac	„	8 50	..	..	..	0 3 0 0
Stock-fish	„	14 0	..	..	0 4 0 0	0 5 0 0
Sugar, brown	„	3 35	..	..	..	0 1 2 0
„ white	„	5 50	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Telescopes, spy, and opera glasses	5 per cent.	..	..	..	..	5 per cent.
Tigers' bones	100 catties	43 0	..	..	..	1 5 5 0
Timber:—						
Masts and spars, hard wood, not exceeding 40 ft.	each	116 0	..	..	..	4 0 0 0
Ditto, not exceeding 60 ft.	„	170 0	..	..	..	6 0 0 0
Ditto, exceeding 60 ft.	„	300 0	..	..	..	10 0 0 0
Ditto, soft wood, not exceeding 40 ft.	„	58 0	..	..	..	2 0 0 0
Ditto, not exceeding 60 ft.	„	130 0	..	..	..	4 5 0 0
Ditto, exceeding 60 ft.	„	210 0	..	..	..	6 5 0 0
Beams, hard wood, not exceeding 26 ft. long, and under 12 in. square	„	4 0	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
Planks, hard wood, not exceeding 16 ft. long, 12 in wide, and 3 in. thick	100	58 0	..	..	..	2 0 0 0
Planks, soft wood	1,000 sq. ft.	20 0	..	..	..	0 7 0 0
Tinder	100 catties	10 0	..	..	..	0 3 5 0
Tortoise-shell	catty	7 0	..	..	..	0 2 5 0
„ broken	„	2 0	..	..	..	0 0 7 2
Umbrellas	each	1 0	..	..	..	0 0 3 5
Velvets, not exceeding 34 yds. long	piece	4 0	..	..	..	0 1 5 0
Woods:—						
Ebony	100 catties	3 75	0 1 2 5	..	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0
Garroo	„	55 0	..	..	..	2 0 0 0
Fragrant	„	12 50	..	..	..	0 4 5 0
Kranjee, 35 ft. long, 1 ft. 8 in. wide, and 1 in. thick	each	22 0	..	..	..	0 8 0 0
Laka	100 catties	4 0	..	..	..	0 1 4 5
Red	„	3 20	..	..	..	0 1 1 5
Woollen manufactures:—						
Blankets	pair	6 0	free	..	0 1 0 0	0 2 0 0
Broadcloth and Spanish Stripes, habit and medium cloth, 51 to 64 in. wide	chang	0 90 per yd., or 3 60 per chang	0 1 2 0	0 1 5 0	0 1 5 0	0 1 2 0
Long ells, 31 in. wide	„	1 10	0 0 3 5	0 3 0 0 per piece.	0 0 7 0	0 0 4 0
Camlets, English, 31 in. wide	„	1 10	0 0 4 0	..	0 0 7 0	0 0 4 0
„ Dutch, 33 in. wide	„	2 20	0 0 8 0	0 1 0 0	0 1 5 0	0 0 8 0
Imitation camlets and bombazettes	„	0 25 per yd.	..	..	0 0 3 5	0 0 3 5
Cassimeres, flannel, and narrow cloth.	„	..	5 per cent.	0 0 3 0	0 0 7 0	0 0 4 0
Lastings, 31 in. wide	„	1 35	..	..	..	0 0 5 0
„ imitation, 34 in. wide	„	1 0	..	..	..	0 0 3 5
Bunting, not exceeding 24 in. wide, 40 yds. long	piece	6 0	free	..	0 0 1 5 per chang	0 2 0 0
Woollen and Cotton mixtures, viz.:— lustres, plain and brocaded, not exceeding 31 yds. long	„	6 0	..	..	..	0 2 0 0
Inferior	chang	14 0	..	..	..	2 1 0 0
Yarn	100 catties	..	5 per cent.	..	3 0 0 0	3 0 0 0

Inclosure 3 in No. 221.

Memorandum appended to Draft Tariff.

1. IN the calculations of this Tariff the weight of a picul of 100 catties is held to be equal to 133⅓ lbs. avoirdupois, or 60·46 kilogrammes, and the length of a chang of 10 Chinese feet is equal to 141 English inches, or 3·63 mètres.

2. Articles not enumerated in the list of exports, but found in the list of imports, and *vice versâ*, are to pay, exports the duty specified on imports, and imports the duty specified on exports.

Articles not specified in either list, nor enumerated in the list of free goods, are to pay an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent., calculated on their market value.

3. Vessels importing articles free of duty pay their tonnage dues, except in certain cases to be elsewhere specified.

4. Vessels bringing in rice, grain, or pulse, with no cargo liable to duty and clearing in ballast, are exempted from payment of tonnage dues.

Vessels bringing rice, grain, or pulse into port, and carrying away cargo, pay half tonnage dues.

Vessels bringing and carrying away dutiable cargo, though part of their import cargo be rice, grain, &c., will pay full tonnage dues.

Import Goods Duty Free.

Gold, silver, bullion, foreign coins.
Rice, paddy, wheat, and all kinds of grain or pulse.
Flour, Indian meal, sago, biscuit, preserved meats and vegetables, cheese, butter, confectionery.
Foreign clothing, jewellery, plated ware, perfumery, soap of all kinds.
Coal, charcoal, firewood.
Writing-desks, dressing-cases.
Candles (foreign).
Tobacco (foreign), cigars (foreign).
Household stores, ships' stores, personal baggage.

Exports Goods Duty Free.

Gold.

Import Goods saleable only to Government.

Saltpetre, spelter.

Export Goods Prohibited.

Rice, paddy, grain, pulse.
Cash, copper.

No. 222.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received January* 15, 1859.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 8, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a Tariff of Duties, and accompanying Rules or Articles, as signed this day by myself on behalf of Great Britain, and by the Imperial Commissioners, Kweiliang, Hwashana, Ming-sheu, and Twau Ching-shih, on behalf of China.

The negotiations, of which the inclosed Tariff and Rules are the result, were entered into in pursuance of the provisions of Article XXVI of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, which is conceived in the following terms:—

"Whereas the Tariff fixed by Article X of the Treaty of Nankin, and which was estimated so as to impose upon imports and exports a duty at about the rate of 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, has been found, by reason of the fall in value of various articles of merchandize therein enumerated, to impose a duty upon these considerably in excess of the rate originally assumed as above to be a fair rate, it is agreed that the said Tariff shall be revised, and that as soon as the Treaty shall have been signed, application shall be made to the Emperor of China to depute a high officer of the Board of Revenue to meet at Shanghae officers to be deputed on behalf of the British Government, to consider its revision together, so that the Tariff, as revised, may come into operation immediately after the ratification of this Treaty."

In the Tariff herewith submitted, the principle of a specific rate, calculated on a basis of 5 per cent. on the value, is carried out very strictly in the case of imports.

In that of exports, it has been subjected to certain modifications, for the following reasons:—

Firstly, because, in point of fact, the *ad valorem* rate in question does not appear to

have been applied in the Treaty of Nankin to the export duties chargeable on silk and tea; and,

Secondly, because, in order to apply this principle fairly to the articles in question, it would have been necessary to raise the duties on silk; an arrangement to which the consent of the French could not have been obtained.

With the exception, therefore, of a reduction on some inferior qualities of silk, no change has been made in the rates of export duty chargeable on silk and tea.

For a more detailed statement of the grounds on which this decision was come to, I beg to refer your Lordship to a letter from Mr. Wade to me, which is inclosed in my despatch of the 6th instant.

Although, however, the export duty on tea is not directly affected by the new Tariff, it would be an error to infer that no benefit will accrue from it to the consumer of that article. In a letter from Mr. Reed to me, of which I inclose a copy to your Lordship in my despatch of October 21, his Excellency states—I believe correctly, at least as regards certain qualities of tea—that a transit duty at the rate of nearly 100 per cent. is now levied on this commodity.

Article XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, as explained and carried out by the 7th of the Rules appended to the Tariff herewith inclosed, provides that the transit duty henceforward chargeable on tea shall not exceed one-half of the export duty—a relief to the trader of which it is difficult to over-estimate the importance.

The rules in question have been very carefully drawn up, with the view, on the one hand, of confirming and giving effect to certain privileges secured to British Subjects by the Treaty of Tien-tsin; and on the other, of obviating for the future, if possible, causes of misunderstanding between the Custom-house and foreign merchants and officials.

It is hoped that they may thus contribute not only to the development and extension, but also to the moralization, of foreign trade with China.

The object of rule No. 1 is manifest, and calls for no remark from me.

Rule No. 2 provides that certain articles which are now admitted at the ports duty-free by custom, shall henceforward be admitted at them duty-free by Treaty. If transported into the interior, they will pay the transit-duty at the rate of 2½ per cent. *ad valorem*.

On looking over the list, your Lordship will, no doubt, observe it as a noticeable fact, that foreigners at the open ports of China have been, and still are, not by law or treaty, but through the favour of the Custom-house, in the practical enjoyment of exemption from duty-payments on all articles of foreign produce which are supposed to enter into their consumption.

Rule 3 declares munitions of war and salt to be contraband; and Rule 4 furnishes some definitions of weights and measures.

Rule 5 describes the conditions under which trade in certain articles now contraband shall henceforward be permitted. Of these articles, the more important are opium, cash, and grain.

As regards the trade in opium, its present position is so well known that I need not offer any explanation on the subject.

By the Rule under consideration, it is provided that henceforward opium shall be admissible at the ports on payment of a duty of 30 taels per picul, or about 8 per cent. on the average value.

It is further provided by this Rule, that Article IX of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, which permits British subjects to carry their goods into the interior, and Article XXVIII of the same Treaty, which defines the transit-duties, shall not apply to this drug. In short, after this rule comes into operation, the trade in opium will be carried on under the same conditions as those which, up to the present time, have regulated the trade in all articles legally importable. It is hoped that, by this arrangement, on the one hand, a term will be put to the scandals and irregularities to which a contraband trade at the ports necessarily gives birth; and, on the other, that occasion will not be furnished for the still greater scandals and irregularities which would inevitably arise if foreigners were entitled, under the sanction of Treaties, to force this article into all districts of the interior of China. I have thought long and deeply on this embarrassing question, and I am satisfied that the plan embodied in this Rule offers a fairer promise of its satisfactory settlement than any other which has yet been propounded.

The export of cash and grain will still be prohibited, but their transport coastwise in British vessels, which is now illegal, will, when this Tariff comes into operation, be permitted under certain conditions. This change will benefit the shipping interest, and be an advantage to the merchant, who will be able to transfer cash from ports where it is depreciated, to those where it is appreciated. The subject is, however, one of consider-

able delicacy. The Chinese people are not yet sufficiently versed in the dogmas of modern political economy to view with calmness the abstraction of the staples of their food and currency; and the authorities are afraid of being parties to measures which may arouse their apprehensions on such points.

Rule 6 regulates a matter of detail, and calls for no comment.

Rule 7 applies and extends the principle respecting transit-duties, which is laid down by Article XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin. Henceforward, on payment of a sum in name of transit-duty, which for simplicity's sake has been fixed at one-half of the tariff rate of duty, goods, whether of export or import, will be free to pass between the port of shipment or entry to or from any part of China, without further charge of toll, octroi, or tax of any description whatsoever. I confess that I consider this to be a most important point gained in the future interest of foreign trade with China. In every representation on the general subject of trade, which I have received from mercantile bodies or individuals since I came to China, the system, or no system, under which transit-duties are now levied, has been pressed upon me as a grievance. I have always thought that the remedy was to be sought in the substitution of one fixed payment for the present irregular and multiplied levies. At the same time, in a country where duties of octroi are habitually resorted to as an expedient for supplying the wants both of the local and Imperial treasuries, it was obviously difficult to devise a scheme for the commutation of transit-duties, which, without creating great financial disturbance, should prove an effectual protection to the importing and exporting merchants. The rule now under consideration has been very carefully framed, and will, I trust, in practice, afford a reasonable security against both of the two classes of evils which I have indicated.

Rule 8 declares that Article IX of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall not be interpreted as authorizing British subjects to enter Pekin for purposes of trade. The power to enter China for purposes of trade is conferred on foreigners by the British Treaty of Tien-tsin only, and I think the limitation fixed by this Rule is a perfectly proper one.

Rule 9 abolishes a percentage which has been heretofore levied in excess of duty payments by the Chinese Custom-house, as an indemnification for the cost of meltage and re-coinage.

Rule 10 binds the Chinese Government to adopt an uniform system for the protection of its revenue at all the open ports; relieves Her Majesty's Government of all responsibility in respect to the choice of British subjects whom the Chinese authorities may select to aid them in the service; and declares that all expenses attending the appointment of harbour-masters, and the maintenance of lights, buoys, beacons, &c., shall be provided from the tonnage duties.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 222.

Tariff.

TARIFF ON IMPORTS.

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
Agar-agar	Per 100 catties	0	1	5	0
Assafœtida	,,	0	6	5	0
Bees'-wax, yellow	,,	1	0	0	0
Betel-nut	,,	0	1	5	0
,, husk	,,	0	0	7	5
Bicho-de-mar, black	,,	1	5	0	0
,, white	,,	0	3	5	0
Birds' nests, 1st quality	Per catty	0	5	5	0
,, 2nd ,,	,,	0	4	5	0
,, 3rd, or uncleaned	,,	0	1	5	0
Buttons, brass	Per gross	0	0	5	5
Camphor, baroos, clean	Per catty	1	3	0	0
,, ,, refuse	,,	0	7	2	0
Canvas and cotton duck, not exceeding 50 yds. long	Per piece	0	4	0	0
Cardamoms, superior	Per 100 catties	1	0	0	0

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
Cardamoms, inferior, or grains of Paradise	Per 100 catties	0	5	0	0
Cinnamon	,,	1	5	0	0
Clocks	5 per cent.	*ad valorem*			
Cloves	Per 100 catties	0	5	0	0
„ mother	,,	0	1	8	0
Coal, foreign	Per ton	0	0	5	0
Cochineal	Per 100 catties	5	0	0	0
Coral	Per catty	0	1	0	0
Cordage, Manila	Per 100 catties	0	3	5	0
Cornelians	Per 100 stones	0	3	0	0
„ beads	Per 100 catties	7	0	0	0
Cotton, raw	,,	0	3	5	0
Cotton piece-goods—Grey, white, plain and twilled, exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	Per piece	0	0	8	0
„ „ exceeding 34 in. wide, and exceeding 40 yds. long	Per every 10 yds.	0	0	2	0
„ „ Drills and jeans, not exceeding 30 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	Per piece	0	1	0	0
„ „ not exceeding 30 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yards long	,,	0	0	7	5
„ „ *T*-cloths, not exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 48 yards long	,,	0	0	8	0
„ „ not exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long	,,	0	0	4	0
Cotton, dyed, figured and plain, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	,,	0	1	5	0
„ Fancy, white brocades and white spotted shirtings, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	,,	0	1	0	0
„ Printed, chintzes and furnitures, not exceeding 31 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yds. long	,,	0	0	7	0
„ Cambrics, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long	,,	0	0	7	0
„ „ not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long	,,	0	0	3	5
„ Muslins, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long	,,	0	0	7	5
„ „ not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long	,,	0	0	3	5
„ Damasks, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long	,,	0	2	0	0
„ Dimities or quiltings, not exceeding 40 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long	,,	0	0	6	5
Cotton Ginghams, not exceeding 28 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yds. long	Per piece	0	0	3	5
„ Handkerchiefs, not exceeding 1 yd. square	Per dozen	0	0	2	5
„ Fustians, not exceeding 35 yds. long	Per piece	0	2	0	0
„ Velveteens, not exceeding 34 yds. long	,,	0	1	5	0
„ Thread	Per 100 catties	0	7	2	0
„ Yarn	,,	0	7	0	0
Cow bezoar, Indian	Per catty	1	5	0	0
Cutch	Per 100 catties	0	1	8	0
Elephants' teeth, whole	,,	4	0	0	0
„ broken	,,	3	0	0	0
Feathers, kingfishers', peacocks'	Per 100	0	4	0	0
Fish maws	Per 100 catties	1	0	0	0
Fish skins	,,	0	2	0	0
Flints	,,	0	0	3	0
Gambier	,,	0	1	5	0
Gamboge	,,	1	0	0	0
Ginseng, American, crude	,,	6	0	0	0
„ „ clarified	,,	8	0	0	0
Glass, window	Per box of 100 sq. ft.	0	1	5	0
Glue	Per 100 catties	0	1	5	0
Gold thread, real	Per catty	1	6	0	0
„ imitation	,,	0	0	3	0
Gum Benjamin	Per 100 catties	0	6	0	0
„ „ oil of	,,	0	6	0	0
„ dragon's blood	,,	0	4	5	0
„ myrrh	,,	0	4	5	0
„ olibanum	,,	0	4	5	0
Hides, Buffalo and Cow	,,	0	5	0	0
„ Rhinoceros	,,	0	4	2	0
Horns, Buffalo	,,	0	2	5	0
„ Deer	,,	0	2	5	0
„ Rhinoceros	,,	2	0	0	0
Indigo, liquid	,,	0	1	8	0
Isinglass	,,	0	6	5	0
Lacquered-ware	,,	1	0	0	0

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty.
Leather	Per 100 catties	0 4 2 0
Linen, fine, as Irish or Scotch, not exceeding 50 yds. long	Per piece	9 5 0 0
„ coarse, as linen and cotton, or silk and linen mixtures, not exceeding 50 yds. long	„	0 2 0 0
Lucraban seed	Per 100 catties	0 0 3 5
Mace	„	1 0 0 0
Mangrove bark	„	0 0 3 0
Metals.—Copper, manufactured, as in sheets, rods, nails	„	1 5 0 0
„ „ unmanufactured, as in slabs	„	1 0 0 0
„ „ yellow metal, sheathing, and nails	„	0 9 0 0
„ „ Japan	„	0 6 0 0
„ Iron, manufactured, as in sheets, rods, bars, hoops	„	0 1 2 5
„ „ unmanufactured, as in pigs	„	0 0 7 5
„ „ kentledge	„	0 0 1 0
„ „ wire	„	0 2 5 0
„ Lead, in pigs	„	0 2 5 0
„ „ in sheets	„	0 5 5 0
„ Quicksilver	„	2 0 0 0
„ Spelter (saleable only under Regulation appended)	„	0 2 5 0
„ Steel	„	0 2 5 0
„ Tin	„	1 2 5 0
„ Tin plates	„	0 4 0 0
Mother-o'-pearl shell	„	0 2 0 0
Musical boxes	5 per cent.	*ad valorem*
Mussels, dried	Per 100 catties	0 2 0 0
Nutmegs	„	2 5 0 0
Olives, unpickled, salted, or pickled	„	0 1 8 0
Opium	„	30 0 0 0
Pepper, black	„	0 3 6 0
„ white	„	0 5 0 0
Prawns, dried	„	0 3 6 0
Putchuk	„	0 6 0 0
Rattans	„	0 1 5 0
Rose maloes	„	1 0 0 0
Salt fish	„	0 1 8 0
Saltpetre (saleable only under Regulation appended)	„	0 5 0 0
Sandal-wood	„	0 4 0 0
Sapan-wood	„	0 1 0 0
Seahorse teeth	„	2 0 0 0
Sharks' fins, black	„	0 5 0 0
„ white	„	1 5 0 0
Sharks' skins	„	2 0 0 0
Silver thread, real	Per catty	1 3 0 0
„ imitation	„	0 0 3 0
Sinews, Buffalo, and Deer	Per 100 catties	0 5 5 0
Skins, Fox, large	Each	0 1 5 0
„ „ small	„	0 0 7 5
„ Marten	„	0 1 5 0
„ Sea-otter	„	1 5 0 0
„ Tiger and leopard	„	0 1 5 0
„ Beaver	Per 100	5 0 0 0
„ Doe, hare, and rabbit	„	0 5 0 0
„ Squirrel	„	0 5 0 0
„ Land-otter	„	2 0 0 0
„ Racoon	„	2 0 0 0
Smalts	Per 100 catties.	1 5 0 0
Snuff, foreign	„	7 2 0 0
Sticklac	„	0 3 0 0
Stockfish	„	0 5 0 0
Sulphur and brimstone (saleable only under Regulation appended)	„	0 2 0 0
Telescopes, spy and opera glasses, looking-glasses, and mirrors	5 per cent.	*ad valorem.*
Tigers' bones	Per 100 catties.	1 5 5 0
Timber.—Masts and spars, hard-wood, not exceeding 40 feet	Each	4 0 0 0
„ „ „ „ „ 60 feet	„	6 0 0 0
„ „ „ „ exceeding 60 feet	„	10 0 0 0
„ „ „ soft-wood, not exceeding 40 feet	„	2 0 0 0
„ „ „ „ „ 60 feet	„	4 5 0 0
„ „ „ „ exceeding 60 feet	„	6 5 0 0
„ Beams, hard-wood, not exceeding 26 feet long and under 12 inches square	„	0 1 5 0
„ Planks, „ not exceeding 24 feet long, 12 inches wide, and three inches thick	Per 100	3 5 0 0
„ „ „ not exceeding 16 feet long, 12 inches wide, and 3 inches thick	„	2 0 0 0
„ „ Soft-wood	Per 1,000 square feet	0 7 0 0
„ „ Teak	Per cubic foot	0 0 3 5
Tinder	Per 100 catties	0 8 5 0

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
Tortoiseshell	Per catty	0	2	5	0
„ broken	„	0	0	7	2
Umbrellas	Each	0	0	3	5
Velvets, not exceeding 34 yards long	Per piece	0	1	8	0
Watches	Per pair	1	0	0	0
„ émaillés à perles	„	4	5	0	0
Wax, Japan	Per 100 catties	0	6	5	0
Woods, Camagon	„	0	0	3	0
„ Ebony	„	0	1	5	0
„ Garroo	„	2	0	0	0
„ Fragrant	„	0	4	5	0
„ Kranjee, 35 ft. long, 1 ft. 8 in. wide, and 1 ft. thick	Each	0	8	0	0
„ Laka	Per 100 catties	0	1	4	5
„ Red	„	0	1	1	5
Woollen Manufactures, viz.: Blankets	Per pair	0	2	0	0
„ Broadcloth and Spanish stripes, Habit and Medium Cloth, 51 in. @ 64 in. wide	Per chang	0	1	2	0
„ Long ells, 31 in. wide	„	0	0	4	5
„ Camlets, English, 31 in. wide	„	0	0	5	0
„ „ Dutch, 33 in. wide	„	0	1	0	0
„ „ Imitation and Bombazettes	„	0	0	3	5
„ Cassimeres, flannel and narrow cloth	„	0	0	4	0
„ Lastings, 31 in. wide	„	0	0	5	0
„ „ Imitation and Orleans, 34 in. wide	„	0	0	3	5
„ Bunting, not exceeding 24 in. wide, 40 yds. long	Per piece	0	2	0	0
„ and cotton mixtures, viz.: Lustres, plain and brocaded, not exceeding 31 yards long	„	0	2	0	0
„ Inferior Spanish stripes	Per chang	0	1	0	0
„ Yarn	Per 100 catties	3	0	0	0

Tariff on Exports.

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
Alum	Per 100 catties	0	0	4	5
„ Green, or copperas	„	0	1	0	0
Aniseed, Star	„	0	5	0	0
„ broken	„	0	2	5	0
„ oil	„	5	0	0	0
Apricot seeds, or almonds	„	0	4	5	0
Arsenic	„	0	4	5	0
Artificial flowers	„	1	5	0	0
Bamboo ware	„	0	7	5	0
Bangles, or Glass Armlets	„	0	5	0	0
Beans and peas (except from New-chwang and Tang-chow)	„	0	0	6	0
Bean cake (except from New-chwang and Tang-chow)	„	0	0	3	5
Bone and horn ware	„	1	5	0	0
Brass buttons	„	3	0	0	0
„ foil	„	1	5	0	0
„ ware	„	1	0	0	0
„ wire	„	1	1	5	0
Camphor	„	0	7	5	0
Canes	Per 1000	0	5	0	0
Cantharides	Per 100 catties	2	0	0	0
Capoor Cutcherry	„	0	3	0	0
Carpets and druggets	Per 100	3	5	0	0
Cassia Lignea	Per 100 catties	0	6	0	0
„ buds	„	0	8	0	0
„ twigs	„	0	1	5	0
„ oil	„	9	0	0	0
Castor oil	„	0	2	0	0
Chestnuts	„	0	1	0	0
China root	„	0	1	3	0
Chinaware, fine	„	0	9	0	0
„ coarse	„	0	4	5	0
Cinnabar	„	0	7	5	0
Clothing, cotton	„	1	5	0	0
„ silk	„	10	0	0	0
Coal	„	0	0	4	0
Coir	„	0	1	0	0
Copper ore	„	0	5	0	0
„ sheathing, old	„	0	5	0	0

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
Copper and pewter ware	Per 100 catties	1	1	5	0
Corals, false	"	0	3	5	0
Cotton, raw	"	0	3	5	0
" rags	"	0	0	4	5
Cow, Bezoar	Per catty	0	3	6	0
Crackers, fireworks	Per 100 catties	0	5	0	0
Cubebs	"	1	5	0	0
Curiosities, antiques	5 per cent.	*ad valorem.*			
Dates, Black	Per 100 catties	0	1	5	0
" Red	"	0	0	9	0
Dye, Green	Per catty	0	8	0	0
Eggs, preserved	Per 1000	0	3	5	0
Fans, Feather	Per 100	0	7	5	0
" Paper	"	0	0	4	5
" Palm-leaf, trimmed	Per 1000	0	3	6	0
" " untrimmed	"	0	2	0	0
Felt cuttings	Per 100 catties	0	1	0	0
" caps	Per 100	1	2	5	0
Fungus, or Agaric	Per 100 catties	0	6	0	0
Galangal	"	0	1	0	0
Garlic	"	0	0	3	5
Ginseng, Native	5 per cent.	*ad valorem.*			
" Corean or Japan, 1st quality	Per catty	0	5	0	0
" " " 2nd quality	"	0	3	5	0
Glass Beads	Per 100 catties	0	5	0	0
" or Vitrified ware	"	0	5	0	0
Grass Cloth, fine	"	2	5	0	0
" coarse	"	0	7	5	0
Ground-nuts	"	0	1	0	0
" cake	"	0	0	3	0
Gypsum, ground, or Plaster of Paris	"	0	0	3	0
Hair, Camels'	"	1	0	0	0
" Goats'	"	0	1	8	0
Hams	"	0	5	5	0
Hartall, or Orpiment	"	0	3	5	0
Hemp	"	0	3	5	0
Honey	"	0	9	0	0
Horns, Deer's, young	Per pair	0	9	0	0
" " old	Per 100 catties	1	3	5	0
India Ink	"	4	0	0	0
Indigo, dry	"	1	0	0	0
Ivory ware	Per catty	0	1	5	0
Joss-sticks	Per 100 catties	0	2	0	0
Kittysols, or Paper Umbrellas	Per 100	0	5	0	0
Lacquered ware	Per 100 catties	1	0	0	0
Lamp-wicks	"	0	6	0	0
Lead, Red (Minium)	"	0	3	5	0
" White (Ceruse)	"	0	3	5	0
" Yellow (Massicot)	"	0	3	5	0
Leather articles, as pouches, purses	"	1	5	0	0
" Green	"	1	8	0	0
Liches	"	0	2	0	0
Lily flowers, dried	"	0	2	7	0
" seeds, or lotus nuts	"	0	5	0	0
Liquorice	"	0	1	3	5
Lung-ngan	"	0	2	5	0
" without the stone	"	0	3	5	0
Manure cakes, or poudrette	"	0	0	9	0
Marble slabs	"	0	2	0	0
Mats of all kinds	Per 100	0	2	0	0
Matting	Per roll of 40 yds.	0	2	0	0
Melon seeds	Per 100 catties	0	1	0	0
Mother-o'-Pearl ware	Per catty	0	1	0	0
Mushrooms	Per 100 catties	1	5	0	0
Musk	Per catty	0	9	0	0
Nankeen and native cotton cloths	Per 100 catties	1	5	0	0
Nutgalls	"	0	5	0	0
Oil, as bean, tea, wood, cotton, and hemp seed	"	0	3	0	0
Oiled paper	"	0	4	5	0
Olive seed	"	0	3	0	0
Oyster-shell, sea-shells	"	0	0	9	0
Paint (green)	"	0	4	5	0
Palampore, or cotton bed-quilts	Per 100	2	7	5	0
Paper, 1st quality	Per 100 catties	0	7	0	0
" 2nd "	"	0	4	0	0
Pearls, false	"	2	0	0	0
Peel, orange	"	0	3	0	0

Articles.	Quantities.	Duty. T.	M.	C.	C.
Peel Pumelo, 1st quality	Per 100 catties	0	4	5	0
„ „ 2nd „	„	0	1	5	0
Peppermint leaf	„	0	1	0	0
„ oil	„	3	5	0	0
Pictures and paintings	Each	0	1	0	0
„ on pith or rice-paper	Per 100	0	1	0	0
Pottery, earthenware	Per 100 catties	0	0	5	0
Preserves, comfits, and sweetmeats	„	0	5	0	0
Rattans, split	„	0	2	5	0
Rattan-ware	„	0	3	0	0
Rhubarb	„	1	2	5	0
Rice or paddy, wheat, millet, and other grains	„	0	1	0	0
Rugs, of hair or skin	Each	0	0	9	0
Samshoo	Per 100 catties	0	1	5	0
Sandalwood-ware	Per catty	0	1	0	0
Seaweed	Per 100 catties	0	1	5	0
Sesamum seed	„	0	1	3	5
Shoes and boots, leather or satin	Per 100 pairs	3	0	0	0
„ straw	„	0	1	8	0
Silk, raw and thrown	Per 100 catties	10	0	0	0
„ Yellow, from Szechuen	„	7	0	0	0
„ Reeled, from Dupions	„	5	0	0	0
„ Wild raw	„	2	5	0	0
„ Refuse	„	1	0	0	0
„ Cocoons	„	3	0	0	0
„ Floss, Canton	„	4	3	0	0
„ „ from other Provinces	„	10	0	0	0
„ Ribbons and thread	„	10	0	0	0
„ Piece-goods: pongees, shawls, scarves, crape, satin, gauze, velvet, and embroidered goods	„	12	0	0	0
„ Szechuen and Shantung	„	4	5	0	0
„ Tassels	„	10	0	0	0
„ Caps	Per 100	0	9	0	0
„ and cotton mixtures	Per 100 catties	5	5	0	0
Silver and gold-ware	„	10	0	0	0
Snuff	„	0	8	0	0
Soy	„	0	4	0	0
Straw braid	„	0	7	0	0
Sugar, brown	„	0	1	2	0
„ white	„	0	2	0	0
„ candy	„	0	2	5	0
Tallow, animal	„	0	2	0	0
„ vegetable	„	0	3	0	0
Tea	„	2	5	0	0
Tinfoil	„	1	2	5	0
Tobacco, prepared	„	0	4	5	0
„ leaf	„	0	1	5	0
Tortoiseshell-ware	Per catty	0	2	0	0
Trunks, leather	Per 100 catties	1	5	0	0
Turmeric	„	0	1	0	0
Twine, hemp, Canton	„	0	1	5	0
„ „ Soochow	„	0	5	0	0
Turnips, salted	„	0	1	8	0
Varnish, or crude lacquer	„	0	5	0	0
Vermicelli	„	0	1	8	0
Vermilion	„	2	5	0	0
Wax, white or insect	„	1	5	0	0
Wood, piles, poles, and joists	Each	0	0	3	0
„ ware	Per 100 catties	1	1	5	0
Wool	„	0	3	5	0

Agreement.

WHEREAS it was provided by the Treaty of Tien-tsin that a conference should be held at Shanghae between officers deputed by the British Government on the one part, and by the Chinese Government on the other part, for the purpose of determining the amount of tariff-duties and transit-dues to be henceforth levied, a conference has been held accordingly; and its proceedings having been submitted to the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty the Queen, on the one part; and to Kweiliang, Hwashana, Ho Kwei-tsing, Mingshen, and Twan Ching-shih, High Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor, on the other part, these high officers have agreed and

determined upon the revised Tariff hereto appended, the rate of transit-dues therewith declared, together with other Rules and Regulations for the better explanation of the Treaty aforesaid; and do hereby agree that the said Tariff and Rules—the latter being in ten Articles thereto appended—shall be equally binding on the Governments and subjects of both countries with the Treaty itself.

In witness whereof, they hereto affix their seals and signatures.

Rule 1.—*Unenumerated Goods.*

Articles not enumerated in the list of exports, but enumerated in the list of imports, when exported, will pay the amount of duty set against them in the list of imports; and, similarly, articles not enumerated in the lists of imports, but enumerated in the list of exports, when imported, will pay the amount of duty set against them in the list of exports.

Articles not enumerated in either list, nor in the list of duty-free goods, will pay an *ad valorem* duty of 5 per cent., calculated on their market value.

Rule 2.—*Duty-Free Goods.*

Gold and silver bullion, foreign coins, flour, Indian meal, sago, biscuit, preserved meats and vegetables, cheese, butter, confectionery, foreign clothing, jewellery, plated ware, perfumery, soap of all kinds, charcoal, fire-wood, candles (foreign), tobacco (foreign), cigars (foreign), wine, beer, spirits, household stores, ships' stores, personal baggage, stationery, carpeting, druggeting, cutlery, foreign medicines, and glass and crystal ware.

The above pay no import or export duty, but, if transported into the interior will, with the exception of personal baggage, gold and silver bullion, and foreign coins, pay a transit duty at the rate of 2½ per cent. *ad valorem.*

A freight or part freight of duty-free commodities (personal baggage, gold and silver bullion, and foreign coins, excepted) will render the vessel carrying them, though no other cargo be on board, liable to tonnage-dues.

Rule 3.—*Contraband Goods.*

Import and export trade is alike prohibited in the following articles: Gunpowder, shot, cannon, fowling-pieces, rifles, muskets, pistols, and all other munitions and implements of war; and salt.

Rule 4.—*Weights and Measures.*

In the calculations of the Tariff, the weight of a picul of one hundred catties is held to be equal to one hundred and thirty-three and one-third pounds avoirdupois; and the length of a chang of ten Chinese feet, to be equal to one hundred and forty-one English inches.

One Chinese chih is held to equal fourteen and one-tenth inches English; and four yards English less three inches, to equal one chang.

Rule 5.—*Regarding certain Commodities heretofore Contraband.*

The restrictions affecting trade in opium, cash, grain, pulse, sulphur, brimstone, saltpetre, and spelter, are relaxed, under the following conditions:

1. Opium will henceforth pay thirty taels per picul import duty. The importer will sell it only at the port. It will be carried into the interior by Chinese only, and only as Chinese property; the foreign trader will not be allowed to accompany it. The provisions of Article IX of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, by which British subjects are authorized to proceed into the interior with passports to trade, will not extend to it, nor will those of Article XXVIII of the same Treaty, by which the transit-dues are regulated; the transit-dues on it will be arranged as the Chinese Government see fit; nor, in future revisions of the Tariff, is the same rule of revision to be applied to opium as to other goods.

2. *Copper Cash.*—The export of cash to any foreign port is prohibited; but it shall be lawful for British subjects to ship it at one of the open ports of China to another, on

compliance with the following Regulation: The shipper shall give notice of the amount of cash he desires to ship, and the port of its destination, and shall bind himself, either by a bond with two sufficient sureties, or by depositing such other security as may be deemed by the Customs satisfactory, to return, within six months from the date of clearance, to the collector at the port of shipment, the certificate issued by him, with an acknowledgment thereon of the receipt of the cash at the port of destination, by the collector at that port, who shall thereto affix his seal; or, failing the production of the certificate, to forfeit a sum equal in value to the cash shipped. Cash will pay no duty inwards or outwards; but a freight or part freight of cash, though no other cargo be on board, will render the vessel carrying it liable to pay tonnage-dues.

3. The export of rice and all other grain whatsoever, native or foreign, no matter where grown or whence imported, to any foreign port, is prohibited; but these commodities may be carried by British merchants from one of the open ports of China to another, under the same conditions in respect of security, as cash on payment at the port of shipment of the duty specified in the Tariff.

No import duty will be leviable on rice or grain; but a freight or part-freight of rice or grain, though no other cargo be on board, will render the vessel importing it liable to tonnage-dues.

4. *Pulse.*—The export of pulse and bean-cake from Tung-chau and Niuchwang, under the British flag, is prohibited. From any other of the open ports they may be shipped, on payment of the tariff duty, either to other ports of China or to foreign countries.

5. Saltpetre, sulphur, brimstone, and spelter, being munitions of war, shall not be imported by British subjects, save at the requisition of the Chinese Government, or for sale to Chinese duly authorised to purchase them. No permit to land them will be issued until the Customs have proof that the necessary authority has been given to the purchaser. It shall not be lawful for British subjects to carry these commodities up the Yang-tze-kiang, or into any port other than those open to the seaboard, nor to accompany them into the interior on behalf of Chinese. They must be sold at the ports only, and except at the ports they will be regarded as Chinese property.

Infractions of the conditions, as above set forth, under which trade in opium, cash, grain, pulse, saltpetre, brimstone, sulphur, and spelter, may be henceforward carried on, will be punishable by confiscation of all the goods concerned.

Rule 6.—*Liability of Vessels entering Port.*

To the prevention of misunderstanding, it is agreed that the term of twenty-four hours, within which British vessels must be reported to the Consul under Article XXXVII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, shall be understood to commence from the time a British vessel comes within the limits of the port; as, also, the term of forty-eight hours allowed her by Article XXX of the same Treaty to remain in port without payment of tonnage-dues.

The limits of the ports shall be defined by the Customs, with all consideration for the convenience of trade, compatible with due protection of the revenue; also the limits of the anchorages within which lading and discharging is permitted by the Customs; and the same shall be notified to the Consuls for public information.

Rule 7.—*Transit Dues.*

It is agreed that Article XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall be interpreted to declare the amounts of transit dues legally leviable upon merchandise imported or exported by British subjects, to be one-half of the tariff duties, except in the case of the duty-free goods liable to a transit duty of 2½ per cent. *ad valorem*, as provided in Article II of these Rules. Merchandise shall be cleared of its transit dues under the following conditions:

In the case of Imports.—Notice being given at the port of entry from which the imports are to be forwarded inland, of the nature and quantity of the goods; the ship from which they have been landed; and the place inland to which they are bound, with all other necessary particulars, the Collector of Customs will, on due inspection made, and on receipt of the transit duty due, issue a transit duty certificate. This must be produced at every barrier station, and *viséd*. No further duty will be leviable upon imports so certificated, no matter how distant the place of their destination.

In the case of Exports.—Produce purchased by a British subject in the interior, will be inspected and taken account of at the first barrier it passes on its way to the port of shipment. A memorandum, showing the amount of the produce, and the port at which it is to be shipped, will be deposited there by the person in charge of the produce; he will then receive a certificate, which must be exhibited and *visé'd* at every barrier on his way to the port of shipment. On the arrival of the produce at the barrier nearest the port, notice must be given to the Customs at the port, and the transit dues due thereon being paid, it will be passed. On exportation the produce will pay the tariff duty.

Any attempt to pass goods inwards or outwards, otherwise than in compliance with the rule here laid down, will render them liable to confiscation.

Unauthorised sale, *in transitu*, of goods that have been entered as above for a port, will render them liable to confiscation. Any attempt to pass goods in excess of the quantity specified in the certificate, will render all the goods of the same denomination named in the certificate liable to confiscation. Permission to export produce which cannot be proved to have paid its transit dues, will be refused by the Customs until the transit dues shall have been paid. The above being the arrangement agreed to regarding the transit dues, which will thus be levied once and for all, the notification required under Article XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, for the information of British and Chinese subjects; is hereby dispensed with.

Rule 8.—*Foreign Trade under Passport.*

It is agreed that Article IX of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall not be interpreted as authorising British subjects to enter the capital city of Pekin for purposes of trade.

Rule 9.—*Abolition of the Meltage Fee.*

It is agreed that the percentage of one tael two mace, hitherto charged in excess of duty payments, to defray the expenses of melting by the Chinese Government, shall be no longer levied on British subjects.

Rule 10.—*Collection of Duties under one System at all Ports.*

It being, by Treaty, at the option of the Chinese Government to adopt what means appear to it best suited to protect its revenue, accruing on British trade, it is agreed that one uniform system shall be enforced at every port.

The high officer appointed by the Chinese Government to superintend foreign trade will, accordingly, from time to time, either himself visit, or will send a deputy to visit, the different ports. The said high officer will be at liberty, of his own choice, and independently of the suggestion or nomination of any British authority, to select any British subject he may see fit to aid him in the administration of the Customs revenue; in the prevention of smuggling; in the definition of port boundaries; or in discharging the duties of harbour-master; also in the distribution of lights, buoys, beacons, and the like, the maintenance of which shall be provided for out of the tonnage-dues.

The Chinese Government will adopt what measures it shall find requisite to prevent smuggling up the Yang-tze-kiang, when that river shall be opened to trade.

Done at Shanghae, in the province of Kiang-su, this eighth day of November, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and fifty-eight, being the third day of the tenth moon of the eight year of the reign of Hien-fung.

(Signed) ELGIN and KINCARDINE.

No. 223.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received January* 15, 1859.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have addressed to Baron Gros and Mr. Reed respectively, apprizing them of my intention to proceed up the Yang-tze River without delay.

I have made a similar communication to Sir M. Seymour, adding that I have requested Captain Barker, of the "Retribution," to accompany me with the vessels of war placed under his command by the Admiral.

I have likewise the honour to inclose the replies I have received from Mr. Reed and Baron Gros to the above-mentioned communications.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 223.

The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros and Mr. Reed.

Shanghae, November 3, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that, a few days ago, I informed the Chinese Imperial Commissioner that it was my intention to proceed up the Yang-tze-kiang without delay, in order that I might be able, by personal inspection, to judge what ports along its shores it will be most advisable to open in conformity with the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

Their Excellencies, in reply, have stated to me that they will prepare letters advising the authorities along the line of my coming, and also that they will send officers to accompany me with letters, and to be of every service to me.

I take the liberty of mentioning these circumstances to your Excellency, and of adding, at the same time, that I propose to start on the expedition in question on an early day.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 223.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 5, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's note of the 3rd instant, informing me of your intention to proceed up the Yang-tze-kiang without delay, in order that you may be able, by personal inspection, to judge what ports along its shores it will be most advisable to open, in conformity with the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and that the Imperial Commissioners had, on application from your Excellency, consented to your doing so.

I avail myself of this opportunity to say to your Excellency that I only await the completion of the supplementary negotiations now in progress here to return to the United States, confiding the Legation to the care of Mr. Williams.

In leaving China, I beg to assure your Excellency of my high personal consideration, and have, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

Inclosure 3 in No. 223.

Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin.

Milord, *Shanghae, le 6 Novembre*, 1858.

J'AI reçu la lettre que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire pour m'annoncer qu'ayant manifesté aux Commissaires Impériaux le désir de remonter le Yang-tze-kiang et pouvoir juger ainsi par elle-même quels seraient, sur la rive de ce fleuve, les ports qui pourraient être utilement ouverts au commerce Britannique, ces hauts fonctionnaires auraient répondu à votre Excellence qu'ils allaient préparer des lettres pour les autorités riveraines et lui donner des officiers qui les porteraient et pourraient rendre à votre Excellence les services qu'elle réclamerait.

Je vous remercie, Milord, d'avoir bien voulu me faire cette importante communication, et je n'ai pas besoin de vous dire que je serai heureux d'apprendre que votre Excellence a obtenu de cette expédition tous les résultats qu'elle doit en espérer.

J'ai, &c.

(Signé) BARON GROS.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

I HAVE received the letter which your Excellency has done me the honour to write to me for the purpose of informing me that, having made known to the Imperial Commissioners your desire again to ascend the Yang-tze-kiang, and thus to be able to judge for yourself what ports on the banks of that river could be advantageously opened to British commerce, those high Functionaries replied to your Excellency that they would prepare letters for the riverain authorities, and would provide officers who should bear them, and who should render to your Excellency whatever services you might require of them.

I thank you, my Lord, for having been good enough to make this important communication to me, and I need not tell you that I shall be happy to learn that your Excellency has obtained from this expedition all the results which you have a right to expect.

I have, &c.

(Signed) BARON GROS.

No. 224.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received January* 15, 1859.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 8, 1858.

I BEG to inclose the copy of a letter addressed to me by Messrs. Oliphant and Wade, transmitting to me the revised Tariff Regulations, with a copy of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 224.

Messrs. Oliphant and Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

WE have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that the various questions upon which, by your Excellency's desire, we were to confer with the Deputies of the Imperial Commissioners, have been satisfactorily arranged; and we have now to submit to your Lordship the draft of a revised Tariff of Import and Export Duties, which, for greater convenience, has been set up in type, together with the text of ten Articles or Rules, explanatory of the conditions under which certain restrictions upon trade in commodities heretofore contraband have been relaxed, and otherwise recording provisions which it is expedient should be defined and declared, as affecting our commercial intercourse with China.

A memorandum of our conferences having already been laid before your Excellency, and the form in which the Rules thereon based should stand, having been, in effect, decided by yourself, we have but to add that the Tariff differs very slightly from that already inclosed to your Excellency in Mr. Wade's letter of the 1st October. Some of the denominations of our manufactures have been subdivided, and a partial modification introduced in the duties on silk.

The letter above referred to has already acquainted your Excellency with the share due to Mr. Horatio Lay, in the calculation of values and other details of the composition of the Tariff. Mr. Lay has assisted, as you are aware, at our conferences with the Deputies, and we are bound to state that it is mainly due to his skill as an interpreter, his experience and general intelligence, that our discussions have been brought to a conclusion which your Excellency, we feel, cannot fail to regard as satisfactory.

We have, &c.

(Signed) L. OLIPHANT, *Acting Secretary of Embassy.*
THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 224.

The Earl of Elgin to Messrs. Oliphant and Wade.

Gentlemen, *Shanghae, November* 8, 1858.

I HAVE received your letter of the 6th instant, with the revised Tariff and Articles therein inclosed, and beg to thank you for the zeal and judgment which you have displayed in the discharge of the important duty entrusted to you by me.

I have to add, that I entirely assent to the views expressed by you respecting the value of the services rendered by Mr. Lay at this conjuncture.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 225.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received January* 15, 1859.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 8, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a communication which I addressed, on the 6th instant, to Baron Gros and Mr. Reed severally, covering copies of a draft of the amended Chinese Tariff and Regulations, and expressing the hope that their Excellencies would deem it consistent with their duty to accept them on behalf of their respective Governments. Their Excellencies' replies, of which I also inclose copies, are entirely satisfactory upon the latter most important point.

Your Lordship will not fail to note the terms in which both Baron Gros and Mr. Reed refer to the services rendered by Messrs. Wade and Lay at this conjuncture; I entirely share their sentiments on this head. As regards Mr. Lay more especially, who is, I beg to remind your Lordship, not a paid servant of Her Majesty's Government, I feel it difficult to express in language sufficiently strong, my sense of the extent to which we are indebted to his tact and moral influence with the Chinese for the success of our negotiations both at Tien-tsin and Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 225.

The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros and Mr. Reed.

Shanghae, November 6, 1858.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the draft of a Tariff and accompanying Regulations, as arranged between officers named by me on the one part, and by the Chinese Imperial Commissioners on the other, in terms of Article XXVI of the British Treaty of Tien-tsin.

In making this communication I would beg leave to tender to your Excellency my best thanks for the assistance which M. Edau has, by your desire, given to my deputies

in the discharge of their duties, and for the kindness with which you have favoured me with your opinion and advice when questions of difficulty have arisen in the course of the discussions which have taken place on this subject.

I trust that it will be in your Excellency's power to accept, on behalf of your Government, the Tariff and Regulations, which are, in point of fact, the fruit of our joint labours. It would, obviously, be a hardship to the Chinese authorities if there were an absence of uniformity in the Tariffs recognized by our respective Treaties, and I know too well your Excellency's high sense of equity to doubt your desire to avert from them this source of embarrassment and misunderstanding.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 225.

Mr. Reed to the Earl of Elgin.

Legation of the United States,
My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

I HAVE carefully re-examined the Tariff and Regulations of Trade, which your Excellency has done me the honour to send me, with most of the details of which I had already been made acquainted by Mr. Williams.

I accept it unreservedly on the part of the United States, and propose formally to adopt it by a Supplementary Convention, a sketch of which I now inclose to your Excellency. There will in this way be left no doubt of its obligation on citizens of the United States, and it has the further advantage that it will attest in the most formal manner what, with reference to some of the changes in the import system, is important—the willing assent of the Imperial authorities to what is now done.

I am therefore prepared to sign such a Supplementary Treaty on the part of the United States.

I take the liberty of adding one other word in connection with this subject. Aside from my great obligation to your Chinese Secretary, Mr. Wade, for his willing and most able assistance on all occasions when I have needed it, I beg to testify, through your Excellency, my grateful sense of the kindness and cordial co-operation of Mr. Horatio N. Lay, who though not, as I understand, connected with your Excellency's Staff, is a gentleman in whom I am sure you take an interest. There are many reasons which will occur to your Excellency, why I should express my feeling on this subject, and thank Mr. Lay for the aid he has rendered me in this preliminary conference at Shanghae. No one can hereafter do more executive good in "moralising" the commercial relations of this Empire than Mr. Lay, and I sincerely trust ~~under no~~ circumstances may he be withdrawn from this distinguished function of rendering service to the Chinese, his own countrymen, and, according to my clear view of their true interest and duties, to mine.

I trust your Excellency will pardon me for referring to matters aside from the proper subject of this note, but I have no other mode of expressing these views.

I reciprocate cordially the friendly feelings expressed by your Excellency, and am confident that it will be a matter of great gratification to the President, and my countrymen generally, that the close of our diplomatic action in China has been so harmonious and agreeable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WILLIAM B. REED.

Inclosure 3 in No. 225.

Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin

Milord, *Shanghae, le* 6 *Novembre*, 1851.

J'AI reçu la lettre que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire, au sujet du nouveau Tarif, sur les clauses auquel nous nous étions entendus préalablement.

Les annexes qu'elle contenait, c'est-à-dire, le Tarif, lui-même modifié, et les Règlements de Commerce, qui en expliquent la mise à exécution, me sont également parvenus.

D'accord sur tous les points essentielles des nouvelles bases convenues, le Tarif que je vais signer avec les Plénipotentiaires Chinois sera identique à celui de l'Angleterre, et il ne se trouvera qu'une légère différence dans les Règlements qui l'accompagnent, et qui,

dans le Tarif Français, ne pourraient pas trouver place puisqu'ils se rapportent à des clauses qui ne figurent pas dans le Traité que j'ai signé à Tien-tsin.

Je prie votre Excellence de vouloir bien remercier de ma part Mr. Lay et Mr. Wade, qui, dans les nouveaux arrangements à faire, ont pris en considération les observations que je leur ai présentées sur les Articles qui concernent plus spécialement, dans ces contrées, le commerce Français.

J'aurai l'honneur de faire parvenir à votre Excellence une copie du Tarif et des Règlements Français, dès que j'aurai pu signer avec les Commissaires Impériaux cet Annexe au Traité de la France.

Agréez, &c.
(Signé) BARON GROS.

(Translation.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, November* 6, 1858.

I HAVE received the letter which your Excellency has done me the honour to write to me, on the subject of the new Tariff, with regard to the clauses of which we had come to an understanding beforehand.

The annexes, which it contained, that is to say, the Tariff, itself modified, and the Rules of Commerce, which explain how to carry it out, have also reached me.

Concurring as I do on all essential points with the new bases agreed upon, the Tariff which I am about to sign with the Chinese Plenipotentiaries will be identical with that of England, and a slight difference will be found only in the Rules which accompany it, and which could not find place in the French Tariff, because they refer to clauses which do not appear in the Treaty which I signed at Tien-tsin.

I beg your Excellency to have the goodness to convey my thanks to Mr. Lay and Mr. Wade, who, in the new arrangements to be made, have taken into consideration the remarks which I made to them on the articles which most especially concern French commerce in these countries.

I shall have the honour to send your Excellency a copy of the Tariff, and of the French Rules so soon as I shall have signed with the Imperial Commissioners that annex to the French Treaty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) BARON GROS.

No. 226.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received January* 15, 1859.)

My Lord, *Her Majesty's Ship Furious, November* 13, 1858.

I AVAIL myself of the opportunity furnished by the despatch of a junk, with sick, to Woosung, to inform your Lordship that we have advanced to a point above Fooshau, about fifty miles up the Yang-tsze River, where we have met with unforeseen difficulties, the channel through which men of war have formerly made their way being apparently blocked up. The gun-boats, "Lee" and "Dove," with Captains Osborn and Ward on board, are diligently engaged in sounding, in the hope of finding some part of the stream where the water is deep enough to admit of the passage of this vessel and the "Retribution."

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 227.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, January* 31, 1859.

HER Majesty's Government entirely approve the revised Chinese Tariff, with its accompanying Rules and Regulations, a copy of which was inclosed in your despatch of the 8th of November last.*

I am &c.
(Signed) MALMESBURY.

---

* No. 222.

No. 228.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January 5, 1859.*

IN my despatch of the 5th of November, 1858, adverting to certain objects beyond the express provisions of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, which I was desirous to obtain from the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, I took the liberty of making the following remark:—

"The Treaty-right to navigate the Yang-tze, and to resort to ports upon that river for purposes of trade, was also made contingent on the re-establishment of the Imperial authority in the ports in question; because, as we have seen fit to affect neutrality between the Emperor of China and the rebels, we could not, of course, without absurdity, require him to give us rights and protection in places actually occupied by a Power which we treat with the same respect as his own. Nevertheless, it is important that it should be known to Chinese and foreigners, that the Emperor has conceded, in principle, the opening up of the river; and I have long thought that if I could contrive to go up it in person, with the consent of the Imperial Government, under the plea of selecting the ports which would be most suitable for foreign trade, it would be a very effectual way of tendering to the public the required assurance on this point. It is only, however, by conciliating the goodwill of the Imperial Commissioners that this result can be brought about; for, until the Treaty of Tien-tsin is ratified, I have clearly no title to go up the river as a matter of right."

In my further despatch of the same date,† I inclosed the copy of a letter which I had addressed to the Imperial Commissioners, apprizing them of my intention to proceed up the River Yang-tze without delay, for the purpose of inspecting its ports, and determining which of them it will be most advisable to open to foreign trade, together with a copy of the reply made by them to that communication. And in my despatch of the 6th of November, I transmitted copies of the letters which I had written on the same subject to Baron Gros, Mr. Reed, and Sir M. Seymour.

I have now the honour to submit, for your Lordship's information, a Report of the proceedings adopted by me in pursuance of the intention above stated; but, before doing so, I would beg leave to advert to certain considerations beyond those specified in my despatch of the 5th of November, which induced me to think that it was very important that I should, if possible, undertake this expedition at the present time.

In the first place, we have now in China an unusually large fleet; it seemed to me, therefore, that the opportunity was a favourable one for exhibiting the British flag advantageously in those internal waters where it has been hitherto unknown.

My knowledge of the high personal qualifications of some of the officers by whom I was about to be accompanied, added weight, I am bound to confess, in my judgment, to this consideration.

Secondly, any ground of international jealousy in connection with this proceeding was removed by the presence at Shanghae of Baron Gros and Mr. Reed. Both officiously, before I took measures to obtain the consent of the Chinese Imperial Commissioners to my projected expedition, and officially afterwards, I communicated my intentions on this head to their Excellencies. If they had been provided with suitable vessels for such a service, they would, no doubt, have proceeded up the river with me. It cannot, therefore, be properly made a subject of complaint, if the British flag made its appearance off Hankow alone.

Thirdly, the opening to foreign trade of the Yang-tze beyond Nankin is provided for by the British Treaty of Tien-tsin only, and it is therein made contingent on the re-establishment of Imperial authority on the river. It was, therefore, essential to the proper appreciation of our position as regards our newly-acquired rights in this quarter, that we should obtain, at the earliest period, some more accurate information than we possessed as to the situation and prospects of the parties to the civil war raging on the river and its banks. Nothing could be more vague than the rumours prevalent on this subject in the ports open to foreign trade on the coast, or more contradictory and confusing than the reports which reached them through Chinese channels.

And, lastly, if, for the reasons already given, it was advisable that we should endeavour to obtain further knowledge of the political state of the river before proceeding to discuss with the Chinese authorities the conditions on which the ports upon it were to be opened

* No. 216. † No. 217.

to trade, it was hardly less so that fresh inquiries should be previously instituted into the facilities and difficulties incident to its navigation. The sequel to this despatch will show that the information already possessed by us on this head, proved, when we came to apply it, of a nature rather to mislead than to instruct.

Having, on these grounds, satisfied myself of the propriety of making an attempt to ascend the Yang-tze to Hankow, and having, moreover, as I reported in my despatch to your Lordship, of November 6th, succeeded in inducing the Chinese Imperial Commissioners to acquiesce in the proceeding, I addressed myself directly (there being no time for previous communication with Sir M. Seymour) to Captain Barker, of Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Retribution," requesting him to accompany me on my proposed expedition, with the vessels of war which the Admiral had placed under his command at the period of my voyage to Jeddo. It being, in my opinion, of the utmost importance that the expeditionary force should be sufficiently large to convey a suitable impression of British power to the inhabitants of the great centres of Chinese population, which were now, for the first time, about to be visited by foreigners, I also intimated to Commander Ward of Her Majesty's surveying-ship "Actæon," that I thought the public service would be benefited if he were to avail himself of the opportunity to effect as accurate a survey as circumstances might permit of the River Yang-tze.

Both these officers acceded to my wishes with the greatest zeal and readiness; Commander Ward, at considerable personal inconvenience, accompanying me in the gun-boat "Dove," as the want of steam-power disqualified the "Actæon" for the service in which we were about to be engaged.

These preliminary arrangements having been satisfactorily completed, I embarked on board Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Furious," at 1 P.M., on Monday, the 8th November, immediately after signing, at a formal interview with the Imperial Commissioners, the Tariff and Additional Articles transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship, of that day's date. At about the same hour on Monday, the 6th of December, after a voyage of four weeks, we anchored off Hankow, a commercial mart of great magnitude and importance, situated in the very heart of China, at a distance of some 600 miles from the sea. We left that place on our return voyage on the 12th of December, reaching Shanghae on the 1st of January.

This expedition, which has thus occupied, as your Lordship will gather from the foregoing statement, a period of nearly eight weeks' duration, proved to be even more instructive and fertile in incident than I anticipated at the time when I originally planned it. Much, however, of the valuable information obtained being of a professional character will, no doubt, reach the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty through persons more competent than myself to do it justice.

Being conscious, therefore, that if I were to dwell on such details I should be trespassing needlessly on your Lordship's time, I shall confine myself in this communication to some observations of a more general character. I cannot, however, refrain from bearing testimony, at the very outset of this narrative, to the admirable spirit exhibited throughout by the officers and men of Her Majesty's ships composing the expeditionary force. We left, as had been from the first determined, Her Majesty's steam-frigate "Retribution" at Kieu-hien, a small town at about 300 miles from the sea, her great length and draught of water unfitting her for further progress up the river. Her Majesty's ships "Furious," "Cruizer," "Lee," and "Dove," were, however, conducted in safety from that point to Hankow, through waters altogether unknown and never before broken by a foreign keel. The transport of a vessel of the size of the "Furious" to a point so remote from the sea, under circumstances so peculiar, is, I apprehend, a feat unprecedented in naval history. I consider the successful issue of this undertaking to have been due mainly to the energy, professional skill, courage, and judgment of Captain Osborn, and his able master Mr. Court, most effectually seconded, as their exertions were, by those of Captain Bythesea of the "Cruizer," Lieutenant Jones of the "Lee," and Commander Ward and Lieutenant Bullock of the "Dove." I do not, of course, affect to speak with authority on such matters; but I can with confidence tender my evidence as an eye-witness; for from the hour of our departure from Shanghae till that on which we left the "Furious" I was seldom off her paddle-box while the vessel was in motion.

A short despatch, which I did myself the honour to address to your Lordship on the 13th of November, from a point on the Yang-tze about fifty miles from Woo-sung, apprised you that even at that early period in our voyage we had discovered how slight was the reliance that could be placed on the information respecting the navigation of the river which former explorations had provided for us. At that time we were baffled by finding no channel where the chart promised us deep water, and we eventually discovered one where it indicated a shoal. The shallowing of the waters during the winter season,

and the shifting of the shoals, rendered the existing charts in point of fact almost worthless to us as a guide.

From the place in question, we advanced with little of incident to mark our progress, to a small island known by the name of Silver Island, situated at about two miles below the city of Chin-kiang-foo, and near the point where the northern branch of the great canal communicates with the Yang-tze. Here, however, we encountered an obstacle wholly unexpected, and one of the most formidable which we met with during the course of our expediton. Silver Island is a solitary rock of about 300 feet in height, picturesquely clothed with natural timber and ruined temples, around which are to be seen, at all hours of the day, groups of bonzes, in their grey and yellow robes, devoutly lounging, and conscientiously devoting themselves to the duty of doing absolutely nothing at all. The portion of the river which flows by it to the north is too shallow for large vessels, but through the passage which separates it from the southern mainland, and which is about 600 yards in width, the river rushes with a deep channel and rapid current. In the year 1842, some eighty British vessels passed and repassed through this channel without discovering any indications of danger. When we approached it, the "Furious" was leading with the "Cruizer" in tow; the "Retribution" having charged herself with the two gunboats, in order to enable them to execute some repairs in their machinery. Our surprise and annoyance were great, when we found ourselves suddenly brought up short by a rock, of the existence of which no hint was given in our charts. The true explanation of this apparent omission was, no doubt, to be found in the fact that when the river is at its summer height, the rock is so far beneath the surface that it escapes observation. We remained in this position for some days, as we had to lighten the "Furious" before we could float her again; but we had, fortunately, nothing to regret except the delay, as she came off eventually without sustaining any injury whatsoever. Nor, indeed, was the delay itself a subject for unmixed regret. I availed myself of it, as indeed of all similar opportunities that occurred during our voyage, to land, and pick up such information as I could gather respecting the condition and feelings of the surrounding population.

The knowledge of the Chinese language possessed by Messrs. Wade and Lay enabled me to enter, without difficulty, into communication with the inhabitants of the towns and rural districts which we visited. At various points in our progress we wandered, unarmed and unattended, in parties of three or four, to a distance of several miles from the banks of the river, and we never experienced at the hands of the natives anything but courtesy, mingled with a certain amount of not very obtrusive curiosity. Notwithstanding, however, these favourable opportunities, the budget of statistical facts which I was able to collect was hardly as considerable as I could have desired. Chinamen of the humbler class are not much addicted to reflection, and when subjected to cross-examination by persons greedy of information, they are apt to consider the proceeding a strange one, and to suspect that it must be prompted by some exceedingly bad motive. Moreover, having been civilized for many generations, they carry politeness so far, that in answering a question it is always their chief endeavour to say what they suppose their questioner will be best pleased to hear. If, therefore, the knowledge of a fact is to be arrived at, it is, above all things, necessary that the inquiry bear a tint so neutral that the person to whom it is addressed shall find it impossible to reflect its colour in his reply. He will then sometimes, in his confusion, blunder into a truthful answer, but he does so generally with a bashful air, indicative of the painful consciousness that he has been reluctantly violating the rules of good breeding. A search after accurate statistics, under such conditions, is not unattended with difficulty.

Nevertheless, the inquiries made in various quarters by myself and my companions, have led me to some general conclusions, in which I am disposed to place a certain amount of confidence. In the first place, I am inclined to believe that there is little or nothing of popular sympathy with the rebel movement, in the sense which we give to that phrase in Europe. It is no doubt true that the general attitude of the population does not argue much enthusiasm on either side of the dynastic controversy; and it is also certain that we saw more of the districts in Imperialist, than of those in rebel occupation. But the tone of the natives with whom I conversed, certainly left on my mind the impression that they viewed the rebellion with feelings akin to those with which they would have regarded earthquake, or pestilence, or any other providential scourge. When I come to describe the state of the towns which I visited, your Lordship will probably see grounds for the opinion that it is not so very surprising that the peaceful inhabitants of China should form this estimate of their interest in these revolutionary proceedings, from which some of their enthusiastic friends among foreigners at one time expected such great results.

Secondly, I am also disposed to think that the people in the districts in question

anticipate generally, rather with favour than otherwise, the prospect of the resort of foreigners to their neighbourhoods for purposes of trade. When a Chinaman says that he is delighted to see one, it does not of course always answer to interpret his sentiments by the letter. But the great majority are desirous of peace and commerce, and they suppose that the presence of foreign merchants will contribute to the restoration of these blessings. It is to be hoped that we shall not disappoint these expectations, by pouring into the districts already agitated by civil dissension, the additional ingredient of foreign adventurers and foreign munitions of war.

Thirdly, I am confirmed, by what I have witnessed on this expedition, in the doubts which I have long entertained, as to the accuracy of the popular estimates of the amount of the town population of China. The cities which I have visited are, no doubt, suffering at present from the effects of the rebellion, but I cannot bring myself to believe that, at the best of times, they can have contained the number of inhabitants usually imputed to them. M. Huc puts the population of the three cities of Woo-chang-foo, Han-yang-foo, and Hankow, at 8,000,000. I doubt much whether it now amounts, in the aggregate, to 1,000,000, and even when they were flourishing, I cannot conceive where 3,000,000 of human beings could have been stowed away in them.

And, fourthly, what I have seen leads me to think that the rural population of China is, generally speaking, well-doing and contented. I worked very hard, though with only indifferent success, to obtain from them accurate information respecting the extent of their holdings, the nature of their tenure, the taxation which they have to pay, and other kindred matters. I arrived at the conclusion that, for the most part, they hold their lands, which are of very limited extent, in full property from the Crown, subject to certain annual charges of no very exorbitant amount; and that these advantages, improved by assiduous industry, supply abundantly their simple wants, whether in respect of food or clothing. In the streets of cities in China some deplorable objects are to be met with, as must always be the case where mendicity is a legalised institution; but I am inclined to think that the rigour with which the duties of relationship are enforced, operates as a powerful check on pauperism. A few days ago a lady here informed me that her nurse had bought a little girl from a mother who had a surplus of this description of commodity on hand. I asked why she had done so, and was told, that the little girl's husband, when she married, would be bound to support the adopting mother. By the judicious investment of a dollar in this timely purchase, the worthy woman thus secured for herself a provision for old age, and a security, which she probably appreciates yet more highly, for decent burial when she dies.

During the period of my detention at Silver Island, I walked over Chin-kiang-foo, where I had an opportunity of witnessing for the first time the fruits of the rebellion. This wretched city has been taken and retaken, and has experienced therefore the tender mercies both of rebels and Imperialists. I never before saw such a scene of desolation. A wall of considerable circumference surrounding heaps of ruins, intersected by a few straggling streets, is all that remains of a town which was supposed to contain, in 1842, 300,000 inhabitants. In order to save repetition I may here observe, once for all, that, with certain differences of degree, this was the condition of every city which I visited on my voyage up and down the Yang-tze.

In one of my rambles in the vicinity of Silver Island, I found in a cottage which I entered, two men smoking opium. They told me that it was of foreign growth, the native article being inferior in quality; that they smoked at the rate of 80 cash (4*d.*) worth a-piece per day; 120 cash, or 6*d.*, being the ordinary amount of the daily earnings of each. I asked them how they could support their families if they spent so much in smoking. They shrugged their shoulders, and said that when times were bad they were obliged to reduce their allowance. I may observe, however, that at Hankow I saw shops where native opium was openly advertised for sale.

Soon after leaving Silver Island, we passed the mouth of the Great Canal, which we found to be entirely deserted, save by a few Imperialist war-vessels. Captain Osborn informed me that, when he was at the same place in 1842, the grain-junks were so numerous that it was difficult to force a way through them. Your Lordship may perhaps remember that when, in April last, I resolved to bring pressure to bear on the Emperor by ascending the Peiho river to Tien-tsin, it was remarked in some quarters that we ought rather to have followed the precedent of the former war, and to have instituted blockade in the River Yang-tze. I thought at the time that this suggestion was an anachronism, and what I have seen on this trip confirms that opinion. We could hardly have done more than the rebels have done to inflict suffering on the population, and render these districts unproductive to the Government, and yet no effect has been produced by these proceedings on the Court of Pekin.

On the evening of the same day we passed the city of Nankin, and as the occurrences which took place there were of a somewhat critical character, I consider it my duty to narrate them in detail.

When, at the commencement of November, I satisfied myself that it was proper that I should endeavour to ascend the River Yang-tze to Hankow, and obtained the assent of the Imperial Commissioners to the proceeding, I, of course, resolved that no human power, and no physical obstacle which could be surmounted, should arrest my progress. It was obviously essential to the prestige of England, that a measure of this description, if undertaken at all, should be carried out; I could not, therefore, recognize in the rebels a right to stop me, nor could I take any step which they might construe into such an admission. Subject to this limitation, I was ready to give them every assurance that our movement was of a peaceful character, and that we did not intend to take part, one way or another, in the civil war to which they were parties.

The naval officers by whom I was accompanied were fully cognizant of these views. In order, however, to prevent misapprehension in a matter of so much delicacy, I addressed, on the 20th of November, a short Memorandum to Captain Barker, a copy of which, together with the copy of a letter from him to me, inclosing his instructions to Lieutenant Jones of the "Lee," are inclosed in my subsequent despatch.

At about 4 o'clock in the afternoon of that day, the gun-boat "Lee" steamed under the forts which protect the river-front of the city of Nankin; she was about a mile and a-half in advance of the other ships of the squadron, having on board of her Mr. Wade, who had instructions from me as to the language which he was to hold to the rebel chiefs, in case an opportunity for conferring with them should present itself. Her orders were: if a boat came off, to communicate with it; if a shot were fired, to hoist a white flag; and if the white flag were fired on, to await further directions before replying to it. These orders were carried out by Lieutenant Jones with the fidelity and good judgment which has characterized, throughout, his proceedings on this expedition.

In another despatch I have inclosed the copy of a letter which I addressed to Captain Barker, covering the copy of the report with which Mr. Wade furnished me on his return from the "Lee."

It was a lovely evening, and I was on the paddle-box of the "Furious," anxiously watching the progress of the gun-boat, as it was my earnest wish to avoid, if possible, a collision with the rebels. She had already passed several of the forts unmolested, and I was beginning to think that my wishes on this point were about to be realized, when a puff of smoke, followed by the booming of a cannon, undeceived me. Seven additional shots were fired on the flag of truce before the British ships proceeded to reply.

By this time the other vessels of the squadron were within range of the nearest forts, which opened upon them with all the vigour of which they are capable. They steamed slowly by, returning, with considerable effect, the fire directed against them. Most of the vessels were repeatedly struck; but the only casualties which occurred were on board of the "Retribution," where one midshipman, a gallant youth of the name of Birch, received a wound, which has necessitated the amputation of his arm; one seaman was killed, and another badly injured.

We anchored for the night immediately above the city; but the naval officers accompanying me held the opinion, which I entirely shared, that it would not do to leave this matter where it then stood. Although the rebels had had a good deal the worst of it in the transactions of the afternoon, it was impossible to say what view they might take of the result, if, without further notice of their conduct to us, we were to proceed quietly on our voyage. Besides, as we were about to grope our way in the dark for some hundreds of miles through unknown perils, both of navigation and politics, it was equally impossible to say in what guise we might present ourselves on our return, or what inconveniences might arise if the rebels had any doubt as to whether we or they were the stronger party. It was therefore determined that we should re-descend the river in the morning, and punish severely some of the forts which had fired upon us. This measure was successfully carried out. The rebels, exhausted, apparently, by their exertions of the previous night, hardly ventured a reply. After about an hour and a-half, enough having been done to effect the object desired, Captain Barker, with, I think, excellent judgment, gave orders that the firing should cease, and that the force should proceed on its way.

On the evening of the same day, a trifling affair took place at an isolated fort a few miles below the city of Tai-ping, near which we anchored for the night. It had the effect of inducing the rebel authorities to make a communication to me, and enabled me to hand to them, in return, a notification which I had prepared in the morning for delivery on the first occasion that should offer itself. Translations of both documents are inclosed in my despatch of the 6th instant.

On the following day I received from them a verbal message, of an informal character, expressing contrition for what had happened, and adding the assurance that we should not be again molested. The assurance in question was, I am disposed to believe, given in sincerity; for, although we afterwards passed several rebel forts and stations, we were not again meddled with, until we reached Ngan-ching, between which point and Nankin it is probable that the communications are uncertain and slow.

Finding them in these improved dispositions, we anchored for the night on the afternoon of the 23rd of November, off Woo-hoo, a town in their occupation, at a distance of about 250 miles from the sea. Mr. Wade, by my desire, went on shore at this place, in order to put himself into communication with the authorities. They were civil, but, as your Lordship will gather from his Report forming Inclosure No. 1 of this despatch, not, to all appearance, in a very flourishing condition.

The town of Kieu-hien, at which the "Retribution" remained when we left her on our way up the river, is at no great distance from Woo-hoo, which enabled Captain Barker to receive from the rebels, during my absence, certain communications, of which more will be said hereafter.

At about noon on the 26th of November, we reached Ngan-ching, the town furthest up the river, which is now in possession of the rebels. As we were passing it, several shots were fired at us. We adopted, in this instance, a policy precisely similar to that followed by us at Nankin. The provocation being less grave, the chastisement was proportionately less severe. The whole affair did not last above half-an-hour. As the result has since proved, it was, however, sufficient for the purpose.

Between this point and Hankow our voyage was not marked by any very striking incident, although at all times, the novelty, and at some the grandeur, of the scenes through which we were passing, coupled with the uncertainties attending the navigation of an unknown river, maintained those concerned in a constant state of more or less pleasurable excitement.

When we had advanced beyond the rebel lines, greater signs of commercial activity displayed themselves on the river, although I should observe that the rebels do not appear in any part to command it beyond the range of their guns. Nowhere did we see any rebel junks, and both Nankin and Ngan-ching were closely beleaguered by Imperial fleets. During the greater part of this long voyage, we were still within the limits of the Provinces of Kiang-si, Kiang-su, and Ngan-hwui, which are under the government of Ho, a man of ability, and one of the Commissioners appointed by the Emperor to arrange the Tariff with me at Shanghae. It was evident, from the treatment we experienced, that he had sent forward to apprize his officers of our intended visit, and to desire that they should receive us with due courtesy.

At Hankow, which is within the government of the Governor-General of the Two-hoo, we thought that we detected symptoms of the old disease of antipathy to foreigners, though of a very mitigated type. Objections were made to our entering the walled city of Woo-chang-foo. When we walked about Hankow, mandarin followers accompanied us, who, on the pretence of affording us protection, severely bambooed any of the people who tried to gratify their curiosity by coming near us.

The shop-keepers were told not to take our dollars, and the supplies we required for the ships were sent off slowly, in the form of presents, which we declined to receive. In order to put a stop to this sort of thing, I sent Messrs. Wade and Lay to the Governor-General, who resides at Woo-chang-foo, with a rather tart message, which had the desired effect, the practices of which we complained being at once put a stop to. We exchanged visits afterwards, during which a profusion of courtesies, and all the pomp and circumstance which we could respectively muster, were lavished on both sides.

Hankow is manifestly a place of great commercial importance; and although, with its sister cities, it has suffered grievously from the rebellion, being, in fact, to the extent of about one-half a ruin, a good deal of business is even now doing there. We found iron and coal, the latter in abundance, besides a considerable supply of foreign cottons and woollens. Grain of various descriptions, as well as cotton, flax, hemp, and indigo, appear to be grown extensively in the adjoining districts; and we saw the processes of manufacture and dyeing going on briskly, both at Hankow and other towns which we visited. We did all we could to obtain lists of the prices of articles bought and sold in this great market, but I do not feel sufficient confidence in their accuracy to accord to them a place in this Report. My general impression is, that British manufacturers will have to exert themselves to the utmost if they intend to supplant, to any considerable extent, in the native market, the fabrics produced in their leisure hours, and at intervals of rest from agricultural labour, by this industrious, frugal, and sober population. It is a pleasing, but

pernicious fallacy, to imagine that the influence of an intriguing mandarin is to be presumed whenever a buyer shows a preference for native over foreign calico.

Han-yang and Woo-chang are "Foos," or prefectoral cities, and contain buildings of considerable pretensions, which are now, however, for the most part in ruin. The latter, to judge by the eye, is of about the size of Canton. It will give your Lordship some idea of its present condition when I mention that, in walking through it one day, I flushed two brace and a half of pheasants in the very centre of the walled town.

The main object of our expedition was now accomplished, and, after six days spent at Hankow, we commenced our return voyage. The river, however, in the meantime, was rapidly falling, and we soon discovered that we had difficulties in navigation before us even greater than those which we had surmounted on our way up.

The "Furious" was nevertheless conveyed on her homeward journey successfully, though not without a considerable expenditure of skill and labour, to a distance of about 140 miles from Hankow. We had then, as we supposed, passed the worst places which we had to encounter, and we began to entertain the hope that the whole expeditionary force would reach Shanghae together. At a few miles below the city of Kieu-kiang however, near the junction of the River Yang-tze with the stream that flows into it from the Poyang Lake, we found a bar, over which, after full investigation, it was declared to be unsafe to attempt to take the "Furious." Captain Bythesea was not indisposed to have endeavoured to proceed farther down the river with the "Cruizer," but being unwilling to expose that vessel to any risk, and being moreover of opinion that it was just as well that, at a point so far removed from support, the two vessels should winter together, I declined his offer, and resolved to embark with the Mission in the gun-boat "Lee."

On personal grounds, I left the "Furious" with great regret. For upwards of a year I had had my home on board of her, during the whole of which period I never once heard that it was difficult for the "Furious" to go anywhere, or to do anything which the interests of the public service rendered it in my judgment desirable to attempt. Adverting, however, to those important considerations which induced me to undertake this expedition on the Yang-tze-kiang, I am bound to say nothing could have been, in my opinion, more fortunate than the necessity which has compelled two of Her Majesty's ships of war, commanded by officers of so much energy and intelligence, to winter where we have left them. It obliges us to keep the communication on the river open for several months, and it will furnish those officers with opportunities for collecting much valuable information, which we could not otherwise have obtained at present, respecting the navigation of the Poyang Lake; its accessibility from the Yang-tze; the changes in level which take place in the latter river at different seasons; and the circumstances attending its rise at the commencement of summer.

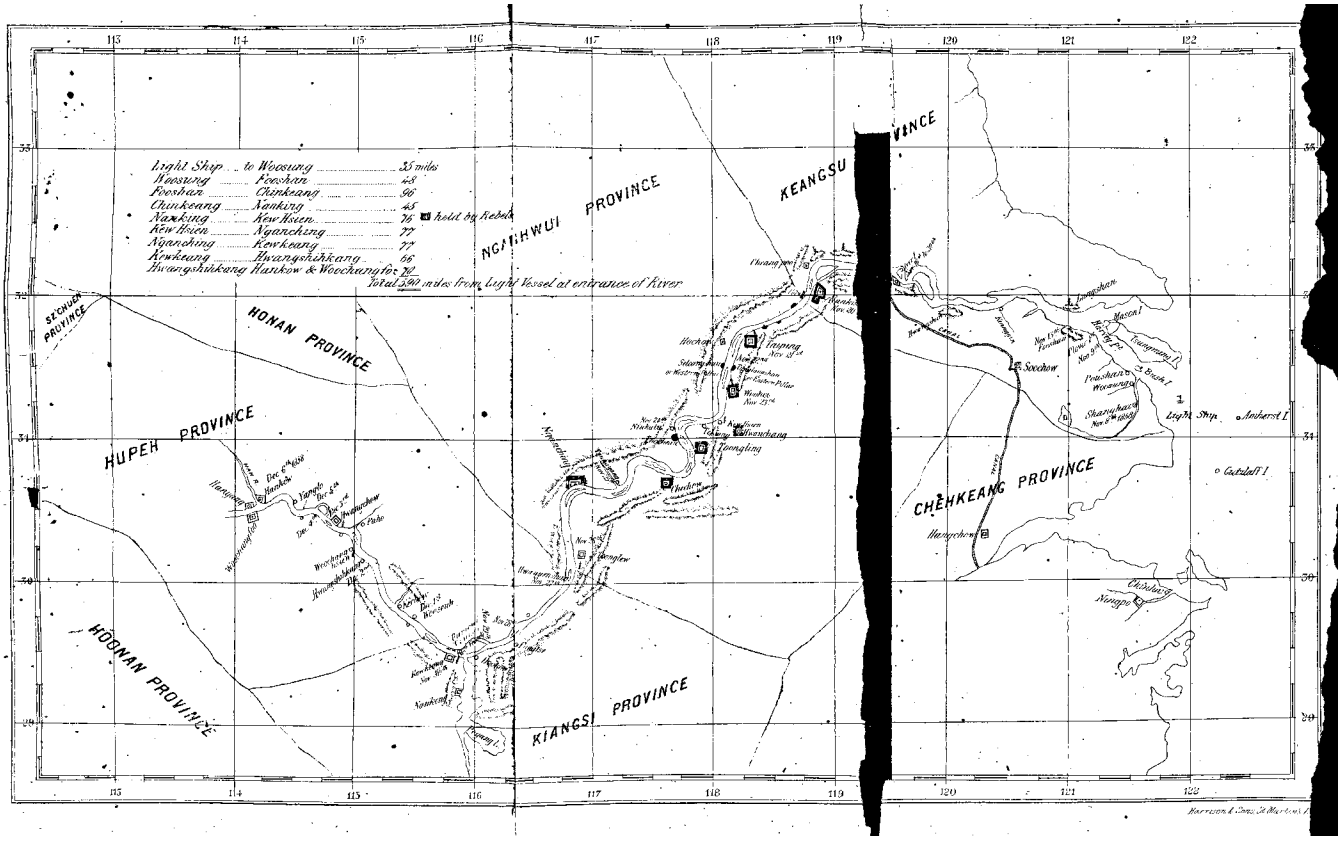
On the 24th of December I transferred myself from the "Furious" to the gun-boat; and as I think that these useful vessels are not always sufficiently appreciated, I would beg leave to call your Lordship's attention to the fact that the "Lee," with the aid of a junk which she towed part of the way, and eventually discarded, conveyed safely the whole Mission, servants included, from Kieu-kiang to Shanghae, a distance of some 450 miles, through an intricate navigation, and a country equivocally disposed towards us. It rained incessantly, and we were rather closely packed; but the obliging attentions of Lieutenant Jones enabled us to bear with ease these trifling inconveniences.

The course to be taken in passing Ngan-ching was a matter which required consideration. As I have already mentioned, we were fired at when we reached it on our way up, and the nature of the channel compelled us on our return to steer so immediately under the city walls, that our decks could easily have been swept from them by gingalls. When attacked in passing it previously, the gun-boats were accompanied by two large vessels. They were alone and unsupported when we arrived before it on our route downwards. It was, moreover, important to ensure a safe passage, not only for ourselves, but also for such other vessels as might be sent up from time to time to communicate with the "Furious" and "Cruizer."

In order to attain these objects, I thought it necessary to take a pretty high tone with the rebel authorities. Mr. Wade was accordingly sent on shore at an early hour on the 26th of December, to deliver a message, the nature and satisfactory result of which are described in his Report, of which a copy is inclosed in this despatch.

To menace with capture by two small gun-boats a great city, walled and garrisoned, might have been bad taste elsewhere, but in China it was the proper thing to do.

When we arrived at the point at which the "Retribution" was stationed, we found that a rebel chief of rank had visited her from Nankin, with a communication purporting to emanate from the Celestial Emperor himself, and not addressed to any one in



Light Ship to Woosung 35 miles
Woosung Fooshan 48
Fooshan Chinkeang 96
Chinkeang Nanking 45
Nanking Kew Hsien 76
Kew Hsien Nganching 77
Nganching Kewkeang 77
Kewkeang Hwangshihkang 66
Hwangshihkang Hankow & Woochang for 70
Total 590 miles from Light Vessel at entrance of River
held by Rebels
NGANHWUI PROVINCE
KEANGSU PROVINCE
HONAN PROVINCE
HUPEH PROVINCE
HOONAN PROVINCE
KIANGSI PROVINCE
CHEHKEANG PROVINCE
SZ'CHUEN PROVINCE
Hankow
Hwangchow
Kewkeang
Nanking
Nganching
Hwanchang
Toongling
Hochow
Taiping
Soochow
Hangchow
Ningpo
Chinhaiwei
Light Ship
Amherst I.
Cutcliff I.
Harrison & Sons St Martin's

particular, though the bearer, when he found that I was absent, endorsed it, "For the jewel glance of his Excellency the Earl Lai, Imperial Commissioner of Great Britain." It is a sort of theological rhapsody in hephthemmimer verse, and altogether a very strange production. I inclose herewith a note upon it by Mr. Wade, and hope to be able to send a translation by the next mail. Meanwhile I inclose the translation of an apologetic statement which the officer wrote while on board the ship, and handed to Captain Barker.

This proceeding on their part opened the door to further communication with the Nankin authorities. When we reached the city, therefore, I sent Mr. Wade on shore to them. He has given, in his interesting report, which forms Inclosure No. 5 of this despatch, an account of what he heard, saw, and did, while engaged in this service.

We landed on the afternoon of the first day of the year at Shanghae, where I found some arrears of correspondence; among the rest, four mails from England. I have not, therefore, yet had it in my power to meet the Imperial Commissioners, but I hope to be able to report by the next opportunity how the several matters left over for discussion when I last saw them have been disposed of.

In order to facilitate references to the places mentioned in this despatch, I transmit with it a map executed by Dr. Saunders, R.N., the medical gentleman attached to this Mission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 228.

Report on the Town of Woo-hoo.

ON the afternoon of the 23rd November, 1858, I was desired by his Excellency the Earl of Elgin to land at Woo-hoo, for the purpose of ascertaining the disposition of the insurgents in possession of that place, and in particular whether it would be possible to obtain supplies for Her Majesty's ship "Retribution," should it be necessary, as was feared, to leave her at Woo-hoo.

As I approached the shore large numbers of people crowded along the bank of a stream, some three miles up which the district city of Woo-hoo is situated, and on the right bank of which, where it joins the Yang-tze, stands a fort of considerable extent, with a pagoda within its walls. A Hu-peh man, who described himself to be an officer of the garrison, stepped into my boat and showed every desire to make himself useful. From him I learned that a number of junks in sight, some three or four miles up the river, were Imperialist, and I understood him to say either that Woo-hoo, or some place in its vicinity, had been retaken from the Imperialists but a few months ago. He said, however, that the Imperialists meddled very little with them; asked anxiously about trade; admitted that some people smoked opium, although it was by law prohibited, and handed me a letter, in official form, from Hau (or How), his senior authority, a Cantonese. He allowed that his people had lost some positions lately to the Imperialists; but stated that in others a little way up the river the latter were hard pressed by the rebels.

The cover from Hau contained the original manifesto of Tai-ping-wang, brought down from Nankin in 1853, and the following letter:

"Hau, a Tsiang-tien-yen, the truly loyal and patriotic, by the heavenly command of the Heavenly Kingdom of Tai-ping, to the younger brethren of Jesus.

"Whereas owing to the Heavenly bounty of the Heavenly Father, and the Heavenly elder brother Jesus, the Heavenly Dynasty has been recently founded, and our truly Holy Master the Heavenly King has been desired to descend on earth, and govern the empire (or the world), He has established his throne in the Heavenly capital, and for several years (the people of) the four seas have turned their hearts to him, and the myriad places have felt his civilising influence.

"Five foreign ships belonging to you the brethren of Jesus have now come to the Central Kingdom of the Heavenly Dynasty, and have arrived in the department of Ning (*sc.* Kiang-ning, or Nankin). Being in ignorance what propositions you have to make, I have sent a special messenger, Yu-hing-lung, to visit your ships and inquire.

"If you have anything to settle, please inform me by letter.

"The 15th of the 10th moon of the Wu-wu, or 8th year of the Heavenly Kingdom of Tai-ping."

I returned with my information to the ship, and presently landed with Mr. Oliphant, Mr. Fitzroy, and Mr. Mainprise, the Paymaster of the "Furious," who had a list of the

supplies he required. No difficulty was made about admitting us into the fortress, which was in general very ill-armed and filthy. The crowd was great, of people speaking various dialects. A Cantonese took charge of our party, and conducted us to a better building, half temple, half yamun, which was in process of reconstruction. Here we were received by Hau, in an apartment which again partook partly of the nature of a mandarin tribunal, and partly of that of a common joss-house. Hau sat behind a high table on which were candlesticks, and the hall, which was of no great size, was hung round with scrolls of writing, apparently belonging as much to Confucianism as Christianity. Hau is chief theologian, as well as chief mandarin; a dirty, but not ill-looking man, in a yellow robe, with a handkerchief wrapped round his head. He was immediately joined by another Cantonese, and the hall was soon filled with a number of men, speaking the dialect of Canton. All, however, high and low, without distinction of province or degree, crowded in to look at us. They became a dense mob, and paid not the slightest attention to the commands of Hau, or other chiefs. There was not a semblance of order in the house, or out of it. A young boy, the son of one of the leaders, rebuked the intruders in the unmistakeable slang of the south, but without avail.

Hau stared much when we replied to his questions that we were merely *en route* to Hankow. On our inquiring for supplies, he desired that a list should be taken of what we wanted. This was done by a particularly dirty Fuh-kien man, who took down Mr. Mainprise's demands with an air of great self-complacency. He wrote an execrable hand, and was evidently of no higher caste than his fellows, whom, after many years' Hong Kong experience, I should have, at first sight, pronounced a gang of opium-smoking pirates. The prices put upon the articles we named were not exorbitant; but the chiefs said some days would be necessary to collect the larger quotas in our list. This part of our errand done, we took our leave, glad to escape from the pressure of this most disorderly mob, and the offensive atmosphere they created. I have seen no Chinese community, in a theatre or market-place, less respectable. A Cantonese accompanied us round the walls of the fort; but except his expression of a wish to purchase small-arms, and of extreme contempt for some of the local brethren, his comrades, nothing very noteworthy dropped from him.

News having been brought by Mr. Lay, on which it was decided to move the "Retribution" on to Kieu-hien, I returned in the evening about 9 o'clock, to counter-order the supplies. The place might very easily have been surprised, and it was with no little difficulty that I succeeded in attracting attention, though within pistol-shot of the walls.

Inclosure 2 in No. 228.

Report on the Town of Nganking.

ON the evening of the 26th December, as the gun-boats approached Nganking, by desire of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, I proceeded in the "Dove" to communicate with the insurgent garrison who had fired upon our squadron on its way up. Night set in very suddenly, and, running on in the darkness, we found ourselves but a few hundred yards from the walls. It seemed to us that we were seen. Lights were visible here and there along the walls, and junks appeared to be moving across the channel ahead of us.

Having had no opportunity of testing the disposition of the garrison since we exchanged shots with them on the 26th of November, I did not deem it advisable to discharge my mission without being able to see my way, and accordingly returned to the "Lee."

On the following morning, about 8 o'clock, Lieutenant Bullock of the "Actæon," called for me. It was raining heavily, and red umbrellas multiplied along the shore, as the boat approached the city. The bearers were dressed in the gaudy blue and red which give the rebel forces a picturesque appearance. A large red flag was waived, probably to direct our course, which, however, lay towards the point it indicated, namely, the upper, or south-western, angle of the walled position. In advance of this, a rude *chevaux de frise* of some yards width, protected the slope and the inner batteries, which are of a yellow stone, apparently easy to work, were finished with some neatness. Three or four of the crowd detached themselves to receive us. One, almost a boy, carried a large red flag, on the usual spear-staff; but, with this exception, I saw no sign of arms in the hands of any one, and; except some wretched-looking guns in the embrasures, nothing of the character of hostile preparation. Being informed by one of these people that the Chiefs were all Cantonese, I desired to speak with one, and a young man came forward from the mass assembled under a gate through which the path led from the point off

which the boat was lying. He was, I found, a native of Kwang-si, but speaking very good Cantonese. He afterwards stated himself to be the third in authority.

I told him I was directed to inquire why the garrison had, without any provocation, fired on Her Majesty's ships bound up the river. The Chief said it was a mistake due to the ignorance of some of the provincials in their garrison, not Canton or Kwang-si men. The latter were unaware of the circumstance until the ships were some way past the city. They then recognized the English flag ("Ta Ying Ki"). The thing would never happen again. I recommended him to be careful. We had no wish to begin a quarrel with any who did not interfere with us, and I had purposely been sent because it was the British Minister's desire not to take life without occasion; but that our vessels would be going up and down, perhaps next month, perhaps the month after, and, although we had no desire to side with either party in the civil war now waging, if any one attacked us, we should resent it as we had done at Nankin, where the garrison had fired on us as we were passing, and we had, in consequence, destroyed their forts.

"Oh yes," said the Chief, "we have heard of what happened at Nankin;" and then repeated his excuses, in even more apologetic phrase than before, for the mistake of his own people. He said they would send a present of oxen and other provisions to our great man. This, I of course declined. He also invited me, as had one or two of the others, to land, and pay the principal Chief, a Cantonese, a visit. This I also declined, saying that I was sent to deliver the message which I had given, and which I now once more repeated, adding that they no doubt knew how simple a matter it would be for us to sweep them away utterly, were we provoked to do it. To this he assented, with the same evidence of conviction he had given when I mentioned Nankin. As I pushed off, he used the common Cantonese salutation, "Go well! Good luck!" &c.

The crowd, generally, seemed to me in better case than the Woo-hoo rebels, more healthy-looking, and better dressed. One of them, who was much the reverse, however, had pushed himself forward, and addressed me in Canton English. He volunteered the information that he came from Whampoa, and bore other marks besides his acquaintance with our language, of subjection to our influences. He looked, what I have no doubt he was, an opium-smoking coolie. The majority seemed to me to hold back, and but a small number came down to the boat's side.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 228.

Manifesto addressed by the Head of the Tai-ping Insurgents to Foreigners.

THE following composition was written on yellow silk, in red characters, *i. e.*, with the vermilion pencil of Majesty, and was inclosed in a yellow paper envelope, on one side of which was written, "Within (the cover) is presented one document;" the word "presented" ("pin") being that which indicates the submission of papers or information to superiors. Then the date, viz., the day of the 11th moon of the Wu-wu, the 8th year of the Celestial kingdom of Tae-ping (universal peace). Over the date are two impressions of seals; above, a circular one, with some mystic engraving, not very clearly defined, with the character "pu" (universal) in the margin; and below an oblong one, like a Chinese title-page, reading as follows:—

"Chin-lung-pang, the loyal and patriotic Pu-tien-yeu, of the Celestial Kingdom of Tae-ping, appointed to the Board of Works, the officer of the Winter."

It is no doubt this person, who, from his surname Chu, is probably one of those who traces descent from the stock of the Ming Emperors, who employs the character "pin."

On the other side of the cover is the address, which, it is understood, was written at Woo-hoo: "For the jewel glance of the Earl Lai, Imperial Commissioner of Great Britain."

The writing within is mostly in hephthemimer verse, of small literary pretension, and in indifferent handwriting—singularly indifferent, when it is borne in mind how generally the educated Chinese are found to write decently, if not well. The writer uses throughout the Imperial pronoun "chin" or "shin," which we ordinarily translate "we."

Inclosure 4 in No. 228.

Translation of a Paper handed to Captain Barker, R.N., by an Insurgent at Woo-hoo.

SOME time since, when your Excellency honoured our humble place with a visit, certain ignorant people, in our central station (or barrier), fired upon you by mistake, on which our Heavenly King, Hung-sin-tsinen, decapitated all these ignorant scoundrels. Your ships being still in movement, Hung-sin-tsinen could not catch them, to make his apologies, and therefore sent instructions to us, your younger brethren, to transmit his decree; but as your honoured vessels continued on their way, we failed to overtake them, and as there were demon vessels also barring the way, we confined ourselves for the time to making a report to the Heavenly King, and waited here for the return of your honoured vessel, to pay our respects to you in person, and to receive from your own mouth your commands, on which we will make our report to the Heavenly King. We accordingly send a person in advance to welcome your Excellency.

[There is no date, but on the reverse of the document before me, which appears to be a copy of the original, is written, "Letter written this evening."

As a specimen of Chinese composition the whole is much below par.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*]

Inclosure 5 in No. 228.

Report on the Town of Nankin.

IN the forenoon of 29th December, I proceeded in the "Dove" for the purpose of communicating with the insurgent garrison of Nankin. Her Majesty's ship "Retribution," and gun-boat "Lee," with his Excellency the Earl of Elgin on board, were to follow at a little distance.

Shortly after noon the "Dove" came abreast of the uppermost of the four forts on the proper right bank of the Yang-tze, which had fired upon us on the 20th November. At this I landed in company with Mr. Oliphant, Mr. Lay, and Mr. Wylie, hoping to pass through it to the city. The walls of the latter, however, as we already knew, only approach the river at their northernmost point, and thence fall away so rapidly as to give the whole *enceinte* somewhat the shape of a pear, the stalk of which touches the water, while the wider and southern part of it overlaps the foot of a picturesque mountain, now half hidden in cloud and half covered by snow. We found the upper forts, which were not so much armed themselves as in support of low batteries in the bank between them, to be at a considerable distance from the walls, and there was, of course, some inclination shown to delay us till the authorities within could be advised of our approach, early notice of which had been rendered impossible by the snow, which was falling so thickly as to obscure the sight. We worked our way to the second fort, and there, after much turning and winding, came upon an official whom our guides addressed as "Ta-jin" (Excellency). He appeared to hold a high naval command. He pressed us also to wait a little; but as there were just horses enough to accommodate our party in his court, we prevailed on him to allow us to proceed on these. Finding us beginning to mount, he made no more opposition; and as soon as we were off started a courier, who galloped past us. Our way lay along the western wall, towards the spot on which [illegible] days stood the celebrated pagoda. Somewhat short of this, we found a gate open, after a ride of some six miles, most of it over lands now desert, but part through suburbs very ruinous and deserted. In no place did we observe more than two small chandler's shops, and two or three for the sale of second-hand clothes.

Within Nankin there was even greater desolation. The number of houses standing is very great, but there is a lamentable dearth of population, and a total absence of commercial life of any kind. After a ride of above a mile, we were met by the express before-mentioned, who conducted us into a very decent yamun-like building, in the vestibule of which, as at Woo-hoo, a small band performed some very dolorous music. We were received by a heavy-looking Kwang-si man, named Li, in what seemed his private apartment, for he immediately called for his cap of office, the high conical head-dress, stated by Mr. Wylie to have been worn under the Ming dynasty, and led us into a really handsome hall, in the style of the Woo-hoo yamun before described, but far cleaner. Our host was dressed in yellow silk, and curiously embroidered shoes. His costume, on the whole, was really becoming; but he himself was manifestly very ill at ease, and I should say, at any time, a common-place person.

We stated the object of our visit, which was to inform the garrison that we had received the explanation forwarded to Woo-hoo of the mistake they had made in firing on Her Majesty's ships; and that as we had ships now up the river, others would be probably going and returning, interference with which would oblige us to resent it as before. Li was apologetic, but without servility; he seemed more anxious to take us on the religious side, beginning again and again, that we were brethren of one family, as Christians: but this in a constrained way without impressiveness or enthusiasm. He said that Hung Sin-tsinen was still Taiping-wang, and had not been, as we had understood, succeeded by his son.

We asked for the Eastern King, who it was long since reported had been slain in a fray. This was an embarrassing question, but after a moment's hesitation, Li replied that he was in heaven; and to a further question, that he was succeeded in his honours and functions by his son. The number of his own force he put at several hundreds of thousands. He himself was Governor-General of Kiang-nan, and, as we afterwards heard, chief executive authority in Nankin. He called himself an officer or noble of the third degree, and wore on his high cap the badge Yih-tien-fuh. The last character appears to mark his degree of nobility, though it properly means Happiness, or Blessings. The two first mean to advantage heaven. We asked for any new books he might have, but the few he could produce were almost all the same with those brought down from Nankin in 1853, by Sir George Bonham. In one, a calendar for the coming year, Yang still figures as the Eastern King. Li promised us more books if we would stay the night; we could then visit the Court of the Heavenly Kingdom. We had already requested permission to do this, but Li declared, that unless bidden thither, he could not present himself. One of his attendants, an intelligent-looking, bonze-like personage, appeared rather amused at our eagerness about the books. He and the rest of the Chinese present, who were not very numerous, crowded in with as little restraint as at Woo-hoo, and sat where they pleased.

We asked to see their place of worship, but though one of them at first seemed to say that there was one at no great distance, Li interfered to observe, that the brethren celebrated their worship every day in their own houses, and assembled on the Sabbath at the Yu-tai (Jewish?) Temple in the King's Court. This led to some inquiry regarding their days in the week, but we failed to ascertain whether they keep their sabbath on the first or the seventh day, inasmuch as they were certainly at issue as to the place of the Wednesday we were then passing with them. So much of the day had been consumed by our long ride, that we were unable to stay more than a quarter of an hour with Li. Before our departure we again referred to the question of our ships. He begged that if we were coming by, we would let the garrison know, in which case there would be no chance of collision. In accordance with our instructions, we told him that steps should be taken to this end, and declining refreshment, we departed.

We had resolved not to be carried back by the road we had already traversed, and, to be more independent, we dismissed our horses; and after some discussion, which Li came out in his robes to take part in, we chose a road which we could see would bring us to the north point of the city. The Cantonese who had heralded our arrival accompanied us by Li's desire, and speedily became confidential. He asked me if I could not take him on board one of the English ships to escape. This being impossible, he expressed his desire to trade in opium, or small arms. He himself smoked, and so, he said, do one-third of the people of Nankin, not openly, however; for indulgence in the vice is forbidden by the law, nor is the drug publicly sold. He had admitted to Mr. Lay, that the prospects of the rebels were not bright, but there was no help, he said, for it now. To me, however, he said, that although men are not many in Nankin, there are four large forces in existence, one in the Kwang Provinces, one in Fuhkien, one in Che-kiang, and one in Ngan-hwui: the last, he said, was very numerous. He spoke of the Imperialists, not as the rebels usually affect to do, as demons or imps, but as the troops of Government. They always fled, he said, when the rebels attacked them; but he admitted that the rebels when attacked also fled, and so that the war was likely to last long enough.

Though a large Imperialist force lies close to the city, six of the thirteen gates of its vast inclosure remain open: the rest are bricked up. There seems no lack of supplies, though not a shop is open in the city. Li told us that trading was prohibited in the Celestial capital. Mr. Lay, however, discovered an edict of Li's, as we were going out, authorizing the commencement of trade, in consideration of the great poverty of the inhabitants.

In its better days, Nankin must be undoubtedly a handsome city, as cities go in China. The streets are very much wider than any I have seen, and some four or five miles of our walk back lay through a sort of park scenery, which, even now, needs but a little

life and order to make it beautiful. Several respectable houses are occupied by persons with high-sounding titles, members of the new nobility and official establishment. Li said the latter had several "myriad yamuns," and we certainly saw some score of buildings more or less smartened with paint and gilding—some of them in very good Chinese style. Even these seemed thinly peopled. In the streets we met very few inhabitants, and as many women as men. Our guide told me, when I asked how the new dynasty punished prostitution, that there were no prostitutes—the women all had husbands. I noticed, however, one small "yamun" of a female guardian of females: this may have belonged to an earlier period, when, as we know, the women were kept apart. Mr. Wylie was told at Woo-hoo, that the Heavenly King himself has now no less than 300 wives. Of the myriads in arms, we met but one matchlock-man, either going or returning.

The walls along the streets were pretty thickly covered with proclamations in the joint names of Chin, Li, Lin, and Mung. The first of the four, Mr. Wylie's teacher had had been told at Woo-hoo, is now the *de facto* Tae-ping Wang. His informant may have meant that he was chief in power at Nankin, and this, his place among his colleagues on the edicts referred to, shows him to be.

It was long past sunset before we reached the north gate. It was guarded, as we had observed the gate by which we had entered the city to be, by a handful of people unarmed.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 229.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 5, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, herewith, copy of a Memorandum which I addressed to Captain Barker, on the 20th of November last, expressing my wishes with respect to the course to be pursued by the ships under his orders in passing the lines of the rebels at Nankin, and also a copy of a letter addressed to me by Captain Barker, inclosing the instructions furnished to Lieutenant Jones, commanding Her Majesty's gun-boat "Lee," on the occasion in question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 229.

Memorandum for Captain Barker's information.

COLLISION with the rebels should, if possible, be avoided. If, therefore, the authorities in the vicinity of Nankin evince any desire to communicate, we should be prepared to give them every reasonable assurance that we do not present ourselves with hostile intentions.

At the same time, it will be proper that they should be informed that we are proceeding up the river in exercise of our Treaty rights, and that any attempt to arrest our progress, by whomsoever made, will be resisted.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 229.

Captain Barker to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Retribution*," *Yang-tze-kiang, November* 22, 1858.

I BEG to transmit herewith, for your information, a copy of the orders furnished to Lieutenant W. H. Jones, commanding Her Majesty's gun-boat "Lee," on the afternoon of the 20th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHAS. BARKER.

Inclosure 3 in No. 229.

Instructions addressed to Lieutenant Jones.

Memo. "*Retribution*," *Yang-tze-kiang, November* 20, 1859.

IT is my direction that you proceed, with all possible speed, towards Nankin, embarking Mr. T. Wade, Chinese Secretary.

Should no notice be taken of the "Lee," you will proceed past Nankin, and await my joining.

Should you see any boat with officials clearly approaching the "Lee," you will stop and communicate.

Should a shot be fired at or ahead of you, you will hoist a flag of truce, and close the fort for the purpose of communication.

Should the flag of truce be fired upon, you will immediately rejoin the squadron, and under no circumstances are you to fire without signal from me.

(Signed) C. BARKER, *Captain and Senior Officer.*

No. 230.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 6, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith copy of a letter which I addressed to Captain Barker on the 23rd of November last, covering copy of a report made to myself by Mr. Thomas Wade, Chinese Secretary, on the proceedings of Her Majesty's gun-boat "Lee" before Nankin on the 20th of November.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 230.

The Earl of Elgin to Captain Barker.

Sir, "*Furious*," *Yang-tze-kiang, November* 23, 1858.

I TAKE the liberty of inclosing to you a copy of a report which Mr. Wade, my Chinese Secretary, has addressed to me. He proceeded by my desire on board of the "Lee" on Saturday last, with the view of communicating, if an opportunity for so doing should present itself, with the authorities of Nankin.

He bears, as you will observe, honourable testimony to Lieutenant Jones's services on the occasion.

In transmitting this document, I trust that you will allow me, Sir, to add the expression of my sincere thanks to yourself for the manner in which you carried out my wishes as to the course to be followed in passing through the lines of the rebels at Nankin.

That they should have been as ill-advised as to attack the ships under your command which were proceeding peacefully up the river is to be regretted, but I venture to think that nothing could have been more judicious than the measures taken by you to meet and to repel the outrage.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 230.

Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Furious*," *off Nankin, November* 20, 1858.

HER Majesty's gun-boat "Lee," commanded by Lieutenant W. H. Jones, R.N., having been directed to proceed in advance of the squadron of Her Majesty's ships bound to Hankow, by your Excellency's orders I embarked in her this day for the purpose of acquainting the insurgent garrison of Nankin, should they discover any desire for

information, with the real object of our expedition, and disabusing them of the notion that we were actuated by any purpose of hostility against themselves.

The "Lee" had passed the whole of the works constructed on the low island east of the city, and was, indeed, above the battery which seems to form the right of the defences of the city itself towards the river, when she was fired upon.

Lieutenant Jones, as he had been directed, immediately gave orders to hoist a flag of truce which was in readiness; but, before it could be run up, the insurgents fired a second shot. This was followed by a third, and the fire was taken up by the outworks along the south bank, and, after we were well past it, by the single fort on the north bank of the river. No notice was taken of the flag of truce, and as many as (I believe) eight shot had been fired at the "Lee" before we saw the leading vessel of the squadron, which must have been from two to three miles astern of us, engage the enemy. Then, and not till then, the "Lee" returned his fire.

As your Excellency was an eye-witness of all else that took place, a more detailed account of what fell under my own observation was unnecessary, nor should I have troubled your Excellency with any formal report of the matter, but with a desire, which I trust is not blameworthy, to attest the forbearance displayed by Lieutenant Jones, and his exact obedience, under circumstances of great temptation to disobey them, of orders which, though not of course emanating directly from your Excellency, were doubtless intended to second your Excellency's opinion on the propriety of avoiding, if possible, any collision with the insurgents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 231.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January 6, 1859.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a memorandum containing the translation of a communication made to me on the evening of the 21st of November last, by the commander of a rebel fort below the city of Tai-ping, and I also inclose the copy of the notification which, by my desire, was handed to him in reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 231.

Memorandum and Translation of Communication from a Rebel Chief at Tai-ping.

ON the 21st November, after silencing some forts a few miles below Tai-ping, the squadron dropped anchor in the neighbourhood of that city. Just after nightfall, the letter translated below was sent off from the shore. His Excellency the Earl of Elgin desired the translator to hand the bearer a copy of the notification which had been prepared for the Nankin garrison, had an opportunity been found for conveying it to them.

On one side of the yellow envelope is written, "Your younger brother, junior tsien-tien of the Navy, Hiung Kwang Ming, respectfully greets your Excellencies the Foreigners." On the other the date, 13th day of the 10th moon of the 8th year, viz., the wu-wu of the Heavenly Kingdom of Tai-ping, is covered by the official seal of the same Hiung, setting forth his titles as above.

Within he writes, after repeating the greeting written on the cover,—"Whereas your younger brother is in chief command of the armed (*lit.*, gun-vessels) of the Heavenly Kingdom, and has been several years engaged with the boats of the demons, without being able to exterminate them, he earnestly prays your foreign Excellencies, with all your heart and might, to assist him in annihilating the rebel vessels, and your younger brother will present a memorial to the Heavenly King, moving him to confer titles and rewards on your foreign Excellencies."

The date and seal as without.

Inclosure 2 in No. 231.

Notification.

THE Earl of Elgin, Ambassador of Her Majesty the Queen of England, issues the notification:

Whereas a number of Her Majesty's ships were on their way to Hankow, it was the particular desire of the Ambassador that the party in possession of Nankin should understand that these ships were proceeding with no hostile intention to them. For this purpose a small vessel was specially detached in advance. A gun was fired on her, to which, in obedience to her instructions, she made no return, but hoisted a flag of truce. The garrison of Nankin, notwithstanding, continued to fire at her. The forts commanding the passage have been in consequence taken and demolished, as a warning to all who may be hereafter minded to interfere with the ships of Her Majesty.

November 20, 1858.

No. 232.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 6, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have addressed to Rear-Admiral Sir Michael Seymour on my return from my expedition up the Yang-tze.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 232.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, *Shanghae, January* 6, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I reached this port in Her Majesty's gun-boat "Lee," on the 1st instant. Our expedition up the Yang-tze proved longer and more eventful than I anticipated when I undertook it; but I do not dwell on the details, as they will, no doubt, be furnished to your Excellency by the officer commanding the ships of the squadron, to whose indefatigable zeal, perseverance, and skill, I would beg leave to bear my humble testimony. On private grounds I deeply regret my separation from the "Furious," but as regards the public interest I am of opinion that nothing could have been more fortunate than the necessity which has compelled two of Her Majesty's steam-ships of war, commanded by officers of so much energy and intelligence as Captain Osborn and Commander Bythesea, to winter where we have left them. It obliged us to keep the communication on the river open for several months, and it will furnish these officers with opportunities for collecting much valuable information, which we could not otherwise have obtained at present, respecting the navigation of the Poyang Lake, its accessibility from the Yang-tze, the changes in level which take place in the latter river at different seasons, and the circumstances attending its rise at the commencement of summer.

I communicated with the rebel authorities, both at Nganching and Nankin, on my return voyage, receiving from them an ample apology for the outrage passed upon us on our way up, and the assurance that nothing of the kind should happen again.

I told them that our vessels of war would probably pass and repass from time to time during the course of the winter. They requested that notice might be given to the garrisons when they were about to pass, in order to prevent mistakes. This is a reasonable request, as the Imperialists might otherwise take advantage of the immunities accorded to our vessels to break the rebel lines. I have requested Mr. Wade to prepare several copies of a notice, in Chinese, stating the nationality and character of the vessels, which Captain Shadwell, if your Excellency approves, can hand to the commanding officers of the ships going up the river, for delivery at Nankin and Nganching.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 233.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 6, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a note which has just reached me, from the Imperial Commissioners, offering to visit me to-morrow.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 233.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Ming-sheu, and Twau, to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

It was with extreme pleasure that Kweiliang and Hwashana were informed of the return of his Excellency (Lord Elgin) from Hankow to Shanghae a short time since.

As this is the new-year time of his Excellency's nation, the Commissioners propose to pay him a visit, and offer their congratulations, in company with the Commissioners Ming and Twau, and attended by the Judge Sieh, on the 4th day of the moon (7th instant) at 2 o'clock.

To this end they address him, trusting that his Excellency will declare his pleasure in reply.

They avail themselves of the occasion to wish him the blessings of the season.

12th moon, 3rd day (6th January).

No. 234.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 1.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 10, 1859.

I AVAIL myself of the departure of Her Majesty's ship "Nimrod" for Hong Kong, to inform your Lordship that Captain Osborn, of Her Majesty's ship "Furious," reached this place at a late hour last night.

It would appear that the heavy rains which fell after I embarked on board the "Lee," and to which I referred in my despatch of the 6th instant, raised the level of the river by several feet, and thereby released the "Furious" and "Cruizer" from their temporary durance.

Both vessels have made their passage down the river without accident of any kind.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 235.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 16.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, January* 20, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have addressed to Major-General Sir Charles van Straubenzee, in answer to two which I have received from him, detailing certain operations which have taken place at Shektsing, in the neighbourhood of Canton, in consequence of an attack made by braves on a detachment of marine artillery, who were taking exercise in the vicinity of the city.

I think it proper to quote from Sir C. van Straubenzee's letter to me of the 11th instant the following sentence, in which he refers to the services rendered by Messrs. Parkes and Hart:—

"I must now in justice state to your Lordship the valuable assistance afforded me by Mr. Parkes, for without his knowledge of the language and customs of the country I could have done nothing, and could not have gained any true information. His energy is untiring, never sparing himself in any way; personal danger and personal

comfort were never thought of when he could in any way advance the public service. I beg to recommend him most strongly to your Lordship.

"I have also to thank Mr. Consul Alcock for kindly allowing Mr. Hart to accompany me, and that gentleman for the very willing assistance he so cordially rendered me at so much risk, fatigue, and discomfort to himself. He is a very rising public servant, and deserving of your Lordship's notice."

Inclosure in No. 235.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Sir C. Straubenzee.

Sir, *Shanghae, June* 20, 1859

I HAVE read with much interest your Excellency's despatches of the 7th and 11th instant, describing recent operations in the neighbourhood of Canton. I trust that the prompt and vigorous measures adopted by you will be attended by the beneficial effects which you anticipate.

I think it very important that advantage should be taken of this cool season to accustom the rural inhabitants in the vicinity of Canton to the presence of our troops, and to punish severely braves or others who may venture to attack or resist them, every security, of course, being given that the peaceful inhabitants shall not be in any way molested.

I shall not fail to call the attention of Her Majesty's Secretary of State to the handsome terms in which you have referred to the services of Messrs. Parkes and Hart.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 236.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 16.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 22, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a printed copy of an Address presented to me on the 17th instant. The gentleman who read it stated that it had been signed by the representative of every British firm in Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 236.

Address of the Shanghae Merchants to the Earl of Elgin.

Shanghae, January 18, 1859.

ON Monday, the 17th instant, a numerous body of the representatives of the English and Indian firms at Shanghae waited on his Excellency the Earl of Elgin at the British Embassy, by appointment, to present a complimentary address on his Lordship's successful career in the north of China.

His Excellency was attended by his suite, comprising L. Oliphant, G. H. Fitzroy, N. Jocelyn, T. F. Wade (Interpreter), Esqrs., and Dr. Saunders, R.N.; there were also present Captain Sherard Osborn, R.N., C.B.; Commander Bythesea, R.N.; D. B. Robertson, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul; F. Harvey, Esq., Her Majesty's Vice-Consul; H. N. Lay, Esq., &c., &c.

Mr. W. H. Vacher, Chairman of the Shanghae British Chamber of Commerce, read the Address as follows:—

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 13, 1859.

We beg to express our great satisfaction in being able to welcome your Lordship, on your return a second time to this port, after comparatively brief, but, in both instances, most fertile periods of absence; and ere your Lordship's final departure from this coast, we beg to offer our respectful but sincere congratulations, on the successful issue of the important negotiations in which your Lordship has been engaged, and the valuable results

which have been obtained through your Lordship's enterprising exertions in this part of the world.

The advantages likely to arise from the Treaties recently concluded with this Government, and with the long and jealously closed country of Japan, may not for some time be fully apparent, but the greatly extended privileges, and large additional concessions obtained from both countries, by opening up an improved and rapidly expanding field to Western commerce and enterprise, and by more fully extending to the Chinese and Japanese the advantages of a closer acquaintance with the civilization and knowledge of the West, will, if faithfully carried out, lead to most important benefits, as well to foreign relation with these countries as to their inhabitants; and with these advantages, which sooner or later cannot fail to result, your Lordship's name and mission must long and honourably be associated.

In conclusion, we beg to express our hearty interest in your Lordship's eminently useful and honourable efforts for the extension of civilization and commerce, and we earnestly hope that your Lordship may long be spared to pursue the same high and successful career.

We are, &c.

(Signed) JARDINE, MATHESON & Co.
And 63 others.

To his Excellency the Right Hon. the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K.T., G.C.B., Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Pekin.

His Excellency then made the following reply:—

Gentlemen,

I sincerely thank you for these expressions of good-will and regard. I value them the more, because they proceed, not from fair-weather friends, but from persons who, when the future was still dark and the breakers a-head, encouraged me by their sympathy.

When you did me the honour to address me in April last, I availed myself of the opportunity to indicate, in so far as I could with propriety do so, the course which I proposed to follow in the discharge of the duties of the Mission confided to me by our Sovereign. At the present time I have no similar revelation to make. The special work which I was commanded to take in hand is drawing to its close. The promise and the performance are now alike before you.

Nevertheless, I willingly take advantage of this, perhaps the last occasion on which I shall meet you together, to offer a few remarks on some matters deeply interesting to us all.

In the first place, then, allow me to express the satisfaction which it gives me to find that you specify the benefits that are likely to accrue to the inhabitants of these countries themselves, as among the most important of the results to be expected from our recent Treaties with China and Japan. On this head we have no doubt incurred very weighty responsibilities. Uninvited, and by methods not always of the gentlest, we have broken down the barriers behind which these ancient nations sought to conceal from the world without the mysteries, perhaps also, in the case of China at least, the rags and rottenness of their waning civilizations. Neither our own consciences nor the judgment of mankind will acquit us if, when we are asked to what use we have turned our opportunities, we can only say that we have filled our pockets from among the ruins which we have found or made.

An eminent French writer has observed that it is one of the glories of Christian civilization that it has caused the sentiment of repentance to find a place in the hearts of nations. Let us hope that it will not be by pointing this moral, that Great Britain, when she comes to review her connection with the furthest East, will make good her claim to the title of a Christian nation.

It gives me much pleasure to have it in my power to assure you, that my recent trip up the Yang-tze to Hankow fully realized the expectations which induced me to undertake it. I was enabled during my progress to obtain much information respecting the political condition of the country, which will, I trust, be useful to Her Majesty's Government, and the interests of commerce will no doubt be materially promoted by the knowledge of the navigation of the river acquired by the able officers of Her Majesty's Navy by whom I was accompanied.

I have long held the opinion that Shanghae was the place where, if anywhere, it

might be hoped that peaceful negotiations for the extension and development of commercial relations with China might be conducted with success, for the obvious reason that the benefits accruing to the Empire from foreign commerce and intercourse are more manifest at Shanghae than elsewhere. With this view, at the commencement of last year, immediately after the capture of Canton, I proposed that Chinese Plenipotentiaries should meet me here for the amicable settlement of all differences pending between Great Britain and China—a proposition which, as you know, the stolid arrogance of the Court of Pekin induced it to reject. Since the Imperial Commissioners arrived here in October last, I have seen no cause to change the opinion which I had previously formed on this point. Making due allowance for the difficulties of the position of negotiators who have to account for their proceedings to a Government so jealous and ill-informed as that of China, I am bound to say that I do not think I can reasonably complain of the spirit in which I have been met by them.

My own course has not, however, been always smooth and free from difficulty. The navigator, whose main business it is to bring his own vessel safely into port, with flags flying, and amid the cheers of welcoming friends, will select the deepest stream, and eschew to the best of his ability both rocks and shoals. But the diplomatist, according to my notions of duty, is rather in the position of the master of a dredging machine. He has to open a way for the more favoured craft that are to follow him. The most critical places are, therefore, precisely those towards which he is bound to steer. Among the critical places which, in my progress as a negotiator, I found in mid-channel, right a-head of me, two were pre-eminently so—the trade in opium and the Chinese Custom-house system. I had long sincerely commiserated the false and cruel position in which men of high honour and integrity, engaged in commerce with China, are placed by the irregularities which characterize the administration of the one, and the anomalous conditions under which the other is carried on; and I did not consider that the difficulties attending the removal of these evils, and the risk of misconception to which those who undertook the task must necessarily expose themselves, would justify me in abstaining from the attempt to grapple with them.

As regards the last mentioned of these subjects it is necessary that I should offer one word of explanation at the outset in order to prevent misapprehension not so much here as elsewhere. It must be distinctly understood that the modifications introduced into the new Chinese Tariff in reference to opium do not in any degree fetter or restrict the discretion of Great Britain as regards the traffic in that article. If the British people and the British Government see fit to do so, they may still make it penal for a British subject to engage in it, and by so doing, although they will not probably in any material degree diminish the consumption of opium in China, they will, no doubt, do something more or less effectual towards preventing British subjects from being the importers. Short, however, of this extreme measure, of the likelihood of the adoption of which each man may form his own opinion, I am satisfied that the barren announcement by a foreign Government of its assent to the principle that the trade in opium is illegal, is productive of nothing but mischief; that it is a delusion and a snare both to the Chinese and those who have commercial dealings with them. It is notorious that, notwithstanding the clause in the Treaty of Wánghiá which pronounces opium to be contraband, and the strong declarations of American statesmen on this head, the American flag has been in some instances used habitually even by British subjects to cover that traffic. In my recent discussions with the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, I have merely sought to induce them to bring the trade in opium from the region of fiction into that of fact, and to place within the pale of law, and therefore under its control, an article which is now openly bought, sold, and taxed by them beyond that pale. The effect of the change on the interests of the trade itself will be, I believe, either trifling or null. If, on the one hand, the tax to which the new tariff subjects the importer be somewhat greater than the squeeze now levied on the article, he will on the other hand be relieved from certain charges incident to a traffic ostensibly contraband.

As regards the lax and corrupt administration of the Custom-house, I may observe that, in addition to many other evils to which it gives rise, it bears hardly on the subjects of the Treaty Powers, who are amenable to certain checks and control from which unrepresented foreigners are free. I have endeavoured, not I hope altogether without success, to impress on the Imperial Commissioners the importance of establishing a Custom-house system which shall be uniform at the several open ports, equal in its operation on all parties, and controlled by persons of integrity and competent knowledge.

Various grievances, besides those which I have mentioned above, affecting British subjects in their relations with the Chinese or with other foreigners, have been from time to time brought to my notice by gentlemen who have done me the favour to write to me on

such topics. Some of them may probably be met by special arrangements, whether with the Chinese authorities or with the representatives of the Governments of other Powers. Others are, I fear, inseparable from the working of the system of exterritoriality which Christian nations have deemed it necessary, for the interests and protection of their subjects, to establish in China.

I have now given you very frankly my opinion on several matters, which seem to me to be important, and the consequence is that this reply has swelled beyond the customary dimensions of an answer to a complimentary address. I cannot, however, close it without assuring you that I shall always retain a pleasing recollection of Shanghae, and of the kindness which I have experienced while I have been sojourning among you.

No. 237.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 16.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 22, 1859.

I CLOSED my despatch of the 5th instant by stating that I hoped to be able by the next opportunity to report how the several matters left over for discussion, when I last saw the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, had been disposed of. One of the most pressing of these matters was the settlement of affairs at Canton, concerning which I had received from them, on the eve of my departure for Hankow, a communication, of which the translation forms Inclosure No. 1 of this despatch.

Before, however, proceeding to treat of this subject, I thought it proper to require them to produce the Emperor's edict for the removal of the Governor-General Hwang and of the chief men of the committee of gentry, which they had promised to apply for at the commencement of October, as I reported to your Lordship in my despatches of the 19th and of the 22nd of that month, and also to call their attention to a very infamous document purporting to be a Secret Edict of the Emperor, which Mr. Parkes had sent me from Canton. The copy of my letter to them on this subject forms Inclosure No. 2 of this despatch.

Inclosure No. 3 is the translation of their reply. They assure me that the alleged Secret Edict is a forgery, and furnish me with a copy of an Imperial Edict, which they have themselves received on the subject of Hwang's removal.

This latter edict did not satisfy me, as it manifested very plainly the intention to evade the promise which had been made to me at the commencement of October. This intention is probably rather the work of influences at Pekin antagonistic to that of the Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, than of any false dealing on their own part: for they are, I take it, quite as desirous to get rid of Hwang as I can be. However, it appeared to me that the time had come, when I must again appeal to that ignoble passion of fear, which is unhappily the one *primum mobile* of human action in China; and I was confirmed in this opinion by the intelligence of a collision between the troops and braves in the neighbourhood of Canton, which reached me at the time. If the Commissioners were playing me false, this appeal would bring them to their senses; if they were the victims of counter intrigue at Pekin, it would be an arm in their hands against their adversaries there. I accordingly intimated to them in a letter, of which a copy is inclosed, that as the Emperor did not appear to recognise their right to tender advice to him on Canton matters, I would have nothing more to say to them on the subject; that our soldiers and sailors would take the braves into their own hands, and that I, or my successor, would, in a month or two, have an opportunity of ascertaining at Pekin itself, whether or not the Emperor was abetting the persons who were creating disturbances in the south.

This missive had the desired effect. I have reason to believe that a copy of it was forwarded to Pekin at once at the rate of 600 *li* per day, and it provoked from the Commissioners the reply, of which I inclose a translation, and in which a positive assurance is given that Hwang and the Committee will be removed, and the conduct of the braves is denounced in language at least as strong as any I could use.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 237.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Ho, Ming, and Twau, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

(It will be remembered) that we came to Shanghae in respectful obedience to the commands of His Majesty the Emperor, for the purpose of conferring with your Excellency on all matters (still requiring adjustment), and bringing them to a conclusion. Being now informed that you are shortly about to move, (we must remind your Excellency) that there is still some important business to be considered.

It is laid down in the Treaty that the indemnity for the merchants' losses, and for war expenses, shall be settled at Canton,* and that the amount once paid, the city of Canton shall be restored to the Imperial Government.

The Article in the British Treaty is identical with the French Article: the wording of the one indicates nothing different from that of the other. The French Government, we find, stipulates that the whole payment shall be completed in six annual instalments, payment being equally practicable either in money or in bonds, to be accepted in payment of Customs duties, in the proportion of one-tenth bonds to nine-tenths silver. Will the British Government make the same arrangement?

The issue involved being the payment of money and the rendition of a city, regarding which we shall be obliged to arrive at some satisfactory determination before we can report to His Majesty the fulfilment of his commands, we beg to press your Excellency to confer upon it with the Minister of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, and having come to a decision with him, we trust you will acquaint us explicitly with the result, that everything may be satisfactorily ordered.

A necessary communication.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 10th moon, 1st day (6th November, 1858).

Inclosure 2 in No. 237.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

Shanghae, January 12, 1859.

THE Undersigned had the honour to receive, on the 12th October last, a letter from the Imperial Commissioners, to the effect that they would certainly address him as soon as they should have the honour to receive His Majesty's Decree, removing his Excellency Hwang from the Governor-Generalship of the Two Kwang, and depriving Lo-Lung and Su, the literates forming a Committee, of their powers.

The Undersigned would wish to be informed whether the Commissioners have as yet received the Decree they expected, as he is led to infer from the intelligence that has reached him from the south, that his Excellency Hwang still continues to hold the seal of Superintendent of Trade at the Five Ports, and that the Committee above mentioned is still engaged in levying war taxes and enlisting volunteers.

The Undersigned avails himself of the opportunity to inclose, for their Excellencies' information, a document of a very extraordinary character, which has been transmitted to him from the south.

The Undersigned refrains from any comment on the language of this paper, in the sincere hope that the Commissioners will be enabled to assure him that its authors, in imputing to the Emperor the insidiously hostile policy which it declares, have unwarrantably abused His Majesty's name.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

* Or by way of Canton. The quotation abridges the text of the Article, which stands thus:—"The necessary arrangements with respect to the time and mode of effecting these payments shall be determined by Her Majesty's Representative, in concert with the authorities of Kwang-tung."

Inclosure 3 in No. 237.

Secret Edict dispatched from Pekin, November 7, 1858, and received at Fayuen, November 22, 1858.

(Translation.)

LOOKING back upon past events to our accession to the throne at a time when we were still young, we call to mind our constant apprehensions that, though attending with unceasing solicitude to the affairs of State, we have failed to fulfil the trust confided to us by our illustrious predecessor. Contrary to all expectation, from the commencement of our reign, now eight years ago, the long-haired rebels on both banks of the river (Yang-tsze) have continued their extravagant excesses; and in the Eastern and Western Provinces of Yueh (Kwang-tung and Kwang-si), the red-turbaned thieves cease not to cause disorders; the whole empire is thrown into confusion, and banditti appear in every quarter.

And just as some amelioration in this state of things was taking place, and we began to witness a partial restoration of the country to order, the English barbarians suddenly again broke out into rebellion, took possession of the capital of Eastern Yueh (Canton), attacked and destroyed the forts of Tien-tsin, and even dared to penetrate into the inner land. Their violence awakes the indignation of both gods and men, and the very ground itself cries out against them for the injuries they have inflicted. Can the number of the people's houses which they have destroyed be counted by the myriad, or would millions cover the amount of the State revenues which they have caused to be wasted!

Searching out the origin of this trouble, we see conclusively that it has been caused by our having employed men unfitted for their office, who were not able either to guide or to control the actions (of the foreigners), and have thus brought ruin upon the land. Our tears flow at the recital of these misfortunes.

Why is it then that we have succumbed to circumstances, and permitted the acceptance of terms of peace from the said barbarians? It was, indeed, for no other reason than that war had reached the portals of our Imperial domains; the enemy was at the gates of our capital; and, in the train of war, follow alarm and disorder; the people are scattered and rendered homeless. How could we endure that our people should suffer? Our rest was disturbed, and we could not eat in peace. No other course, therefore, was open to us, but to concede what they requested, in order to put an end to present distress.

Now, however, we have already ordered Leang Tung-sin to proceed with despatch to Tung-chow, and to purchase a large supply of stakes, which he is to lay down securely in such positions at Tien-tsin, or on the sea-coast in its vicinity, as he may deem most suitable, in order to provide defence so secure, and a barrier so effectual, that the barbarian vessels will never again be able to enter the inner waters. This is a measure of the utmost importance.

As to the Province of Kwang-tung, which has hitherto been famed for its loyalty and patriotism, and on a former occasion received from His late Majesty the monumental inscription, "A Sovereign's reward for a people's devotion," and a special Edict expressing his marked approval of their conduct, and the gratification it afforded him, we look to those high Ministers, Lo Tung-yeu and others (*i. e.*, the Fayuen Commissioners), to give effect to our wishes. On them the duty rests of making in secret all the necessary arrangements, of marshalling the rural population without attracting observation, and of everywhere establishing train-bands, and by securing among them combinations, as well as by rousing them to exertion and keeping their communications everywhere complete, they may present to the outer barbarians such a display of the power of China as shall cause them to retire from the position they have assumed.

In order to secure secrecy in their proceedings, and to prevent any notice of the scheme escaping, the authorities must no longer appear to act a hostile part (towards the foreigners), but must only direct the people to oppose them; nor need any communication whatever be held on the subject with the local functionaries, nor even with the Governor-General and the Governor of the Province.

Thus, if victory attend us, we may be assured that we are fulfilling the demands of Heaven; but, if defeat, we shall still avoid being involved in war. And it is not impossible that we may see, as the result of this scheme, peace gradually taking the place of those foreign troubles and assaults upon our nation which we have experienced during some years past; we may see a stop put to barbarian encroachment, and glory again descending on the civilization of Hea (China).

Let the efforts of you, my Ministers (the Fayuen Commissioners) be directed

to this end, and do not disappoint the hopes of your Sovereign. When you shall have received this Secret Edict, hasten to draw up a minute statement of the measures which you think necessary for the execution of these objects, and forward it to us by flying courier. Let there be no delay, and let this important Edict, which is for the information (of the Commissioners) be forwarded to them by an express of 600 *li* per day.

Inclosure 4 in No. 237.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Mingsheu, and Twau, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 9th of the moon (12th January), requesting us, as you are led to infer by letters from the south that the Governor-General Hwang still holds the seal of Imperial Commissioner, and that the Committee of the three Literates is still levying war taxes and enlisting volunteers, to state whether we have yet received the Decree we expected from His Majesty the Emperor (on these subjects).

We beg, in reply, to inclose* for your Excellency's perusal, copy of the Imperial Decree which we have had the honour to receive in a letter (from the Council), in answer to the Memorial addressed by Kweiliang and Hwashana on their way hither.

As regards the document to which your letter refers, and of which you have sent us a copy, we have the honour to assure you most positively that, after examining it together, we entertain no doubt that it is a forgery. The Commissioner Twau has been in the Council* so many years, that he is certainly qualified to pronounce upon the point, and an inspection of the document forwarded has thoroughly satisfied him that it is a spurious composition.

A necessary communication, addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 12th moon, 10th day (January 13, 1859).

Inclosure 5 in No. 237.

Decree.

(Translation.)

ON the 15th of the 9th moon of the 8th year of the reign of Hien-fung (October 21, 1858), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"Kweiliang and his colleague have denounced Hwang Tsung-han for pursuing a course calculated to be productive of mischievous results, and so forth.

"The notification issued by Hwang Tsung-han, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, on his arrival at Hwui-chow (in Kwang-tung), requiring (the people) to prepare to act on the defensive, appeared before conditions of peace were settled at Tien-tsin, and at a subsequent period the same Governor-General reported to us that there was no difficulty between him and any foreign nation.

"The Vice-President, Lo-tung-yen, and others now at home in their province,† had been organizing train-bands to act against local vagabonds, under our instructions, when the appearance of British troops in the villages seeking a quarrel, provoked a collision between them and the village braves, thereby exasperated. Peace having been negotiated at Tien-tsin, we commanded the Vice-President and his colleagues to keep their braves from quarrelling with that nation, and they have since reported to us, that, with the exception of such as are retained for protection against vagabonds of the place,‡ the train-bands have been broken up, and so further difficulty with that people (the British) will, in consequence, be prevented.

"While, however, the people of China are controlled, as, of course, they ought to be, by their officials and gentry, it is equally incumbent on the authorities of the different foreign nations so to exercise restraint as to prevent cause of quarrel from arising.

"As to the question whether Hwang Tsung-han is deserving of degradation or removal from office for disobedience of our commands, if he disobeyed them, after peace

* By which they are prepared and transmitted. † In retirement for the death of parents.
‡ Local disturbances, not the rebellion.

was negotiated, it is with us to give judgment, without waiting for the denunciation of Kweiliang and his colleague.

"Let this be communicated to them for their information.

"Respect this."

Inclosure 6 in No. 237.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

WHEN the Imperial Commissioners arrived at Shanghae at the commencement of October, the Undersigned called their attention to the unsatisfactory position of affairs at Canton, and informed them that he declined to enter into negotiations with them until he should receive from them the assurance that Hwang, Lo, &c., the Chiefs of the Committee of Gentry, would be removed from office.

Their Excellencies undertook to memorialize the Emperor for the removal from office of the persons above named, and to furnish to the Undersigned a copy of the Decree which the Emperor might issue, giving effect to the prayer of their Memorial.

On the faith of these assurances the Undersigned entered into negotiations with their Excellencies on various matters, which it was important to settle definitively, with a view to the establishment of peace and a good understanding between Great Britain and China.

After the lapse of three months, the Undersigned applies to their Excellencies for the copy of the Imperial Decree which he had been promised, and in answer to his application, he is furnished by them with a copy of an Imperial Decree, which, so far from removing Hwang, Lo, &c., from office, informs the Commissioners that the Emperor declines to be guided in this matter by their advice.

At the same time the Undersigned receives from Canton intelligence to the effect that braves had had the audacity to fire upon British troops who were peacefully exercising themselves in the neighbourhood of that city.

Under these circumstances, the Undersigned has come to the following resolutions:—

First, to hold no further communication with the Imperial Commissioners on the subject of Canton, as they clearly have no sufficient authority from the Emperor to deal with this matter.

Secondly, to urge the military and naval commanders of the British forces at Canton to move their troops freely about the province, and to punish severely any braves or others who may have the temerity to insult them.

When the Undersigned (or his successor) proceeds to Pekin for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, he will ascertain whether the occurrences at Canton, of which he complains, have or have not the sanction of the Emperor, and he will act accordingly.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 7 in No. 237.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Ming-sheu, and Twau Teh-ching, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 17th of the moon (20th of January), setting forth that on our arrival at Shanghae, the state of things at Canton, the removal of the Governor-General Hwang, and the dismissal of the three gentlemen (of the Committee), had been fully discussed.

Having perused the above, we at once forwarded your representation * to the Throne, and so soon as we shall have the honour to receive His Majesty's reply, we shall communicate a copy of it reverently made to your Excellency: assuming, as we do, that our denunciation in this instance will have the certain effect of procuring assent to the two measures proposed, namely, the removal (of the Governor-General) and the dismissal (of the gentry), we hope that your Excellency will give yourself no concern on this subject. The outrage committed by the Canton braves in firing (on your people), of which you

* Strictly, forwarded the matter of your representation. The letter here under acknowledgment will certainly have been inclosed in the memorial.

have received news from the south, is most abominable. Our indignation on learning it was as great as your Excellency's dissatisfaction. Neglect of discipline on the part of their officers has doubtless prompted this outbreak of the braves. It is reprehensible in the extreme, nor are we surprised that the intelligence has so disturbed your Excellency. Impossible it may be to guarantee the total disappearance of minor feuds of the kind in the period immediately succeeding restoration of peace between the two countries; still this is not (we admit) the way to insure its continuance intact, and we shall not fail, as in duty bound, in due time to address His Majesty plainly on the subject, requesting that he will be pleased to issue a positive command to the authorities and gentry of the place to bring things satisfactorily under regulation; so that with peace between our people, and prevention of a recurrence of past evils in some sort secured, we may hope for the steady endurance of friendly relations, the future of which need not, we think, under the circumstances, cause any apprehension to your Excellency.

A necessary communication, &c.

(January 21, 1859.)

Inclosure 8 in No. 237.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

THE Undersigned has had the honour to receive their Excellencies' letter of the 13th of January. He regrets to say that he considers it to be altogether unsatisfactory, as he sees in it no proof that their Excellencies communicated to the Emperor the representation on the subject of Hwang and the Committee of Gentry, which the Undersigned addressed to them in October.

Adverting, therefore, to their letter of the 6th of November, on the subject of the occupation of Canton by the allied forces of Great Britain and France, the Undersigned has now to refer their Excellencies to the Separate Article appended to the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and to inform them that unless the stipulations of that Article be promptly and faithfully carried out, he will be compelled, under the recent instructions of his Government, to expel the Chinese authorities from the city, and appropriate the revenues of the Custom-house to the maintenance of the garrison.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 9 in No. 237.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Ming-sheu, and Twau, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 11th of the 12th moon (14th of January), to the effect that you are without any proof that your representations regarding the Governor-General Hwang, and the Committee of the Gentry and Literates, had been transmitted to the Emperor.

It was in the 7th moon (August-September), when on our way south in obedience to the commands of His Majesty, that, hearing of the general unsatisfactoriness of the Governor-General Hwang's administration of matters in Kwang-tung, we duly addressed His Majesty on the subject. When we reached Shanghae we met your Excellency, and we then again addressed His Majesty, denouncing the conduct of the Governor-General Hwang, and the three gentlemen (who form the Committee). After your Excellency's departure up the Yang-tze-kiang, we had the honour to receive the despatch from the Court, a copy of which, prepared with reverence, we have already inclosed toyou.

With the Government of China, action on complaints laid before the Throne can only be taken as His Majesty is pleased to direct. It is not for his servants to presume to suggest what decision shall be given. Your Excellency, we doubt not, will feel this as strongly as ourselves.

With reference to the Separate Article of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, although we have been several days engaged in considering it together, we still require time to make our arrangements. It is, besides, but a few days more than a decade since your Excellency

returned to Shanghae from Hankow, too short a time to have enabled us to address you on the subject. We will do so separately and explicitly on another occasion.

A necessary communication to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 12th moon, 14th day (17th January, 1859).

No. 238.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 16.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 22, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a letter to me from the Chinese Imperial Commissioners, complaining of certain irregularities and abuses, of which, as they allege, foreigners are guilty in their relations with the Empire and the subjects of the Emperor, and requesting me to take counsel with my colleagues, the Plenipotentiaries of France and of the United States, for their prevention. I inclose likewise a copy of my reply and of their rejoinder.

I have no doubt but that Her Majesty's Government will make such arrangements with respect to passports, consuls, flags, &c., as will give to that of China every reasonable security against misconduct on the part of British subjects. But it is more difficult to deal with the case of subjects of non-Treaty Powers, and, for the present, I can only undertake to submit what the Imperial Commissioners allege on that head, for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

Meanwhile, I am of opinion that an honest and efficient administration of the Custom-house will go far to check many of the abuses of which they complain.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 238.

Commissioners Kweillang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Ho, Ming, Twau, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

The Treaty of Tien-tsin lays down that British subjects, being authorized to proceed into the interior, under passports officially stamped, the Consuls are to guard against the impropriety of issuing these to any but respectable applicants. The question is one of such moment that we cannot refrain from addressing your Excellency and your colleagues upon it, in order that you may consider together by what steps trouble may be most satisfactorily avoided, and we hope for a full and explicit reply from you: first, the same rules do not properly apply to the non-Treaty as to the Treaty Powers; but we are unacquainted with the peculiarities of foreign nations, and being unwilling to adopt measures for the prevention of the abuses (to which we are about to allude) without due consideration, we deem it best to submit the case, before proceeding further, for your opinion.

If a member of your mercantile community commits himself, he can be handed over to his Consul for punishment; but in the case of the other (the non-Treaty) Powers, the Consuls are all merchants, who, in fact, possess no authority by which they may keep in order (the subjects of their jurisdiction); and as they are often guilty themselves of smuggling and other offences, it is not only that they exercise no control over their communities, but they are actually setting these a bad example, which is to be carried further. The ill caused is not trifling.

It is our opinion, after due deliberation, that it should be incumbent upon all such States, if they wish to establish Consulates, to send a special official to be Consul, who will, in such case, be authorized to administer Consular business (or before he can be authorized, &c.), but that they should not have it in their power to make a Consul of a merchant, the upshot of this being a name without a reality.

(To proceed to Consuls in general):—At each of the new ports, your Excellency's Government will not fail, of course, to establish a Consul for the due enforcement of order, and in evidence of its appreciation of the importance of vigilance.* Now, under the head of Consular officers, there are many things on which it behoves us to speak out.

* Rather to show all men that authority is on the look-out; sensible of the importance of preventing collision.

It has often occurred in times past, when questions have arisen affecting the peaceful understanding between us, that Consuls, without any appeal to their superiors, have themselves presumed on their own responsibility to go all lengths with the strong hand * in support of views to which, against facts and reason, they persisted in adhering. The danger (to which such conduct must expose) our relations is so great that we are bound to make it a particular request that your Excellency will send instructions to the Consuls at the different ports, to the effect that henceforward all matters in which they and the local authorities are at issue, are to be referred by each party to his superior, to whom he must apply to inform him what course he is to pursue, and that the Consuls are not to act as they may see fit; that so they may be made to abide carefully by the Treaty, and relations of peace may, as a consequence, continue evermore to improve.

Again, it constantly happens that while the Chinese authorities intend no disrespect to a Consul, the Consul alleges that they are disrespectful. It follows, that to the prevention of angry discussions, it is most important to lay down rules on the subject of rank. By the Treaties of all three Powers, a Consul ranks with a Taoutae (an Intendant of Circuit). The Treaty of France provides that her high officers shall use the term "Chan-Hwei" in corresponding with the high officers of China, whether in the capital or elsewhere; that (French) officials of the second grade shall use the term "Shin-Chin" in addressing the high authorities of the provinces, who, when addressing them, shall use the term "Chah-King;" and that officers of the same grade in the two countries shall use to each other the forms used (as above), between officials of the same rank, shall correspond, &c., on terms of equality.

As a Consul ranks with a Taoutae in the spirit of this provision, a Consul-General should rank with a Fan-tai.† A decision to this effect will be complete and satisfactory, as averting all angry discussion (on the subject).

Another point: We find that Chinese junkmen have, of late, been receiving flags from the Consuls of different nations at Shanghae. Upwards of thirty junks (have such flags), and the number is daily increasing. This is, in many ways, highly objectionable.

The junkmen in question are people who, although they have been all along leading a disorderly life, would not, for all that, have ventured to make so light of the law as to turn pirates, but who now presume to do so under the protection afforded them by these flags; while the local authorities, who would, otherwise, punish them, find themselves perplexed in mind and embarrassed in action by the flags issued to them by foreign nations. Hence there is no offence they do not commit; there is an increasing aggregate of crime; a progress of evil without limit.

If things be thus at Shanghae, at no port, we must infer, is it possible to avoid serious apprehension that the fire may, by fanning, become a conflagration; that a cause of quarrel may, from this source, be produced between China and foreign Powers. Feeling, therefore, that under no circumstances is the provision of means, by which the practice may be put an end to, to be dispensed with, we propose to request your Excellency to instruct the Consuls at the different ports, from this time forth to give no more flags to Chinese junkmen, and, if any have been issued, to withdraw them. On our part, we will give notice, that if any Chinese take on him to receive and hoist a foreign flag, he is liable to be seized and made as severe an example of as possible.

The above questions, in our enumeration of which we have had in view the duration intact of a friendly understanding between our two nations, the ensurement of their advantage, and their security against harm, we have felt it right to communicate to your Excellency, to whom we shall be obliged if you will examine them, and give us your opinion upon them.

We are addressing the Ministers of France and America to the same effect.

A necessary communication, &c.

Hien-fung, 8th year, 9th moon, 30th day (November 5, 1858).

---

* Literally, relying on, or availing himself of, violence, he, the Consul, acts wildly or extravagantly.

† The officer whose title is generally rendered Provincial Treasurer, which, for the revenue transmissible to the capital, he is. He is also to the whole civil establishment what an Adjutant-General is to the military force.

Inclosure 2 in No. 238.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

THE Undersigned has to acknowledge the receipt of the Imperial Commissioners' letter of the 5th of November last, inviting him to consider, with his colleagues the Ministers of France and America, various matters of serious importance to the welfare of China, as affected by her intercourse with foreign nations.

This letter reached the Undersigned on the eve of his departure for Hankow; he was unable, therefore, to reply to it at once with the deliberation to which it is entitled. He has not, however, failed to bestow on the important subjects of which it treats his best consideration, and to comply with their Excellencies' request, by conferring upon them with the Ministers of France and the United States.

It is a matter of sincere gratification to the Undersigned that, as regards the British Government, and the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, he is able to give their Excellencies the most satisfactory assurances on the various points brought by them to his notice:—

First. The British Government is sincerely desirous to take precautions against every possible abuse of the privilege of visiting the interior of the Empire, for trade or pleasure, which is secured for British subjects by the Treaty of Tien-tsin. The most stringent instructions will be issued to British Consuls on this head, to prevent passports from being given to any but persons of good repute and peaceable character.

Secondly. The privilege of carrying the British flag is granted under strict regulations, and only to vessels of a certain tonnage, owned or commanded by a British subject. If any Chinese junks, not duly qualified, are found bearing the British flag, let the fact be brought at once to the knowledge of the British Consular authorities, who will take immediate steps to check the abuse.

Thirdly. The British Government is ever most careful to enjoin upon its officers strict justice and moderation in its dealings with the people and authorities of any country in which they may be stationed. If the Chinese officials with whom they come in contact in the discharge of their duties, act in a corresponding spirit, there is every reason to hope that harmony and good feeling will be constantly maintained between the officers representing the two Governments at the open ports. Should misunderstandings, nevertheless, at any time occur, it is, no doubt, right and proper, as their Excellencies suggest, that reference should be promptly made by the subordinate officers to their respective superiors. The British Minister being in direct relation with the high officers of the Imperial Government, the questions at issue will be thus brought at once to the knowledge of the Emperor, and the risk of serious international disputes and quarrels will be thereby avoided.

The Undersigned has greater difficulty in approaching the questions which their Excellencies have raised respecting the proper course to be taken by the Chinese authorities in their dealings with the subjects of non-Treaty Powers, inasmuch as it is obvious that the British Government cannot be held responsible for the acts of persons who are not the subjects of the Queen of Great Britain. The Undersigned will, however, bring, without delay, under the consideration of his Government the observations which their Excellencies have addressed to him on this head. Meanwhile he would venture to observe, that the establishment of a Custom-house system, uniform at all the ports, just and equal in its treatment of all parties, and controlled by officers of competent knowledge and unimpeachable integrity, will, in his opinion, at once put an end to the greater part of the abuses of which their Excellencies complain.

Their Excellencies observe, that they make these inquiries because they are unacquainted with the peculiarities of foreign nations. The Undersigned would, in reply, respectfully ask wherefore it is that the high officers of a great country like China are compelled to set up the plea of ignorance? The natives of the West do not wrap themselves in mystery; their capitals are open to all comers. Let the Emperor send, therefore, to Europe high and trustworthy officers, and obtain that knowledge which it is essential to the dignity and security of his Empire that they should possess. In Great Britain, at least, the Undersigned can promise them a cordial reception, and full access to all the information they may desire to obtain. By this proceeding, the guarantees for the maintenance of perpetual peace and amity between the two nations will be multiplied.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 238.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, Mingsheu, and Twau Teh-ching, Imperial Commissioners, &c., make a communication in reply.

We are in receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 10th of the 12th moon (14th January), acquainting us that you had given your earnest attention to the various points of interest to the foreign relations of China (to which we had requested it); that you had further considered them with the French and American Ministers, and that you had no difficulty in assuring us that the questions from which we apprehended trouble need cause us no alarm whatever. We read with the greatest delight and admiration this evidence of your Excellency's friendly dispositions and forethoughtful care.

As to passports, your Excellency's opinion that the Consuls should not be authorized to issue these to any but respectable and peaceable British subjects, corresponds exactly with our own. The above will accordingly become the order of proceeding. The passports, however, will have to be submitted to the local authorities for their *visa*. Then, they must be printed in English and Chinese, and the Consul having applied in writing to the local authority, the seals of both functionaries will have to be attached to the passport, and the name and surname (of the applicant) filled in before it can be issued to him; and when he returns, it must be handed in and cancelled. Thus will its genuineness be attested.

As regards the British flag, the law (you say) is very stringent, the vessel must be of so many tons, and the master or owner a British subject, before she may hoist the flag. It follows that Chinese are in no way empowered to make an unauthorized appeal to this law. Henceforth, therefore, whenever a Chinese junk, large or small, shall be found attempting to pass herself as other than she is, under the British flag, the Consul, on the one hand, shall be officially advised that he may make seizure, and inflict punishment.* The junk-men, on the other, being Chinese, will still be punished by the Chinese authorities, as a warning to frowardness and trickery.

As to the various questions connected with the Consular Office (your Excellency writes that), the British Government enjoins all officers it sends abroad to treat the Government and people of the country they may be sent to with justice and moderation, and that, so long as the officials of China placed in relation with them are animated by the same spirit, a friendly understanding will endure uninterrupted between the two nations; that, if the subordinates do disagree on any point, they should refer it, as our letter suggested, to their respective superiors, appeal being made by the high officers of the two nations to the Throne, cause of serious quarrel will be prevented arising. These words are additional proof of your Excellency's all-provident solicitude.

This is, indeed, the method by which peace may be long effectually preserved. It will be for the Representatives (or Imperial Commissioners) of our two nations, as occasion shall require, to direct the Consuls, on the one part, and the local authorities, on the other, to abide by it.

Upon the course to be pursued in the case of the subjects of non-Treaty Powers, your Excellency, you tell us, finds a difficulty in speaking.

The subjects of every nation being under a Government of their own, your Excellency could not, of course, be applied to, to assume the general control of them all. At the same time non-Treaty Powers can in no wise be placed by us on a part† with your Excellency and other Treaty States. It will be right (of course, as you propose) for the time to come to instruct all Customs establishments and officers appointed to manage foreign business to observe strict impartiality in the collection of duties; but, on the other hand, if non-Treaty Powers make demands extraordinary, they will be informed that the (Chinese) law in force prescribes such and such limits, and that they are not to appeal to the provisions (or quote the precedent) of the Treaty Powers. Thus, will a distinction be marked, and things placed on a satisfactory footing.

By our earlier letter, that we were not acquainted with foreign affairs, we meant simply that with the good understanding now existing between us counsel might be exchanged on questions that presented themselves. Separated as we are, it is very

* Punish whom is not clear; it may mean confiscate the vessel.

† *Lit.*, (The language) of the law in force will be notified to them in restriction (of their request, and they will be told) that they cannot, &c. It is not unlikely that the passport system is referred to, but this is only a conjecture.

difficult for us to know everything (beyond our own boundaries). Our movement towards you was sincere, and our object really and truly the perpetuation of peace, Our words were in no sense a set speech.

A necessary communication, &c.

(January 17, 1859.)

No. 239.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 16.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January 22, 1859.*

I INCLOSE a translation of the strange document sent to me by the Nankin rebels, and referred to in my despatch of the 5th instant. I have allowed Mr. Wade to print it, as it is so long and rather of general than official interest.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 239.

Manifesto addressed by the Head of the Tai-Ping Insurgents to Foreigners.

(Translation.)

[THE following composition was left at Woo-hoo, by Lin, a rebel Chief of high degree, who, it appears, had been sent thither with it from Nankin, and was found at the former place when the "Retribution" moved down thither from Kieu-hien. It is written on yellow silk in red characters, *i.e.* with the vermilion pencil of majesty, and was inclosed in a yellow paper envelope on the side of which was written:—"Within (the cover) is presented one document;" the word "presented" being that which indicates the submission of papers or information to a superior; then the date, viz., the day of the 11th moon of the "wu-wu," the 8th year of the Celestial Kingdom of Tai-Ping (Universal Peace.)

Over the date are two impressions of seals; above, a circular one with some mystic engraving not very clearly defined, with the character "pu," universal, in the margin, and below an oblong one, like a Chinese title-page, reading as follows:—"Chu Hiung-pang, the loyal and patriotic Pu-T'ien Yen, of the Celestial Kingdom of the Tai-Ping, appointed to the Board of Works, the officer of the Winter."

It is, no doubt, this person (who, by his surname Chu, is probably one of those that trace descent from the stock of the Ming Emperors), who employs the character "pin" on the cover, as the letter, or manifesto, itself is as from superiors to inferiors.

On the other side of the cover is the address, which, it is understood, was written at Woo-hoo, "For the jewel glance of his Excellency the Earl Lai, Imperial Commissioner of Great Britain."

The writing within is mostly in seven-foot verse, of very small literary pretension and in indifferent handwriting; singularly indifferent when it is borne in mind how generally the educated Chinese are found to write decently, if not well. Many of the expressions establish it, in the opinion of a well-informed Cantonese, to be the production of one of his fellow-provincials.

The writer uses throughout the Imperial pronoun, "chên" or "shên," which we ordinarily translate "we."

The column is broken, according to Chinese custom, before names of honour; those that refer, apparently, to the first Person of the Trinity rising two places; those indicating the second Person, one place. A character coined to represent the Holy Spirit, is also allowed two places; it occurs but once. "T'ien" (heaven) is raised in some lines two places, and is in such case spelt with a capital letter in the translation.]

1. We proclaim [a] for the information of our foreign younger brethren of the western ocean,
2. The things of heaven differ extremely from the things of the world.
3. The Heavenly Father Shang Ti [b], the Imperial Shang Ti,
4. Is the Sacred, or Sainted, Father of one and all that heaven overspreads.
5. Our uterine elder brother is Jesus.
6. Our uterine younger brother is Siu-tsing. [c]
7. In the 3rd moon of the year "mo-shin" (1848) Shang Ti descended,

8. And commissioned the King of the East to become a mortal—(*lit.*, a world man).
9. In the 9th moon of this year the Redeemer descended,
10. And commissioned the King of the West to manifest divine powers.[d]
11. The Father and the Elder Brother[e] led us to sit on (the throne of) the heavenly kingdom;
12. With great display of authority and might to sit in the hall of heaven;[f]
13. To make the heavenly city our capital,[g] to found the heavenly kingdom;
14. (That) the minister and people of all (*lit.*, the myriad) nations, might do homage to their Father-Emperor.
15. The chapel (or temple) of the True Spirit[h] is within the heavenly court.
16. The chapel of Ki-tu[i] (Christ) is alike glorious for ever.
17. In the year "ting yu" (1837), we ascended to heaven.
18. The Father, with words of truth[j], bestowed on us a volume of verse,
19. Enjoining us to read it well and regard it as a proof;
20. By the verses to know (or acknowledge) the Father, and to keep steady.[k]
21. The Father, moreover, commanded the Elder Brother to instruct us how to read it.
22. The Father and the Elder Brother did personally instruct us, and laid their injunctions upon us again and again.—
23. The Heavenly Father Shang Ti is in the measure of his capacity as the depth of the sea.
24. Up to the thirty-third heaven the demons burst their way.
25. The Father and Elder Brother, taking us with them, drove them away time after time.
26. Supported by the officers and soldiers of heaven on either side of them.
27. They smote on this occasion two-thirds of them;
28. From one gate of heaven after another were the demons and goblins repulsed,
29. Until they were all driven down below (or to earth, or under the earth),
30. And but a remnant of them were left. (Thus) was the August Father (or the Father's majesty) made manifest.
31. The Father subsequently (or, then) desired us to return to the world,[m] (promising)
32. In all things to be our support.
33. He enjoined us to set our heart at rest and not to be alarmed;
34. He, the Father, would come forward. His injunctions were repeated twice and again.
35. In the year "wu-shin" (1848), when the King of the South was besieged in Kweiping,[n]
36. We besought the Father to come down and manifest his terrors.
37. We had returned from Kwang-si to Kwang-tung;
38. The Heavenly Father did come down to the world, and rescued (the King of) the South.
39. The King of the East redeems from sickness; he is a holy spirit.
40. The Father sent him down with a commission to exterminate the demons.
41. He destroyed goblin-devils without number.
42. And so was enabled to arrive without delay at the capital (Nanking).
43. When the Father descended to the world he made known his holy will.[o]
44. All this we read, and committing it well to memory,
45. We knew the Father's infallibility (or that his power could not fail),
46. And were brought by the Father and the Elder Brother to found the (dynasty of) T'ai P'ing.
47. The Father having deputed the King of the East to redeem from sickness,
48. (On behalf of) the blind, the deaf, and the dumb.
49. He suffered infinite misery.
50. When fighting the demons he was wounded in the neck, and fell headlong.
51. The Father had declared by his holy decree,
52. That when our warriors went forth they would have inexpressible affliction;
53. That when they came to the Court (Nanking?) they would suffer severely.
54. (The words of) the Father's holy decree were all accomplished.
55. The Elder Brother to ransom sinners gave his life;
56. He became a substitute for myriad myriad thousands of the people of the world.
57. The King of the East in ransoming the sick, suffered equally with the Elder Brother,

58. And when he fell with the pestilence[p] he returned to the (place of) spirits,[q] to thank the Father for his goodness.

59. Which is the right among the writings[r] of the Father and the Elder Brother it is impossible to know;

60. He who would choose the true must ascend to high heaven.

61. The holy decrees of the Father are numberless.

62. We declare the general purport of one or two.

63. It is some years since the Heavenly Father descended into the world.

64. He was accompanied by the Heavenly Brother, whose distress was as great as formerly.

65. Jesus is your Redeeming Lord,

66. And continues with all his mind to instruct and admonish.

67. The Heavenly Father produced T'siuen[s] to be your ruler.

68. Why are you not loyal to the utmost? why do you wilfully (or wrongly) pursue your former course[t]?

69. You have often (been guilty of) serious disobedience of commands.

70. Were we not to issue our decree your boldness would be great as heaven.

71. For whom was it that the Heavenly Father descended?

72. For whom did Jesus throw away his life?

73. Heaven has sent you down a king to be your true lord.

74. Why are you so troubled, your hearts so unsettled?

75. Let your sons in all parts quit their houses,

76. Leave their homes, resolved to be loyal ministers;

77. Come forward to aid their king, fierce as tigers and leopards;

78. Knowing that now they have a ruler they can be men.[u]

79. If you believe not that the best in the world[v] has appeared in us,

80. Yet bethink you that the Spirit[w] Father errs not in the ruler he establishes (*lit.*, sets up a ruler true).

81. Accept as proof of the independent authority (of heaven),[x]

82. That though a thousand surround (us) with valour and daring, they are broken as the dust.

83. The myriad countries, the myriad nations, throng in myriads to (our) Court.[y]

84. (Ours are?) the myriad hills, the myriad waters, at infinite distance.

85. For a myriad *li* myriad eyes throng their way up.

86. All (*lit.*, myriad) knowledge, all happiness, all merit (is ours? or, heaven's?)

87. Would (a man) conceal anything from Heaven, let him not say that Heaven is ignorant of it.

88. Heaven measures as far as the sea in deep; yea and farther.

89. See now yourselves without courage or resolution.

90. How long will you not be faithful servants?

91. Remember that if in the third watch (of the night) you escape along the dark road,

92. The vengeful demon will blind (or bewilder) you before daylight.[z]

93. Walk, each of you, in the true path for your king;

94. Believe the Heavenly Father, and doubt not.

95. Heaven produced the rightful ruler to govern the empire (*lit.*, the hills and streams).

[The verses end here for the present; the writer proceeds in prose thus:]

When Shang Ti sent down this holy decree (*lit.*, this single sentence of a holy decree), he commanded us to add three sentences. We added (these):

96. The Heavenly Father and the Heavenly Elder Brother have great distress of mind (have too much to think of);

97. All authority and power reverts to the Supreme Ruler (Shang Chu).

98. How is happiness to be given to the whole empire of Tai-Ping?

Shang Ti sent down another holy decree saying:

99. In the nine-fold heaven let there be one King of the East,

100. To aid the empire as a counsellor long to endure.

When Shang Ti declared his holy pleasure in these two lines, he desired us to add two more. In accordance with the holy pleasure of the Father we added these two:—

101. Ho-nai the teacher, who is at the same time the Lord Redeemer from disease,[aa]

102. Is the great support of all the people in the world.[bb]

At a later period Shang Ti made a change, saying:

103. Let there be appointed a pair of phœnixes,[cc] one to the east and the other to the west.

104. Let the east, west, north, and south do homage to them (turn to them as the sun).

Shang Ti made another change,[dd] saying,

105. Let there be appointed a pair of phœnixes, one to the east and the other to the west,

106. And let them, in gratitude for the bounty of Heaven that has descended on them, do homage together.

107. This purport of the Father's holy pleasure, in general terms,

108. Do we truthfully declare for the information of you, our foreign younger brethren.

109. That the Heavenly Father and the Heavenly Elder Brother really descended on earth

110. Is proved to be true by the verses of the Father.

111. Their (or his) divine intelligence and authority words cannot tell.

112. Come soon to the heavenly temple and you will be sensible of it.

113. The Chief Elder Brother Jesus is the same (or of the same fashion) with the Father.[ee]

114. Not a half sentence of (their) holy decrees shall be changed.

115. Shang Ti, the Heavenly Father, is the true Shang Ti (or, is Shang Ti, the Supreme Ruler, indeed).

116. Jesus, the Heavenly Elder Brother, is Heavenly Elder Brother indeed.

117. The Father and the Elder Brother set us to rule the Heavenly Kingdom;

118. To sweep away and exterminate the devilish spirits; bestowing on us great honour.

119. Foreign younger brethren of the western ocean, listen to our words.[ff]

120. Join us in doing service to the Father and Elder Brother and extinguish the stinking reptiles.

121. In all things the Father, the Elder Brother, and ourself, are master (or, act independently of any one else).

122. Come, brethren, enthusiastically, and merit all honour.[gg]

123. When we were travelling in Kwang-tung some time ago,

124. In the hall of worship ("li-pai-t'ang") we addressed Lo Hiau-tsiuen.[hh]

125. We then told him that we had been up to heaven,

126. And that the Heavenly Father and the Heavenly Elder Brother had committed to us great authority.

127. Is Lo Hiau-tsiuen now come hither or not?

128. If he be, let him come to Court and speak with us.

129. We are the second son of Shang Ti.

130. The Elder Brother and the King of the East are our uterine brothers.

131. All as one family together adoring the Heavenly Father,

132. There shall be universal peace ("t'ai p'ing") on earth. It was said long ago, [*Or, it may mean*]. We form one family (above) under the Heavenly Father; on earth we are (the dynasty) T'ai P'ing, as we said long ago (or, as was long ago foretold.)

133. The kingdom of heaven is (or was) at hand; now that it is come,

134. Brethren of the western ocean, be of good cheer.

135. In former days when we ascended to Heaven, we saw what was destined by the Father;

136. (To wit, that) the myriad nations should aid us to mount the heavenly tower.

137. What the Father destined has now come to pass.

138. Put forth your strength for Heaven; it is a duty, yes, it is a duty.

139. For the Father, and for the Elder Brother, slay the demon goblins.

140. Out of gratitude to the Father for your birth and growth; and when you have conquered in battle return (or, and you will be victorious in fight).

141. We, the ruler, have given the young ruler (our son) to be adopted by Jesus;

142. As the adopted of the Elder Brother and ourself to sit in the heavenly capital.

143. The young ruler, as one half the son of Jesus.

144. And one-half our son, is the object (or recipient) of the protection of Heaven.

145. (Thus) for generations the young ruler, as the son of Shang Ti,

146. Inherits from the Elder Brother and ourself the whole empire.

147. Brethren of the Western Ocean, adore (or you adore) the Supreme ("Shang Chu").

148. It is our wish that the Father and the Elder Brother should cause it so to be.

149. The Chief Elder Brother being, in time past, nailed on a gallows, shaped like the character "shih" (ten) (*sc.*, the cross),[ii]

150. Left it as his sign. In this there is no mistake.
151. The "shih ts'iunen ta kih," the ten-fold (that is, all) perfect and all fortunate is ourself.[jj]
152. In all ways [our course] is that destined by the Father.
153. That the Chief Elder Brother came to life again in three days,
154. And in three days built the temple, is not a vain boast.
155. We were produced by the Father in three days.
156. We built the temple of the Father and Elder Brother, and destroyed the devilish serpents.[kk]
157. In our third year,[ll] "kwei-c hau" (1853), we beheaded the devilish serpents.
158. In the year "yih yung" (1855), we exterminated the brutes by the aid of the Father and the Elder Brother.
159. The serpents and brutes humbled and all exterminated for ever.
160. The whole world together sings the song of peace (or the song of "t'ai p'ing).
161. Foreign brethren of the Western Ocean, you adore Shang Ti; (and it is)
162. The Father and the Elder Brother that have brought us to sit on the throne of the Empire (the hills and streams).
163. We have now declared to you the truth.
164. Come rejoicing to Court and give thanks to the Father and the Elder Brother.
165. By the memorials of our Ministers
166. We have been informed of the coming of the brethren to the heavenly capital.
167. We have desired our Ministers to treat you with courtesy.
168. As brethren in one harmonious community, be not doubtful or suspicious.
169. Apprehensive that the brethren might not be aware [of our sentiments,]
170. We have issued our manifesto to show our sympathy with you.
171. Foreign brethren of the Western Ocean, worship Shang Ti.
172. Man's blessings (*lit.*, bounty and peace) are in this.
Respect this!

[In referring to the following notes the reader will be guided by the number of the verse]:—

[a] 1. Proclaim; the word signifies to address authoritatively as a Sovereign.
[b] 3. Shang Ti, the most honourable among Chinese Spirits; the title adopted by many Protestant Missionaries to translate the name of God.
[c] 6. Siu-tsing is Yang Siu-tsing, the Eastern King, who arrogated to himself amongst other titles that of the Holy Spirit.
[d] 10. Or, traces of divinity.
[e] 11. "Ye," the Father, and "Ko," the Elder Brother, as the characters are understood to mean by the native assistant consulted, as a Missionary suggests, may be but the adoption in ignorance of the Chinese characters employed to spell Jehovah.
[f] 12. To be the High Priest?
[g] 13. Nan-king, the southern capital is now, to the insurgents, the "tien-king," heavenly capital.
[h] 15. The hall of the True Spirit, "chin shin tang," is the title formerly taken by a Protestant Missonary chapel at Hong Kong, but subsequently abandoned.
[i] 16. "Ki-tu" are the characters intended to represent the word "Christ" in the translation of the Testament.
[j] 18. Or, did, indeed; the expression is Cantonese.
[k] 20. Keep steady, be saved from upsetting, not the dynasty, but the man in his conduct; also a Canton phrase.
[l] 24. The thirty-third heaven belongs to fairy tales and the like.
[m] 31. Again to descend amongst the (mortal) community.
[n] 35. Kwei-ping is a district in Kwang-si.
[o] 43. Holy will; the words often rendered Decree of this Sacred Majesty, the *placet* of the Holy One.
[p] 58. Pestilence; the word is often used of rebellion. It may have this figurative sense here, in which case Yang must be understood to have fallen in action. He is believed to have been beheaded by Tai-Ping Wang's orders.
[q] 58. Or, returned to his spirit-nature.
[r] 59. The word rendered writings, is "ts'áu," plants or grass. Drafts of documents are in the running hand, "ts'áu tsz," the grass character. That the translation is correct here is uncertain, but no more likely meaning has been suggested.
[s] 67. Ts'iuen is Hung Siu-ts'iuen, Tai-Ping Wang, the leader of the present insurection.
[t] 68. Wantonly, or extravagantly, renew, or repair the past.
[u] 78. Men not devils.
[v] 79. *Lit.*, the most precious (of the productions) of the hills and streams.
[w] 80. The Spirit is a newly-coined character not in the Lexicons.
[x] 81. The text is obscure; it may mean, Relying on the power of heaven to play the Chief.
[y] 83. There is apparently here an allusion to omnipotence and infinity, but whether as the attribute of Tai-Ping himself, or the Supreme Being, is not quite clear.
[z] 92. A proverb much to the same effect as our common-place "Raro antecedentem scelestum," &c.
[aa] 101. The characters 禾 "ho" and 乃 "nai," together make 秀 "siu." Yang Siu-tsiuen is here referred to as the great physician.

[bb] 102. The world; a character is used here also which is not authorized, for "all together."

[cc] 103. The "fung" is the fabulous bird of China.

[dd] 104. The change, as will be seen, is of the greater part of the 104th verse, of which the 106th is a revision.

[ee] 113. The title Elder Brother, preceding his name, Yesu is, nevertheless, made one degree less honourable by its place in the column.

[ff] 119. As before, Our words as sovereign.

[gg] 122. *Lit.*, establish myriad-fold merit.

[hh] 124. Lo, supposed to be the Reverend Issachar Roberts, from whom Hung Sieu-ts'iuen is believed to have obtained his first idea of Christianity.

[ii] 149. Ten, "shih" , is also the number of completeness in China; ten parts is ten-tenths, all.

[jj] 151. There is a play here on "shih," ten, the crucifix-shaped character, meaning also complete, and "ts'iuen," perfect, which also is part of Hung's name. The expression is common Cantonese: out-and-out good fortune.

[kk] 156. Although the construction does not grammatically warrant it, the intention of the writer is plainly that his building the temple and routing the demons were also three-day operations.

[ll] 157. The two last dates have retained one character of the old Chinese cyclic system, and have altered one.

No. 240.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 16.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 22, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have just received from Mr. Parkes, with a full précis, by Mr. Wade, of the very curious Chinese document transmitted with it. I infer from it that we have still powerful influences against us at the Court of Pekin; but that on the whole, the Imperial Commissioners are acting fairly. The writer evidently bears them a grudge.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 240.

Consul Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Canton, January* 15, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a letter found among the papers of the Gau Leacy Committee, which appears to be addressed by a Chinese employed in an official capacity at Shanghae, to one of the functionaries in the suite of the Governor-General Hwang.

It purports to give an account of your Lordship's negotiations with the Imperial Commissioners at Shanghae, up to the time of your Lordship's departure for Hankow, and accordingly touches upon a variety of important topics, which it may be of interest, if not of use, to your Lordship to see discussed from this particular point of view. The paper having only just come into my hand, I am obliged, in order to save this mail, to inclose it at once, without attempting to furnish your Lordship with a translation, or précis of its contents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 240.

Précis of a Letter found at Shek-tsing.

THE writer is apparently a small official, who is sending information to a superior at Canton. The letter appears to have been written about the middle of November last.

The administration of barbarian affairs, he says, is in the hands of three Princes (one of whom, at all events, is the Emperor's brother). The four Imperial Commissioners (Kweiliang, and his colleagues) left Pekin with the most positive instructions to annul the whole Treaty of Tien-tsin. At Chang-chou, however, they were urged not to attempt any such move, by the arguments of Ho Kwei-tsing, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, with whom they had a difference in consequence. His views, however, were supported so strongly by Wang, Treasurer of the Province, that the Commissioners were induced to join Ho in representing to the Emperor the impracticability of doing as he desired. He

at first rebuked the memorialists, but, subsequently, informed them that there were four points on which he could not give way:—1. Trade at Hankow, and along the Yang-tsze-kiang. 2. (omitted, but, from what follows, evidently access to Pekin). 3. Circulation of foreigners through the Empire. 4. The longer occupation of Canton.

This led to much negotiation with the barbarians, who gave way on nothing but the Canton question. Hence another Memorial, proposing that barbarians, on important occasions, should have access to the city in small numbers, though the building of churches there (the French Treaty right?) should still be forbidden; and showing that the issue of passports would be well controlled by the circumstance of their requiring the seal of the Chinese, as well as of barbarian, authorities. Trade at Hankow must be; they could do nothing with that question.

The Emperor rejoined, that he felt sure if they tried hard, they would not fail to succeed.

The Treaty of fifty-six Articles was finally sealed again by the barbarian Chiefs and the Commissioners; and it was agreed that, in the third moon, the State documents should be exchanged at the capital.

On this, Ho left for Soo-chow, and on the 5th of the moon (10th November) Wang followed him.

On the 8th of November, Lord Elgin started for Hankow, with five ships. He had stated that he should do no harm to the authorities if they treated him properly; and the Commissioners had promised to write to the authorities, but had warned him that if he suffered anything at the hands of the rebels, or from the difficulties of the river, the responsibility would be with him. This he accepted.

Lord Elgin soon got aground, and had to lighten his ship at a great expense, and at Nankin had a collision with the rebels, the results of which were not known.

All foreign affairs are kept so quiet that the writer has trouble in obtaining accurate information. The barbarian Chiefs always met the Commissioners on board steamers, and conversed with them in nooks, where the Chinese acquainted with the devil-tongue could not hear what was said.

Opium, it was rumoured, would be legalized at 30 taels per picul import duty, and 15 taels transit duty. The Tariff was settled at 5 per cent. *ad valorem*, and at 2½ per cent. for transit duties. There were some modifications in the duties on tea and silk. It would be presently signed and sealed.

As to the 6,000,000 taels to be paid foreigners, the Americans had consented to receive 500,000 taels, instead of the 600,000 taels originally claimed, and to be paid during three years; 100,000 taels at Shanghae, the same at Foo-chow, and the rest at Canton. The English would, probably, do likewise, or take it out of the Shanghae duties. Thus the people would not be harassed or alarmed (by a tax specially imposed).

These (the British?) barbarians are very anxious that Canton should pay the largest quota. They bear the Government and people of the place such enmity, that they would like to shut it up as a place of trade altogether. They have been actively urging the Commissioners to denounce the Governor-General (Hwang) and the Committee of the Three Gentry, as a condition of peace. This has not only been the subject of conferences, but of correspondence; copies of which the writer forwards.

In his humble opinion, it is impossible the Commissioners can commit the folly of making so many concessions. They are possibly playing the foreigner off. If they have addressed such a prayer to the Throne, His Majesty will surely not accord it. Still there is every occasion for vigilance, and means may be found for averting such an issue. The writer is a humble and unworthy individual, who does not presume to anticipate the Emperor's decision.

It is said that Ho has applied to have the "our Kwang-tung" Imperial Commissionership transferred from Kwang-tung to Kiang-su, and that the Commissioner will support this. After Ho's return to Soo-chow, he twice addressed the Throne in his own name, upon the great difficulty of negotiating peace with the barbarians; they had got a foot and want an inch more; explaining what trouble he had had to bring things even to their present point; and adding that, as the question was entirely in the hands of the three Princes, if the Emperor (or they) would not do as he proposed, he begged the three Princes might be sent to manage the business themselves. The Emperor replied, "Where there is such obstinacy, of a surety there is no happiness," and desired that Wang, the Treasurer (Ho's subordinate and counsellor), should return at once to Soo-chow, and interfere no more in foreign affairs. It was presently said that Ho had lost his button.

Whether the mission of the five Commissioners (that is, Ho and the four) to Teing Kiang-poo (a place on the road, at which, long before the Commissioners arrived at Shanghae, they were stated to be assembled), was for this matter or some other, the

writer cannot say. After this letter is dispatched he will visit Wang, the Treasurer, at Soo-chow, and will get the memorials from him and forward them.

The French had been absent at Japan during the negotiations with the other Powers, but since their return there had been much discussion about admission into Pekin and the erection of churches there, which led to no satisfactory result.

The trading community say that when Lord Elgin returns, everything will be settled.

The Russians are not at Shanghae.

The Commissioners entertain, sit for their portraits, or pay visits to "the devils," enjoying themselves as if they had nothing to do.

Pwau Sz-ching (Puntingqua) was to arrive on the 12th (17th November?) at Hang-chow. The Commissioners and the barbarians wanted Howqua. The writer thinks Pwau need not be uneasy, as when he arrived there would be nothing to do.

Ngau-king is reported to be retaken by Yang (who was lying before it as Lord Elgin passed up).

The prefect Wu tells the writer he need not be more explicit, as he has written fully to Chang, the Tai-shih (a Hau-kin).

No. 241.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 30.)

My Lord, *Canton, February* 6, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a despatch which I have received from Major-General Sir C. van Straubenzee, reporting the successful issue of a military expedition to Fatchan, with the copy of my reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 241.

Major-General Sir C. Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, January* 28, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that on the 21st instant Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour, the Commandant Supérieur of the French D'Aboville, and myself, visited Fatchan accompanied by a strong force in the men-of-war's boats and gun-boats.

We were received most courteously by the authorities and respectfully by the people. The force returned and disembarked on the 22nd instant.

To-morrow I proceed with a force of about 800 French and English to the village of Taileck, said to be the principal one of the Confederation of the ninety-six villages, where I hope to be received peacefully.

In the course of the next few days, it is my intention to visit Fayuen and other places.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. F. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 241.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Sir C. Straubenzee.

Sir, *Canton, February* 6, 1859.

I HAVE received, with much satisfaction, your Excellency's despatch of the 28th ultimo, containing a report of your visit to Fatchan, and the announcement of other expeditions which you purpose to make.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 242.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received March 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 12, 1859.

A FULL and attentive consideration of the several documents, copies of which were inclosed in my despatches to your Lordship, transmitted by the last mail to England, confirmed me in the belief that it was my duty to adhere to the resolution which I had already communicated to the Imperial Commissioners, and to proceed at once from Shanghae to Canton. I accordingly embarked on the 25th ultimo; arrived at Hong Kong, where I had interviews with Baron Gros and Sir M. Seymour, on the 2nd instant; left Hong Kong for Canton on the morning of the 3rd; and reached the head-quarters of Major-General Sir C. van Straubenzee, in that city, at noon on the 4th.

I beg leave now, with your Lordship's permission, to submit a statement of the reasons by which I have been mainly influenced in deciding on this course of action.

In the first place, I am of opinion that an opportunity for the settlement of what is termed the Canton difficulty, infinitely more favourable than any which has previously offered, now presents itself. During the months which immediately succeeded the capture of Canton, neither braves, nor troops of any denomination, disturbed the allies in their occupation of the city. To have carried war into the surrounding villages at that time, under the pretence of searching for enemies who never showed themselves, would have been, even if the forces at the disposal of the Commanders-in-chief had sufficed for the service, a measure of very doubtful policy. At a later period, when the braves made themseves troublesome, the climate was unpropitious for operations in the country. No such objections, however, apply to military expeditions into the adjoining districts undertaken at the present time. The climate is as healthy as it ever is in this part of China. The Emperor has agreed to terms of peace, although he has failed to take the requisite measures to put down the war faction. Ample proof of their moderation has been given by the allies. Under these circumstances, when they present themselves in arms at different points in the province, with the announcement that they come, not to levy war, but to enforce peace, and put down its disturbers, they are believed. They are thus enabled to give evidence of their power, without exciting among the pacifically disposed inhabitants of the country exasperation or alarm. While these important operations are in progress, however, Canton and its vicinity will necessarily continue to be the sphere of most active duty in China; and it is fitting, as it appears to me, that I should be present to share with the Commanders-in-chief whatever responsibility the carrying out of this policy may entail.

But, secondly, the hope that at this crisis of the Canton question I may be in some degree useful on the spot, is not the only, nor perhaps the principal, motive which has induced me to leave Shanghae for the south at the present time. A variety of circumstances have come to my knowledge, which satisfy me, not only that our difficulties in this quarter are, in a great measure, the fruit of promptings from Pekin, but also that in their turn they react upon Pekin itself, and supply food and strength to those retrograde and anti-foreign influences which are constantly at work in the councils of the Emperor. By assuming that the Imperial Edict, which was furnished to me by the Imperial Commissioners themselves, and of which a translation was inclosed in my despatch of January 22nd, proves abundantly the bad faith or laxity of the advisers of the Emperor, as regards the adoption of measures for the re-establishment of peace in the Kwang-tung province, by breaking off amicable discussions as a consequence of this discovery, and proceeding at once to the south, with the avowed intention of employing the military force of the allies to put down braves and other disturbers of the peace, whether they be acting in the name of the Emperor or in defiance of his authority—by communicating this determination to the Imperial Commissioners in language rather curt than courteous, under the form of despatches which will, I have no doubt, through them find their way to the Court of Pekin—I have some hope that I may succeed in dispelling the illusions respecting the relative strength of the braves and the allies, which certain untoward occurrences of last summer seem to have fostered in that quarter, and thereby not only secure the adoption of a pacific policy in this province, but also, perhaps, pave the way for the becoming reception of Her Majesty's Ambassador at the capital.

I inclose herewith, as illustrative of the practical application of the principles laid down in this despatch, copies of a communication which I addressed to the Imperial Commissioners on the eve of my departure from Shanghae, and of a correspondence which I have had with Major-General Sir Charles van Straubenzee, since my arrival here.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 242.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the Imperial Commissioners' reply of the 21st instant.

The readiness with which their Excellencies have undertaken again to denounce the proceedings of the Governor-General Hwang and the Committee of the Gentry, is satisfactory to the Undersigned, as attesting the friendly dispositions of their Excellencies, and their appreciation of the danger to which a continuance of their powers to the authorities in question may expose the relations between China and Great Britain.

The history of the last few months has, however, convinced the Undersigned that, at Canton at all events, the moderation with which the commanders of the allied forces have been careful to treat the Cantonese has been misunderstood by the officials and gentry by whom the braves and such bodies are organized. The forbearance shown by the allied commanders has been mistaken for inability to punish the outrages committed by these train-bands.

The Undersigned is resolved that this false impression shall be removed without delay; that this habit of insult and outrage, whether it originate with the braves or their employers, shall be put down with the strong hand. It shall be punished by the annihilation of all who persist in it.

To this end the Undersigned has decided to proceed to Canton, where it is possible that the accomplishment of what he proposes to effect, may detain him a few weeks. He will then return to Shanghae, to discuss with the Commissioners the various questions of which a settlement is still pending. Should he not find their Excellencies at Shanghae, he will at once proceed to the capital.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 242.

Major-General Sir C. Straubenzee to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Head-Quarters, Canton, February* 5, 1859.

FINDING that our late movements into the country have accorded with your Lordship's policy, and met your approval, I have this day been in consultation with his Excellency the Admiral, Captain McCleverty, and the Commandant of the French, Capitaine de Vaisseau D'Aboville, Mr. Parkes being also present, as to the movements contemplated for the future, and have the honour to inform your Lordship that we propose to visit the following places, if feasible, without delay, should our doing so meet with your Lordship's concurrence, viz.: by land to the North, as soon as the weather will permit, Fayuen; on the West River, Shaou-king, Tau Shawany, Shuntik, and Heang-shin; on the East River, Shek-lung, and, if practicable, Hwang-chow.

In the course of these routes many other important towns, I am informed, will be passed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. T. VAN STRAUBENZEE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 242.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Sir C. Straubenzee.

Sir, *Canton, February* 5, 1859.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's despatch of this day's date, and beg to state in reply that I learn with much satisfaction that it is your intention to visit the places therein named. The movements contemplated by your Excellency are in entire accordance with an intimation which I felt it to be my duty to address to the Imperial Commissioners at Shanghae, on receiving your despatch of the 17th ultimo, which apprized me of the attack made by braves on the brigade of Royal Marine Light Infantry, when marching into the country for the purpose of exercise.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 243.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received March* 30.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Canton, February* 12, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to transmit a Memorandum by Mr. Parkes, on an expedition to Fayuen, a town about thirty miles distant from Canton, by an allied column of about 900 British and 130 French troops. It occupied five days, and is interesting as having been the longest march inland ever undertaken in China by British soldiers. Your Lordship will gather from the inclosed Memorandum that it was attended with entire success. I accompanied the force on the first day's march, and was eye-witness of the kindly and respectable demeanour of the inhabitants of the districts through which we passed. Fayuen has been of late notorious as the head-quarters of the Committee employed in organizing braves, and directing operations against the allies. It was, therefore, very judiciously, I think, selected by the Commanders-in-chief as one of the points to be visited militarily.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 243.

Memorandum on the Fayuen Expedition.

THE allied column, consisting of upwards of 900 English troops and about 130 French, left Canton on the morning of the 8th instant, and reached Kong-tsun the same afternoon, the distance being estimated at ten or eleven miles. A Deputy Magistrate of the Pwanyu district accompanied the column, by direction of his Excellency Pih-kwei. Kong-tsun is the residence of another Deputy Magistrate; but on his yamun being visited, he was reported to be absent. The column encamped before the Kung-so, or public hall of the town, the hall itself being used as the head-quarters of the allied Commanders, General van Straubenzee and Commandant Supérieur D'Aboville. The inhabitants conducted themselves towards the troops in an orderly and good-natured manner, and readily furnished supplies and coolies when required to do so.

On the 9th the column moved on, and towards noon halted at the small market town of Tung-kwan-heu, which is on the border of the Fayuen district, at the point where it joins that of Pwanyu. Here the allied Commanders were met by the Chief Magistrate of the district of Fayuen, and one of his deputies, the principal military officer of the district, and one of his subordinates, and two of the gentry of Fayuen. The Pwanyu Deputy Magistrate, considering his presence with the force unnecessary, then took leave and returned to Canton. The Chief Magistrate, preceding the column, left the other officers to accompany it; and the people of Tung-kwan-heu evinced the same readiness as those of Kong-tsun to render their labour available to the troops. Along the whole line of march the population of the different villages, both male and female, poured out to look at the troops; and at several places the elders were found waiting to pay their respects to the allied Commanders, and to offer water to the men. Ping-shan, estimated at from ten to twelve miles distant from Kong-tsun, was reached in the evening.

Fayuen, distant five miles from Ping-shan, was entered the next day (10th) at 11 A.M. The Chief Magistrate had anticipated the wish of the allied Commanders to lodge in the public building which had formed the residence of the three Fayuen Commissioners, and on arriving there they were received by him and the other officers already named, and refreshments were at once served. The military officers then accompanied General van Straubenzee while he inspected the town, to determine the most suitable places for encamping or quartering the troops, and of their own accord offered several temples for the latter purpose. The greater part of the men were encamped on high table-land, outside the north gate; but about 300 found accommodation within the walls. The people, both within and without the city, showed no sign either of fear or displeasure; but, on the contrary, evinced a desire to be on friendly terms with their foreign visitors, some of whom took long walks into the country without meeting with any molestation. The people at the same time gave a proof of their confidence in the justice of the allied Commanders, by arresting and bringing to the Public Hall, four coolies of the Military Train, who had attempted to pilfer or affront females, and the men thus arrested were at once publicly punished.

Before leaving Fayuen the allied Commanders visited the Chief Magistrate in his

own yamun, to thank him for his numerous acts of attention; and it is worthy of notice, both as marking a change in the position of foreigners, no less than in the disposition of the Chinese authorities, that he should have taken this opportunity of begging the allied Commanders not to report the conduct of the Kong-tsun Deputy, who appears to be a relative of his, and who had probably feigned absence on the 8th instant, in an unfavourable light to his Excellency Pih-kwei. In the same way the Pwanyu Deputy, who, on returning to Canton on the 9th, had again been sent off by Pih-kwei to remain with the column, requested that it might be represented on his behalf, that he had not gone back of his own accord, but at the instance of the allied Commanders.

In the course of conversation with the authorities, and a few of the gentry of the place, the following observations were made by them:—

Fayuen having been taken by the rebels in 1854, when its defences were in a very dilapidated state, the people of the district were induced to rebuild the wall (which is less than a mile in circumference), at a cost of 30,000 dollars. The three Commissioners, Loo, Lung, and Soo, made it their residence in the spring of the past year; and it was at one time said that the Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General Hwang would also use it as his seat of Government, on his first arrival in the province. The little city certainly possesses insufficient accommodation for such a purpose; and it may have been this circumstance, or a wish on the part of Hwang to avoid close contact with Loo, Lung, and Soo, that induced him to stay at Hwuy-chow, instead of at Fayuen. The three Commissioners held constant communication with Hwang, by letter or by messenger; but visited him only on one occasion. All three of them, but Soo and Lung in particular, constantly visited Kong-tsun, Shek-tsing, and the one or two other places at which their braves were stationed; but most of their time was spent at Fayuen, where they were constantly attended by about a score of the gentry of the different districts. It was through these men that they transacted their business; and they affected great secresy in the mode of conducting it. The number of the braves they collected at Fayuen, was variously stated at from 300 to 1,200 men; but it was admitted that at Kong-tsun and Shek-tsing they were, at one time, in larger force. When the news of the Peace of Tien-tsin was confirmed, they gave out that because it was the Emperor's wish they would desist from further hostilities against the allies, and they accordingly proceeded gradually to disband their braves, a few only of whom remained at Fayuen at the time the Shek-tsin collision occurred. These were at once dismissed, and the Commissioners themselves broke up their establishment, and went at first different ways, being apparently alarmed by a rumour that the allies intended to come on from Shek-tsin to Fayuen. One of the gentry said, that he had been visited by Loo, as he passed on the 10th January through the town of Shek-hoo, about ten miles west of Fayuen; and Loo had then observed to him, in an apologetic tone, that he was afraid that he and his colleagues had brought trouble upon the country by their mismanagement. Although much of this might be a form of speech commonly used under adverse circumstances, and not intended to be interpreted literally, it at least denoted some degree of dejection and disappointment on the part of the speaker.

These informants confirmed all previous information as to the three Commissioners being now at Shaou-king, and they probably (said one of them), inhabit the old yamun of the Governor-General in that city.

The Chief Magistrate remarked that although it was to be hoped that they would shortly retire into private life, or be employed at Pekin, he was afraid it would take them some time to wind up the affairs of their Commission, as they had to bring to the Emperor's notice the contributors of the money they had collected from the people (which amounted, he said, to about 350,000 taels), and in doing this, they would also have to show how this money had been disbursed. The amount actually expended by them, exceeded, he had heard, 500,000 taels (say 170,000*l.*), and the deficiency had been raised by loans.

The column left Fayuen on its return, at 9 A.M. yesterday, and marched to Kong-tsun last night, leaving only the shorter stage from thence into Canton to be performed to-day. The Deputy Magistrate of Kong-tsun was this time in attendance at his station, and rendered good service by constructing for the use of the troops a bridge of boats across the stream, and a platform for embarking ponies.

Commissioner's Yamun, Canton, February 12, 1859.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES, *Commissioner.*

No. 244.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received April* 13.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Hong Kong, February* 26, 1859.

IN my despatch of the 12th of February, which I transmitted by the last mail, I stated that I had some hope that, by breaking off negotiations with the Imperial Commissioners at Shanghae, proceeding at once in person to Canton with the avowed intention of taking measures with the Commanders-in-chief for putting down by the force of the allies hostile braves in the Kwang-tung province, and communicating this intention in despatches which would certainly find their way to Pekin, I might succeed in dispelling the illusions respecting the relative strength of the braves and the allies, which certain untoward occurrences of last summer seemed to have fostered in that quarter, and thereby not only secure the adoption of a pacific policy in this province, but also, perhaps, pave the way for the becoming reception of Her Majesty's Ambassador at the capital.

On the 23rd instant Mr. Lay arrived here from Shanghae, bringing, in reference to both the points which I have mentioned, very satisfactory assurances. It is clear that the vigorous measures above stated have, for the present at least, restored the influence of Ho, the liberal Governor-General of the Two Kiang, which the anti-foreign party at Pekin and Canton had previously shaken.

Of the fact of its having been so shaken we had evidence from various sources, but it may for the moment suffice to remind your Lordship of the information on this point contained in the remarkable document, of which a précis was inclosed in my despatch of January 22nd.

The mail-packet which conveyed Mr. Lay from Shanghae brought me, also, a despatch from Mr. Consul Robertson, covering a communication to myself from the Imperial Commissioners, of which I herewith inclose the translation.

It embodies an Imperial Decree, which, avowedly in consequence of my representations, transfers to Ho the seal of Imperial Commissioner, now held by Hwang, the Governor-General of the Kwang-tung and Kwang-si provinces. The language of the decree is also, in other respects, studiously conciliatory, and indicative of a desire to maintain peaceful relations.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 244.

Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c., to the Earl of Elgin.

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Hwashana, and Twau Teh-ching, Imperial Commissioners, &c., make a communication.

Upon the 4th of the 1st moon of the 9th year of Hien-fung (6th February, 1859), we had the honour to receive an Imperial Decree to the effect that His Majesty had chosen Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, to be Imperial Commissioner, and that the seal held by Hwang Tsung-han, Governor-General of the Two Kwang, as Superintendent of the trade of the five ports, has been withdrawn from him, and transferred to Ho, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, making Shanghae the point at which all business relating to foreign trade will henceforth be transacted.

It becomes our duty with reverence to make a copy thereof and to communicate it to your Excellency.

A necessary communication, &c., appended to which is a copy reverently made of the Decree addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c., &c.

Hien-fung, 9th year, 1st moon, 12th day (15th February, 1859).

On the 26th day of the 12th moon of the 8th year of Hien-fung (30th January), the Inner Council had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"Kweiliang and his colleagues have this day transmitted to Us various letters of the English, (one of which) incloses a counterfeit decree obtained by an Englishman at Canton. We have perused these with very great astonishment. In her management of the foreigner (*lit.*, in soothing and bridling the nations), China has ever been scrupulously just;

in no case has she insidiously intrigued against him Our appointment of Hwang Tsung-han to the Government-General of the Two Kwang, and the tenure of the seal of Imperial Commissioner, when Yeh Ming-ching had failed, was a natural measure for the protection of a frontier territory; and similarly the proceeding of the Vice-president Lo Tung-yen and his colleagues, whose patriotic ardour moved them to organize train-bands for the defence of their country, was one which became them as gentry and literates. Peace having been negotiated at Tien-tsin by Kweiliang and his colleagues, neither the military operations,* which in his own jurisdiction it was the special function of Hwang Tsung-han to conduct, nor the suppression of local banditti, which under our instructions as declared to them was the special function of Lo Tung-yen and his colleagues, were in any sense measures of hostility against the English or the French. These two nations have not, indeed, given up Canton; still, as they succeed in preventing their troops from harassing the inhabitants (there should be), of course, no misunderstandings with them. The suspicions of the English have, however, been roused by the fabrication of an Imperial Decree (*lit.*, letter from his Court), purporting to direct Lo Tung-yen and his colleagues to make trouble with those two nations. Let Hwang Tsung-han make strict search for the person who committed this forgery, and when he shall have been seized, inflict upon him the severest penalty of the law; that every nation may be made to know in how fair and enlightened a spirit our Empire of China conducts its business, and that, conditions once defined, all misgivings may be put away; that so contrivers of reports and makers of mischief may be deprived of all opportunity to inflame their minds by the suggestion of doubts.

"As to the present superintendence of trade at Shanghae,† the distance of that place from Kwang-tung considered, we command that Ho Kwei-tsing, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, forthwith become Imperial Commissioner for the management of foreign affairs (*lit.*, the affairs of the nations), and that Hwang Tsung-han send the seal of Imperial Commissioner by an officer to Ho Kwei-tsing.

"Respect this."

No. 245.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received April* 13.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *Hong Kong, February* 26, 1859.

I BEG to state, for your Lordship's information, as the port in the Island of Hainan, open to foreign trade by the Treaties of Tien-tsin, is not much known, and as, moreover, it seemed to be improbable that Her Majesty's Ambassador at Pekin would have it in his power to proceed thither at the present time, I thought it advisable to make an attempt to call there on my way from Canton to Hong Kong. I did not, however, succeed in visiting the city of Kung-chan itself, as I had not time to make the tour of the island, and the strength of the monsoon, when we arrived off it, rendered it, in Captain Osborn's opinion, inexpedient to venture to force a passage through the imperfectly surveyed northern channel. In returning, however, to this place, which I reached on the 23rd instant, I anchored at some points on the southern coast of the Kwang-tung province, where I found excellent natural harbours, and a population peaceably disposed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 246.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received April* 29.)

(Extract.) "*Furious*," *March* 7, 1859.

IN my despatch to your Lordship of the 26th ultimo, I inclosed the translation of a letter which I had received from their Excellencies Kweiliang and Hwashana, embodying the copy of an Imperial Decree which, avowedly in consequence of my representations, transfers to Ho, the liberal Governor-General of the Two Kiang, the seal of Imperial Commissioner, hitherto held by Hwang, the Governor-General of Kwang-

* Against rebels; *lit.*, native war business.

† This is manifestly in answer to a proposition to remove the Superintendency of Trade to Shanghae, in consideration of its being now the place at which the discussion of commercial, always synonymous with foreign, questions is proceeding.

tung and Kwang-si. I have now the honour to transmit herewith the copy of the reply which I have made to that communication.

Mr. Lay has undertaken, at my request, to be himself the bearer to Shanghae of my letter to the Imperial Commissioners. In delivering it he will not fail to point out to them the serious consequences which will ensue if Her Majesty's Minister be not properly received when he proceeds to Pekin for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, or if on any other points a disposition to evade the performance of its stipulations be exhibited by the Imperial Government.

In connection with this subject, I beg leave also to inclose the copy of a letter which I addressed to Sir M. Seymour on the eve of my departure from Hong Kong, urging upon him the importance of concentrating, at Shanghae, at the earliest convenient period, a force of gun-boats, which may be available as an escort for Her Majesty's Minister when he proceeds to the North for the exchange of the Treaty ratifications. Should the Admiral see fit to act on my suggestion in this matter, Mr. Lay will be able to point to the gun-boats, as they successively arrive at Shanghae, in proof of the determination of Her Majesty's Government to insist on the faithful execution of the Treaty. It may be hoped that my letter and his representations, thus supported, will have the desired effect, and secure a pacific reception for Mr. Bruce at Pekin.

Inclosure 1 in No. 246.

The Earl of Elgin to Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour.

Sir, "*Furious*," *March* 2, 1859.

WITH reference to my despatch to your Excellency of the 17th ultimo, I would beg leave to state that I entertain some hope that the decision come to by Her Majesty's Government on the subject of the permanent residence of a British Ambassador at Pekin, which I communicated to your Excellency in conversation yesterday, may induce the Chinese Government to receive, in a becoming manner, the Representative of Her Majesty when he proceeds to Pekin for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin. At the same time it is no doubt possible that this hope may not be realized, and at any rate I apprehend that Her Majesty's Government will desire that the Ambassador, when he proceeds to Tien-tsin, be accompanied by an imposing force.

Under these circumstances I would venture to submit for your Excellency's consideration whether it would not be expedient to concentrate at Shanghae, at the earliest convenient period, a sufficient fleet of gun-boats for this service, as Mr. Bruce's arrival in China cannot be long delayed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 246.

The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hwashana, &c.

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the letter of their Excellencies Kweiliang, Hwashana, and Twan Teh-ching, of the 25th ultimo, informing him of the withdrawal of the seal of the Imperial Commissioner from the Governor-General Hwang.

It is gratifying to the Undersigned to learn that His Majesty the Emperor has seen fit to sanction a measure so long since proposed by the Undersigned as the surest measure of preventing further recourse to hostilities in Kwang-tung. Detachments of the allied forces have been scouring, and continue to patrol, the neighbourhood of Canton, and everywhere report that with the cessation of official agitation, all hostile feeling on the part of the inhabitants appears to have subsided. The Undersigned begs to announce to their Excellencies that his Excellency the Honourable F. Bruce, Her Britannic Majesty's newly-appointed Minister, the bearer of Her Majesty's ratification of the Treaty of Tien-tsin will shortly arrive in China. He begs to add that his correspondence with their Excellencies on the subject of the British Minister's permanent residence in Pekin has had the attention of Her Majesty's Government; and that Her Majesty has been pleased to direct that if her Representative be properly received at Pekin, when the ratifications are exchanged, and full effect given in all other particulars to the Treaty of Tien-tsin, he shall be authorized to choose a place of residence elsewhere than at the capital, and to make

his visits there either periodical or as frequent as the exigencies of the public service may require. It must, however, be distinctly understood that Her Majesty's right to direct her Minister to reside permamently at Pekin, as provided by the Treaty of Tien-tsin, remains inviolate; and that this right will not fail to be insisted on should the conduct of His Imperial Majesty's servants at the ports, or in the interior, be such as to render its exercise, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, essential to the continuance of peace between England and China.

In now taking leave of their Excellencies, the Undersigned would earnestly impress upon them that continuance of peace depends entirely upon the strict observance of engagements. Between equal nations there is no plan for management—as man is to man, so is nation to nation. There is peace, so long as each respects the rights of the other; and there is interruption of peace, so soon as either withholds that which is the right of the other, or presumes to claim that which is in excess of his own.

The rights of England and China have been clearly defined in the Treaty negotiated at Tien-tsin. That their exact satisfaction may evermore preclude the possibility of misunderstanding is the sincere wish of the Undersigned, who avails himself of this his last opportunity to assure their Excellencies of his distinguished consideration.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 247.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(*Received April* 27.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *March* 7, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I addressed to Sir C. van Straubenzee on the eve of my departure from China, apprizing him of the withdrawal of the seal of Imperial Commissioner from Hwang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 247.

The Earl of Elgin to Major-General Sir C. Straubenzee.

Sir, "*Furious*," *March* 3, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have received a communication from their Excellencies Kweiliang and Hwashana, which apprizes me that, in consequence of my representation, the Emperor has taken from Hwang the seal of Imperial Commissioner.

I trust that this act of the Emperor, coupled with the salutary effect of the military expedition into the districts around Canton, which your Excellency has carried out, will put an end to any attempts on the part of braves or others to molest the allies in their occupation of the city.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 248.

The Earl of Malmesbury to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, May* 2, 1859.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 7th of March, and I have to inform you that Her Majesty's Government approve the note of which a copy is therein inclosed, and in which your Excellency announced to the Imperial Commissioners that Her Majesty's Government would not insist upon the residence of Her Majesty's Minister being permanently fixed at Pekin.

Her Majesty's Government also approve of your having suggested to Rear-Admiral Seymour that a fleet of gun-boats should be collected at Shanghae, in order to accompany Mr. Bruce up the Peiho.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MALMESBURY.

No. 249.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 7.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *April* 15, 1859.

IN my despatch to your Lordship of the 7th ultimo, I had the honour to transmit the copy of a letter which I addressed to Sir Michael Seymour on the eve of my departure from Hong Kong, urging upon him the importance of concentrating at Shanghae, at the earliest convenient period, a force of gun-boats, which may be available as an escort for Her Majesty's Minister when he proceeds to the North for the exchange of the Treaty ratifications.

I inclose herewith the copy of the reply to that communication, which I have received from the Admiral.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 249.

Rear-Admiral Sir M. Seymour to the Earl of Elgin.

My Lord, "*Calcutta*," *Hong Kong, March* 14, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's despatch of the 2nd instant on the subject of concentrating an imposing force of gun-boats at Shanghae to accompany the Hon. F. W. Bruce to Tien-tsin.

In reply I beg to acquaint your Excellency that I hold the vessels named in the margin* in readiness to proceed to Shanghae when the north-east monsoon shall be so far abated as to permit their proceeding with safety, and at Shanghae they will, if required, be joined by the "Cormorant," "Lee," and "Opossum."

I trust that the above ten vessels will be found sufficient for the intended object. There will be several larger ships to accompany this force, and, probably, the "Coromandel" steam-tender.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. SEYMOUR.

No. 250.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 7.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *April* 15, 1859.

ON the 16th of February nine gun-boats, towing ten chops containing a British force of 600 rank and file, and a French steamer, with a French detachment of about 120 men, left Canton on an expedition up the West River, undertaken in pursuance of the policy set forth in my despatch to your Lordship of the 12th of that month. On the 2nd ultimo, as I was proceeding down the Canton river on my homeward voyage, I met this force returning to Canton.

By the last mail from China I received from Major-General Sir C. van Straubenzee and from Mr. Parkes full reports of the results of the expedition. It seems to have been entirely successful, and to have afforded fresh proof of the judiciousness of the measures which have been recently adopted for the pacification of the Kwang-tung Province.

I do not trouble your Lordship with the details, which are somewhat lengthy, but I venture to transcribe the concluding paragraph of Mr. Parkes's narrative:—

"Thus, during an absence of sixteen days, the West River had been ascended to a point nearly 200 miles from its mouth, 95 miles of which, namely, from the Sam-Chwung junction to Woo-chow, had never before been explored by a foreign vessel, nor had any of the places passed throughout the distance last named been openly visited on any former occasion by Europeans. The six cities of Shuntuk, Sam-shwuy, Shaou-king, Tih-king, Fung-chuen, and Woo-chow, and the three important towns of Showan, Yung-ke, and Sainam had been entered and traversed, and the expedition had passed in sight of numerous other large towns. The marked courtesy and respect which, whether required or offered voluntarily, characterized at all these points the reception given by the local authorities to the

* "Cruiser," "Nimrod," "Algerine," "Haughty," "Forester," "Plover," "Starling."

allied commanders could not have escaped the notice of the people, who, it is to be hoped, will learn from this altered tone of their authorities that foreign relations of a new character have been entered on in this province, and that the ill-treatment of foreigners has now ceased to be regarded as a means of gaining public honours and reputation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 251.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 7.)

My Lord, *"Furious," April 15, 1859.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Lordship's information the copy of an Address to me from the British community of Hong Kong, forwarded by the last mail from China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 251.

Address.

My Lord, *Hong Kong, March 14, 1859.*

THE short notice which the British community settled here had of your Lordship's intended and final departure for China, deprived them of the opportunity of having any communication with your Lordship as a body. Being anxious, however, to convey our congratulations on the successful termination of your Lordship's diplomatic mission to this part of the world, we venture to hope that such expression of our sentiments may not prove unacceptable, even although circumstances preclude us from offering them in person.

The period that elapsed between the outbreak of hostilities at Canton in the end of 1856, and the signing of the Treaty of Tien-tsin in June 1858, was naturally a most anxious one for all those whose commercial interests rendered of indispensable importance the conclusion of a solid peace, based upon adequate guarantees for future security and amicable intercourse with the officials and people of China. It was, consequently, with no ordinary satisfaction that we learnt the nature of the Treaty negotiated by your Lordship, at once equitable to the Chinese and highly advantageous to Western nations. We cannot doubt that the persevering efforts of Her Majesty's Government, in conjunction with her allies, who had rendered such steady and effective [aid ?] throughout these proceedings, will be patiently directed towards carrying into effect, in all their integrity, the stipulations assented to by the Emperor of China; and we have equally little doubt that a policy so directed will, in the end, confer vast benefits on China, as well as on the commerce of foreign nations.

It will be our endeavour, as merchants, to follow in the line indicated by diplomacy, by bringing the peaceful influence of trade to bear upon the development of this Empire's resources; and we feel convinced that a material stimulus will thus be applied to that commercial intercourse which, under the Treaty of Nankin, has hitherto laboured under restrictions and difficulties of no ordinary nature. We cannot, under these circumstances, do otherwise than give expression to our high sense of your Lordship's exertions in the negotiation of this Treaty, and would felicitate you most cordially on the brilliant results which may reasonably be expected therefrom.

We are likewise greatly indebted to your Lordship for the opening of commercial relations with the rich and interesting Empire of Japan, and cannot but regard the Treaty concluded at Yeddo as one calculated, in the course of time, to confer substantial advantages on the commerce of the world.

The matters which still remain open for adjustment between the Governments of Great Britain and China, or between Her Majesty's local Representatives and the Kwang-tung authorities, we earnestly trust will be brought to a speedy and successful issue by the exertions of Her Majesty's newly-appointed Envoy to the Court of Pekin.

In conclusion, we most sincerely hope that your Lordship may long be spared in health and happiness to serve our Queen and country in a manner as distinguished and successful as that which has hitherto characterized your Lordship's career.

We have, &c.

(Signed) JARDINE, MATHESON & Co.

And all the influential mercantile firms in the Colony.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bharatiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

No. 252.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 7.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *April* 15, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to report that Mr. Bruce and Admiral Hope arrived at Galle by the mail-packet on the 6th instant.

They remained there for about twenty-four hours, during which period I had an opportunity of submitting to them my views on various points affecting the present position and prospects of our relations with China, on which they expressed a desire to have my opinion. On the afternoon of the 7th instant, they proceeded on their way to Penang and Singapore.

No. 253.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 7.)

My Lord, "*Furious*," *April* 19, 1859.

IN my despatch of the 22nd January, I called your Lordship's attention to a document of a very objectionable character, purporting to be a Secret Edict of the Emperor, which had fallen into Mr. Parkes's hands, at Canton, and I informed you that I had transmitted a copy of it to the Imperial Commissioners. My communication on this subject was forwarded immediately to Pekin, and I had the honour, in my despatch of 26th February, to inclose the copy of an Imperial Decree sent to me by them, denouncing the Secret Edict in question as a forgery; directing steps to be taken for the punishment of its author; and removing Hwang, the Governor-General of the Kwang-tung and Kwang-si Provinces, from the office of Imperial Commissioner.

My last advices from China apprize me that this Imperial Decree, which was studiously conciliatory in its tone, has been published in the "Pekin Gazette."

The publication of this Decree is a spontaneous act on the part of the Imperial Government, and I confess that I attach considerable importance to it. It proclaims to the whole Empire, the Emperor's intention to abide by the terms of the peace negotiated with foreigners at Tien-tsin, and, whether it be a proof of sincerity, or of the wholesome dread inspired at Pekin by my precipitate return to Canton from Shanghae, in January last, it is, in my opinion, in either case a hopeful symptom for the future.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 254.

The Earl of Elgin to the Earl of Malmesbury.—(Received May 20.)

My Lord, 20, *Chesham Place, May* 19, 1859.

I HAVE the honour to apprize your Lordship of my arrival in London on my return from my mission to China, and to add that I am at your Lordship's orders should you desire me to wait upon you.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.